

THE NINE CAULDRONS

BOOK 04

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Nine Cauldrons

(九鼎记)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Emperor Zi Yu used 5 strikes of his axe to split mountains and unify everyone underneath the heavens. He partitioned the land into 9 areas, thus establishing the Nine Cauldrons which eventually became known as the 9 prefectures.

When Emperor Zi Yu died, disputes unceasingly arose

One thousand years later, a once in a generation genius, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains was born. Able to split a one hundred meter river, equipped with his peerless martial prowess, he finally united the land under the heavens. However, when Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains died, chaos once again shrouded the land. Another one thousand years passed and no one was able to consolidate the nation.

From contemporary society, great Chinese Martial Artist Teng Qingshan, unexpectedly arrived into this world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Iamgt @ Qidian International

Editing by Lucas @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Special mention to KidnigmeN for providing me the chapters so that i can create this epub!

Chapter 301: Iron Leaf Island

“Gift?” Teng Qingshan curiously looked at the enormous demonic beast amidst the sea, “Alright, after all, the King of Thunderwhales is the ruler of all the thunderwhales. It has been alive for an unknown period of time, so it probably has some treasures. Ask it what the gift is.”

Li Jun blinked and asked, “Big Brother Teng intends to accept the conditions of the King of Thunderwhales?”

“We’ll accept it!” Teng Qingshan rubbed his chin and faintly laughed, “Heading to Northern Sea Continent is a meandering journey. Aside from cultivating, we should give ourselves something interesting to do! A mysterious island in the northwest direction? My interest is piqued. In addition, the King of Thunderwhales will also confer a gift. Why shouldn’t we go?”

Li Jun also laughed.

She immediately turned around, grabbed the ship’s railing and emitted roaring sounds.

“Hou~~” The enormous King of Thunderwhales let out a heaven-shaking, delighted roar.

Suddenly, the thunderwhales in the surrounding waters also let out an excited roar, as though each one of them had found a mate; they were absolutely thrilled.

Seeing this scene, a sliver of doubt appeared in Teng Qingshan’s heart as he thought to himself, “Something seems wrong! Aren’t we only helping them do something on that island? Why did it make them so excited?” Teng Qingshan realized that the task most likely wasn’t as simple as he originally thought.

“Hou~~Hou~~”

Li Jun and the King of Thunderwhales then continued their discussion.

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun turned her head and looked at Teng Qingshan, “The King of Thunderwhales said that the gift has not been prepared yet. We will first proceed with our journey while it sends a subordinate to fetch the gift. The gift will most likely arrive halfway during the journey.”

Teng Qingshan nodded his head. The gift not being prepared in advance was within his expectations.

“This King of Thunderwhales wants us to fasten a rope to a thunderwhale’s back so it can drag our boat along,” said Li Jun.

Teng Qingshan immediately grabbed the iron anchor and the iron rope connected to the boat. He then separated the iron anchor from the rope. Afterwards, he lifted a large bundle of rope and proceeded to jump into the sea from the tungsten wood vessel.

“Hou~~” The King of Thunderwhales let out a subsequent order.

Immediately, a thunderwhale approached Teng Qingshan, while Teng Qingshan stepped on the water’s surface twice and ascended the thunderwhale’s back.

“This thunderwhale’s back is truly wide enough. It’s about the same size as a boat. Only, it’s too slippery! If it were an ordinary person, he or she would slip off with just a careless movement.” Teng Qingshan quickly tied the iron rope onto the Thunderwhale’s dorsal fin. He even tied it a bit tighter to prevent it from slipping off.

Hu!

With a single stomp, Teng Qingshan leapt almost 20 Zhang from the thunderwhale’s back up into the air and directly landed on the tungsten wood vessel.

“Hou~~” The enormous body of the King of Thunderwhales swam past the tungsten wood vessel, and its pair of gigantic golden eyes glanced at Teng Qingshan with goodwill and excitement. After letting out a few more roars, the thunderwhales, which were

originally surrounding the tungsten wood vessel, immediately swam aside.

“Huahua~~” The thunderwhales simultaneously swept their tails, producing an enormous torrent as they dove into the depths of the ocean.

In only a short moment——

Only thirty or so Thunderwhales were still left in the surrounding waters, and as for the rest, all of them had already departed.

“Big Brother Teng,” Li Jun laughed, “This King of Thunderwhales let the other thunderwhales return to their home. At this moment, it is still discussing the journey to the island with the remaining Thunderwhales!”

“That’s right. We’re about to go to the island. What’s the island called?” asked Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun hesitated for a while before finally saying, “According to their language, it should be interpreted as ‘Iron Leaf Island’!”

“Iron Leaf Island?” Teng Qingshan also felt curious towards this mysterious island.

Following the King of Thunderwhales’s roar, the thunderwhale pulling Teng Qingshan’s boat began to swim in the northwest direction. Its movement made Teng Qingshan realize... that the thunderwhale’s speed was much faster than the tungsten wood vessel.

The sails, which originally provided propulsion, ended up becoming the resistance force.

“I’m going to lower the sails.” Teng Qingshan proceeded to lower the two sails. But at this moment, Teng Qingshan had also discovered that the King of Thunderwhales had already swum to the side of the tungsten wood vessel. Its gigantic golden eyes were staring at Teng Qingshan as it produced low roaring sounds.

Teng Qingshan and the King of Thunderwhales didn't understand each other's language, so they could only rely on Li Jun as the mediator.

"Big brother Teng, this King of Thunderwhales said... He really appreciates your agreement to his request. Furthermore, he said that you are a truly valiant warrior." Li Jun covered her mouth as she laughed. Teng Qingshan curled his lip and said, "I did say that this King of Thunderwhales isn't stupid; it even knows how to flatter. Ask it exactly what we're going to do on Iron Leaf Island."

Li Jun turned her head and communicated with the King of Thunderwhales.

A moment later, Li Jun said, "Big Brother Teng, this King of Thunderwhales said that this matter is not that difficult. However, because it's on an island, the Thunderwhales, which are more suitable for the ocean, can't climb ashore. Once they enter the island they will be at the mercy of the land or air beasts. It also said that if Big Brother Teng does it, it will be extremely easy!"

"Beasts?" Teng Qingshan's brows creased, "It seems like this matter is not that simple."

The adjacent King of Thunderwhales also let out a few low roars,

Li Jun then said, "At the center of Iron Leaf Island is a giant tree. This giant tree is called the 'Iron Leaf Fruit Tree' by the Thunderwhale Clan. The 'Iron Leaf Fruits' that this Iron Leaf Fruit Tree produces are extremely important to the Thunderwhale Clan! They want Big Brother Teng to go and pick 'Iron Leaf Fruits'. This 'Iron Leaf Fruit' is not only important to the Thunderwhale clan, but also to other beasts. Therefore, picking the Iron Leaf Fruit is quite difficult."

"Iron Leaf Fruit?" Teng Qingshan was rather surprised, "Ask that King of Thunderwhales whether humans can eat that fruit. If there's a lot, then both of us can eat one."

Li Jun's eyes also lit up. She turned her head and asked the King of Thunderwhales.

In the middle of the ocean, thirty or so thunderwhales, under the command of the King of Thunderwhales, were protecting the tungsten wood vessel which proceeded in the northwest direction.

"We can't eat it!" Li Jun turned around and bitterly laughed towards Teng Qingshan, "The King of Thunderwhales said that this Iron Leaf Fruit is extremely tough like iron. Only powerful beasts can chew it and further digest it. If us humans eat it, I'm afraid that——"

"Like iron?" Teng Qingshan was astonished.

An iron-like fruit? The beasts were still fighting to eat it?

This infinite universe was truly filled with extraordinary things!

Under the thunderwhale's pull, the tungsten wood vessel proceeded at a breakneck speed.

On the second night.

"Huhu~~" The ice cold evening breeze blew.

Teng Qingshan was in the midst of practicing his Three Postures on the deck, while Li Jun had already entered the cabin to sleep. The thirty or so thunderwhales had already stopped in the middle of the ocean and had begun to rest on the rocky sea. Although they were demonic beasts, they were still in need of rest.

"Hou~~" Suddenly, a resounding roar rang out.

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but stop and look at the ocean's surface, then he saw the King of Thunderwhales approaching the tungsten wood vessel.

"Little Jun. Little Jun." Teng Qingshan smacked the cabin door twice.

Suddenly, the cabin door flew open with a crashing sound as Li Jun, with disheveled hair, walked out. Her left cheek was slightly

red, and there was still a pillow mark from sleeping on that side. Clearly, she had been sleeping very soundly, “Big Brother Teng, once I heard the roar, I got up.”

“What does this King of Thunderwhales want to do?” Teng Qingshan didn’t understand.

On the evening of the first night, the King of Thunderwhales had slept the entire time; it didn’t disturb them in the slightest. But why had it done so on the second night? Even if it was shouting at its subordinates, it didn’t need to be so loud.

“Hou~~” The King of Thunderwhales’s enormous golden eyes stared at the tungsten wood vessel.

An excited expression appeared on Li Jun’s face: “Big Brother Teng, this King of Thunderwhales said that its subordinate has just delivered the present. It wants us to receive it!” After hearing this, Teng Qingshan also got curious as he looked down at the King of Thunderwhales underwater.

“Hu!”

The King of Thunderwhales opened its mouth, then a stream of air shot above the tungsten wood vessel.

Teng Qingshan immediately saw a green pearl within the stream of air. He instantly jumped into the air, extended his hand and grabbed the green pearl. “Peng!” Teng Qingshan landed back on the tungsten wood vessel’s deck.

“What pearl is this?” Teng Qingshan carefully examined it.

This pearl was approximately the size of a pigeon egg; it was entirely emerald green, and its vividness was enough to move the hearts of men. While inspecting the pearl, Teng Qingshan seemed to have sensed a powerful and mysterious force contained within.

“Hou~~” “Hou~~” to the side, Li Jun communicated with the King of Thunderwhales.

“Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that this pearl is the ocean’s treasure. After being crushed, consuming it can save a person’s life. Aside from this, as long as one wears it on their body, the surrounding water will not be able to approach more than half a meter close to their body. In simpler words, it has the ability to dispel water.” Li Jun was somewhat excited as she spoke.

Teng Qingshan looked at the green pearl. It could save a life, and it could also dispel water; it was indeed pretty good.

He then gave it to Li Jun: “Little Jun, why don’t you carry this water-repelling green pearl on your body in case you encounter danger in the ocean? With this water-repelling pearl, at least you won’t drown in the ocean.”

“Drown?” Li Jun didn’t refuse and happily accepted it.

“Little Jun!” Teng Qingshan inquisitively asked, “What’s with this language? Why do I feel that... you understand various Languages of Beasts? Could it be that you learned them all within a short span of half a year”

Li Jun feigned a mysterious smile and laughed, “Big Brother Teng, you are wrong about this! Trying to create a language isn’t an easy task. For instance, some beasts are extremely rare. Under the entire heavens, there are only two or three. These two or three may not even come across one another. Do you think that they will create a unique Language of Beasts?”

Teng Qingshan suddenly understood.

“Although there are a few classifications of Languages of Beasts, they are not as complicated as you think, Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun laughed, “For instance, the languages of the wolf and the panther are fairly similar. There are also a few particular beasts with common languages.”

“Therefore, it’s enough to understand a few principal Languages of Beasts. As for whether a certain remote beast language appears,

one must use diligence to experience and understand it."

"When learning Languages of Beasts one must rely on talent."

"Even if it's a certain remote beast language, if I stay with the beast for three to five months, I will understand 80-90% of its language." Li Jun's words contained a bit of confidence. Her confidence was not arrogance, but rather strength in Languages of Beasts. The King of Beasts Wu Hou only accepted two disciples; her achievements in half a year were more impressive than those of Senior Martial Brother Wan, who had been training for over ten years.

Even God of Heaven Palace placed emphasis on cultivating Li Jun.

"Little Jun, you left on your own this time. Someone like you with such a talent for the Language of Beasts disappearing, I reckon that God of Heaven Palace is searching everywhere for you." Teng Qingshan laughed.

"Big Brother Teng, you're making fun of me again."

Li Jun lowered her head and looked at the green pearl in her hand. Once she realized that Teng Qingshan had gifted this to her, she was extremely happy. Suddenly, her heart shook and she said, "Big Brother Teng, this grinding this green pearl and eating it can save a life. Then, that Iron Leaf Island's "Iron Leaf Fruit", although it is as hard as iron, if it can be ground, won't it also have particular effects after being eaten?"

Chapter 302: Practicing Fist Art Under the Sea! Picking Fruits On the Island!

“Grind the Iron Leaf Fruit into pieces and eat it?” Teng Qingshan pondered and said with a smile, “It might cause some marvelous effect, but I will not do it!” If one reached Teng Qingshan’s level, the effect of such fruits were useless.

“Little Jun, do you want to try?” Teng Qingshan asked jokingly.

“It was just a passing thought, so it might not work. If we catch a prisoner, we could try it on him!” Li Jun said as she thought.

After chatting for a while, both of them went into the cabin and began resting.

……

The days on the vast sea were actually very boring. One might feel shocked and awe because of the vastness of the great sea, but as time passed by, the monotony would begin to feel extremely terrible.

Teng Qingshan exerted all his effort on cultivation, attempting to merge the concept of the《Earth Element Fist》into the spear art, Transmutation Unity Law. Besides cultivating occasionally, Li Jun watched Teng Qingshan cultivate and also engaged in interesting and fun conversations with the thunderwhales.

They continued sailing.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun also realized that as they continued heading northward, the number of islands inhabited by humans decreased. They could still find islands inhabited by people when they first departed from the Heavenly Rock Island, but since the seventh day of their voyage with the thunderwhales, they no longer saw any islands inhabited by humans.

This location was too far from the coast of the land of the Nine

Prefectures.

On the seventh night of their voyage with the thunderwhales.

Over thirty thunderwhales were resting on the sea surface, so naturally the tungsten wood vessel stopped. At this moment, Teng Qingshan was around a hundred Zhang below the deep and gloomy sea surface. With only his long pants on, the half-naked Teng Qingshan was practicing his fist art under the sea.

“Bzzt!”

“Bzzt!”

Every fist that Teng Qingshan struck contained an extremely rapid spiralling force. It was as if a gigantic electric drill was piercing through the bottom of the sea.

“The Drilling Fist of the Five Element Arts of Xing Yi Martial Art.” Under the sea, Teng Qingshan had been practicing the same move repeatedly. He was standing in the Three Postures as he struck the Drilling Fists repeatedly. Teng Qingshan struck almost a thousand punches within the span of two hours.

Each punch contained the strength of over ten thousand Jin.

Because Teng Qingshan was cultivating the concept of the fist art, there was no need to use all his strength.

Teng Qingshan’s fists occasionally spiralled up and down, in and out. The fists also spiralled with still and balanced, or horizontally and vertically. With the spiralling motion as the shape and the rotation as the force, a terrifying spiralling drill was formed. If a Grandmaster of Xing Yi Martial Arts were here, he would widen his eyes in astonishment.

This fist art had already reached the pinnacle of the mysterious realm. However, Teng Qingshan wanted to surpass the Grandmaster Realm and understand the realm of Dao.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan withdrew his fist and again positioned

himself in the Three Postures.

“I do have an advantage!” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “In the Five Element Boxing, the Horizontal Fist is the Earth Element Fist. Now, the achievement of my《Earth Element Fist》is the highest! As for the Drilling Fist, it is of the Water Element, which dissolves in earth and gives life to wood! The Horizontal Fist is the foundation of the Drilling Fist. If I make great progress in the Horizontal Fist, cultivating the Drilling Fist would be easier. Likewise, if I make great progress in the《Earth Element Fist》, cultivating the《Water Element Fist》would be a lot easier.”

These days, Teng Qingshan would spend about four hours every night practicing his fist art under the sea.

In the process of the cultivation, Teng Qinghsan realized that the concept of the《Earth Element Fist》helped improve his Drilling Fist. In his previous life, Martial Uncle Teng Bolei taught that Drilling Fist was of the Water Element and dissolves in earth. Indeed, what he had taught was true.

“It is really too hard to gain enlightenment like how I did on the Great Prairie.” Teng Qingshan knew clearly as he thought to himself, “The moment of enlightenment cannot be sought for and can only come by with luck! Although cultivating amidst the sea won’t give me the moment of enlightenment, it will at least help me understand the Drilling Fist!”

Practicing the Drilling Fist on the sea not only saved effort but also led to better results! Just like when some experts of Xing Yi Martial Arts practiced the Twelve Forms, they would observe the way certain animals moved. As for cultivating the Five Element Fists, it was more suitable to cultivate the fist art of the Water Ekement in a sea environment.

“One can’t be enlightened as he pleases. Instead, one should cultivate assiduously and firmly while pondering and experimenting repeatedly. This way, one will gradually make

progress!” Teng Qingshan had faith and determination.

Actually, with the《Earth Element Fist》as the foundation, his cultivation of the Drilling Fist was indeed improving.

On the ninth day of the voyage with the thunderwhales, late at night!

“Walla~~” The dark and gloomy sea waters swayed.

Over thirty thunderwhales and the tungsten wood vessel continued sailing forward. The thunderwhales would usually rest at night, but tonight was different. Because.....according to the calculations, they should be able to arrive their destination—Iron Leaf Island—tonight!

On the tungsten wood vessel.

Teng Qingshan held the silver Reincarnation Spear in his hand and thrust it forward repeatedly.

“Xiu!” “Xiu!”

Like the sound of an electrical drill, each thrust and strike was very fierce. Teng Qingshan stood with the Three Xing Yi Postures, but the Reincarnation Spear in his hand performed the Toxic Dragon Drill repeatedly. After he managed to generate Internal Supreme Force, the Toxic Dragon Drill was Teng Qingshan’s strongest offensive technique!

During the ten day voyage, Teng Qingshan would often dive into the sea and practice the Drilling Fist.

The concepts of the Drilling Fist and the Toxic Dragon Drill were similar.

As the power of Teng Qingshan’s Drilling Fist increased, the power of his strongest offensive technique, Toxic Dragon Drill, would also increase gradually.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

The tungsten wood vessel had already stopped. Teng Qingshan

walked to the bow of the vessel and gazed into the sea waters. He saw that the King of Thunderwhales was looking at him with the enormous golden eyes. The King of Thunderwhales roared softly as if it was weary of something and didn't dare to emit a loud noise.

"Little Jun, Little Jun." Teng Qingshan immediately knocked twice on the cabin door.

Soon, Li Jun ran out fully dressed and stood beside Teng Qingshan on the bow of the vessel as she conversed with the King of Thunderwhales.

Within a moment—

Li Jun turned and stared at Teng Qingshan as she said with a smile, "Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that....the Iron Leaf Island is about three Li away." Hearing this, Teng Qingshan casted a glance in the distance.Although the Iron Leaf Island was not considered a huge island, it was only three Li away, so Teng Qingshan could saw the dark island at the horizon in the distance.

"There are three Li left to go. Why did they stop now?" Teng Qingshan asked with a frown.

"The King of Thunderwhales said that there are submerged reef in front of us and even reef that emerged from the surface of the sea! The tungsten wood vessel won't be able to pass." Li JUn explained. At the same time, the King of Thunderwhales roared softly in the sea.

Li Jun hastily said, "It also said if the tungsten wood vessel is too close to the island shore, demonic beast might attack it! By leaving the tungsten wood vessel three Li away, it will be a lot safer."

Teng Qingshan nodded as he listened.

"Wait." Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan opened the cabin door and went in. He then came out with fish webs in his hand as

he closed the door.

“Fish net?” Li Jun asked in surprise.

“We can put the Iron Leaf Fruits in the net!” Teng Qingshan smiled, “If there is a great amount of Iron Leaf Fruits, this fish net will be of great use.”

“Let’s prepare to disembark!” Teng Qingshan looked at the King of Thunderwhales and said, “Little Jun, tell the King of Thunderwhales that I will be the only one going ashore. Tell it to keep you safe.

When Li Jun heard this, a smile appeared on her face.

She then conversed with the King of Thunderwhales for a while and said to Teng Qingshan with a smile, “Big Brother Teng, let’s go into the water.”

Whew! Whew!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun jumped at the same time. “Splash” They fell into the sea, but the sea water around Li Jun was forced away by a shapeless energy. It was the effect of the water-repelling pearl. “This azure pearl is really useful.” Li Jun said as she watched the sea water around her with interest.

“Roar~~” The King of Thunderwhales approached in the water.

Li Jun roared twice towards the King of Thunderwhale and said with a smile, “Big Brother Teng, it has already ordered a thunderwhale to guard the tungsten wood vessel. THe others will swim near the shores of the Iron Leaf Island.” Immediately, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun climbed up the back of a thunderwhale.

Over thirty thunderwhales began approaching the Iron Leaf Island.

“Ask the King of Thunderwhales what kind of powerful demonic beasts inhabit the island. Even though it said earlier that I am capable of dealing with those demonic beasts, ask it to give more

details," Teng Qingshan said.

"Okay." Li Jun immediately began conversing with the King of Thunderwhales in a soft tone.

After a while, Li Jun turned around and said, "Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that there are a few demonic beasts on the island. However, there is only one demonic beast beast that is on par with it, a Golden Dan innate demonic beast. A huge condor! As I listened to his description of the condor, I felt that the divine condor should be the Gold Eyed Divine Condor, which is the Blackgale Divine Condor."

Hearing This, Teng Qingshan finally understood the situation and felt even more confident.

The Blackgale Divine Condor was also called the Gold Eyed Divine Condor. It was able to puff icy air and was at the same level as the Red Eyed Snow Lion.

"One is in the sea, and the other is in the sky. With the Blackgale Divine Condor on the island, it's really hard for the King of Thunderwhales to obtain the fruits." Teng Qingshan smiled and continued saying, "Don't even mention the Blackgale Divine Condor, even ordinary Hollow Dan innate demonic beasts wouldn't be afraid of the King of Thunderwhales if it tried climbing ashore."

Teng Qingshan was extremely confident.

"Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales also said that.....although the Blackgale Divine Condor is on often on the island, it's not on the island every day. If we're lucky, we might not encounter the Divine Condor tonight. We just needed to drive out some ordinary innate demonic beast and gather the fruits safely," Li Jun added with a smile.

Teng Qingshan nodded and said, "Yes. It's good if we don't need to battle!"

Soon—

The thunderwhales arrive near the shore of Iron Leaf Island.

“Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree is at the highest point of the entire island. The leaves of the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree are as hard and trenchant as steel, and the tree itself is completely black with just the fruits green! You should be able to recognize it in one glance,” Li Jun said softly.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

However, the island was too big and there were too many trees, thus, it was impossible for Teng Qingshan to notice it in one glance.

“Big Brother Teng, be careful,” Li Jun cried out softly.

The King of Thunderwhales also stared at Teng Qingshan with its huge gold-colored eyes. The thirty-plus thunderwhales all stared at Teng Qingshan with expectation. With the Reincarnation Spear in his hand, Teng Qingshan smiled and carried the fish net as he strode up the island. With a nimble dash and a flash, he disappeared from the sight of the thunderwhales.

……

Teng Qingshan was like a nimble monkey as he explored the island.

After exploring for around one hour, Teng Qingshan saw a lofty tree. The tree was as thick as the waist of a man and completely black. It had leaves that seemed to be made from steel and green fruits that hung from the branches. The fruits were so green that they could move the hearts of men. Based on this, Teng Qingshan could tell that this fruit tree before his eyes was the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree.

“That’s the one!” Teng Qingshan exclaimed with a smile.

Chapter 303: Pierced Through With One Thrust

There were no other plants within a radius of ten Zhang around the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree; it was completely barren. It was clear that even the growth of the plants and trees outside these ten Zhang was not as vibrant as in the other regions.

“They can really keep their composure!” Teng Qingshan surveyed the surroundings with a glance and smiled. Following this, he threw the fish net that was over his shoulders to the ground; producing a rather ear-piercing “bang” in the quiet forest of this mountain.

Teng Qingshan could sense pairs of eyes hidden in the surrounding underbrush of the forest, staring at the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree.

“As expected of demonic beasts, they’re very cautious.” Teng Qingshan’s hand held the Reincarnation Spear, and in one leap, he jumped precisely onto the tree branch of the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree.

“Green fruits? An Iron Leaf Fruit?” Before him, Teng Qingshan gazed at fruits that seemed to be carved from jade, “As expected, a world with abundant Spiritual Qi can give birth to many peculiar things.” He stretched out his hand and grabbed a fruit.

He pulled with force!

“Boom!” As if he were pulling and snapping off a rigid iron chain, Teng Qingshan yanked the Iron Leaf Fruit down. This was not 'picking'; this was tugging on with brute force

“If ordinary people tried to pluck the Iron Leaf Fruits, they probably wouldn’t be able to even make it budge,” whilst laughing, Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear with his right hand, while his left hand—like a dragonfly skimming water—became a series of afterimages as it easily grabbed the Iron Leaf Fruits, one

after another.

Rumble, rumble, rumble!

Many green fruits that resembled carved jade were seen falling unceasingly from the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree, each and every one of them landing in the fishnet. This fruit-picking speed was so fast that it was as if it were raining fruits.

“Boom!” The air suddenly shook.

A black shadow rapidly scuttled out from the underbrush ten Zhang away and immediately pounced towards Teng Qingshan who was on the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree. Its pair of verdant pupils were even more terrifying—

Teng Qingshan, who appeared to be immersed in the joy of picking fruits, cast a glance and casually turned the wrist of his unused right hand. The powerful arm strength imbued within this turn was tremendous, and the Reincarnation Spear created an exquisite line as it streaked across.

“Woosh!”

A silver light flashed

“Aoooooo—” A mournful blood-curdling screech sounded out.

Only the sight of that silver Reincarnation Spear precisely skewering the underbelly of a silver gray demonic beast could be seen as blood flowed incessantly. The four claws of this demonic beast were actually a strange blood red color; its body was huge, and it was comparable to a common fierce tiger, moreso.

This demonic beast was impaled as such on the Reincarnation Spear, yet its verdant pair of pupils remained fixed on Teng Qingshan with a frenzied gaze; its four claws also flailed, struggling, but it simply could not break free.

“Blood Shadow Wolf?” Teng Qingshan looked down at the demonic beast, when suddenly, the right hand that held the spear

moved.

“Bang!” The Reincarnation Spear turned.

Powerful Internal Supreme Force channeled through the Reincarnation Spear and exploded within the underbelly of this Blood Shadow Wolf, causing all its internal organs to disintegrate. The Blood Shadow Wolf gave only a low howl and then never made a sound again. Teng Qingshan flicked the long spear; this Blood Shadow Wolf slipped out from the spear’s body and was thrown flying downwards in an arc, dropping to the ground.

With a thud, the corpse of the Blood Shadow Wolf landed about five Zhang away from the trunk of the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree

whoosh!

Teng Qingshan jumped down from the tree’s fork as well and landed on the ground. He looked far and wide; with his night vision, Teng Qingshan could clearly see several terrestrial demonic beasts hiding at various spots. Teng Qingshan raised his head; in a few trees far away, there were also several bird-type demonic beasts.

Each and every one of them eyed him like a tiger watching its prey.

Teng Qingshan pointed the Reincarnation Spear in his hand at the surrounding demonic beasts, as well as the several bird-type demonic beasts up in the trees, “If you all don’t scram a little further…” Following which, Teng Qingshan pointed the tip of the Reincarnation Spear at the Blood Shadow Wolf’s corpse, “You’ll end up just like this corpse here!”

The demonic beasts did not understand Teng Qingshan’s words.

However, Teng Qingshan first pointed at them and then pointed at the Blood Shadow Wolf. The intelligence of these demonic beasts was very high, so all of them understood. Although they were amazed that this human was able to notice them, this human

was able to easily kill a ‘Blood Shadow Wolf’ that had reached the Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm; this already proved Teng Qingshan’s strength.

It definitely greatly surpassed the Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm!

These Iron Leaf Fruits were very important to the thunderwhales. To the other demonic beasts, however, it was not necessarily so.

“Oooo~”

“Aooooo~”

“Gaa~”

One after another, the demonic beasts rapidly left the the area, fearing that this human would hunt them down.

In a mere moment, those demonic beasts in the surrounding underbrush all left, with only the several bird-type demonic beasts high up in the distant large trees remaining. “You all are better off. All of you can fly, and indeed, I can’t catch you.” Teng Qingshan grinned and did not pay further attention to the bird-type demonic beasts.

Jumping up onto the fork of the Iron Leaf Tree, Teng Qingshan continued picking the fruits.

Rumble, rumble, rumble!

Fruits fell down unceasingly. The bird-type demonic beasts watching from far away in the large trees were already anxious, “Oooo~” “Oooo~” Those several demonic beasts all let out angry squawks, but they simply did not dare to provoke Teng Qingshan.

By the shore of Iron Leaf island.

“Ah, those Demonic Beasts are all furious.” Hearing the warbling, Li Jun could easily make out the meaning, and could not help but be somewhat excited, “Looks like those demonic beasts

are simply not Big Brother Teng's match. I reckon that the Blackgale Divine Condor isn't on the island."

Off to the side, the King of the Thunderwhales directed a question to Li Jun, who told the King of Thunderwhales of the news that she could hear.

"Roar~~" The King of the Thunder excitedly roared out.

One after another, the thunderwhales roared out excitedly; they all understood that, in a moment, they would be able to bring back a large pile of Iron Leaf Fruits.

Suddenly—

"Ooooo~" An angry, reverberating cry pierced the horizon.

The originally excited King of the Thunderwhales, after hearing this, immediately let out a low roar. Hearing its low roar, Li Jun's expression changed.

"What? it's the Blackgale Divine Condor?"

.....

The Iron Leaf Fruit Tree— it only beared fruit once a year, and once the fruits ripened, all the fruits that were not picked would fall to the ground within a month.

The Iron Leaf Fruit, however, was like steel in hardness, and it was very difficult for it to rot. Even if it were put aside for two to three years, the Iron Leaf Fruit would still remain the same as before. Coincidentally, the day when Teng Qingshan had set off to sea, July First, was also the start of the transition between summer and autumn. This period was precisely the Iron Leaf fruit Tree's fruit-bearing season.

"Rumble, rumble~"

Ion Leaf Fruits fell down, striking against each other and producing "Clang, clang" sounds of metal striking. In only a moment, more than half of the fruits on the Iron Leaf fruit tree

were already plucked by Teng Qingshan. Without a doubt Teng Qingshan was picking too fast!

“Oooo~” A resounding sharp cry could be heard.

“Tch, I was still thinking that you weren’t on the island and that I wouldn’t have to fight seriously. Forget it, let’s just work out my muscles and bones.” Since Teng Qingshan knew that it was the Blackgale Divine Condor, he now had a hundred percent assurity.

Whew!

A piercingly cold gale came from high above, causing many plants to bow their heads. Luckily, the Iron Leaf Fruits were like iron balls, and only a small portion of them were blown about. The rest remained trapped within the fishnet and simply couldn’t roll an inch.

“The Blackgale Divine Condor; with a snow-white body, a crown of its head, and golden eyes!” Teng Qingshan gazed ahead at the Blackgale Divine Condor that had stopped on top of a fork of a large tree, comparing it to its recorded description. “It’s body is truly huge; it can probably be compared to Blacky and White in size.”

Fixed onto Teng Qingshan, the sharp eyes of the Blackgale Divine Condor were filled with a murderous aura! This Iron Leaf Island was its territory! This Iron Leaf Fruit Tree was also its food. Although occasionally it would let the other demonic beasts on the island to have a taste, it monopolized the majority of the fruits.

To it who was already at the Innate Golden Dan level, these fruits were of no particular use to it, but, it still liked to eat it!

“Whiz!” The Blackgale Divine Condor suddenly and fiercely shot out from the branch. Like a sharp arrow, it shot towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan gave a cold snort, and without moving aside, he stood firm at his original position with the Reincarnation Spear

grasped in his hand. In the split second that the Blackgale Divine Condor attacked with its pair of talons, Teng Qingshan blinked. The Reincarnation Spear in his hand flickered.

Like a swimming silver dragon, it pierced towards the Blackgale Divine Condor.

“Clang!” Sharp talons against a spear tip produced a sound resembling steel being struck, and shockwaves visible to the naked eye spread out; the surrounding plants were twisted to pieces, and with a loud bang, many large trees toppled over and smashed onto the earth with a rumble. Only the truck of the Iron Leaf fruit Tree was left with just a shallow wound.

Sensing that Teng Qingshan was not easy to handle, the Blackgale Divine Condor immediately flew up.

“Hmph!” Teng Qingshan jumped up, sufficiently reaching a height of twenty Zhang.

A human being dared to fight with a bird-type demonic beast in mid air? Was he courting death? The Blackgale Divine Condor immediately rushed towards Teng Qingshan, giving out reverberating cries as it did so. Its pair of golden pupils were filled with a chilly berserk killing intent. Only a series of striking sounds could be heard.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Each blow led to a violent wave of Qi that spread out, completely wiping out the surrounding trees and vegetation. Even the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree was affected; many of its leaves floated down, some of its thinner branches even broke off, and some of the Iron Leaf fruits also fell down.

The Blackgale Divine Condor’s continuous attacks simply did not harm Teng Qingshan in the slightest.

Teng Qingshan’s Transmutation Unity Qi defensive spear arts had long since reached an extremely terrifying high degree.

“Now!” Having brought himself to mid air and baited that Blackgale Divine Condor, the moment that Teng Qingshan had been waiting for finally arrived! The Blackgale Divine Condor was berserkly attacking, and under this kind of state, it was most likely to expose a sliver of a opening. After all, a berserk attack reduced one’s defences.

“Bang!” The moment when the Blackgale Divine Condor was jolted adaze by Teng Qingshan’s spear, Teng Qingshan’s gaze momentarily locked onto the neck of the Blackgale Divine Condor.

Teng Qingshan could finally make the killing move!

“Xiu!”

In a flash, the Transmutation Unity Qi spear art turned into the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill’!

A flash of silver lightning radiated!

“Oooo~” A resounding, sharp, and even containing a hint of alarm, cry sounded. The Blackgale Divine Condor flailed its pair of wings with great effort.

Whether it was a fist, saber, or the tip of a spear with the strength of one million two hundred thousand Jin, the piercing power was different depending on which weapon was used. A spearhead only had that one point, and its piercing power was naturally astonishing. Plus, this one million two hundred thousand Jin really was not brute force, but rather the burst of a peculiar drilling force that had been formed in an instant.

“Pstt~” It was as if space was drilled through.

The penetrating strength had reached a terrifying astronomical figure.

“Pu!” In a flash, Teng Qinshan’s Reincarnation Spear pierced through the steel-like layered feathers of the Blackgale Divine Condor, piercing the skin; muscles, tendons and bone beneath. On the surface, the body of the Blackgale Divine Condor had a strong

defence, but in fact, it was only those layered feathers; with Teng Qingshan piercing through those layers of feathers, the Blackgale Divine Condor naturally had no further way of resisting.

The silver Reincarnation Spear directly impaled the left wing of the Blackgale Divine Condor!

“Oooo~” The Blackgale Divine Condor let out a pain filled cry, and at the same time, its sharp beak belched out a puff of black cold air.

“Huuuuuu!”

A breath of black cold air momentarily covered Teng Qingshan.

“I’ve already had a taste of this trick!” Teng Qingshan’s Internal Supreme Force receded, and in a flash, his Innate True Origin instantly transformed into an enveloping ball of light. Instantly, Teng Qingshan was frozen into an ice sculpture. It was then that the golden pupils of the Blackgale Divine Condor had a flash of vindictive pleasure.

However, this ice sculpture could move!

“Bang! The Reincarnation Spear suddenly whirled, and the Blackgale Divine Condor gave a mournful cry. A large hole the size of a human’s head was blown into its left wing, scattering and spurting fresh blood.

“Ooo~” The Blackgale Divine Condor tried hard to stay in mid-air.

The layer of ice on the surface of Teng Qinshan’s body completely cracked open. He raised his head to look at the miserable Blackgale Divine Condor above; suddenly, a thought struck him, and he said to himself, “This Blackgale Divine Condor is an Innate Golden Dan level demonic beast; if it can be subdued... if I’m faced with a dangerous situation where I have to respond with my full concentration, I can let it carry Little Jun on its back. Moreover, with a Divine Condor in the air, the troubles on the

road’s journey will definitely be greatly alleviated!”

Chapter 304: Fail to Subdue?

Traversing the sea in the company of a Blackgale Divine Condor would be very convenient indeed!

In a forest on the mountain.

The Blackgale Divine Condor, with a wound on its left wing, was doing its best to maintain a balance at a high altitude. It was a Golden Dan innate demonic beast after all. It was still able to fly despite its massive body and the hole in its left wing .

The Condor looked at the human below in astonishment. The human had actually survived its blast of freezing air? This was incredible. The condor refused to believe it!

"Hu!" the angered Blackgale Divine Condor opened its beak, projecting a black mist that enveloped Teng Qingshan once again.

"A futile effort!" Teng Qingshan remained standing in the same place, unmoving. Letting out a small shout, a fiery red glow enveloped Teng Qingshan’s body, making him seem like a god of fire. The extreme coldness permeated throughout the glow enveloping Teng Qingshan's body, causing it to break.

Teng Qingshan became an ice sculpture.

The Ice statue's face showed a smiling "expression" as the layer of ice on his face cracked within the next second.

"Blackgale Divine Condor, this technique has no use on me!" Teng Qingshan glanced at the furious condor flapping its wings in mid-air. The injured left wing had already stopped bleeding as the wound had completely frozen over.

Its furious screeches resounded throughout the sky.

"Hey!" Teng Qingshan stared at the Blackgale Divine Condor in the air and smiled, "Being angry isn't going to change anything. I’m still going to pluck all of the Iron Leaf Fruits!" He pointed at

the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree as he shouted.

At this moment, the Blackgale Divine Condor landed on a branch at the top of the large tree, glaring furiously at Teng Qingshan as it emitted deep cries of anger.

Teng Qingshan once again jumped onto the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree.This time, he strapped the Reincarnation Spear onto his waist while using both of his hands to pluck the Iron Leaf Fruits. Each of the beautiful and breathtaking Iron Leaf fruits was dropped from the tree directly into the fishnet.

The Blackgale Divine Condor could only watch as Teng Qingshan plucked them.

Not long after, there were no longer any Iron Leaf fruits on the fruit tree. As the Blackgale Divine Eagle watched this, its eyes were filled with rage.

"There sure is a lot!" Teng Qingshan placed the Iron Leaf Fruits that had scattered on the ground onto the fish net and rolled them into a bundle which he rested on his shoulder. "Hm, it feels like it weighs a few thousand Jin! I reckon there should a few hundred fruits in total."

With the fish net resting on his shoulders and his hand gripping onto the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan began to leave.

"Screech~~ Screech~~" Sharp cries resounded throughout the sky. The Blackgale Divine Condor was in the air, flying in circles as it made screeching sounds crazily. It watched as Teng Qingshan advanced through the mountain forest rapidly, but it had no audacity to provoke Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun was waiting on the coast of the Iron Leaf Island, while more than thirty thunderwhales and the King of Thunderwhales waited in anticipation.

Hua hua~~

The water washed ashore and drew back.

Li Jun suddenly saw a blurred figure in the distance, and as she pulled closer to take a look, a smile emerged on her face. She happily exclaimed: "Big Brother Teng, Big Brother Teng!" The distant figure also let out a hearty laughter: "Haha, Little Jun, I snatched all of the the Iron Leaf Fruits in one go!"

The laughter was still echoing when Teng Qingshan walked to the shore. Each of his steps left behind a deep mark on the sand.

Teng Qingshan lightly threw the fishnet to the side , and a "Peng!" sound was heard as it landed.

It was impossible for the thunderwhales to be near the coast due to their colossal size. The King of Thunderwhales alone was bigger than the tungsten wood vessel. With a body that big, they could only stay ten Zhang away from the coast. Teng Qingshan threw down the fishnet and sat on it.

"Little Jun, tell the king that the Iron Leaf Fruits have been plucked." Teng Qingshan laughed, "But we will take a thirty percent share. We'll give the King of Thunderwhales the remaining seventy percent!"

From Teng Qingshan's view, since the Iron Leaf Fruits could gather the attention from so many demonic beasts and the Iron Leaf Island was able to give birth to more than ten demonic beasts. It could only mean that the island held a high amount of Spiritual Qi.

In an island like this, there was only one Iron Leaf Fruit Tree!

The Iron Leaf Fruits are probably extraordinary. Although I haven't understood the effects of the Iron Leaf Fruit, it's still better if I left some for myself!

"Hou~~" The King of Thunderwhales couldn't help but emit an excited roar when he saw the large stack of Iron Leaf Fruits that Teng Qingshan was sitting on. The thunderwhales by its side also started roar in excitement.

Li Jun promptly emitted a roar toward the King of Thunderwhales to let it know what Teng Qingshan said.

The King of Thunderwhales looked at Teng Qingshan with dismay and emitted a deep growl.

"Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales said that the Iron Leaf Fruits are of no use for us. Besides, we've already received its gift, the 'Water Repelling Green Pearl', so it wants us to give them all of the Iron Leaf Fruits." Li Jun looked towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan's face sank. He pulled Li Jun to his side and fixed his eyes on the King of Thunderwhales: "Little Jun, tell it that a single Water Repelling Green Pearl is nothing! I have travelled ten thousands Li to get here, therefore, I should take some of the Iron Leaf Fruits. You just need to tell him that....If they don't do as I say, they won't even obtain a single fruit!" Since the beginning, the whole situation had been under the control of the King of Thunderwhales, which gave Teng Qingshan a bad mood!

Just a single green pearl was enough to for the service of a Golden Dan innate expert?

If the King of Thunderwhale acted too arrogantly, the arrangement would be cancelled, which was no big deal for Teng Qingshan!

With the Reincarnation Spear in his hands, Teng Qingshan was confident in his ability to kill the King of Thunderwhales! As for the tungsten wood vessel... since Li Jun was on the island, it was fine if the tungsten wood vessel got destroyed. He could just use the materials on the island to build a simple vessel.

Teng Qingshan clutched onto the fishnet as he dragged Li Jun farther up the shore!

"Hou~~ hou~~" While Li Jun went farther up the shore, she emitted deep-sounding roars toward the King of Thunderwhales.

"Bang!" Teng Qingshan threw the fishnet slightly farther, and

with the Reincarnation Spear in his hands, he dashed to the coast and fixed his eyes on the King of Thunderwhales. The meaning behind Teng Qingshan's action was clear—King of Thunderwhales, don't take advantage of us. Otherwise, we'll fight!

The King of Thunderwhales looked at Teng Qingshan and seemed to recall the fight under the sea. It had been beaten until it dejectedly ran away, and now Teng Qingshan was even using his Reincarnation Spear!

"Hou~~~" The King of Thunderwhales finally let out a roar.

"Big Brother Teng, it agreed to seventy percent being his and thirty percent being ours." Li Jun said. Teng Qingshan laughed:"This King of Thunderwhales dared to act this arrogant towards me because it could threaten your safety and the safety of the tungsten wood vessel! Now that we are on shore, as long as you stay away from it, it wouldn't dare to act too arrogantly."

Teng Qingshan was not surprised at all.

"Mhm." Li Jun also smiled and nodded, "Actually, without our help, the King of Thunderwhales wouldn't be able to obtain any fruits due to the existence of the Blackgale Divine Condor and the other demonic beasts on the island. To be able to obtain this amount this time is already good enough."

Right at this moment—

"Big Brother Teng, look, that's the Blackgale Divine Condor above us, right?" Li Jun looked up at the sky.

Teng Qingshan looked up and saw the pair of conspicuous golden pupils in the dark sky. Its colossal body was circulating in the high altitude while its gold-colored eyes fixated on Teng Qingshan.

"Little Jun, do you think we could somehow subdue this Blackgale Divine Condor?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Subdue?" Li Jun was startled when she heard this.

Teng Qingshan nodded: "That's right, subdue! Once we've subdued this Blackgale Divine Condor.....then if we were to encounter something similar to the pod of thunderwhales in the future, you could just get on the Blackgale Divine Condor’s back and hide in the air. That way, I'd have nothing to worry about! Your safety was the only reason why I was coerced into this plan."

"Also, the two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles at the God of Heaven Mountain were subdued, weren't they?" Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun.

Li Jun frowned: "I'm not confident, but let's give it a try!"

Immediately, Li Jun raised her head and emitted vibrant screeches. Fortunately, she had consumed a spiritual treasure of the Heavens and Earth that allowed her to reach the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm. Thus, the screeches sounded exceedingly vibrant.

The golden pupils of the Blackgale Divine Condor drifting through the air flashed a trace of astonishment, and in the next second it also let out a screech.

The two communicated for a while—

"You~~" The golden-eyed Divine Condor emitted an angry resounding screech and even flapped its wings, creating a large gale. The originally wounded left wing was already covered by a layer of ice. Although, its agility and speed was weakened, creating gales was not a problem.

"What is it?" Teng Qingshan also sensed that something was wrong.

Li Jun helplessly said: "I tried to persuade him by saying we'd take him on a journey through the North Sea, but it said it knew more about the North Sea than I did! I then said that I can let it it taste human delicacies and also some Iron Leaf Fruits."

"That's right, the Iron Leaf fruit." Teng Qingshan also agreed

with the conditions,"There are no more Iron Leaf fruits on that tree since they are all with me now."

"It's useless." Li Jun shook her head,"It said that it could always eat the Iron Leaf fruits next year. However, it’s impossible for it to become the subordinate of a human and comply to a human's command."

Teng Qingshan raised his head while the Blackgale Divine Condor also looked down at Teng Qingshan from high above.

There was a distance of 50 to 60 Zhang between the two, but they could still see each other's eyes!

"It sure is arrogant!" Teng Qingshan got excited and laughed, "Little Jun, didn't it say that it could eat the Iron Leaf Fruits next year? I see that the Iron Leaf fruits are quite important to him. You just tell it—I, your big brother have a fiery temper. if I’m provoked, then I’ll chop down the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree! Little Jun, you just need to make me sound like an irritable, but make sure that you use some nice words! After all, if it comes with us in the future, its job would be to take care of you. I don't need it at all!”

One side acting as the black face, the other side acting as the white face.

TLN: One acting as the good cop and the other acting as the bad cop.

Li Jun laughed when she heard and replied, "This approach might be effective! Let's see how important the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree is in the eyes of the Blackgale Divine Condor. Once the fruit tree is destroyed, then it'd be no longer possible for it to bear fruit." With this, she immediately faced towards the Blackgale Divine Condor in the air and let out screeching sounds.

A while later—

"Screech~~screech~~" The Blackgale Divine Condor also emitted screeching sounds, apparently quite proud of itself.

When Li Jun heard this, her face sank.

"What's wrong?" Teng Qingshan hesitated. This approach didn't work?

Laughing bitterly, Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan, "Big Brother Teng, the Blackgale Divine Condor said that it enjoyed eating the fruits from the Iron Leaf fruit tree, but the fruit doesn't increase its strength. Even it wouldn’t be able to eat the fruit anymore and it it felt bitter, it would still be impossible for it to follow us submissively. It also said that..... The ones who truly needed the Iron Leaf Fruits were the pod of thunderwhales! If we were to destroy the the fruit tree, then it might cause the pod of thunderwhales to attack us in madness!”

"Hm? Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt slightly dubious.

Teng Qingshan turned around and looked at the distant pod of thunderwhales. What the Blackgale Divine Condor said might be true! Otherwise, why would the pod of thunderwhales become so agitated and excited when he agreed to gather the Iron Leaf Fruits?

"It seems like this subjugation is about to fail." Teng Qingshan felt a headache.

Chapter 305: Voracious

On the shore of Iron Leaf Island, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had no solution at the moment. The Blackgale Divine Condor soared proudly high up in the dark sky as it occasionally emitted screeches. Although the Blackgale Divine Condor didn't have the capability to kill Teng Qingshan, it was still pleased to see Teng Qingshan suffer.

"Big Brother Teng, I will try again!" Li Jun didn't want to give up. She lifted her head and emitted a loud screech.

Seeing Li Jun's determined look, Teng Qingshan suddenly grinned.

"Screech~~" The Blackgale Divine Condor emitted a proud high-pitched screech and continued spiralling high up in the sky.

Teng Qingshan casted a glance at the Divine Condor. He understood that the Divine Condor was doing it intentionally.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan opened his mouth.

"Eh?" Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Forget about the condor. If we can't tame it, then there's no need to insist." Teng Qingshan glanced at the Blackgale Divine Condor and continued, "The Blackglae Divine Condor is obviously trying to make us mad! It probably hates us because I pierced its wing with my spear. It's also very difficult to subdue a Golden Dan innate demonic beast. We shouldn't force it."

Teng Qingshan did have the thought of subduing the Blackgale Divine Condor earlier.

If they were able to subdue the beast, it would be a very good thing. However, if they couldn't tame it, then there was no need to force it! Demonic beasts had their own pride. How was it possible for them to yield that easily?

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded and said, “Martial Uncle once said that he expended extremely great effort to subdue Blacky, White and the Red-Eyed Snow Lion.”

“Let’s go back on the boat!”

Teng Qingshan lifted the fish net and carried it on his back. With one hand holding the Reincarnation Spear, he headed into the sea waters while Li Jun followed closely behind.

“Screech~~~” “Screech~~~” Seeing that they were leaving, the Blackgale Divine Condor, which was spiralling in a high altitude, immediately emitted screeches.

“Big Brother Teng, the Blackgale Divine Condor wants us to talk with it again..” Li Jun smiled.

“Ignore it.” Teng Qingshan didn’t even bother to look back.

Li Jun nodded in response and replied, “I know. It is doing it intentionally! It wants to make fun of us.” As they walked into the sea water, Teng Qinghsan immediately submerged himself into the water. As for Li Jun, the seawater around her immediately moved away, allowing her to breathe easily. Hearing the deep roars of the Thunderwhale behind, Li Jun climbed up the Thunderwhale’s back with ease.

Although Teng Qingshan was holding items weighing over one thousand jins, his strong legs still allowed him to swim faraway with a single kick.

“Sou!”

Teng Qingshan leaped to the back of a thunderwhale.

The King of Thunderwhales at the side stared at Teng Qingshan with its huge gold-colored eyes as it emitted deep roars. The Blackgale Divine Condor spiralling in a high altitude still made screeching sounds as it tried to draw Teng Qingshan and Li Jun’s attention.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun was full of smiles as she said, “The Blackgale Divine Condor is mocking us! Also, the King of Thunderwhales told us to give the thunderwhales seventy percent of the Iron Leaf Fruits.”

“Be patient. We will head up the boat soon.” Teng Qingshan smiled

Seeing the human who stood on the back of its subordinate, the King of Thunderwhales chose to remain silent. It knew that the human was an expert at the same level as it.

……

Numerous demonic beasts popped their heads out from the bush beside the shore of the Iron Leaf Island and gazed at the departing human standing on the back of a thunderwhale. There were even many flying demonic beasts in midair. All of the ordinary demonic beast remembered the appearance of the human expert that came to this Iron Leaf Island, gathered all the Iron Leaf Fruits, and even injured the master of the Iron Leaf Island, the Blackgale Divine Condor.

A group of reefs.

Whew! Whew!

Teng Qingshan held Li Jun and jumped ten zhangs high, descending directly on the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Roar~~” The King of Thunderwhales lifted his head and emitted a deep roar towards Teng Qingshan.

“Big Brother Teng, it is asking us to give it the Iron Leaf Fruits.” Li Jun explained.

“How? Throw it into the sea?” Teng Qingshan asked and said, “The Iron Leaf Fruits are very heavy. They will sink to the bottom immediately.”

After conversing with the King of Thunderwhales, Li Jun nodded

and said, “Big Brother Teng, it is asking us to throw the Iron Leaf Fruit into the sea. The Thunderwhales will bring the Iron Leaf Fruits away.”

“Sure.”

Teng Qingshan opened the fish net and pushed thirty to forty percent of the Iron Leaf Fruits onto the tungsten wood vessel. “Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!” The Iron Leaf Fruits hit the floor of the deck like jadeite balls. The floor of the deck was made with tungsten wood that was harder and tougher than steel.

As the two clashed, the clear and loud sound produced resonated above the seas.

“King of Thunderwhales, all of these belong to you!” Teng Qingshan held the big fish net which was filled with a great amount of Iron Leaf Fruits.

Immediately—

Over thirty thunderwhales on the surface of the water lifted their heads. As The King of Thunderwhales stared at the great amount of Iron Leaf Fruits, joy and surprise filled its enormous gold-colored eyes.

“Catch!” Teng Qingshan laughed before he forcefully shook the fish net, causing a few hundred azure-colored fruits to fly up into the sky; they flew a total of seven to eight zhangs high up in the sky.

Walla!

It was as if the sky was raining fruits. The few hundred fruits all fell into the sea. “Pa! Pa! Pa!” They smashed onto the water surface one after the other, causing splashes of snowy white waves.

“Phew!” The King of Thunderwhales opened its huge mouth and forcefully inhaled.

Sou!

It was as if a cyclone appeared out of nowhere, producing a powerful torrent of air which engulfed the seawater in the surroundings as it rushed into King of Thunderwhales' mouth. The large amount of seawater and the Iron Leaf Fruits that dropped into the seawater surged into the King of Thunderwhales' mouth. Simultaneously, a dozen thunderwhales flipped their tails and dived into the depths of the waters to avoid losing any Iron Leaf Fruit.

"The boat is swaying and it is moving towards its mouth!" Li Jun cried out in shock. Because of the strong surging water, even the tungsten wood vessel became unstable as it moved towards the mouth of the King of Thunderwhales.

"The King of Thunderwhale is messing with me." Teng Qingshan stood on the deck. Yet, he didn't seem anxious at all.

The tungsten wood vessel drifted along with the surging water for a distance of around seven to eight zhangs. Suddenly, the tungsten wood vessel stopped moving. It stopped around ten zhangs away from the enormous mouth of the King of Thunderwhales; the iron rope of the tungsten wood vessel was still tied to the dorsal fin of a thunderwhale.

The thunderwhale was pulling the tungsten wood vessel, thus, how was it possible for the tungsten wood vessel to fall into the King of Thunderwhales' mouth?

At the moment, the iron rope, which was as thick as an arm, was stretched into a straight line, forcefully stopping the tungsten wood vessel.

After a while—

The King of Thunderwhales stopped swallowing, and the seawater in the surroundings regained its calmness while the tungsten wood vessel drifted slowly with the flow of the seawater.

"Roar~~" The King of Thunderwhales excitedly roared, and the

over thirty thunderwhales beside it also emitted an excited roar in response. Each of them stared at Teng Qingshan who stood on the bow of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Big Brother Teng, the King of Thunderwhales is very grateful.” Li Jun said with a smile, “It said that for a thousand years, this was the first time they got so many Iron Leaf Fruits in one go.

Teng Qingshan stared at the King of Thunderwhales amidst the sea and smiled, “Looks like the Iron Leaf Fruit is really very important to the Thunderwhales.”

Whew!

Teng Qingshan jumped off the tungsten wood vessel and descended on the back of a thunderwhale. He then untied the iron rope on the thunderwhale’s dorsal fin.

Teng Qingshan and the King of Thunderwhales glanced at each other. The King of Thunderwhales then nodded towards Teng Qingshan. It then emitted a loud roar, and the over thirty thunderwhales all flapped their tails, causing a huge, white splash of water as they dived into the sea and left in a hurry.

“PaPa!” With the iron rope in hand, Teng Qingshan stomped the water twice and leapt up the deck.

“Let’s go!”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stared at each other and smiled. Teng Qingshan then moved the huge long oars and piloted the tungsten wood vessel out of this region full of reefs.

……

“Walla~~~” After Teng Qingshan steered the tungsten wood vessel out of the region with groups of reefs, he hoisted the sail up.

Suddenly—

A dark shadow in the distance darted towards the tungsten wood vessel.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan frowned and looked over while Li Jun also noticed the dark shadow.

“Screech~~~” A loud screech came from the sky ahead of Teng Qingshan.

After scrutinizing for a while, Teng Qingshan noticed that the dark shadow was a big grey-colored eagle with the length of one zhang. It was only slightly smaller than the Blackgale Divine Condor. The feathers on the lower part of the grey-colored eagle’s body and the feathers on its neck were completely white, while the area between its eyes and brows were gold-colored.

It was a very handsome eagle.

“The demonic beast, Whole Gale Eagle.” With one glance, Teng Qingshan immediately recognized the demonic beast, “Among the eagle type demonic beasts, the Whole Gale Eagle was considered rather ordinary. Even the most powerful one of the Whole Gale Eagles could only reach the Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm and can only puff knife-like wind.” Teng Qingshan’s view of this world has broaden.

Indeed, Hollow Dan Innate Demonic Beast posed no threat to him.

“Screech~~Screech~~” The condor repeatedly screeched.

“Little Jun, what is it saying?” Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun beside him. As Li Jun listened, her face revealed astonishment.

“Li Jun?” Teng Qingshan shouted.

Li Jun then came to her senses and blinked her eyes as she stared at Teng Qingshan. She then answered, “Big Brother Teng, I just heard what it said and I couldn’t believe it.”

“What did it say?” Teng Qingshan asked in confusion.

“It said...” Li Jun stared Teng Qingshan, “It hopes that we can give it some Iron Leaf Fruits.”

“For what? Why should we give it?” Teng Qingshan curiously asked.

Li Jun had a weird expression as she said, “The Whole Gale Eagle said that if we give it one Iron Leaf Fruit, it will be with us for one month and obey our words.” Teng Qingshan looked up at the Whole Gale Eagle and was very surprised. Demonic beasts were normally full of pride, but this Whole Gale Eagle was quite interesting.

“Ask it why.” Teng Qingshan was very confused.

He didn’t dare to believe it easily. If the Whole Gale Eagle ate a bunch of Iron Leaf Fruits and ran away with the flap of its wings, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun could only watch helplessly.

Because they couldn’t fly!

“Screech~~~”

“Screech~~~”

Li Jun began conversing with the Whole Gale Eagle in the sky, and the screeches they produced sounded very melodious.

Teng Qingshan stared at this scene and thought to himself, “The speed of the Whole Gale Eagle is extremely fast. If it travelled with us, it could carry Little Jun in the sky… I wouldn’t need it to battle. Its use would be similar to the use of the Blackgale Divine Condor! It would be a good thing if it travelled with us.”

After a while—

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan and said with a smile, “The Iron Leaf Fruit has no use to Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts, but it is very useful to weak demonic beasts and has some use to Hollow Dan Innate Demonic Beasts.”

“On the Iron Leaf Island, the Blackgale Divine Condor controlled the Iron Leaf Fruit Tree and many demonic beasts obeyed it. The Blackgale Divine Condor would occasionally give the other

demonic beasts one or two fruits. However, the Whole Gale Eagle was not very sociable and even fought with a few birds. These years, it wasn't able to get even one fruit. Plus, it said that staying on this island was boring, thus, it wanted to travel with us while getting some fruits to eat.

When Teng Qingshan heard her, he couldn't help but laugh as he said, "Looks like this Whole Gale Eagle doesn't have a good relationship with the other demonic beasts."

Chapter 306: What is that?

Teng Qingshan stared at the Whole Gale Eagle in the air.

With pleading eyes, the Whole Gale Eagle also stared at Teng Qingshan.

"As expected of a demonic beast that possesses human intelligence, it even knows how to use its eyes to gesture." Teng Qingshan was in a happy mood.

With a Whole Gale Eagle accompanying them, the voyage will indeed be less troublesome.

"So Big Brother Teng, do we agree?" Li Jun asked. Although she was in favor, she still needed Teng Qingshan’s approval.

Teng Qingshan raised his head and looked up as he said, "Tell it what I said! The Iron Leaf Fruits are in the cabin. If it wants to come with us, it can only rest on the deck. It is prohibited from entering the cabin, and it will be given an Iron Leaf Fruit a month."

Li Jun rejoiced and immediately let out a series of cries towards the Whole Gale Eagle.

Teng Qingshan then put all the scattered Iron Leaf fruits on the deck into the fish net and rolled it. Using the Internal Supreme Force in his hand, Teng Qingshan stretched his hand through the cabin entrance, and with a hurl, the fish net that possessed Teng Qingshan’s force went past the entrance, spinning as it fell into the cabin.

"Hua!" Teng Qingshan shut the cabin door.

A gust blew as the Whole Gale Eagle descended upon the deck of the tungsten wood vessel. Once it arrived, it stood straight up. Even if the Whole Gale Eagle didn't spread its wings, it would still be about the same height as Teng Qingshan.

"Screech~~" The Whole Gale Eagle faced Teng Qingshan and let

out a cry. It clearly remembered that... with just a single move, the person in front killed the despicable Blood Shadow Wolf whose strength was on par with the Whole Gale Eagle itself. He had also heavily injured the mighty Blackgale Divine Condor! Either way, it would have to be careful from the human in front.

Otherwise, just a slap from this human would be enough to kill the Whole Gale Eagle itself.

"Big Brother Teng, it is expressing goodwill to you." Li Jun laughed.

"Mm," Teng Qingshan looked at it and smiled, "This fellow is quite interesting! You can go ahead and chat with it, don't let it disturb me with trivial matters. I don't understand those bird cries."

Li Jun covered her mouth and laughed, "Yes, understood!"

Teng Qingshan wasn't interested in bonding with the Whole Gale Eagle, instead, he walked to the other side of the deck and began practicing his fist arts, producing gusts of wind as he moved his fists.

Hu! Hu!

At the side, Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle were happily chatting. The Whole Gale Eagle was complaining about its life when it lived in Iron Leaf Island, and t would also occasionally glance at Teng Qingshan ----- It realized that this powerful human was the same as some powerful ones amidst all demonic beasts, extremely prideful.

The Whole Gale Eagle made up its mind to not meaninglessly disturb the powerful human in the future. It looked at Li Jun who was by its side and thought to itself, “This girl is better. She could even communicate with me.”

"Big Brother Teng, what do we call it in the future?" Li Jun suddenly shouted.

Teng Qingshan didn't stop practicing his fist as he said, "Aren’t the other two Fierce Wind Divine Eagles called Blacky and White? This Whole Gale Eagle is only at Innate Hollow Dan, and it is not much weaker than the Fierce Wind Divine Eagles. Its body isn't much smaller either, and its feathers are grey, so let's call it 'Little Grey'."

Li Jun stuck out her tongue.

"Little Grey?” Li Jun immediately told the Whole Gale Eagle. Although the Whole Gale Eagle didn't like the name "Little Grey", but when it heard from Li Jun that it was Teng Qingshan who thought of the name, it actually immediately agreed to the name.

“Little Grey!”

“Screech~” Whole Gale Eagle replied with a cry.

“Little Grey! Little Grey!” Li Jun shouted twice.

“Screech~~” “Screech~~” The Whole Gale Eagle also replied back in the same sequence.

Teng Qingshan, who was practicing his fist, casted a glance at Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle and his face revealed a smile. This Whole Gale Eagle was quite interesting. With the addition of the Whole Gale Eagle, the voyage on the North Sea would certainly be more entertaining.

……

On the tungsten wood vessel, Teng Qingshan practiced fist art, while Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle communicated with the cry of birds. Everything seemed natural.

Whew! Whew!

A sea breeze blew and the sail of the vessel swayed. The tungsten wood vessel was drifting further into the boundless dusk and disappearing into the depths of the Northern Sea.

As time elapsed, the days of drifting through the sea was

tranquil. In the blink of an eye, three months had passed since they left the Iron Leaf Island.

On the sea, Teng Qingshan was using his utmost effort to cultivate.

The relationship between Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle got increasingly more intimate. Indeed, Li Jun was an expert at taming demonic beasts. In the beginning, the Whole Gale Eagle thought Teng Qingshan was hard to approach which was why it often conversed with Li Jun. But after a long time...the Whole Gale Eagle realized that being beside Li Jun was indeed a good thing.

.....

In the North Sea, the tungsten wood vessel was motionlessly floating on the surface. An iron anchor was already hooked in between some rocks in the sea.

“Sizzle~~”

On the deck of the tungsten wood vessel was a brazier with wood burning in it. On top of it was a blazing iron plate with a few fish being grilled on it. Li Jun was sitting at the side as she occasionally poured ingredients onto the fish. The ingredients on the barbecue was from the ship's resources.

They had brought along a large quantity of resources, enough to last for a few years.

"Little Grey, be patient." Li Jun laughed and glanced at the Whole Gale Eagle at the side. The Whole Gale Eagle was eyeing the grilled fish as saliva dripped down at the side of its beak. In the past, it would eat raw fish, but it had never expected that... the flavor of grilled fish would be this delicious and delicate.

The Whole Gale Eagle was hooked after eating it once!

Li Jun had also realized that this Whole Gale Eagle was a very voracious fella! Last month, the tungsten wooden vessel accidentally encountered a barren island. With the foraging skills

which he had developed as he grew up in the mountains, Teng Qingshan could easily find some delicious wild fruits and wild vegetables. Most of the wild fruits were then eaten by the Whole Gale Eagle.

Voracious!

This was the Whole Gale Eagle! In the past, Teng Qingshan used to be the one catching fish, but now, the Whole Gale Eagle would take the initiative to catch fish by itself. Although its ability to catch fish wasn't as great as Teng Qingshan’s, it could catch up to 10 to 100 fish in one go.

"Big Brother Teng, it's time to come up." Li Jun looked towards the sea through the railings of the vessel.

"Screech~~" "Screech~~" At the side, the Whole Gale Eagle became impatient as it emitted several cries, which meant—If the captain doesn't come, then we should eat first; if we don't eat now, then it' would get burned.

With a smile, Li Jun glanced at it and said, "Haha, alright, you can eat first." She took two grilled fish from the rack and placed it on the iron bowl in front of the Whole Gale Eagle. The Whole Gale Eagle excitedly grabbed one of the fish with its sharp beak, forcefully ripping it into half and swallowing it.

Soon after, it had also swallowed the other half, without worrying that the fish bones would get stuck in its throat. It ate excitedly.

The Whole Gale Eagle increasingly felt that the decision it made in the past was very wise. If it was still on the Iron Leaf Island, how could it possibly eat a grilled fish this delicious? It was so happy that it emitted a happy cry towards the sky.

"Bang!" The waves violently splattered.

A figure holding an anchor flew up and landed on the deck. It was Teng Qingshan. Water dripped from his hair.

Teng Qingshan put the anchor and its chain to the side and looked over while laughing, "Little Grey sure eats fast."

"If I hadn't given it anything to eat before you came back, I reckon its patience would run out and dive into the waters to find you." Li Jun laughed. The Whole Gale Eagle beside her had a fish dangling on its beak, and when it saw Teng Qingshan on the deck, it spread its wings and flapped a few times.

Teng Qingshan laughed, "Look at you being so cheerful just because you ate before me!"

After three months of living with each other, the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle was considered good. Teng Qingshan had also realized that... although the natural instincts of a demonic beast were savage and cruel, their character was still simple. They would kill those whom they considered enemies, and they would be friendly towards those they consider as friends.

They admire the powerful ones, and they act tyrannically towards the weak ones!

Although they have the intelligence of a human, they lived in a different environment that was less complicated than human society. As their characters were simple, the demonic beasts' needs were not many. For example, this Whole Gale Eagle was voracious.

"Little Jun's cooking is getting better and better." Teng Qingshan sniffed and laughed.

"After doing it for a while, you'd learn the trick." Li Jun and Teng Qingshan had been together for a long time, being with each already other felt natural, unlike how they used to blush at every turn.

After Teng Qingshan removed the anchor, raised the sails and adjusted the direction of the sail, he walked over and ate the grilled fish with Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle.

Bathing beneath the sunlight, drifting across the sea, a man, a woman and a demonic beast were eating grilled fish together.

In the afternoon.

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear and practiced his spear on the deck, while Li Jun cozily laid on the chair, basking in the sun. The Whole Gale Eagle was hovering above the vessel, working off the adrenaline from excitement of eating grilled fish.

“Hu! Hu!”

Teng Qingshan, using the Reincarnation Spear, continuously practiced the same move 'Toxic Dragon Drill', but the current “Toxic Dragon Drill” was not the same as the one in the past, now it would tear open a space for an instant with every use. The current Teng Qingshan could easily shift to Transmutation Unity Qi Spear Arts after using the “Toxic Dragon Drill”.

Transmutation Unity Qi into Toxic Dragon Drill, and Toxic Dragon Drill into Transmutation Unity Qi.

Flawless!

This was the achievement Teng Qingshan had reached after more than three months of bitter cultivation. From departure till now, three months had already passed, and Teng Qingshan had finally developed the first move of《Water Element Fist》, thus, giving the ”Toxic Dragon Drill” a slightly gentle and mellow concept.

"The 'Toxic Dragon Drill' is now flawless, I can finally use it against an opponent with ease." Teng Qingshan was in a good mood.

Suddenly——

"You~" A sharp cry came from a high altitude. Li Jun, who was originally sleeping on a chair, immediately opened her eyes and looked towards the sky. Teng Qingshan also raised his head and looked. After being in contact with the Whole Gale Eagle for a long time, Teng Qingshan was able to determine from its cries whether

the Whole Gale Eagle was happy or angry, or warning them about enemies and so on. The cry now clearly meant an urgent warning.

In midair, a glowing fiery phantom was rapidly shooting towards them from far away.

The Whole Gale Eagle immediately fled to the deck from the midair.

"What is that?" Li Jun stared at the midair in surprise.

Teng Qingshan also looked carefully. Only when the originally glowing fiery figure stopped did Teng Qingshan and Li Jun see its appearance clearly —— Its body was covered by blue feathers, and the feathers above its neck were the colors of the rainbow. It had a golden corona, and the long feathers on its tails were also rainbow-colored.

The opened-tail of the bird resembled the opened-tail of a peacock.

However, the bird in front of them was even more beautiful and breathtaking. The naturally formed golden corona seemed like a celestial crown.

"Blue Luan, the divine bird, Blue Luan!" Teng Qingshan gasped.

"It's actually the Blue Luan, the legend is true!" Li Jun also widened her eyes in shock.

The beautiful and dreamy Blue Luan stopped in the midair; its blue feathers had a distinct flame prancing around it, and the rainbow-colored feathers seemed even dreamier under the sunlight. Its pair of breathtaking eyes were looking towards the tungsten wood vessel beneath.

The Blue Luan was renowned.

The legendary Blue Luan, it was said that as long as it could reach adulthood, it would naturally reach Golden Dan Innate level, and it would be at the peak of this level! Its speed was exceptionally

frightening, its attack was excessively fierce, and regardless of the amount of injuries, the Blue Luan could quickly recover.

Only humans that have reached the Emptiness Realm could be the opponent of the divine bird "Blue Luan".

Chapter 307: The Strange Region of the Sea

Teng Qingshan looked up at the Divine Bird, Blue Luan, feeling perplexed.

TLN: Luan is a mythical bird related to phoenix.

Why did the Blue Luan stop above the tungsten wood vessel? He himself and Li Jun hadn't offended the Divine Bird Blue Luan.

High in the air, the Blue Luan was staring at Teng Qingshan with its beautiful eyes.

"Little Jun, ask the bird why it is here," said Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun immediately emitted a series of bird cries, causing the Blue Luan to look at the woman below in astonishment.

"Screech~~" The Blue Luan let out a melodious cry.

Li Jun turned her head and looked at Teng Qingshan, astonishment showing on her face . Seeing such an expression, Teng Qingshan immediately asked, "What did it say?" Li Jun hastily answered, "Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan just said that it had seen you practicing spear arts and had felt the aura of the Heavens and the Earth in them. It wants to compete with you!"

Teng Qingshan laughed in surprise, "It wants to compete with me?"

"Interesting! Interesting!" Teng Qingshan stared at the Blue Luan as he laughed.

"Screech~~screech~~" Blue Luan let out several more cries.

Li Jun continued saying, "Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan said that it won't hurt you. It just wants to compete with you. It hopes that you can use the spear arts that you were practicing just now."

Teng Qingshan laughed, "Little Jun, it looks like this Blue Luan also wants to comprehend the Dao of the Heavens like us humans! When a Blue Luan reach adulthood, it would step into the Golden

Dan of the Innate Realm.After that, if it wanted to attain a breakthrough, it would have to comprehend the heavens and earth. Yes.... was practicing the 'Toxic Dragon Drill' which contained the concept of the《Water Element Fist》. Maybe it sensed this concept. This Blue Luan has sharp eyes!"

"Comprehend the Dao of Heavens?" Li Jun was also slightly marvelled and surprised.

"Tell the Divine Bird that I am willing to compete with it." Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "The mythologies and legends said that the Blue Luan is a Divine Bird! I don't believe that humans that haven't reach the Emptiness Realm were no match for a Blue Luan."

Li Jun immediately lifted her head and told the Blue Luan that Teng Qingshan was willing to compete with it.

"Screech~~" Blue Luan immediately emitted a excited screech.

Immediately, a fiery red shadow streaked across the midair and dashed directly towards Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan didn't dare to be careless as he gripped the Reincarnation Spear in his hand and waited carefully and alertly.

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan could only see a pair of blurry claws as a fiery stream of air pervaded towards him.

"So fast!" Teng Qingshan immediately began performing the Transmutation Unity Law, transforming the tip of the Reincarnation Spear into an illusion as it moved. With a "Clang" sound, Teng Qingshan quivered and backed away several steps. Every step of Teng Qingshan caused the tungsten wood vessel to violently tremble. Fortunately, Teng Qingshan controlled the strength of his feet, otherwise, he would have cracked the deck of the tungsten wood vessel with just one step.

The Blue Luan also backed away.

“Screech~~” Blue Luan was very excited.

“Let’s go down and fight!” Teng Qingshan shouted and leaped down bare footedly from the tungsten wood vessel.

If they fought on the tungsten wood vessel, Teng Qingshan was worried that after the fight, the tungsten wood vessel would be destroyed! Teng Qingshan’s worries were not groundless. The vibration caused by the shockwave during the recent clash had already left a mark on the mast. The vast was the hardest and toughest part of the entire ship, and it was built by the sturdiest and oldest tungsten wood,

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun hastily dashed to the bow of the vessel and looked down. Beside her, the Whole Gale Eagle was also looking. It seemed to have noticed Li Jun’s worries and nudged Li Jun softly with its head, intending to comfort her.

“Eh.” Li Jun looked below with a nervous expression.

Teng Qingshan was standing on the surface of the sea with just his ankle submerged in the water. The waves beneath his feet continuously rolled, and it was as if an extremely powerful force was acting upon the waves.

In all actuality, an ordinary person with good swimming skills could easily “tread water”. In Teng Qingshan’s case, with his unbelievably powerful physical strength, the force from his feet treading on the water could easily produce a strength which surpassed a thousand jin. It was too easy to support the weight of a person to stay on the water with this strength.

“Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!” .....

Teng Qingshan was now standing on the surface of the sea several zhangs away from the tungsten wood vessel as he fought against the Blue Luan.

The Reincarnation Spear in Teng Qingshan seemed to have transformed into a silver dragon, while the spearhead transformed

into a concentrated illusion. No matter how fast the Blue Luan was, and no matter how fierce its attacks were, it couldn't break Teng Qingshan's defensive spear art. After Teng Qingshan had cultivated the second stage of the《Earth Element Fist》, performing it with the use of of the Reincarnation Spear would provide him a flawless defense. This defense of Teng Qingshan was truly terrifying.

"The Blue Luan is indeed a Divine Bird!" With eyes as sharp as knives, Teng Qingshan said to himself, "The subtle movements that happened within a zhang were too terrifying."

As the Blue Luan's talon slashed forward, it could move one chi in an instant.

This kind of subtle movements often caused Teng Qingshan to be unprepared!

The first glance might be the Blue Luan slashing towards his neck, but with a blink, the talon appeared to be attacking his chest. The figure of the talon seemed to have divided into two. Such strange, terrifying and subtle changes in movements were something Teng Qingshan had never encountered.

"Terrifying! No Wonder the legend said that if a human has not reached the Emptiness Realm, he would be no match for the Blue Luan." Teng Qingshan was clear he was able to defend against those moves because his《Earth Element Fist》had reached the second stage and had already reached deep within Dao.

If it was another Golden Dan Innate Expert, he would definitely be able to defend against this series of attacks.

'Screech~~~" The Blue Luan seemed to be fighting with excitement as it emitted a loud screech.

"Whew~" "Whew!"

Through the subtle vibrations, movements of the wings and the control of the fire enveloping its whole body, the Blue Luan could

repeatedly move within a small area and continually change the attacking location. The movements and the changes were so fast that Teng Qingshan's eyes blurred as he saw three to four figures of the Blue Luan. It was impossible for Teng Qingshan to locate his opponent with his eyes.

"Clang!" "Clang!" ...

Teng Qingshan's series of defense were flawless. When the Transmutation Unity Qi was performed, Teng Qingshan could feel this shapeless energy encircling his surrounding. One could call this the energy of the heavens and earth which was of the Earth Element. By relying on this energy of this heavens and earth, Teng Qingshan was able to block against the attacks of the Blue Luan and he did it very easily.

It was impossible for the Blue Luan to continuously attack crazily. She needed to adjust too.

"Toxic Dragon Drill!" The moment Teng Qingshan was able to target the Blue Luan, the spear art suddenly turned and changed into the move of the Toxic Dragon Drill.

"Weng!"

The space seemed to have been drilled and bursted and a silver lightning flashed!

"Whew!" The unprepared Blue Luan's wings quivered and instantly moved two chi away. The tip of Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear scraped past the Blue Luan's wing. The thrust of the Reincarnation Spear missed.

"Screech~~~" Blue Luan immediately took the chance and slashed its talon forward!

Teng Qingshan's spear revolved and the moves instantly changed into the Transmutation Unity Qi!

It was flawless!

“Clang!” The spear forcefully blocked against the fierce talon of the Blue Luan.

……

The man and demonic beast fought for a very long time on the surface of the sea and finally separated.

“Screech~~~” The Blue Luan looked at Teng Qingshan and nodded its head. After a very long time of fighting, it also admired this human’s spear art.

“You are very powerful.” Teng Qingshan smile.

The Blue Luan is the Divine Bird indeed. The subtle movements or instant movements were incredible.

Along with a screech resounding to the heavens, the Blue Luan whose body was enveloped in spread its wings open and with a quiver, it transformed into a fiery red figure and disappeared in the northern horizon.

Sou!

Teng Qingshan continually tread water with a leap of over ten zhang, he descended on the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan said you are very powerful and your spear art is also extraordinary.” Li Jun hastily said.

Teng Qingshan gazed at the northern horizon and said, “The Blue Luan is very powerful. From the beginning to the end, it moved as fast as lightning within an area of one cun. Plus, it only attack me with its fierce talons. The flames of this Blue Luan is extremely powerful, but it didn’t attack me with the use of those flames.”

“Yes.” Li Jun stared at the northern horizon and replied, “The Divine Bird Blue Luan is indeed only just competing.”

“Moving within an area of one cun.”

Teng Qingshan was extremely shocked as he exclaimed, “This is a very terrifying Qing Gong! Whoever that can master this kind of

Qing Gong can move and change one's direction within an instant. If one reached the level of the Blue Luan……then that would be considered powerful!" Teng Qingshan has never seen anyone, or even any other demonic beasts perform such Qing Gong.

Maybe—only the talented Blue Luan is able to do it.

"If the thrust of my Dragon Toxic Drill could be faster, the Blue Luan probably won't be able to dodge." Teng Qingshan pondered.

When compared to the Divine Bird Blue Luan, even Teng Qingshan felt himself lacking.

Teng Qingshan had only comprehended the first move of the《Water Element Fist, while he had comprehended two stages of the《Earth Element Fist》which is a total of six moves, showing a great difference. After this fight, Teng Qingshan took cultivation even more seriously as he strived to make the thrust of the Toxic Dragon Drill faster. He would rather have the attack strength of the Toxic Dragon Drill weaken so that the speed could go even faster!

With Teng Qingshan's physical strength now, even if the attack strength of the Toxic Dragon Drill weakened around twenty percent, the Golden Dan innate demonic beasts and humans still wouldn't be able to defend.

He would rather have the attack strength of the Toxic Dragon Drill weaken so that the speed could go faster!

……

It might sound easy, but it is hard to achieve! Teng Qingshan's whole heart was immersed in cultivation.

On the night of the sixth day after the fight with the Blue Luan.

In the tungsten wood vessel, it was extremely calm and quiet.

"Walla~~~"

The sound of the sea came from outside the cabin, while Teng

Qingshan sat cross-legged on the cotton rug as he cultivated in silence.

“Walla....Boom!”

The waves of the sea outside the cabin were very noisy. Normally, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t care, because many things happen on the sea. However, today—Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

“Something isn’t right.” Teng Qingshan said with a frown, “The speed of the tungsten wood vessel is extremely fast and then it slowed down. After that, it became fast again and slowed down again.....Such process has repeated for three times! And it is very rhythmic!” Teng Qingshan felt that something wasn’t right. The tungsten wood vessel drifted on the sea, thus, it wasn’t weird for the speed to become extremely fast. However, the rhythmic decrease of the speed is weird.

Teng Qingshan stood up and opened the cabin door. “Creak—”

“Big Brother Teng, what is happening outside?” Li Jun’s voice came from within the partition curtains.

“Should be fine. I will go out and check.” With this,Teng Qingshan closed the cabin door.

On the tungsten wood vessel, the Whole Gale Eagle curled beside the mast and slept soundly. The moment Teng Qingshan came up from the stairs, it stood up.

“Screech~~~” The Whole Gale Eagle immediately approached.

“Don’t play.” Teng Qingshan smiled and glanced at the Whole Gale Eagle.He then stood at the bow of the vessel and began scrutinizing the surface of the sea.

With Teng Qingshan’s vision, even if it was night time, he could still see extremely clearly. The sea water on the entire surface of the sea was extremely turbulent.

“The speed is increasing!” As Teng Qingshan scrutinized, he began feeling the speed of the tungsten wood vessel.

After a long time, suddenly—

Teng Qingshan could distinctly see that the speed of the flow of water on the surface of the sea was decreasing.

“This is the fourth time!” Teng Qingshan scrutinized with his brows furrowed.

A fast speed at first and alternated with a slow speed. This rhythm continued for a distance of over ten li. Although Teng Qingshan felt it was weird, he wasn’t scared that it might be some kind of peculiar region in the seas; he was brave because of talented and powerful skills. Even if it’s dangerous, they could just ride the Whole Gale Eagle and ascend to the sky. Therefore, Teng Qingshan scrutinized the strange region of the sea with ease.

Although the flow of the seawater had a fast and slow rhythm, the so-called “slow” speed was just a fast speed in comparison with a faster speed.

When Teng Qingshan counted to the seventh time.

“What is that—” Teng Qingshan gazed northward at the almost endless horizon that spread open.

Teng Qingshan froze in shock.

“We have only been sailing for over three months. Based on my estimation, it’s unlikely that we arrived the Northern Sea Continent!”

Chapter 308: Northern Yan Town

The tungsten wood vessel drifted along with the rapidly surging sea water. On the bow of the vessel, Li Jun quickly came out from the cabin and stood next to Teng Qingshan as they gazed into the long northernmost coastline.

“The eighth time!” Teng Qingshan still remembered the rhythm of the alternating flow of the sea.

“Big brother Teng, did you say that there’s a big island in front of us?” Li Jun said in surprise as she stared toward the north. However... she couldn’t see anything ahead of her, and all she could hear was the whistle of the sea.

“Yeah!” Teng Qingshan nodded, “You’ll see it soon.”

Li Jun didn’t possess a night vision like Teng Qingshan himself.

After a while ——

“The ninth time!”

Teng Qingshan realized that the speed of the vessel had decreased once again; although the their travelling speed was described as “slow”, it was still faster than its speed out on the sea. It also meant that the speed they described “fast” was even more astonishing.

“Peng!” Suddenly, a fierce crashing sound echoed out.

The entire tungsten wood vessel jolted.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan frowned, “Oh no, there’s a reef submerged beneath us!”

“A submerged reef?” Li Jun’s complexion also changed.

If it was a reef sticking out of the surface of the sea, then it could’ve been discovered earlier and easily avoided. However, some of the reefs were submerged beneath the sea. The depth of the vessel below the surface of the sea was just enough to touch

these reefs, thus, collision was unavoidable. They could only rely on luck!

“Peng!” It bumped once again.

The tungsten wood vessel shook once again. Li Jun hastily grabbed onto the bow of the ship in fear of falling into the sea.

“It should be fine.” Teng Qingshan said to console her, “The vessel’s body is made of tungsten wood, which is even stronger than steel, thus it has a better resistance. Furthermore, it has a reinforced base, therefore, it could survive from impact! We’ve encountered quite a few reefs en route, and it’s still fine. As long as we can endure this area of submerged reefs, then we will be alright.

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The tungsten wood vessel bumped in succession, jolting the ship with each bump.

The ship's speed resulted to the fierce bumps.

Even a large vessel made of steel couldn’t escape without any damage. Thankfully, it was made of tungsten wood which was much tougher and more capable of withstanding a collision.

After a moment ——

“Big Brother Teng! I can see it! Have we reached the Northern Sea Continent?” With the help of the moonlight, Li Jun was finally able to vaguely see the endless coastline. The end of the coastline wasn’t visible even after she drew closer to look.

“We’re only several Li away from the island.” Teng Qingshan peeked at the surging surface of the sea. The tungsten wood vessel jolted once more after bumping into another submerged reef.

Teng Qingshan ruminated over it, “The alternation between fast and slow speed would occur every 10th Li, and this is already the ninth time... which is a total of nine interlinked regions.....nine

interlinked regions!” Teng Qingshan carefully gazed at the dry land that was several Li ahead and saw that plants flourished along the shore.

“Creak——” The tungsten halted on the seaside, and Teng Qingshan casted an anchor soon after.

“Li Jun, let’s get off and take a look.” Teng Qingshan said at the same time.

“Yeah.” Li Jun got off the boat with Teng Qingshan like what she used to do when she encountered an island.

“Screech~~” The Whole Gale Eagle flew down the ship together with them.

After the several hundred Li of voyage through the nine interlinked regions of the sea, Teng Qingshan had finally arrived to the seaside. Currently, the sky was showing its first glimmer of light.

On the beach.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked on the beach side by side, when suddenly, Teng Qingshan’s complexion changed as he turned around to look at the flourishing plants ahead. He then yelled “Come out!”

“Rustle!”

Noises immediately sounded within the flourishing plants; Teng Qingshan moved as a gust of wind seemed to have howled past. In a blink of an eye, he had dashed to the flourishing plants while Li Jun waited at the same spot; she had faith in Teng Qingshan.

Soon——

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun yelled with a smile. At this moment, Teng Qingshan walked back to Li Jun while grabbing a middle-aged man.

“Noble Hero, please spare my life!” the middle aged man said

repeatedly.

“Noble Hero?” Li Jun looked at the middle-aged man in surprise.

Being addressed as “Noble Hero” was rare in the land of the nine prefectures, but most importantly —— although the middle aged man had an awkward accent, but the language he spoke was clearly the language of the nine prefectures!

“I will ask you a question, you’ll give me an answer. Answer honestly!” Teng Qingshan was holding a trenchant sword which belonged to the middle-aged man.

The middle aged man hastily answered, “My name is Shangguan Quan.”

“Shangguan, quite a rare surname!” Li Jun mumbled at the side. The middle-aged man named Shangguan Quan hastily explained, “This heroine, what you said is incorrect! Shangguan is actually a common surname of our Northern Yan Town.”

“Northern Yan Town?” Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought and continued asking,

“How many people are there in Northern Yan Town?”

Shangguan Quan froze, it was as if Teng Qingshan’s questions confused him. Teng Qingshan’s complexion fell, “I ask and you answer! If there is any hesitation——” Teng Qingshan exerted force, and after a crunchy sound, trenchant sword in his hand got clenched into a twisted dough. “Walla~” A large amount of iron powder fell down from the palm of Teng Qingshan.

“Iron powder?” Shangguan Quan was stupefied.

Clenching a trenchant sword into a twisted dough was not difficult! Snapping it into a few parts was not difficult too! But turning the trenchant sword into iron powder was simply outrageous.

Shangguan Quan looked at the iron powder after feeling Teng

Qingshan's gaze sweeping past him; he trembled and hastily said, "I reckon the Northern Yan Town has more than a few hundred thousands of people."

"How many towns are there in this island?" Teng Qingshan questioned again.

Although Shangguan Quan thought that the questions being asked were uncommon and strange, he still didn't dare to hesitate, "The Bright Moon Island has eighteen towns in total."

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other, their eyes revealing astonishment.

Even in the islands near the nine prefectures, having a few ten thousands of people would be considered good. Reaching up to hundred thousands in population are the gigantic islands. Who would've thought —— hiding in the distant northern sea exists a colossal island with countless inhabitants!

"What are you doing by the seaside so early in the morning?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"I'm just a fisherman." Shangguan Quan hastily answered, "I come here in the morning.."

"A fisherman equipped with a trenchant sword? The swordplay you displayed before wasn't bad at all!" Teng Qingshan's complexion sunk, the swordplay he displayed when Teng Qingshan went to catch him was indeed formidable.

Shangguan Quan looked at Teng Qingshan in surprise, "Noble Hero, we enter the "Sword School" to learn the sword when we are young, which town here wouldn't know Sword Arts? Why would you say that?"

"Sword School?"

Teng Qingshan was shocked and amazed.

A sword school? Perhaps it is a school similar to the schools in

Teng Qingshan's previous life? Everyone had to learn sword arts when they were young? What kind of island is this? A population of millions were all learning sword arts. Even though Yangzhou had a population of twenty or thirty million people, only one million people could genuinely learn inner strength and sword art systematically.

Other common civilians didn't have an opportunity to do so, and as a result, they only knew some villagers' moves that were derived from the moves of sowing and plowing.

"Everyone is learning sword arts?" Teng Qingshan asked, "Do they learn to use other weapons? Axes? What about knives?

"Axes for woodcutting, knives for chopping vegetables," Shangguan Quan hastily answered, "But the most prominent one is the sword art! The sword arts of the elite disciples in the sword school are very powerful."

"Okay, do you have money on you?" Teng Qingshan suddenly asked.

"I do." the fisherman hastily fished out a beautiful white pearl from his bosom.

……

Teng Qingshan was indirectly asking the fisherman, Shangguan Quan, questions and finally got a general understanding of the Bright Moon Island. The currency of the island wasn't made of gold or silver, but of the pearls that was exclusive to the Bright Moon Island. These pearls were divided into purple pearls, white pearls, and gray pearls, with the most valuable one being the purple pearl. The value of a single purple pearl was equivalent to a hundred white pearl, and a white pearl was equivalent to a hundred grey pearls.

In order to prevent the tungsten wood vessel from being stolen by other fishermen, Teng Qingshan returned to the tungsten wood

vessel and began to scull southward, sailing several Li forward. However, after the distance of several li, the seawater surged so violently and rapidly that even though Teng Qingshan rowed extremely fast, he could barely resist the speed of the flowing water.

Through this, one could see how fast the flow of the seawater was!

With this, Teng Qingshan dived into the water and directly pulled the tungsten wood vessel forward, proceeding up to about two Li's using an iron chain. He then stuck the iron anchor in between a reef.

"The current is so swift that even an innate expert would still have to put in an effort when swimming in the current beneath the large sea." Teng Qingshan was relieved about leaving the tungsten wood vessel here. Soon after, he dismantled the Reincarnation Spear and placed it into the bundle. He then took an Iron Leaf Fruit and also placed it into the bundle before he left the tungsten wood vessel.

On the beach.

"Let's go!" Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, as well as the captured fisherman Shangguan Quan, set off together.

……

On a desolate dirt road, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun carrying a bundle set off together with Shangguan Quan, while the Whole Gale Eagle hovered in the sky. Shangguan Quan had no idea about the relation between the Whole Gale Eagle and the two people in front of him.

"Noble hero, you're amazing, you were able to put a large ship so far away by yourself!" Shangguan Quan admired, "That was the legendary Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, even the elite disciples of the Sword Tower wouldn't dare to to enter it. There

are many fisherman who swims there without permission, but the majority of them ends up drowning.

Teng Qingshan laughed.

Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents?

This name wasn't bad at all. According to Teng Qingshan's observation... the surge of the current beneath the surface was at a level where an innate expert could handle it. However, if one was dragging a large ship forward, then even if they were Golden Dan innate experts, they still wouldn't be able to persist for long. At least, they wouldn't be able to persist for as long as Teng Qingshan.

"Nine Rhythm? Who named it?" Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought; it seemed like there was someone on the Bright Moon Island that has knowledge about the nine sequence of the speed alternating between fast and slow.

"It was a long time ago," Shangguan Quan said, "In any case, the name was passed down from generations to generations, however, no one was able to pass through the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents. Noble hero, are you from the outer regions?" Shangguan Quan started to realize.

Teng Qingshan humbly laughed and glanced at him, "The less you know, the longer you will live!"

Shangguan Quan nodded, his heart sank as he thought about Teng Qingshan's vicious methods.

"Li Jun, let's take a look around the Bright Moon island, and then get some food onboard the ship!" Teng Qingshan said, and Li Jun hastily nodded, "I'm tired of eating fish all the time." Teng Qingshan and Li Jun didn't try to hide their conversation from Shangguan Quan, an inhabitant of this island. Teng Qingshan himself and Li Jun would leave after they strolled around and bought their goods, thus, why would they care about other people?

.....

Not too long after, Teng Qingshan walked up on a path and saw a village in the distance.

“That’s the village I live in.” Shangguan Quan hastily smiled.

Teng Qingshan casted a glance and saw—

“He!”

“Ha!”

“A group of kids that looked around five to seven years old was using a twig to practice a set of sword art. With Teng Qingshan’s ability, he could discern that the sword arts they were practicing were actually a set of top notch sword art! Did all of the common children of the village practice a top notch sword art?

“The children are practicing sword arts in order to enter the sword school of our Northern Yan Town more easily!” Shangguan Quan said with a quick smile, “You can only stand out in the eighteen towns’ sword schools if you put in effort as a child! That way, you’ll be able to gain a passage to become an elite disciple of the Sword Tower!

Chapter 309: The Forbidden Area of the Sword Tower

In this pure and simple village, children at the age of five to six were practicing their sword arts seriously.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other, both of them astonished.

“Yes. Shangguan Quan, lead the way to the central areas of the Northern Yan Town,” Teng Qingshan said. Shangguan Quan hastily responded with a smile, “The town is just several Li away. We will get there real soon.” Shangguan Quan hastily led the way, while many villagers of this town greeted Shangguan Quan.

When the others asked him why he didn’t go to the beach, Shangguan Quan pretended as if nothing had happened and replied, “Yes. I am accompanying my two friends to the central areas of the town.”

Shangguan Quan had seen Teng Qingshan’s ability, so naturally, he didn’t dare to provoke him.

He clearly knew that—even if all the villagers combined forces, they still wouldn’t be a match to this mysterious man.

……

As they walked on the wide path, the morning sun shone on the ground.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun carried their bundles, while Shangguan Quan at the side repeatedly answered their questions. After talking for a while, Teng Qingshan confirmed one thing: “According to what this fisherman said, the Bright Moon Island has a length and width of seven hundred to eight hundred Li, which is about the same size as the Jiangning County! The Northern Sea Continent is the size of two prefectures! There’s a big difference.”

Through this, Teng Qingshan realized that—

The Bright Moon Island is not the Northern Sea Continent!

And when he asked this fisherman if he knew of the Godly Axe Mountain, the fisherman also shook his head with a blank expression on his face.

“You mentioned that the general is very powerful? How many generals are there on this Bright Moon Island?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Our Bright Moon Island has a total of eighteen towns with a total of eighteen generals!” Shangguan Quan hastily answered, “Of course, out of the eighteen generals, the general of the Black Sea Town at the northern side is the Island Lord of our Bright Moon island.”

“The general is the Island Lord?” Li Jun said in shock.

Actually, since Teng Qingshan and Li Jun came on a boat, and as the questions they asked were all basic information, Shangguan Quan naturally knew that they were from the foreign lands.

Although Shangguan Quan was surprised, he was only an ordinary fisherman, thus, he didn’t dare to harbor any other thoughts. “The eighteen towns of the Bright Moon Island and the eighteen Houses of Generals have existed for over a thousand years. There is also competition between the eighteen generals; if the most powerful general was able to obtain the support of the Sword Tower, then he would become the Island Lord of the Bright Moon Island.

“The support of the Sword Tower?” Teng Qingshan had heard the two words “Sword Tower” more than once.

It was obvious that the eighteen generals held high positions in this Bright Moon Island, but the position of the Sword Tower was a lot higher and superior!

‘Of course!”

Shangquan Quan's eyes revealed admiration as he said, "The Tower Lord of the Sword Tower is definitely the number one expert of our Bright Moon Island, an invincible existence! Even if the enemy was protected by over ten thousand soldiers, the Tower Lord would still be able to take the head of the enemy! Therefore, none of the eighteen Houses of Generals dared to disobey the Sword Tower's order."

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other.

The position of the Sword Tower is superior indeed.

"Where is the Sword Tower?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Shangguan Quan pointed eastward into the distance as he said, "Look there." Teng Qingshan and Li Jun then looked eastward as Shangguan Quan continued saying, "Can you guys see the two mountains leaning against each other!"

It was faraway on the east side. Although it was extremely far, they could still see the two lofty mountains.

"The mountain at the northeast is where the Sword Tower is located!" Shangguan Quan stared afar and said with misty eyes, "The mountain at the northwest is the forbidden area of our entire Bright Moon Island! Legend stated that... only the most powerful experts of the Sword Tower are able to obtain the chance to enter the forbidden area occasionally!"

"Sword Tower? Forbidden Area?"

Teng Qingshan stared at the two distant mountains that were adjacent to each other. With just his eyes, Teng Qingshan was unable to discern how far apart these two mountains were.

"How far away is the Sword Tower?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Around a distance of a hundred Li." Shangguan Quan said with a smile, "Our Northern Yan Town is considered one of the three towns closest to the Sword Tower. Occasionally, one would encounter the disciples of Sword Tower in the restaurants or other

places in the Northern Yan Town! The sword skill of the ones that were able to join the Sword Tower is extremely powerful."

Li Jun asked with a smile, "How powerful?"

"They are able to defeat me with one move," Shangguan Quan said.

Li Jun was not surprised, but Teng Qingshan was secretly astonished. Teng Qingshan had seen Shangguan Quan's sword skills. The ones that were able to defeat Shangguan Quan must be extremely adept in sword skills. "According to this fisherman, the entire Bright Moon Island must have a very long history. From one generation to the next, the people of the Bright Moon Island seems to focus only on sword skills! As for the arts of the other equipments, they didn't really do any research on it. However, of the eight supreme sects in the land of the nine prefectures, probably no sect has ever made such achievements in terms of the power of their sword skills..."

The people here focused only on sword skills!

Unlike the eight supreme sects that had to worry about their own status and position in the nine prefectures, the Sword Tower had absolute control of this Bright Moon Island.

For thousands of years, from generations to generations, numerous people researched sword skills, thus, the sword skill of the Sword Tower had indeed reached an incredible level.

"It is too far!" After three or so months of voyage with the wind constantly tailing, they should be around eight hundred thousand Li or nine hundred thousand Li away from the land of the nine prefectures! Teng Qingshan guessed so because the boat was fast when the wind was tailing, and in the end, when the wind was going against their direction, even though they borrowed force through the use of the sail, the boat was still very slow.

"We are around eight hundred or nine hundred thousand Li

away. Who would have thought that an island, a fictitious land of peace, that only focused on sword skill would exist here?”

With a population of ten million people, generations of people focused on studying sword skill.

……

As Teng Qingshan was walking, he suddenly took out an Iron Leaf Fruit from his bundle.

“What precious stone is this?” Shangguan Quan widened his eyes and asked, “The entire gem is green and is as big as my fist. It seems to be faintly transparent. I have never heard of such a big gem in our island.”

“Gem?”

Teng Qingshan smiled and kept his forefinger and middle finger together. “Hu!” A beam of earthy yellow swordlike glow appeared on the tip of his fingers, flashing faintly.

“In-Innate?” Although Shangguan Quan had already realized it earlier, he was still astonished.

Teng Qingshan stared at the earthy yellow swordlike glow beaming from the tip of his fingers. Actually, this beam was not formed through the Innate True Origin, but was formed through the condensation of the Internal Supreme Force! “What is the swordlike glow formed through the Internal Supreme Force called? Swordlike Supreme Force?” As Teng Qingshan thought, he laughed and pointed at the Iron Leaf Fruit with the swordlike supreme force and carved out egg-sized pieces from the Iron Leaf Fruit.

“Big Brother Teng, what are you planning to do?” Li Jun was slightly surprised.

Teng Qingshan smiled and placed the rest of the Iron Leaf Fruit into the bag. He then rubbed the egg-sized Iron Leaf Fruit with his hands, and as the Internal Supreme Force flashed, some pieces fell

off immediately. In just a few moments, the Iron Leaf Fruit became smooth and round.

The egg-like green gem was created.

“Little Jun, how much do you think this thing costs?”

“Big Brother Teng, you mean?” Li Jun’s eyes brightened. She also understood. They might not have the currency of the Bright Moon Island, but people normally liked rare and beautiful items. The rarer, more beautiful and more remarkable the item is, the more expensive it will be.

The small pieces that Teng Qingshan carved out from the Iron Leaf Fruit was like a jade. It would also flash a green glow at night. No wonder that Shangguan Quan would call it a gem.

“Shangguan Quan, tell me, how much does this cost?” Teng Qingshan stared at Shangguan Quan as he asked.

Light beamed out of Shangguan Quan’s eyes as he took a deep breath and answered, “It would at least cost a hundred purple pearls! Its cost might be even higher.” The three levels of the currency are the purple pearl ,white pearl and grey pearl. Teng Qingshan estimated that one hundred purple pearls would be equivalent to one hundred taels of Gold. If it was truly worth this much, then it would be enough for Teng Qingshan to exchange for some food, clothes and many other items.

Teng Qingshan then headed towards the central area of the Northern Yan Town. At this moment, amidst the army of the Northern Yan Town garrisoned in the barracks on the seaside.

On the high tower, a soldier was on guard, carefully scrutinizing the surroundings.

“Eh? What is that?” The soldier looked southward and said to himself, “A boat?” The soldier’s expression immediately changed.

“How is that possible? How would a boat appear on the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents of the southern sea region?” The

soldier couldn't believe it as he continued saying, "Perhaps someone sailed a boat to gather treasures underneath the sea? However, the southern sea region has a great number of submerged reefs. With the speed of the seawater on the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, the boat would have crashed into pieces and sunk."

"I shall report to the honorable deputy general!"

The soldier immediately went to report.

……

The Northern Yan Town was bustling with people. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, along with Shangguan Quan, strolled in this town. Although it was called a town, it was still as prosperous as Yi City.

"Right, the Bright Moon Island is under the control of the Sword Tower, and there hasn't been any conflicts. They didn't even need to build city walls! It is normal for it to be prosperous."

"Noble Hero, that is the Southern Sun Treasure Store which I have mentioned earlier." Shangguan Quan pointed at a store nearby. The door of the store has a width of five Zhangs, while the store itself is luxuriously decorated. The two words, Southern Sun, had the same type of writing as the land of the nine prefectures. "The Bright Moon Island is definitely related to the land of the nine prefectures!" The more things Teng Qingshan learned, the more he believed so.

Although the Bright Moon Island and the land of the nine prefectures were thousands of lis apart, the language, writing, and many things were the same.

"Guest, what would you like to buy?"

The moment Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stepped into this Treasure Store, a handsome young man with a precious sword walked up and greeted. When the handsome young man saw that

the big bearded man before his eyes was not carrying swords, he was slightly surprised.

“Do you guys accept precious gems?” Teng Qingshan casted a glance at the handsome young man.

The handsome young man politely replied, “Of course we do!”

Teng Qingshan opened his hand and revealed an egg-sized green gem before immediately hiding it.

When the handsome young man saw it, his eyes brightened, immediately realizing that the green gem was a precious item. He then hastily said, “Please come with me.”

……

In the hall at the back, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat down while Shangguan Quan respectfully stood at the side. An elder was scrutinizing the piece of gem carved out from the Iron Leaf Fruit.

“Tsk. Tsk. Incredible. Incredible… Such a big green gem?” The elder continued scrutinizing, occasionally covering it with cloth to look at it in a dark environment. “The gem itself is glowing faintly. What gem is this? I have never seen nor heard of it!”

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan laughed.

Even he himself has never seen such a peculiar item in the land of the nine prefectures.

“And it’s pretty heavy.” The elder weighed it with his hands and said, “It’s only this big, but it is around one jin! What is this?”

An Iron Leaf fruit has the weight of around ten jin, while this egg-sized gem is just a small piece of it.

“Are you done looking at it?” Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

The elder looked up at Teng Qingshan and smiled, “This item is a good thing. Give me a price.” In actuality, this item was not just a good thing. It was something that the Bright Moon Island has never seen before. Even an ordinary egg-sized green gem would be

extremely expensive, let alone some item that has never been seen before.

Chapter 310: Thank You Senior For Instructing

“One thousand purple pearls!” Teng Qingshan immediately said his price.

One thousand purple pearls is equivalent to one thousand taels of gold, but Teng Qingshan is not Shangguan Quan, a fisherman who was not very knowledgeable. Teng Qingshan knew clearly that… it wouldn’t be undue if a treasure that had never existed before was valued a million gold. However, no matter how great the number of purple pearls was, it would would still be useless to Teng Qingshan.

Since Teng Qingshan and Li Jun would leave after strolling for one round, then one thousand purple pearls were enough for Teng Qingshan and Li Jun to purchase recklessly.

“Alright. One thousand purple pearls it is!” the elder smilingly responded; he didn’t even haggle.

The elder was secretly smiling as he thought to himself, “Based on the attire of this big-bearded young man, he is obviously not rich and noble, thus, he most likely doesn’t know the market price of these treasures.” Yet, the elder didn’t know that… Teng Qingshan prepared to leave after buying some goods in this Bright Moon Island.

“This is one thousand purple pearls.” The elder held a big bag and handed it to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan opened the bag and saw the beautiful purple pearls inside. However, as such purple pearls were able to be used as the currency, thus, it was obvious that… Bright Moon Island has a great number of such purple pearls.

Teng Qingshan weighed the bag in his hand and guessed that there should be around one thousand purple pearls. He then stood

up and said, “Yes, the deal is settled.”

“Can I ask where the two of you obtained this precious green gem?” the Elder quickly asked.

Teng Qingshan smiled and left immediately with Li Jun. As he left, he left behind a word—“luck.”

Shangguan Quan obediently followed Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. On this town, Teng Qingshan bought a bag of food, some seasoning for cooking, and quite a number of fruits. He also bought some food that would last for a very long time, as well as a great number of clothes, shoes and socks.

“Now we finally have enough clothes!” At this moment, Teng Qingshan already looked like a new person. He had changed into a clean green sports attire. His long black hair draped on his shoulder, and his face was covered with a stubbly beard.

When everything was bought, the sun was already hung high up.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun then decided to eat a good meal in this town, since the food on the sea could not be compared with the food in a restaurant.

“Noble Hero, this Golden Sword Restaurant is the best restaurant of our Northern Yan Town.” Shangguan Quan led Teng Qingshan and Li Jun to the Golden Sword Restaurant after he heard Teng Qingshan order, “Go to the best restaurant; there’s no need to save any money for us.”

The second floor of the Golden Sword Restaurant. It wasn’t midday yet, thus, there wasn’t a lot of people.

“It seems like there are quite a number of fancy food.” Teng Qingshan skimmed through the menu and handed it to Li Jun as he said, “Little Jun, choose whatever you like.”

“You. Sit down too.” Teng Qingshan stared at Shangguan Quan and said, “Eat with us. You have ran around with us for one day; we won’t treat you unfairly.”

Shangguan Quan sat down with a joyful and surprised expression and hastily said, “Thank you, Noble Hero.”

“Let’s see how the food here taste like,” Li Jun said with a smile. She and Teng Qingshan ordered a total of eighteen dishes. It is quite luxurious for three people to eat eighteen dishes of food, but Teng Qingshan and his companions did it with the purpose of tasting the local food here.

After a while—

Delicious dishes of food spread over the table. As Teng Qingshan ate very quickly with his chopsticks, he remarked, “Yes. Good. Good. The flavor is indeed good!” If anyone that have sailed on the sea for over three months suddenly ate such a luxurious meal, he would certainly be full of praise. Li Jun was a girl, thus, she was more restrained and ate slightly slower, unlike Teng Qingshan who was gobbling his food.

“Tap! Tap! Tap!”

Two young men dressed in sports attire and carrying trenchant azure swords were heading up the second floor from the stairs.

“Noble Hero, look!” Shangguan Quan was slightly excited as he said, “The two that are coming up are the disciples of Sword Tower!”

Teng Qingshan turned and saw a decorative sword pattern on the left chest area of the two young man’s sport attire. “Looking at their eyes and steps, they do seem like experts of sword arts.” thought Teng Qingshan. Of course… even though Teng Qingshan praised the two in his heart, he didn’t really care about them.

The entire Bright Moon Island only had a population of ten million people, which meant that this island probably didn’t even have a single Emptiness Realm Expert!

According to Emperor Yu’s words, the nine great sources of the spiritual veins of the heavens and earth are on the continent of the

nine prefectures, and Emperor Yu himself suppressed the nine sources with the use of the nine cauldrons! The land of the nine prefectures is the core of the entire heavens and earth. The Spiritual Qi of the heavens and earth is the most abundant there! The amount of Spiritual Qi in places like the Northern Sea Continent and other ordinary islands on the North Sea is not as much as the amount of Spiritual Qi in the land of the nine prefectures.

It's probably even more difficult for places other than the land of the nine prefectures to give birth to an Emptiness Realm Expert!

……

When the two disciples of the Sword Tower came up, they immediately attracted many people's attention. The two disciples of the Sword Tower didn't care. They were already used to this!

"Senior Martial Brother, let's sit there."

The two disciples of the Sword Tower chose a table beside the window, which wasn't far from Teng Qingshan's table.

"Eh? Junior Martial Brother, look there. The purple-cloaked girl seemed to be looking at us."

"The purple-cloaked girl doesn't look like an ordinary villager. She should be someone from the supreme families. Northern Yan Town is only this big. If a pretty lady like her is from Northern Yan Town, we should know her."

The two disciples of the Sword Tower smiled to Li Jun and held up their cups to express good will.

"This young lady, our table has only two people. Why don't you join our table? We can drink and talk. Isn't this a good thing?" One of the slightly fairer young man said with a smile.

The disciples of the Sword Tower were all talented people of the Bright Moon Island, and each one of them was arrogant and proud.

On Teng Qingshan's table.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other and involuntarily laughed. As Teng Qingshan laughed, he spoke, "You two should just drink your wine. Don't think of hitting on my sister!"

The faces of the two disciples of the Sword Tower immediately sank.

There were not many people in the Bright Moon Island who dared to talk to the disciples of the Sword Tower this way.

"Who are you? Tell me your name!" One of the slightly tanned and skinny young man shouted with his brows knitted.

"Tell you my name? Little fellow, just drink your wine," Teng Qingshan said as he lifted his head and drank all the wine in his cup. He clicked his tongue as he enjoyed the aftertaste and said, "The taste of this wine is quite good."

Hu!

The two disciples of the Sword Tower stood up and glared at Teng Qingshan with fierce-looking eyes. The skinny and slightly tanned young man coldly said, "This Brother, the words you said... should be considered a provocation to the disciples of the Sword Tower!"

The entire second floor of the restaurant was engulfed silence as everyone else looked over at Teng Qingshan and the two disciples.

"Provocation?"

Teng Qingshan turned his head and stared at the two disciples as he said, "Provoking you two?" He couldn't help but laugh deeply as he continued drinking his wine, refusing to pay any attention to the two.

"Arrogant!" The skinny and slightly tanned young man humphed angrily and said, "Let's see if you have the ability to be this

arrogant!” With a “clang”, the skinny disciple pulled out the trenchant sword on his back.

With one word of disagreement, the swords were drawn towards Teng Qingshan!

“Watch this!” The skinny young man shouted, and a sharp, quick and cold beam of light instantly slashed across the air, piercing towards Teng Qingshan’s throat.

With his right hand holding the wine cup, Teng Qingshan didn’t even look as he swung his left hand forward!

“Bam!”

Teng Qingshan directly grabbed the trenchant sword with his left hand.

The skinny young man immediately had a change of expression as he tried to pull the sword back, but with Teng Qingshan grabbing the sword, no matter how much strength he exerted, the skinny young man couldn’t move the sword by even an inch.

“Senior Martial Brother!” The slightly fair young man was astonished as he tried to help pull the sword.

Teng Qingshan’s left hand suddenly jolted and with a “Crack!” sound, causing the skinny young man to feel that his wrist had been split opened due to the jolt. The handle of the sword hit his stomach, and as he felt this great pain, his whole body flew into the air. Simultaneously, he knocked his Junior Martial Brother to the side, and the sounds of tables and chairs being knocked over reverberated. The two disciples also embarrassingly fell to the ground.

“What power is this?”

“He was grabbing the blade of the sword, while I am grabbing the handle. Yet, he could split open my wrist with the jolt. How is he utilizing the force?”

The two proud disciples fell to the ground. They were both shocked and dumbstruck.

Teng Qingshan threw the sword and it fell on the ground, producing a clear “Clang.”

“Two little fellas.” Teng Qingshan stood up and stared at the two as he smiled, “Provoke? Both of you said I have provoked you guys? What qualifications do you guys have that I would want to provoke you two?”

The two disciples of the Sword Tower stared at each other.

Indeed. Their actions were hilarious in front of this mysterious expert. Provoke them? Do they themselves have the qualifications to make this mysterious expert provoke them?

“To be able to become the disciples of the Sword Tower, this meant that you two are talented.” Teng Qingshan casted a glance at the two and said with a smile, “However, in order to be a truly powerful expert, talent the and good comprehension are not the only requirements. The most important things are the willpower and temperament! Don’t always come to the restaurant and act ostentatiously. If you guys have time, then cultivate seriously, silently and assiduously. Otherwise, you two will be like the boats going against the flow of water, falling behind instead of improving.”

As Teng Qingshan spoke, the facial expressions of the two disciples of Sword Tower continually changed.

Shame? Unable to endure?

“Thank you senior for instructing!” One of the two stood up and said respectfully, while the other also stood up and thank respectfully.

“Little Jun, let’s go.” Teng Qingshan had drank enough wine and ate enough food.

“Yes,” Li Jun said with a smile and walked beside Teng Qingshan,

while Shangguan Quan immediately followed. When Shangguan Quan noticed that the people on the second floor of the restaurant were looking at Teng Qingshan as if they were looking at some unearthly powerful expert, Shangguan Quan immediately sticked out his chest and made great strides as he followed Teng Qingshan and Li Jun downstairs.

At this moment, Shangguan Quan felt very proud!

During noon, on the seashore at the southern area of the Bright Moon Island.

A great number of soldiers carrying trenchant swords and wearing simple armors stood on the shore around a high-ranking officer. At this moment, in the violently surging sea, a swift sailboat was linked with the tungsten wood vessel.

“Lord, an iron anchor is stuck between the reefs and rocks. It is very hard to get it out.” A loud shout came from afar, “Our brothers aren’t able to get the anchor out.”

Teng Qingshan didn’t simply threw the anchor, he dived to the bottom of the sea and stuck the iron anchor within the reefs and rocks. No matter how others try, they wouldn’t be able to weigh the anchor.

“Hack the iron anchor off. Hack it!” The high-ranking officer on the shore shouted.

“Yes, Lord!” Sounds came from afar.

“F*ck!” The high-ranking officer cursed and said, “The owner of this boat actually parked the boat at such a far place! We exerted great effort and finally managed to make it here, but the iron anchor is stuck between the rocks and reefs!” The high-ranking officer had a belly full of anger. He been working on this since morning, yet he still didn’t have any progress; four hours had already passed.

Actually, the high-ranking officer was not the one to be blamed.

Although the Nine Rhythm

Treacherous Currents was the number one treacherous currents nearest to the shore, it did not cause the soldiers to be at a loss for what to do. Still, it was very troublesome.

After a while—

The iron anchor was dismantled, and the tungsten wood vessel went along with the seawater and flowed towards the shore. It soon stopped on the shore.

“Lord, this is a good boat. There are many indents on the base of the boat, but it’s not broken! It must have bumped against the submerged reefs quite a number of times, but it’s not broken at all. The soldiers that came down the boat were very excited as they said, “It’s definitely a good boat. Even our army doesn’t have a boat this good.”

“Lord, we have never seen the wood that was used to make this boat. It’s not the wood on our island.”

“Lord, there are many precious treasures in the cabin. They are all fist-sized gems that have never been seen before.”

On the entire seashore, the few hundred soldiers immediately became astir.

On the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Wow, such a big gem!” The high-ranking officer held the fist-sized Iron Leaf Fruit, and under the beam of the sun, it seemed semitransparent. The light of the gem seemed to have flashed into his eyes. The high-ranking officer’s face showed great excitement as he shouted, “Haha. Brothers, we are rich! Rich!”

“Screech~~” A loud bird cry suddenly rang.

Chapter 311: Give Me All

On the edge of the beach, on a desolate path in the forest area.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun and the fisherman, “Shangguan Quan”, went through a sparse grass vegetation, looking into the distant tungsten wood vessel that was surrounded by large group of soldiers. The Whole Gale Eagle was in high altitude hovering about.

“Oh no!” Shangguan Quan’s complexion greatly changed, “Noble hero, your precious boat has been discovered by the soldiers of the House of General. This precious boat was able to go through the submerged reef of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents without being damaged, thus, the soldiers must be craving for the boat. Noble hero, are there any other treasures inside precious boat?”

Teng Qingshan stared into the distance, “Does the fist-sized green gem count?”

“Of course it counts!” Shangguan Quan was alarmed, “Noble hero, taking your precious boat back will be very difficult.”

“Who are these people and what is the House of General?” Teng Qingshan was not worried at all. At least, the situation was still in Teng Qingshan’s control, since the boat hasn’t been towed away yet.

Shangguan Quan hastily explained, “Noble hero, I’ve told you about our Bright Moon Island’s eighteen towns having a total of eighteen Houses of Generals. The towns near the sea have many soldiers stationed in the barracks on the seaside, and these soldiers should be the soldiers under the House of General of the Northern Yan Town.

Teng Qingshan nodded and faced Shangguan Quan with a smile, “Shangguan Quan, you ran around with us for half a day. Good job! Here’s your reward——”

With this, Teng Qingshan took out a pouch from his bosom and grabbed all of the scattered purple pearls, then he gave it to Shangguan Quan.

The purple pearls within the pouch wasn't a lot, but it was still about a hundred or so pearls.

"These purple pearls are for me?" Shangguan Quan suddenly widened his eyes while holding his breath in.

Shangguan Quan's eyes showed hints of red, and his mind flashed back to the suffering he had experienced throughout the years. Supporting an entire family by himself was simply too tiring. "I can afford buying my son a good trenchant sword, and I don't have enough to cure my wife's illness." Thinking about this, Shangguan Quan had to kneel down.

"These things are useless for us." Teng Qingshan stretched his hand and held Shangguan Quan's shoulders, preventing Shangguan Quan from kneeling down despite his attempt to.

"My benefactor!" Shangguan Quan was grateful from the bottom of his heart.

He originally thought that he would have to endure hardship today, but who would've thought that the heavens would drop a big meat pie. A hundred or so purple pearls! If he used it frugally, it would be enough to last his family an entire lifetime.

"Alright, you should go back," Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Benefactor," Shangguan Quan hastily answered, "You should be extremely careful. No matter how strong you are, you can't win against numbers! Also... the army's sword formation is exceptionally difficult to deal with. According to the rumors, even experts that have reached the Innate Realm would be in great danger if they were trapped in a Supreme Sword Formation." This time, Shangguan Quan was sincerely being considerate about Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other.

Supreme Sword Formation? Able to threaten innate experts?

“Alright.” Teng Qingshan nodded. Shangguan Quan then repeatedly bowed before he left in sorrow, leaving Teng Qingshan and Li Jun behind.

Beside Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were two large bags filled with food, seasoning ingredients, clothings, and other materials they bought in town.

“Big Brother Teng, what should we do?” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan, “Slaughter them and then leave?” Li Jun had her share of experience; back when she was a young girl, she killed her enemies with her own hands in front of her teacher. With such an experience, Li Jun was naturally not the compassionate and lenient kind of person.

“There are a few hundred people here.”

Teng Qingshan glanced into the distance, “Depends on the situation, if we can avoid killing, then we won’t kill. If they’re really being difficult, then they can’t blame us for killing them!” Teng Qingshan’s gaze was calm. A few hundred soldiers? Even if they had excellent sword skills, they still wouldn’t hold any importance to Teng Qingshan.

“Come, let’s go over there!”

Teng Qingshan put the two large bags over his shoulders and carried a bundle on his back. With large steps, he strided towards the beach while Li Jun quietly followed behind him.

……

On the beach, a lot of soldiers were on the tungsten wood vessel.

“Quick, what are you all doing up there? Each of you, hurry up, row the boat to the barracks.” Currently, a high-ranking officer held two fist-sized Iron Leaf fruits in his hands as he shouted.

“Sir, this boat only have two oars, and they’re exceptionally long and large. We are simply unable to row it.”

The soldiers on board of the tungsten wood vessel were anxious.

“What?” The high-ranking officer glared; back when he entered the boat, he only saw the Iron Leaf Fruits, these precious treasures. He simply did not notice that there were merely two sculling oars.

{(TLN: Though the author wrote Iron Leaf Fruits, they still think it’s gem.)

How could an ordinary soldier possibly row a ten Zhangs large boat located within the region of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Current equipped with only two oars?

“F**k his mother, that’s so troublesome.” The high-ranking officer frowned; he immediately faced the surrounding people and shouted, “Brothers, quickly find some ropes and exert effort to pull the large boat to the barrack together. This time, we’ll give half of the treasures to the higher ups, and share the rest within all of us!

“Alright!”

The soldiers was filled with excitement as if they were calves. Some of them boarded the boat to find ropes, some tore fishnets apart, and others went to nearby fishermen to demand ropes. Anyway, everyone was coming up with different methods.

Right at this moment——

“Everyone, what are you guys doing?” A sudden clear and bright laughter was heard, as if it was a greeting from an acquaintance. The voice was as loud as the rumbling of thunder.

Immediately, the high-ranking officer, along with all of the soldiers, turned around to see a young man with stubbly beard and hair draping over his shoulder. He carried two large bags that were one size bigger than the officer himself.

Beside him was a young girl wearing purple clothes walking

along. The image of a beast and a goddess standing next to each other stunned everyone.

“Go away! Go away!” a soldier immediately shouted, “The House of General is dealing with something, unrelated people must leave!” Seeing Teng Qingshan and Li Jun approaching, a soldier immediately went forward to push Teng Qingshan away.

“Get lost!” A soldier pushed Teng Qingshan’s chest with his large palm.

“Go away?”

Teng Qingshan took a step forward and suddenly exerted force with his chest; the soldier only felt a gentle yet powerful force spreading from his palm to his arm, and then to his entire body. Soon after——

Hu!

The soldier was sent flying over six or seven Zhang high.

“Splash” he fell into the sea, causing the waves to splash into white foam.

“Second brother!” A soldier with worried eyes was immediately filled with rage as he looked at Teng Qingshan, “You scoundrel!” According to common sense, the kind of power to counter push a person flying six to seven Zhang was definitely enough to kill the person.

Carrying two large bags, Teng Qingshan strided forward.

“Puchi!”

The soldier unsheathed his sword and thrusted toward Teng Qingshan. The sword thrust seemed to have a solemn killing intent brimming. Teng Qingshan simply took a step forward and strangely dodged the thrusting sword. Soon after, Teng Qingshan’s shoulder rammed into the soldier's body, sending the soldier rolling three to four times on the beach.

“Scoundrel!”

“You’re courting death!”

Immediately, the soldiers in the surroundings got angry, and “Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!” The sounds of the soldiers drawing their sword could be heard consecutively; the few hundred trenchant swords were unsheathed!

“Pu!” Right at this time, a figure surfaced from the sea, spouting a mouthful of water with ecstasy filling his face while yelling, “I didn’t die! Haha, I didn’t die!!!”

The soldier that was sent rolling turned around with his face showing astonishment, “Second Brother, you didn’t die!”

“I am still alive and well, there’s not even a scratch on me!” The soldier in the sea was also surprised. Immediately, the surrounding soldiers were looking at this scene in astonishment as well. Being pushed flying six to seven Zhang high and he was still perfectly fine after that? That was too strange. However, in less than a second, almost all of the soldiers understood.

The man carrying two large bags was actually a genuine exceedingly powerful expert!

At least, his ability to control his power was much better compared to themselves.

“Swoosh!’ Swoosh!”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun simultaneously leaped after walking a few steps on the beach. Li Jun was also an expert that have reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, thus, leaping up toward the tungsten wood vessel was not a difficult task.

During the time when the soldiers of the Northern Yan Town’s House of General were momentarily distracted, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had already boarded the ship.

“What are you guys doing!” some of the valiant soldiers on board

of the tungsten wood vessel immediately shouted.

“What am I doing?” Teng Qingshan exerted force from his left foot and opened the cabin door. He then lightly threw the two bags in using Innate True Origin, causing the two bags to spiral as they fell into the cabin. Teng Qingshan then immediately raised his head to look toward the group of people and laughed, “I still haven’t asked what you guys are doing!”

“All of you, leave the boat!” Teng Qingshan walked over.

“You want us to leave the boat?” The group of soldiers widened their eyes.

The eighteen Houses of the Generals could do whatever they want on the Bright Moon Island.

“If I want you to leave, then all of you are leaving!” Teng Qingshan’s body oscillated, directly rushing into the group of ten or so people on the deck with both of his hands brandishing.

Hu! Hu!

Teng Qingshan threw the soldiers one by one into the sea like sandbags. “Stop!” an angry voice roared, “You’re courting death!” The ten or so people were all angry, but being angry was of no use. In merely two breaths worth of time, the ten or so people were all thrown off of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Splash!” “Splash!” “Splash!”

The soldiers fell into the sea one by one, causing the water to plunge.

“What, what are you doing?” the high-ranking officer was filled with anger while shouting in fury, “This treasure boat belongs to our Northern Yan Town’s House of General. You dare to steal it in front of hundreds of soldiers, are you simply courting death?

“Yours?”

Teng Qingshan who was on board of the tungsten wood vessel

glanced at them and laughed, “Could the House of General of the Northern Yan Town, one of the eighteen Houses of the Generals possibly be a thief? Judging by your attire, you must be a high-ranking officer.... Saying something like this, doesn’t it make you feel embarrassed? Doesn’t it make you feel ashamed? This boat has become yours. Haha....”

Teng Qingshan’s laughter caused the high-ranking officer’s complexion to turn ugly.

“Quickly release the boat and get out. I’ll forgive this offense! Otherwise, even if you are from the Sword Tower, our House of General would still have the rights to execute you.

Each of the hundreds of soldiers holding a trenchant sword were coldly staring at Teng Qingshan on board of the ship.

Suddenly, a clear and pleasant voice echoed out, “Big Brother Teng, the Iron Leaf Fruits aren’t in the cabin, they’re all gone!”

“Iron Leaf Fruit?”

The hundreds of soldiers were slightly startled.

The young man with stubbly beard and hair draping over his shoulder was seen laughing loudly on the bow of the tungsten wood vessel. His body shot off like an arrow, breaking through the air as he flew over. This leap crossed nearly thirty Zhang, from the tungsten wood vessel directly into the group of the soldiers on the beach.

“Release it!” Teng Qingshan snatched the fish net filed with Iron Leaf Fruits from the hands of the soldiers who were carrying it.

“You——” The high ranking officer’s complexion turned ashen.

“The one with his complexion changed.” Teng Qingshan looked over. “Stop putting on airs and give me the two Iron Leaf Fruits in your hands!”

Chapter 312: Cloud Piercing Arrow

The high-ranking officer was furious.

“Oh, it’s the two green fist-sized gem in your hands.” Carrying a big fish net, Teng Qingshan strided towards the high-ranking officer.

The soldiers in the surrounding area that were holding a trenchant sword didn’t dare to move without permission. Everyone occasionally looked at the high-ranking officer; after getting into contact with Teng Qingshan for a short moment, everyone knew that this strong young man possessed terrifying power. If they really started fighting, even if they were able to kill Teng Qingshan, they would still suffer great losses.

It has been a very long time since the Bright Moon Island suffered such a great number of casualties.

The soldiers slightly hesitated.

“The House of General is working; do not interfere!” With a stern expression, the high-ranking officer angrily pointed at Teng Qingshan as he shouted, “The gems also belong to the House of General. Put it down!” Although the high-ranking officer already realized that the person in front is an extremely powerful expert, the House of General was already used to acting tyrannically. Plus, this area belongs to the Northern Yan Town!

“Hmph! I gave you face, but it was you yourself that rejected it!” Teng Qingshan’s face sank.

His body swayed.

“Stop him!” The high-ranking officer threw the two Iron Leaf Fruits on the beach and was about to draw the sword on his waist.

“Stop!” Dozen soldiers that were drawing close angrily roared and thrusted the trenchant sword in their hand.

After Teng Qingshan performed the “Crossing World”, he moved like a ghost. Within the small area, only two people among dozens of soldiers had managed to stab Teng Qingshan.

“Clang!” “Clang!”

Two sharp and clear sounds were heard as the two trenchant swords broke.

“Bang!” Teng Qingshan moved his right leg which moved so fast, that it caused the high-ranking officer who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm to have no means to defend as he was kicked into the air. “Pu—” The high-ranking officer spat out blood as he crashed into the sand.

Teng Qingshan picked up the two Iron Leaf Fruits and rapidly headed toward the tungsten wood vessel.

As for the high-ranking officer that fell into the sand, he lifted his head. A trickle of blood could be seen on the corners of his mouth. His eyes widened to the fullest as he glared; he furiously roared, “Prepare for formation! Supreme Sword Formation!”

“Kill!” With reddened pupils, the few hundred soldiers gathered with the purpose of forming a formation.

Whew! Whew!

The ghost-like figure flashed past the soldiers and leaped over twenty Zhangs high and thirty Zhangs away, transforming into a small dot when he was high up in the air, causing the soldiers to have no choice but to look. Teng Qingshan then descended onto the deck of the tungsten wood vessel and placed the fish net which was filled with the Iron Leaf Fruits into the cabin.

“Officer, what should we do?” The group of soldiers became anxious.

The sword formation was indeed powerful, but the target would need to be within the formation for the sword formation to show its power. However, Teng Qingshan’s speed was too fast, and he

had already boarded the boat. How would it be possible for the soldiers to block and surround Teng Qingshan?

“F*ck!” The general stood up and glared into the distance as he shouted, “Brothers of the Aquatic Treacherous Current Barracks. Surround that boat, don’t let him get away!”

The dozen soldiers that were pushed into the sea by Teng Qingshan immediately encircled the tungsten wood vessel when they heard the order, and each and every one of them drew their trenchant sword.

“If he wants to escape, then destroy this boat. Destroy it!” the high-ranking officer roared.

“Yes, sir.”

The dozens of soldiers simultaneously shouted.

On the tungsten wood vessel, Teng Qingshan stood on the bow of the vessel.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun’s face revealed a hint of menace as she said, “These people are unreasonable, we should’ve been harsh from the start.”

Teng Qingshan frowned before he looked at the bloodstained officer with a face filled with rage. He also felt that the matter was getting complicated. “The hundreds of soldiers surrounding the tungsten wood vessel, the boat’s body is hard, as tungsten is much sturdier than steel! However, it is still impossible for it to defend against the sword of an inner strength expert!”

A palm strike from an inner strength expert was enough to crack steel.

As the attack strength gathered on the tip of the sword, its piercing strength would become even more astonishing! Although the tungsten wood vessel could withstand collision with the reefs, it most definitely cannot defend against the thrusting swords of these soldiers!

……

On the beach, after the high-ranking officer had hastily given his order, he looked toward the young impetuous man on the bow of the ship.

“Haha…” On the bow of the ship, the young man’s laughter filled the sky, “Soldiers, this boat is mine, and the things on board of the ship are mine as well! So who are you to obstruct me?”

The high-ranking officer scowled at Teng Qingshan who was on the bow.

He had already guessed that this ship most likely belonged to the mysterious expert, however, so what if it was his?

“When you say it’s yours, then it’s yours?” The high-ranking officer laughed in anger, “Oh, today you come here and say this boat is yours, then tomorrow, another expert comes and say that it’s his! The day after tomorrow, perhaps a certain general also appears and wants this boat. Haha… you tell me, what should I do?”

“This sea area belongs to my Northern Yan Town, everything on this sea area belongs to the Northern Yan Town’s House of General!

Each and every one of the hundreds of soldiers fixated their eyes on Teng Qingshan.

“Xiu!” An ear-piercing sound suddenly rang in the sky.

Teng Qingshan looked up, and with his incredibly good eyesight, he instantly saw a whistling arrow shooting towards the high altitude.

“A whistling arrow?” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed. His eyes turned cold as he stared at the high-ranking officer.

The high-ranking officer smiled confidently as he said, “In this Northern Yan Town, the House of General is the heaven! Even if

you are an innate expert, you still have to behave. Let me tell you… the support will come from all directions soon!" The high-ranking officer didn't mention one thing. The whistling arrow that was fired was the highest-level of arrow used to call for help—Piercing Cloud Arrow!

Once the Piercing Cloud Arrow was shot, the ones that saw it would gather here.

"I gave you face, but you were the one that rejected it!" Teng Qingshan's face sank as a flow of light flashed past.

"Sou!"

He darted directly into the crowd.

"Embattle!" A loud and sharp shout rang, and the already prepared soldiers immediately separated into two huge sword formation. The moment Teng Qingshan dashed into the crowd, he was surrounded by one of the large sword formation.

"This Supreme Sword Formation is quite interesting."

Teng Qingshan instantly realized that this sword formation was formed by thirty-six soldiers and the thirty-six people were divided into three layers, the inner, middle and outer section. When each section attacked Teng Qingshan, the sky and the land seemed to be blotted out. Each section attacked like the violently surging waves of the sea. The twelve people and twelve swords attacked simultaneously!

"The superposition of the power of the twelve swords is a piercing strength of over ten thousand jin! Even a Hollow Dan innate experts would have to deal with the attacks in full strength.

"Plus, the twelve people immediately backed away after thrusting once, allowing the attacks from the second section to come again. The three layers, the inner, middle and outer sections, formed a continuous state.

As Teng Qingshan was amidst the formation, he felt that the

thirty-six people had transformed into waves, and the coordination of the thirty-six people was ingenious, causing their attacks to be endless! If it was really an ordinary Hollow Dan innate expert, he might really suffer if he was just careless once. If there were five to six sword formations in the surrounding, the innate expert's Innate True Origin would eventually be exhausted.

"Haha, interesting!" Teng Qingshan laughed loudly. HIs arms were like two iron stick as he swung them fiercely.

"Boom!"

Over a dozen figures that were hit flew up.

"Sou!" As the sword formation was messed up, Teng Qingshan took the chance and leaped over twenty zhangs high and descended towards the high-ranking officer.

"Oh no." The high-ranking officer didn't even have enough time to escape.

Teng Qingshan had already caught his collar and lifted him up.

"Didn't you say you wanted to catch me?" Teng Qingshan looked at him.

"You, you....." The high-ranking officer was slightly shocked and furious as he said, "I am a member of the House of General....."

With a knee kick, Teng Qingshan hit the high-ranking officer's chest. "Ah!" The high-ranking officer's face turned ashen as his eyes widened.

"Who do you think you are!" Teng Qingshan sneered and threw the high-ranking officer away.

The high-ranking officer fell on the sand. His eyes were filled with shock and fear as he mumbled, "My Dantian..my Dantian...." The knee kick just now had destroyed his Dantian. Teng Qingshan was not someone that would act kindly and leniently towards someone that have repeatedly rejected courtesy.

He simply did not care about the three hundreds of soldiers.

He wasn't afraid of hundred thousands of soldiers, much less three hundreds of them.

"You——" The high-ranking officer still couldn't believe that the opponent would be so unrestrained.

He was wrong, extremely wrong!

The Eighteen House of Generals have thousands of years of history, and their roots are certainly deep. However, what does that have to do with Teng Qingshan? Teng Qingshan was from foreign lands, even if a General from the House of Generals would come here, Teng Qingshan would still punch him to death.

……

On Northern Yan Town, inside an ancient mansion that occupied a large land.

"Honorable General." The barrack at the southern seaside has sent a Piercing Cloud Arrow, requesting for help.

A soldier urgently reported.

A elder was sitting cross-legged beneath a pavilion and cultivating with his eyes closed; he had white hair and a youthful face. He opened his eyes after hearing the report, "Piercing Cloud Arrow? Hurry up and request for the Great Master Lin." The elder immediately stood up with his face showing a serious expression, "Unless it is an urgent situation, it is not allowed to use the Piercing Cloud Arrow. Is it an attack from a foreign demonic beast? Or is there a traitor?

……

On the Bright Moon Island's Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, in the region of the south sea.

"Clamor~" A ghastly deep and unmeasurable sea water current was violently surging.

A reef emerged from the surface of the sea, and a middle-aged man was seen sitting cross-legged on this black reef. Dressed in a loose white cloak and with hair draping over his shoulders, the middle-aged man had shaved pale face with long narrow eyes. On his back was a Divine Sword in an azure sheath.

He just sat on the reef with his eyes closed.

‘Hu, hu~~~”

The weirdest thing was that the seawater around the reef where the middle-aged man was sitting on actually diverted when it was about to touch the reef. It was as if a shapeless strength was controlling the seawater.

“Whoosh!” A loud and clear sound reverberated in the distant high altitude.

“Hm?”

The white cloaked middle-aged man with a shaved pale face opened his eyes, and his eyes seemed like two beams of swordlight, appearing very terrifying. “Cloud Piercing Arrow? Don’t tell me there’s another foreign demonic beast causing trouble in my Bright Moon Island?” thought the middle-aged man.

Whew! The middle aged man suddenly flashed and disappeared from the reef, leaving an illusion-like afterimage behind. With a frightening speed, he sprinted on the surface of the sea towards the location where the Piercing Cloud Arrow was shot from.

The sea beneath his foot was like dry land.

……

After Teng Qingshan broke through the Supreme Sword Formation and destroyed the high-ranking officer’s Dantian, the numerous soldiers were also suppressed. He then quickly got back to the tungsten wood vessel. Now, the soldiers located below Teng Qingshan had no audacity to threaten him again.

Even the Sword Formation was useless, so there was nothing they could do.

“Big Brother Teng, one of the anchors got chopped off.” Li Jun hastily said.

“Forget it, don’t bother with them. Start sailing, we’re leaving.” Teng Qingshan immediately walked up to the two oars and forcefully gripped them with his two hands before he started to row.

Suddenly——

“Hm? Out of the corner of Teng Qingshan’s eyes, he discovered a white shadow rapidly flashing along the beach, and soon enough, it arrived at the location of the numerous soldiers. Teng Qingshan was secretly alarmed, “What a fast speed!”

“Oh!”

The high-ranking officer with a broken Dantian immediately let out a indescribable radiance as it saw the incoming man; he hastily yelled with a coarse voice, “Tower Master!”

“Swish!” The figure in a white gown moved, from a twenty-thirty Zhang away, it leapt into the sky and directly descended on the railing of the tungsten wood vessel; he stared at Teng Qingshan with a cold gaze.

Seeing this person, Teng Qingshan grinned, “Great Qing Gong”

Chapter 313: Assisting Your Own Blood But Not Justice

Dressed in a loose white cloak, the Lord of the Sword Tower stood on the railing of the tungsten wood vessel with eyes like the beam of a sword. As the wind of the sea blew, the cloak of the Lord of the Sword Tower fluttered along with the wind.

“Tower Lord!” The high-ranking officer pathetically ran on the beach while shouting with a hoarse voice, “We don’t know where this young foolish man came from! The soldiers of the House of Generals expended great effort and obtained the boat from the sea, but this young foolish man said that the boat belongs to him! Through a super powerful ability, he took it from my many brothers and even destroyed my Dantian. He destroyed my inner strength! Tower Lord!”

“Tower Lord, please seek justice for us!” The high-ranking officer widened his eyes to the point where they were as if about to split open and shouted with all his might.

“Tower Lord, please seek justice for us!”

Immediately, the few hundred soldiers began shouting. The voices rumbled and resounded above beach. The soldiers stared at the Tower Lord with eyes filled with a hint of admiration and veneration! The legendary Lord of the Tower was the most powerful existence of the entire island.

The Bright Moon Island was only this big, thus, many people have seen the Tower Lord.

“Rest assured,” The Tower Lord’s cold voice rang as he said.

Immediately, complete silence took over.

The Tower Lord stood on the railing of the tungsten wood vessel and stared at the young man with dishevelled hair and a face full of stubbly beard. The Tower Lord was slightly surprised. The ability

that the few hundred soldiers possessed should be obvious. With the pride of the soldiers, if someone were to force them to yield and submit to defeat, that someone would have to possess the ability of an innate expert!

Plus——

Besides the high-ranking officer whose Dantian was destroyed, only a few of the soldiers were hurt.

“Without injuring a few number of soldiers, he caused the crowd to fret and fear. This young man should be very strong.” A sense of curiosity aroused in the heart of the Lord of the Sword Tower. Of course…. At this moment, the Tower Lord did not care about Teng Qingshan. As the number one expert of the Bright Moon Island, the Tower Lord had been the unequalled existence for a very long time!

“Why did you take this boat from them?” the Lord of the Sword Tower said in a condescending and cold tone.

Before Teng Qingshan spoke, Li Jun, who was at the side, said in dissatisfaction, “You are so unreasonable. Why didn’t you ask and understand the situation clearly. The boat belongs to us! Those soldiers of the House of Generals covet our boat and wanted to take it from us. The boat belongs to us, and of course we have to get it back!”

“It belongs to you guys?” The Lord of the Sword Tower spoke as he scrutinized the tungsten wood vessel.

“Yes, the boat belongs to us.” Teng Qingshan smiled. “It belongs to us, so it’s not wrong for us to take it back! Many soldiers tried to stop us just now, and they even fought against us. The high-ranking officer spoke rudely to us, thus, I punished him slightly, but I didn’t kill him. Lord of the Sword Tower, therefore… you shouldn’t ask us. Instead, you should ask those soldiers.”

The Lord of the Sword Tower scrutinized the tungsten wood

vessel and turned to look at those soldiers.

The group of soldiers were all hesitating and none of them spoke.

“Tower Lord!” The high-ranking officer’s eyes reddened as he said, “We have checked the boat already. The materials used to build the boat are not from the Bright Moon Island! Also... there are fist-sized green gems in the cabin. The gems are also things that has never existed in the Bright Moon Island!”

“Therefore, I am sure!”

The high-ranking officer stared at Teng Qingshan and said, “Since this boat doesn’t belong to the Bright Moon Island, it is a boat from the outer regions! If this boat really belongs to the two, then these two man and woman are not people from the Bright Moon Island! They are outsiders!”

“Outsiders?”

The Tower Lord narrowed his eyes and casted a glance at the silver inlaid mark at the edge of the boat and the materials of the entire boat. He even checked the sail under the mast. A strange smile then crept up the Tower Lord’s face as he turned to look at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun and said, “Since the boat belongs to you, then you guys must be from the foreign lands?”

Li Jun and Teng Qingshan casted a glance at each other.

If they said they were from the Bright Moon Island, then this boat didn’t belong to them, since the tungsten wood vessel cannot be built with the materials that the Bright Moon Island possessed. The Bright Moon Island didn’t even have tungsten wood, thus, how could anyone from the Bright Moon Island build a boat like this?

“We are from the foreign lands!” Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Qingshan didn’t care about the Bright Moon Island.

An island with a population of ten million would only have a

total of one hundred thousand powerful soldiers. It would already be considered good if there could be two or three Golden Dan innate experts. Even if all of them came to fight Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan wouldn't be scared at all. Plus, the Tower Lord was publicly known as the number one expert.

However, judging from his Qing Gong and other skills, it was obvious that the Tower Lord was yet to reach the Emptiness Realm!

Since the Tower Lord hadn't even reached the Emptiness Realm, why would Teng Qingshan fret?

"Oh, you guys are really from the foreign lands," the Tower Lord remarked as he scrutinized Teng Qingshan.

"Tower Lord!" The high-ranking officer was in the shallow waters beside the shore as he nervously shouted, "They have admitted that they are outsiders now. They are not people from the Bright Moon Island! Yet, they acted so arrogantly in our Bright Moon Island, thus, it is obvious that they looked down on Bright Moon Island. Such people must be punished severely!"

Teng Qingshan smiled as he glanced at the high-ranking officer who was screaming in the seawater.

The high-ranking officer was right... Teng Qingshan did look down on the Bright Moon Island.

"Shut up!" A cold voice rang.

The high-ranking officer, who originally had a mad expression on his face, froze; he looked like a duck whose neck was being squeezed. The high-ranking officer then lowered his head and didn't dare to make any more sounds. He finally remembered whom he was talking to—The Lord of the Sword Tower! The most powerful expert in the entire Bright Moon Island. The Tower Lord wouldn't need him, a high-ranking officer whose inner strength was destroyed, to shout what to do next.

“The Bright Moon Island hasn’t had foreigners for a long time. The last time someone from the foreign lands came was over one hundred years ago.” The Tower Lord stared at Teng Qingshan and asked, “Where are you guys from? Heavenly Pan Island or Azure Wood Island?”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun froze slightly.

The Heavenly Pan Island? Azure Wood Island?

“Right.” Teng Qingshan suddenly understood as he thought to himself, “I started sailing in July and drifted northwards from the land of the nine prefectures! When drifting along with the wind, one could travel at a speed of eight or nine hundred li to a speed of over a thousand li within twenty-four hours! The speed at the end of the three-month voyage drastically decreased, but we have still traveled a distance of approximately seventy to eighty thousand li."

“This place is seventy to eighty thousand Li away from the northern region of the Great Prairie! Plus, it was a voyage of tsunami, hurricane and demonic beasts. If one has not reached the innate realm, it would be impossible to make it here.

Teng Qingshan was clear of the danger of the three-month voyage.

If it were some submerged reefs, the tungsten wood vessel would still be fine. However, other people who was sailing might not possess a boat as nice as that of Teng Qingshan.

If Teng Qingshan encountered something dangerous like a hurricane, he could dive in the sea and grab the iron anchor to stabilize the tungsten wood vessel.

Many dangerous situations were nothing in front of Teng Qingshan!

Even the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, which the Bright Moon Island had trouble dealing with, was not a problem to Teng Qingshan. In his eyes, all these were not dangerous! However, even

though Teng Qingshan could arrive here safely, it didn't mean that others could get here safely! The land of the nine prefectures was too far from the Bright Moon Island.

Which innate expert would be so bored that they would continuously sail towards the North Sea?

"It looks like there are other islands in the Bright Moon Island," Teng Qingshan said.

"Tower Lord." Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and said, "Now, everything is clear. This boat is ours. I don't want this matter between us to become too big! I ask that you come down from the boat. We are going to leave."

"It is fine to come to my Bright Moon Island, but if you want to leave... Of the people that came here, none of them were able to leave!" the Lord of the Sword Tower coldly said.

Teng Qingshan's eyes turned cold. "Why? You guys caught all those outsiders?"

"No." The Tower Lord shook his head as he said, "All the sea regions a few hundred li away from the Bright Moon Island are the regions of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents. The seawater rapidly flowed, while the undercurrents surged even more violently. The boats could easily drift along with the seawater and sail inside, but going out... it is impossible to go against the current!"

"That is not something you should worry about." Teng Qingshan calmyly said, "Tower Lord, please leave the boat!"

"Tower Lord!!!" The high-ranking officer, whose Dantian was destroyed, couldn't stop himself as he shouted again.

The few hundred soldiers stared at the white cloaked Tower Lord who was standing on the railing of the tungsten wood vessel.

"Outsider." The cold voice of the Tower Lord rang. "This is the Bright Moon Island and I, the Lord of the Sword Tower, is the one

that makes the decision! You are an outsider. Even if the vessel is yours, you can't hurt the men of the Bright Moon Island. Since you injured the men of the Bright Moon Island, then the Bright Moon Island will definitely punish you severely. Come to the Sword Tower with me!”

”You are arresting me without distinguishing the right from wrong?” Teng Qingshan smiled while casting a glance at Li Jun. Seeing Teng Qingshan’s glance, Li Jun immediately understood and looked up at the Whole Gale Eagle who was hovering in the sky.

“In my Bright Moon Island, outsiders are not allowed to act presumptuous!” Coldness beamed from the Tower Lord’s eyes as he said, “If you resist again, then don’t blame me for acting mercilessly.”

The common saying was assisting justice but not your own blood. However, what Teng Qingshan saw today was assisting one’s own friends and family but not justice.

“Screech~~~” A bird cry suddenly rang.

The Whole Gale Eagle suddenly darted down from a high altitude, and the powerful force of air current even swayed the Tower Lord’s body. The Tower Lord immediately stabled himself, but the entire tungsten wood vessel began shaking. Many soldiers could only bow their heads and bend their waist. Simultaneously, someone hoarsely shouted, “It’s a demonic beast!”

“Demonic Beast!”

“Everyone, watch out!”

Screams of terror rang. Bright Moon Island had suffered more than one attacks from demonic beasts passing by the island, which was why they were so careful.\

“Unbridled damned beast.” The Tower Lord waved his hand and a cold and white beam of swordlight flew out.

“Xiu!”

An earthy yellow glow shot out from Teng Qingshan’s fist. With a “Bang!” sound, Teng Qingshan’s Internal Supreme Force hit against the white swordlight in midair, and the chaotic energy dissipated.

“Whew!” The Whole Gale Eagle descended near the tungsten wood vessel and Li Jun leaped up and descended on the Whole Gale Eagle. Immediately, the Whole Gale Eagle ascended... and soon, it, it left the surface of the sea, reaching an extremely high altitude.

“Big Brother Teng, becareful.” Li Jun’s voice sounded from above.

Li Jun had already discussed with Teng Qingshan that that if they encountered danger, Li Jun wouldould ride the Whole Gale Eagle and hide somewhere farther first, while Teng Qingshan himself will fight alone. If it was too dangerous that even Teng Qingshan couldn’t handle it it, then Teng Qingshan would also get on the Whole Gale Eagle’s back.

“What? This Demonic Beast belongs to you guys?” The Lord of the Sword Tower was astonished! No one in the Bright Moon Island was able to control demonic beasts since demonic beasts did not inhabit the Bright Moon Island.

“That is none of your business.” Teng Qingshan casted a glance at the Tower Lord and said, “Tower Lord, I ask that you leave my tungsten wood vessel now! Otherwise, I will have to beat you up until you leave!”

Chapter 314: Spear and Sword

After hearing Teng Qingshan's's words, the Tower Lord's frigid expression changed slightly. His gaze turned as sharp as a sword, piercing towards Teng Qingshan; it was as if he wanted to slice Teng Qingshan into a million pieces.

Not a single person in the entire Bright Moon Island would have the audacity to say, "I will beat you up until you leave," to the Lord of the Sword Tower.

"Arrogant young fella!" The Tower Lord said as he placed his forefinger and middle finger together— instantly producing an icy, white beam of swordlight from the tips of his fingers.

Without drawing his sword, the Tower Lord dived down in a flash, directly using his two swordlike fingers to thrust towards Teng Qingshan's glabella. The swordlike fingers were extremely fierce and rapid, and it showed a cold air emanating from the tips of his fingers.

"Haha..." Teng Qingshan suddenly let out a laugh.

"Boom!" A low and deep sound was suddenly heard from the strike as well.

At the same time, the Lord of the Sword Tower — whose white cloak fluttered along with the wind—was directly sent flying off from the tungsten wood vessel. While in midair, he turned and swiftly descended upon the beach. However, the fixated gaze he had towards the bow of the tungsten wood vessel were like the eyes of a predator staring at its prey.

He knew that he had his met his foe this time!

The Tower Lord of the Sword Tower revealed a blazing gaze. A powerful expert was usually lonely as it was extremely difficult to find a worthy match!

"Good sword art!" A clear and hearty laughter echoed out, as it

was followed by an azure-cloaked figure leaping from the tungsten wood vessel into the sky.

Soon after, the azure-cloaked figure with a long silver spear in his hand descended upon the beach with his eyes completely fixed on the Tower Lord. The two super experts had sensed each other's astonishing strength from just a simple exchange of moves.

"This person actually didn't die!"

"He was able to withstand a move from the Tower Lord without losing his life?"

The few hundred soldiers watched this scene in disbelief. The fact that the Lord of the Sword Tower was peerless was deeply engraved within their hearts. The amount of people on Bright Moon Island capable of receiving a move from the Tower Lord, without losing their lives, could be counted on one hand.

"Rumble~"

A noise reverberated as a large amount of soldiers on the west side of the beach frantically rushed over on their own two legs. Densely packed soldiers emerged from a road amidst the plants and trees on the west side of the beach. At first glance, it seemed as if there would be an endless flow of soldiers appearing.

"There are quite a number of people," Teng Qingshan said.

The Lord of the Sword Tower carefully observed Teng Qingshan, not rushing to make a move.

"The army has arrived!" The few hundred soldiers on the beach exclaimed as their eyes glimmered.

"Brother Liu!" A clear and bright shout resounded as the two high-ranking officers leading the army immediately cupped their hands towards the wounded high-ranking officer with a broken Dantian. "All of the three thousand soldiers from the barracks have arrived!"

The total population of soldiers from Northern Yan Town's House of Generals that were stationed in the barracks by the seaside, numbered at three thousand people. Besides the few hundred soldiers that the officer surnamed Liu had brought along in the beginning, the other two thousand or so soldiers had also arrived. Due to the short distance, they were able to come quickly. Even the House of Generals and the Sword Tower's army were only halfway there.

"Tower Lord!" The two high-ranking officers finally realized that the white-cloaked person was actually the Lord of the Sword Tower.

"Officer greets Tower Lord," The two high-ranking officers immediately yelled with respect.

"We pay our respect to the Tower Lord!"

The numerous soldiers who had just arrived also quickly shouted in unison with respect; their shouts resonated through the sky.

"Mm. Retreat to the sides, be careful not to get wounded," the Tower Lord said indifferently.

As the two high-ranking soldiers heard the command, they walked to the side of the other high-ranking officer with the broken Dantian, who was surnamed Liu. Among them, a tall high-ranking officer asked in a low voice, "Brother Liu, who is that azure-gowned youth? It seemed as if he's able to fight with the Tower Lord on equal grounds."

"So what if he's powerful? We have three thousand soldiers, we can use our numbers to kill him!" The high-ranking officer Liu gnashed his teeth as he spoke.

The two high-ranking officer's complexion changed abruptly.

According to Officer Liu's words, he simply did not care about the lives of the soldiers. This caused the other two high-ranking officer to become displeased, while at the same time, they were

also slightly confused.

……

On the beach.

Teng Qingshan and the Tower Lord of the Sword Tower were facing each other from a long distance. The sea wind blew ferociously, and the water on the Nine Rhythms Treacherous Current violently surged. The surrounding three thousand soldiers were astonished as they watched the spectacle excitedly; being able to witness the Tower Lord in action was an opportunity they rarely encountered, even for the soldiers of the House of Generals.

The Tower Lord grasped the sword hilt that he carried on his back. His hands seemed tender and pale, like that of a lady's, but they were extremely powerful.

"Clang!"

The Divine Sword was unsheathed, and the entire body of the Divine Sword was cyan-colored with an indistinct wisp of blood on it.

"I don't need to know the name of a weak expert, however, you have the strength to battle me, thus, you are a powerful expert! Foreigner, state your name!" The Tower Lord gazed at Teng Qingshan from a distance; his clear voice had overshadowed the sound of the surging sea.

"Haha…" The stubbly-bearded Teng Qingshan's laughter was even louder, and the surrounding three thousand soldiers were able to feel the rumbling sound within their ears. "What is your name then?"

"The Tower Lord of the Sword Tower, Huangfu Yujiang!" The Tower Lord glanced at Teng Qingshan, "What is your name?"

"A weak expert does not have the qualifications to know my name!" Teng Qingshan laughed.

The gaze of the Lord of the Sword Tower, Huangfu Yujian, turned cold as it emitted a glint of murderous intent. He pointed the cyan-colored Divine Sword in his hand diagonally towards the beach. “This Divine Sword in my hand is called ‘Dark Blood’! It is fond of devouring blood...

Once the sword is unsheathed, it’ll definitely devour blood!” As soon as Huangfu Yujiang spoke, he immediately turned into a hazy white afterimage.

Ha!

In the blink of an eye, the afterimage had travelled the distance of over ten Zhang, and a misty cyan-colored light traveled directly at Teng Qingshan!

As Teng Qingshan stood on the beach, he suddenly grabbed the spear shaft with his left hand, while his right hand slid towards the end of the shaft. With just a simple shake of his right hand, he thrusted the spear forwards slightly.

“Hu!”

The Reincarnation Spear spun into a beautiful circular arc with a faint trace of a deep yellow colored halo circulating.

“Peng!” A low and deep sound erupted from the strike.

"Peng! Peng!" Immediately after the first collision, a sequence of loud sounds could be heard. Each time the Lord of the Sword Tower ‘Huangfu Yujiang’ thrusted his sword, it gave rise to a surge of water from the sides along with a swift, and fierce, cold sword aura being released. Any soldiers who accidentally came into contact with the aura were frozen into human statues.

“Snap!” The frozen soldiers cracked, and even their blood was completely frozen!

“Quickly retreat even further!”

The high-ranking officers quickly commanded, and the army

frantically retreated towards the distance in fear of being affected by the battle.

“Ding!” The strength of Teng Qingshan’s power was so tremendous that even the Reincarnation Spear’s body became curved before rebounding back into shape.

The Lord of the Sword Tower ‘Huangfu Yujiang’ was blasted into the air, gracefully flying seven to eight zhang backwards. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan was blown backwards three steps, with each of his steps sinking into the sand while his clothes were beginning to become covered in a layer of frost.

Huangfu Yujiang appeared to be elegant and confident.

However, Teng Qingshan’s face held a trace of a smile, whereas Huangfu Yujiang was the opposite, his expression was solemn and respectful.

“Good sword art!” Teng Qingshan laughed with a clear voice.

“Good spear art!” Huangfu Yujiang said with a gloomy voice.

The three thousand soldiers that observed from the distance were viewing this scene in astonishment... What is this? Is it possible that the mysterious expert and our Lord of the Sword Tower have little to no difference in strength? The former hundred or so soldiers who tried to make things difficult for Teng Qingshan became increasingly scared.

They bit off more than they could chew! Provoking a super expert capable of resisting the Lord of the Sword Tower was simply looking for death!

“Huangfu Yujiang.” Teng Qingshan gazed from a distance, “I recognize your strength, you have the qualifications to know my name. Listen carefully——”

Huangfu Yujiang looked at Teng Qingshan with raised eyebrows.

The distant three thousand soldiers strained their ears to hear,

they too, wanted to know the name of the super powerful expert who was able to fight the Lord of the Sword Tower on equal grounds. In the future, they could go out and brag to other people, or to their own son, while having the materials to brag.

“My name is Teng Qingshan!” Teng Qingshan said with a clear and bright voice.

“Teng Qingshan!”

“His name is Teng Qingshan?”

“This Teng Qingshan is indeed formidable.”

The three thousand soldiers immediately let out a burst of excited comments, they had firmly engraved the name ‘Teng Qingshan’ in their hearts.

“Teng Qingshan?” Huangfu Yujiang furrowed his brows and engraved the name deep inside his heart. After successfully mastering the《Nine Sword Forms》of the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》, this was the first time Huangfu Yujiang fought futilely.

Not even one move of the most powerful Nine Sword Forms managed to wound his opponent.

In front of Teng Qingshan’s spear, Huangfu Yujiang felt as though he was up against a tall mountain— an immovable tall mountain.

“This Huangfu Yujiang’s sword art is indeed formidable.” Teng Qingshan recalled the scene from before. He looked down at his clothes which were covered in a layer of frost, “Each strike from his sword is increasingly fierce, if my ‘Transmutation Unity Qi‘ wasn’t powerful enough, my body would have several bloody holes. This Huangfu Yujiang... he is worthy of being called the number one expert of Bright Moon Island, even the number one Godly General of the God of the Heaven Mountain “Borileimu” would be evenly matched with him!”

Teng Qingshan immediately gave a bright laugh, “Huangfu

Yujiang, I've received your sword art, how about you take a look at my spear arts!"

The laughter resonated.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan suddenly shot out. An azure silhouette flashed and the Reincarnation Spear seemed as though it was a dragon surfacing from the waters, arriving before Huangfu Yujiang. Teng Qingshan's right arm bulged, filling out the sleeves. A yellow light spread throughout his right arm as he abruptly exerted force onto his left arm which was currently holding the spear shaft.

"Buzz~"

The tip of the spear instantly spun! As though it bore through space!

Silver lightning flashed!

"Rumble~~" Huangfu Yujiang looked composed, the deep cyan colored Dark Blood Divine Sword in his hands swiftly moved, and surprisingly, obstructed Teng Qingshan's spear head.

"Tink!"

Teng Qingshan's hands felt slightly numb as he retreated a step back due to the impact. Huangfu Yujiang also hastily retreated two steps. The powerful energy burst forth pressed the sand around Teng Qingshan and Huangfu Yujiang down to a depth of around one Chi.

"Hm? This Huangfu Yujiang is quite formidable, he's capable of withstanding my Toxic Dragon Drill. Hm, I'll decrease the power and increase the speed!" Teng Qingshan's complexion sunk as his Reincarnation Spear shot off again like a dragon, spinning once more. After the battle against the Divine Bird Blue Luan, Teng Qingshan had been constantly contemplating over this problem.

Although its force was not strong, after the power was reduced to thirty to forty percent, the speed increased by a large amount.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The spinning speartip was repeatedly thrusted toward Huangfu Yujiang.

“Hu~” Huangfu Yujiang was extremely composed, his Dark Blood Divine Sword also swiftly moved to block. This Huangfu Yujiang clearly had a lot of confidence in his own defense.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

A sequence of striking sounds was heard. Every move of the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill’ from Teng Qingshan had been repelled by Huangfu Yujiang and the strangest thing was that....some of the water from the sea actually floated in the air, and was then engulfed by the shadow of Huangfu Yujiang’s sword. The shadow of the sword moved swiftly while the water formed a weird circle!

No matter how Teng Qingshan attacked, he was not able to break through the defense of this sword art. This sword art was as terrifying as Teng Qingshan’s Transmutation Unity Qi.

“This..this sword art.....”

Teng Qingshan watched and suddenly, he was struck by a thought, an immense joy filled his heart as he thought to himself, “This Sword Art contains the Dao of the Water Element! I should fight with him a little longer so my《Water Element Fist》would have a chance of attaining a breakthrough this way!”

Chapter 315: Borrowing

Three thousand soldiers standing on the beach looked at the scene from afar.

The two azure and white figures fought from the beach to the surface of the sea far away. The Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents surged rapidly, but the two powerful experts could still fight each other while stepping on the surface of the seawater. Fierce surges of air continually spread in all directions while a great amount of seawater blasted and splashed about.

“This person called Teng Qingshan is actually so powerful!” The high-ranking officer whose surname was Liu gnashed his teeth as his pupils reddened in anger.

“Brother Liu, this Teng Qingshan is too strong, even the Tower Lord can’t defeat him. You should give up.” A tall high-ranking officer at the side comforted him.

At this moment—

Numerous experts carrying trenchant swords on their back were seen riding towards the beach on mounts that looked similar to war horses. Their mounts had thick and muscular legs, long manes, and two curled horns on their head; It was the highest-rated mount of Bright Moon Island——the Horned Beast!

The Sword Tower was naturally the existence that possessed the most Horned Beasts! In fact, only a few individuals in the eighteen Houses of Generals possessed such mounts.

“Tower Lord!’

Several experts mounted on Horned Beasts stared in surprise at the two figures fighting on the surface of the sea. None of them expected that.....someone could actually fight neck-and-neck with their Tower Lord. The leading expert of this group of people had graying temple hair and a face that resembled carved rock; the

embroidery of an azure long sword could be seen on the left side of the front of his robes.

“Greetings to Elder.” The three high-ranking officers all came to pay their respect.

“What is going on? Who is the person fighting with the Tower Lord?” The elder shouted nervously.

“Elder.” The surnamed Liu officer immediately bowed and said, “The person’s name is Teng Qingshan, and he is not a native of Bright Moon Island. He sailed to our Bright Moon Island and has been extremely rude and unreasonable, killing and injuring many of our soldiers. Even this subordinate’s martial arts were destroyed by him. When the Tower Lord came, he was rude to the Tower Lord and even started to fight.”

The two high-ranking officers at the side froze in surprise, but none of them spoke.

“Is this fellow that arrogant?” The elder’s face sank as he gazed at the region of the sea in the distance.

The two great experts fighting on the sea actually separated at this moment.

……

Both Teng Qingshan and Huangfu Yujiang stood on the surface of the sea without sinking.

“Why did he stop?” Teng Qinghsan’s gazes were somewhat filled with battle fervor.

Huangfu Yujiang stared at Teng Qingshan with his brows knitted as he said, “Teng Qingshan, I can’t break through your spear art, but you can’t break through my sword art….Plus, I noticed that you have only been using the same moves. Since neither of us can win, why bother wasting time!”

Hearing these words, Teng Qingshan was dumbfounded.

He couldn’t tell his opponent that he was thinking “I’m sensing the concept of your sword art and use it to make a breakthrough with the《Water Element Fist》.”

“Huangfu Yujiang, what sword art is this?” Teng Qingshan hastily asked.

Huangfu Yujiang’s face revealed a hint of reverence as he said, “This is the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》, created by the third Martial Ancestor of the Sword Tower during a moment of enlightenment after more than ten years of cultivating by the sea.”

Teng Qingshan felt his heart moved.

“Created by the sea? Then it‘s not weird for this sword art to contain the Dao of the Water Element.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“Huangfu Yujiang.” Teng Qingshan said, “I wonder….would you be able to let me take a look at this《Bright Moon Sword Codex》?”

Huangfu Yujiang’s facial expression changed as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

Of course, I won’t look at the utilization of the Innate True Origin and the other comprehended insight, etc. I just want to take a look at the content of the defensive sword art recorded in the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “In return, I will let you see the concept of my defensive spear art.”

Huangfu Yujiang realized that the person before him was a self-torturing cultivator.

“He’s even willing to show others the concept of his best technique; it’s no wonder that he would cultivate arduously while drifting on the sea. He really is a mad man!” Huangpu Yujiang thought to himself.

“That is my Sword Tower’s secret technique, and it definitely can’t be taught to outsiders!”

Huangfu Yujiang shook his head as he said, “Although I am the Lord of the Sword Tower, I cannot disobey. Teng Qingshan....I can’t seize you, so leave!”

“Cannot be taught to outsiders?” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Huangfu Yujiang.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan walked on the waves of the ocean surface and transformed into a blurred afterimage as he dashed more than a hundred Zhang. He then leaped up and descended on the tungsten wood vessel.

“Little Jun, let’s go!” Teng Qingshan shouted, his voice resounding to the ninth level of the sky.

“Yu~~”

With a purple-cloaked girl who resembled a celestial being on its back, the Whole Gale Eagle darted down a from high altitude. The extremely strong atmospheric pressure and the fierce wind caused a great amount of the sand near the beach to fly in all directions, and many soldiers had to bow their heads and cover their eyes. Soon, the demonic beast and the girl both descended on the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Big Brother Teng, if the fight continued, the Lord of the Sword Tower will eventually exhaust his True Origin, right?” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Yes. However.....” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “It’s impossible for him to simply wait for me to kill him after his True Origin is exhausted! The moment he has only ten to twenty percent of True Origin left, Huangfu Yujiang will escape with the use of Qing Gong. My Qing Gong is not as good as that of Huangfu Yujiang.”

Teng Qingshan truly held Huangfu Yujiang in high regard.

In term of ability, the number one expert of Bright Moon Island

would be ranked among the top three of the《Heavenly Ranking》in the land of the Nine Prefectures.

“Let’s go!” Teng Qingshan rowed the oars.

“Walla~~~”

The tungsten wood vessel headed southeast at a rapid clip. With Teng Qingshan’s arm strength, the two oars slid back and forth swiftly and forcefully. The tungsten wood vessel steered against the current and continued onward.

……

A great number of people on the beach stared at the increasingly distant tungsten wood vessel.

“Tower Lord.” The group of experts led by the elder all stood behind Huangfu Yujiang.

Dressed in a loose white cloak, Huangfu Yujiang held the dark azure Divine Sword in his hand as he watched the tungsten wood vessel leave. At the moment, his heart was filled with shock as he thought to himself, “Why does it seem like Teng Qingshan has an infinite amount of Innate True Origin? After the fierce fight, even I managed to exhaust seventy percent of my strength. I assume he used up almost the same amount. However, steering such a large boat against the current requires great strength and consumes True Origin very quickly. How did he…..”

“Tower Lord, the seawater of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents is extremely rapid. It is impossible for the boat to sail against current and break away.” The elder furrowed his brows as he said, “The two people…..”

“Yes. Even a Golden Dan innate expert would be unable to row the boat and sail away from the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents.” Huangfu Yujiang added coldly, “The Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents is a few hundred Li wide. If one sailed diagonally, the speed of the current would be over one thousand

Li! At the most turbulent regions of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, the only way to continue forward is to dive into the water and pull the boat along! Unless there are two Golden Dan innate experts taking turns to rest and recover their exhausted Innate True, it's impossible for someone to leave the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents by himself!"

On Bright Moon Island, from generations to generations, it had been determined that if a boat wanted to sail to the outer regions, there must be two Golden Dan innate experts on the boat. However, the entire Bright Moon Island only had a population of ten million people, while only one or two Golden Dan innate experts lived on the entire island. Thus, one can imagine how difficult it was to sail to the outer regions!

……

Teng Qingshan grabbed the iron rope and swam rapidly in the violently surging sea.

He was currently pulling the tungsten wood vessel.

"It is almost impossible to leave the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents by rowing." Teng Qingshan pulled the iron rope and thought to himself, "The most violent region of each current of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents is also extremely rapid! In order to let the tungsten wood vessel move forward, the oars must be as strong as my Reincarnation Spear in order to withstand that fast speed and bursting force."

Using the Star Pattern Steel to forge a huge long oar? That was far too extravagant.

"I would rather pull it in the water, which is much simpler." Teng Qingshan swam extremely fast in the water.

After a long time——

Once Teng Qingshan reached a rather gentle region of the second current, he used the burning hot Innate True Origin and softened

the iron rope. He then twisted the end of the iron rope into a simple-looking anchor and fastened it beneath a rock under the sea.

“Crack!” The tungsten wood vessel was set rigidly in place. Teng Qingshan leaped up from the sea and descended on the deck.

“Big Brother Teng, why did you stop?” Li Jun was slightly confused.

“This place is around several Li away from the beach.” Teng Qingshan gazed northward and said, “From this distance, nobody on Bright Moon Island would be able to see the tungsten wood vessel!”

“Right.” Li Jun nodded.

With an inner strength expert’s eyesight and the size of the tungsten wood vessel, the boat could still be seen if it was just a few Li away.

However, the tungsten wood vessel was now located several Li away, so it would be impossible for anyone on Bright Moon Island to see it.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan smiled and stared at Li Jun as he said, “Do you remember that Shangguan Quan previously said that there is a Forbidden Area in the entire Bright Moon Island?”

“Of course I remember.” Li Jun nodded and replied, “The mountain at the southeast is a Forbidden Area while the mountain at the northeast is where the Sword Tower is located. Shangguan Quan also said that.....only the most powerful expert of the Sword Tower can occasionally enter the Forbidden Area! Big Brother Teng, why are you mentioning this?”

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Little Jun, tell me. What do you think exists in this Forbidden Area that only the most powerful expert is allowed to enter?”

“Isn’t it obvious? If it’s an area that only the most powerful

expert can occasionally enter, then some extremely powerful martial arts must be hidden in this Forbidden Area! Or perhaps some extremely amazing treasure!" Li Jun answered.

"Yes."

Teng Qingshan smiled and stared into the north as he continued, "Little Jun, tell Little Grey to carry us and fly onto Bright Moon Island from a high altitude. Let's go check out that Forbidden Area!"

"Go to the Forbidden Area?" Although Li Jun was surprised at Teng Qingshan's decision, she herself was also slightly curious.

Immediately, Li Jun conveyed his thoughts to the nearby Whole Gale Eagle, which Eagle promptly screeched.

"Big Brother Teng, it's taking this chance to ask for Iron Leaf Fruits," Li Jun translated with a smile.

"Give it a fruit. Oh, I still have an Iron Leaf Fruit in my bundle, but a small piece has been dug out from this Iron Leaf Fruit." Teng Qingshan immediately went into the cabin and took out the Iron Leaf Fruit from his bundle, throwing it towards the Whole Gale Eagle. The Whole Gale Eagle excited gobbled it and swallowed the Iron Leaf Fruit once it started emitting cracking noises.

The Whole Gale Eagle immediately spread its wings happily and soared one to two Zhang above the tungsten wood vessel.

Whiz! Whiz!

Holding the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan leaped onto the Whole Gale Eagle at the same time as Li Jun. The Whole Gale Eagle wasn't as big as the Fierce Wind Divine Eagle, so Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had to nestle against each other.

"Screech~~~" The Whole Gale Eagle cried happily and rocketed towards the sky.

……

In the mist of clouds, the Whole Gale Eagle soared as Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat on the Whole Gale Eagle's back.

Through the blurry misty clouds, Teng Qingshan looked down and saw the two lofty mountain peaks, which appeared very conspicuous.

"Huangfu Yujiang, did you think that I wouldn't be able to see the Forbidden Area once you refused my request?" Teng Qingshan fixed his eyes on the lofty mountain peak on the southeast and said, "Little Grey, fly down." Teng Qingshan patted the Whole Gale Eagle's feathers softly and pointed at the lofty mountain peak at the southeast, where the Forbidden Area was, and the Whole Gale Eagle responded with a nod.

Whew!

It darted down towards the Forbidden Area in the mountain peak below.

Chapter 316: Celestial Jade Annulus

The Forbidden Area's mountain peak had an altitude of over a thousand Zhangs.

The mountain's peak was covered with weeds and wines. It was evident that no one had come to this mountain top for a very long time. "Whew!" A grey figure descended from the sky. It was the Whole Gale Eagle which had been carrying Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. Li Jun had told the Whole Gale Eagle that they were secretly entering the Forbidden Area, thus, it was also very cautious.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun hastily jumped down from the Eagle's back.

"Big Brother Teng, there aren't any footprints. It is quite likely that no one has been here." Li Jun said with her brows furrowed.

"The entire mountain is the Forbidden Area." Teng Qingshan scanned the surroundings and said softly, "However, it's impossible for the entire mountain is where the Sword Arts and the Treasures are hidden. The Sword Arts and Treasures should be hidden in a certain location on the mountain. Likewise/Additionally....the Sword Tower probably would never have imagined that someone would enter the Forbidden Area from the sky, and thus, they never guarded the mountain peak.

"Now, we should head down carefully. You and the Whole Gale Eagle should follow behind me at a distance of around ten Zhangs. Remember, don't make any sounds." Teng Qingshan whispered.

"Understood." Li Jun nodded and simultaneously whispered Teng Qingshan's instructions to the Whole Gale Eagle beside her.

The Whole Gale Eagle was a demonic beast who has reached the innate realm, thus, it wasn't hard for it to not make any sounds.

"Let's go." Teng Qingshan whispered.

Promptly, Teng Qingshan walked in front, while Li Jun and the

Whole Gale Eagle followed closely behind at a distance of ten Zhangs. The Whole Gale Eagle and Teng Qingshan naturally walked nimbly, while Li Jun, whose inner strength had also reached the peak, moved agilely and elegantly amidst the trees, plants, and weeds as though she was a celestial being.

……

The Forbidden Area, at the waist of the high mountain.

On a mountain road which was formed due to the incessant trampling of people all-year-long, an azure-cloaked young man held a basket as he strode forward. Drops of perspiration covered his forehead as he mumbled, “Hmph! The other martial brothers think I am easy to bully, making me deliver food everyday! The distance up and down the mountain is great. Plus, the four old monsters who guarded the Forbidden Area have a really irascible temper. I heard that a junior martial brother was killed by these four old monsters last year.”

Delivering food to the Guardian Elders of the Forbidden Area was not a good thing.

On the Bright Moon Island, the eighteen Houses of Generals fought against each other all-year-long while the Sword Tower remained much more superior. Because the Sword Tower had no enemies, it had also embroiled in internal conflict.

Many families, factions, and some of the men of the eighteen Houses of Generals were a part of the Sword Tower, which caused the strife for authority and power in the Sword Tower to be rather severe. …As for disciples that have just joined the Sword Tower, they held the lowest status.

“I’ve arrived!”

The azure cloaked young man saw the stone tablet on the mountain path in front and two words could be seen on the stone tablet——Forbidden Area!

The azure cloaked young man stood in front of the stone tablet and did not have the audacity to walk another step forward. He then called out loud, “Elder!”

“Yes?” A stooped white browed elder with cold-looking eyes walked out from the cave in the Forbidden Area in front of the young disciple. After dwelling in the Forbidden Area all year long, the temperament of the Guardian Elder of the Forbidden Area had turned quite strange and violent. “Hand me the food!” commanded the Elder.

“Yes!” The azure cloaked young man hastily handed him the baskets.

The stooped elder took the two baskets and simply glanced at it. He sniffed it and humphed, “Little fella, bring two more bottles of liquor here tomorrow!”

“Understood,” said the azure cloaked young man hastily.

The Guardian Elders were all experts who have reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm. Even if they didn’t eat for three to five days, they would still be fine. During the period of guarding, they just needed to eat a good meal each day. Additionally...this period of guarding was a good chance for the Guardian Elders to cultivate at ease.

Normally, elders who were reaching the end of their lifespan would oversee the Forbidden Area for a few years.

If they were able to reach the Innate Realm, they would be able to live fifty more years.

If they didn’t, then they could only wait for death!

Under such a tormenting situation, some elders’ temperament became extremely strange and violent, which wasn’t weird in the slightest.

“Whew. Thank god it’s not that one-eyed elder.” The azure cloaked young man heaved a sigh of relief and followed the

mountain path as he headed down the mountain. The stooped elder carried the two basket and headed into the cave dwelling. Both the young man and elder did not notice that..... There was a pair of eyes which were watching through the vines several Zhangs away.

After the azure cloaked young man for a period of time, the figure suddenly appeared in front of the cave dwelling.

“This is the mountain peak of the Forbidden Area. The mountain paths at the foot the mountain should be heavily guarded, however, there was no one guarding the path from the mountain peak to this location.” Teng Qingshan Teng Qingshan gazed at the gloomy cave dwelling and thought to himself, “This cave dwelling in the Forbidden Area obviously has powerful experts guarding it!”

At this moment, Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle cautiously arrived Teng Qingshan’s side.

“Little Jun, I’ll head in first. You can enter after I do.” Teng Qingshan whispered.

“Understood.” Li Jun nodded silently.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan grasped the Reincarnation Spear and carefully stepped into the cave dwelling. The interior of the cave were rather gloomy and dark, but the cave was square shaped. It was obvious that the cave had been artificially carved into this square shape. Faint voices could be heard from within cave, “Old Vulture, come eat some food. If you don’t come, the food will all be gone.”

“Old Fourth, why do I keep feeling that the sixteenth move and the seventeenth move of the《Eighteen Nightmare Swords》are so awkward?”

The voices of the elders resounded in Teng Qingshan’s ears.

The corner of Teng Qingshan’s mouth curved into a smile. He walked into the empty cave with ease and as he turned and after

following a passageway, he witnessed the elders eating together.

Whew! Whew!

In a flash, Teng Qingshan entered the cavern at the heart of the mountain. When the four elders who were eating noticed this unexpected guest, they were shocked.

“Who are you!?” A tall and muscular elder placed down his bowl and chopsticks as he shouted, “How dare you enter the Forbidden Area without permission?”

The Sword Tower alone dominates the entire Bright Moon Island!

From generations to generations, Sword Tower was already used to it, causing them to be off guard against enemies. This was due to the fact that, besides some demonic beasts in the sea that occasionally passed through Bright Moon Island, the Sword Tower has no enemy.

“Old Fourth, why are you talking nonsense with him? A one-eyed elder said coldly. Simultaneously, he touched his waist, causing a pliable and tough silver-colored curved beam of light to thrust towards Teng Qingshan’s glabella like a silver snake. The other Guardian Elders also grabbed their weapons, just in case the one-eyed elder was not able to defeat the opponent.

The Sword Tower has a strict rule — whoever trespassed the Forbidden Area would be killed without mercy!

With a calm expression, Teng Qingshan moved his right hand.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

The Reincarnation Spear instantly divided into four, four streaks of silver lightning pierced through the throats of the four Guardian Elders at the same time.

“Eh~~Eh~~” The four Guardian Elders covered their throats as their eyes widened. Blood flowed out incessantly from the bloody

hole on their throat. In the eyes of the four Guardian Elders, terror and fear could be seen. They couldn't believe that... they, themselves, the four great Guardian Elders, couldn't even shout for help in front of their opponent.

It was too fast!

The four Elders collapsed helplessly. A few fell on the ground, while the others bumped against the wooden table and overturned the plates and chopsticks. "Bam!" "Wha!" The sound of bowls breaking and even the sound of the liquor flowing onto the ground could be heard. The smell of alcohol along with a hint of blood pervaded the entire cavern.

"Whew!" The Whole Gale Eagle and Li Jun had just walked through the passageway and arrived in the cavern.

The moment Li Jun entered the cavern, she saw the four elders who had died with remaining grievances as they lied on the ground with widened eyes.

"There isn't anyone else in this cave." Teng Qingshan said calmly. "Little Jun, let's follow the two passages and see if we can find any treasure!" Even if this so-called Forbidden Area was guarded by innate experts instead of these four old fellas, they would still die in Teng Qingshan's hands.

Even Huangfu Yujiang, the number one expert of the Bright Moon Island, had used up his True Origin and had no other choice but to flee.

"Okay." Li Jun nodded.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun began searching the private rooms in the cavern. Grassmatt and quilts could be found within all the private rooms in the caverns.

In one of the private rooms, Teng Qingshan saw images of the sword techniques engraved on the stone walls.

"Some of these stone inscriptions are aged over a hundred years,

while some have just been engraved recently." Teng Qingshan nodded as he said to himself, "Every generation pondered upon the art of the sword and carved the result of their own thoughts onto this stone wall. This was the accumulated research of sword arts done by numerous experts. Additionally, the people of the entire Bright Moon Island practiced sword art. It's no wonder that the Lord of the Sword Tower could possess such outstanding skills in the art of sword!"

In terms of sword art, no sect in the land of the nine prefectures could have a better foundation than this Sword Tower.

In the heart of the mountain, there were many private rooms.

"Big Brother Teng, Big Brother Teng." Teng Qingshan had only searched for a short while when Li Jun came to find him.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan stared at her as he asked.

"Big Brother Teng, come with me," Li Jun said hastily, "I've found a special place."

"Oh?"

Teng Qingshan curiously followed Li Jun as they advanced along a meandering passageway in the heart of the mountain. As this passageway was very long, it was obvious that the Sword Tower had already dug over half of the heart of the mountain.

"Big Brother Teng, there is a very spacious hall up ahead." Li Jun led Teng Qingshan and walked for a distance of over a hundred Zhangs; she then pointed forward.

The Whole Gale Eagle was within the great hall.

Teng Qingshan stepped into this spacious great hall and noticed that, on the walls of this great hall, there were numerous stone inscriptions of images depicting sword arts.

"Eighteen Flowing Wind Swords.....Heavenly Thunder Sword Art.....Water Snake Sword...." Teng Qingshan gazed at the fine and

delicate sword arts. Each of these sword arts contained their own concept. “Eh? Where is the Bright Moon Sword Codex that Huangfu Yujiang mentioned?”

This caused Teng Qingshan to furrow his brows.

“Right. This is the highest-level sword art of the Sword Tower. They wouldn’t let the elite disciples who came here see it that easily.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and felt slightly regretful, Although those fine and delicate sword arts were powerful, they were not much use to Teng Qingshan, who had already stood at the threshold of Dao. All these sword arts could only be used to widen his view.

Suddenly—

Teng Qingshan glanced at the few lines of words engraved on the wall beside a side door in the great hall—

“If the one that enters the Forbidden Area, one is able to visit the Celestial Jade Annulus. The Celestial Jade Annulus was left by Senior Li, a benefactor of one of the martial ancestors of Sword Tower. The three martial ancestors have seen this Celestial Jade Annulus, and through the Jade Annulus, they created the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》. If one has not reached the Innate Realm, one should absolutely not see this Celestial Jade Annulus. It will be of no benefit but will only cause harm!”

As Teng Qingshan read these few lines of words, he was extremely shocked.

“Big Brother Teng, what is this Celestial Jade Annulus. These few lines of words actually said that if one did not reach the Innate Realm, it will only bring harm?” Li Jun was slightly shocked.

“We must believe it.”

Teng Qingshan whispered, “Little Jun, stay outside first.” Following this, Teng Qingshan went through the side door and headed inside.

After walking for only a short distance of several Zhangs, Teng Qinghsan entered a spacious, naturally formed cave. A faint flow of azure light could be seen on the walls of this cave.

Four lines of huge words, which were written flamboyantly, could be seen on the wall. As Teng Qingshan read these words, he held his breath—

“With a rainbow as clothes and the wind as a horse,

The immortals come one after the other down from the clouds.

The tiger plays the se and the luan hauls the carriage,

The celestial beings lined up like flax.”

[TLN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Se_(instrument)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flax]

Chapter 317: The Omnipotent Expert, Poetic Sword God Li Taibai

Teng Qingshan instantly felt the concept contained within the strong and powerful quatrain carved on the jade stone mountain wall that had a flow of azure light.

The moment he touched the concept...

“Boom!” It was like floodwater that breached the levee. The quatrain had a total of thirty words, but the extremely terrifying concept the words contained was like floodwater surging to the sky, instantly submerging Teng Qingshan. Although Teng Qingshan’s “Spirit” was powerful, he was immediately immersed in the world of this concept contained in the quatrain.

Teng Qingshan saw several fuzzy azure-colored figures performing sword arts.

The sword art seemed faintly discernible and seemed to be following the trajectory of the heaven and earth.

This made Teng Qingshan once again feel that it was similar to how a carpenter handled an axe, simple and not special at all. At this moment, however, Teng Qingshan was surrounded by azure figures that were practicing all kinds of sword arts. Although it was called a sword art, it felt more similar to a sword dance.

.....

If someone were to enter the natural cavern, they would discover Teng Qingshan staring at the wall of the mountain with the Reincarnation Spear in his hands. He just watched... without moving at all for an hour.

“Clang!” A sharp and clear sound was echoed out.

Li Jun, who was in the passageway, was startled and hastily took a few steps towards the interior. She immediately saw the

Reincarnation Spear that fell on the ground and rolled into a wall of the mountain before stopping. As for Teng Qingshan, he held his forefinger and middle finger into the sword fingers position and began practicing the moves of the sword art he saw. It appeared as if he was practicing some kind of immeasurably profound sword art.

In a flash, Teng Qingshan shifted, and the moves performed by his sword fingers became extremely fierce.

“Ha!”

Due to the extreme fierceness of the moves, although Teng Qingshan wasn’t using the Innate True Origin, the moves still discharged forces of Qi which fired in all directions.

“Cling!” “Cling!” The forces of Qi hit the jade wall with the four lines of large letters, producing a tinkling sound, but the jade wall remained unharmed.

“Pu!”

The mountain rock beside Li Jun was jolted and cracked due to the blast of the forces of Qi, causing a few broken rocks to tumble down.

“When did Big Brother Teng’s sword art become this strong?” Li Jun was shocked. “Could it have something to do with the ‘Celestial Jade Annulus’?” Although this crossed her mind, but Li Jun was still too scared to inspect the “Celestial Jade Annulus”.

“Hm, having another skill isn’t a bad thing.” Li Jun looked at the moving figure of Teng Qingshan inside the cavern. “I’ll wait a bit longer!”

This wait lasted for a long time.

The sun had set, darkness fell, and even the cavern had become pitch black.

However, the sounds of the unhindered forces of Qi hitting

against the wall of the mountain constantly reverberated, sounding increasingly concentrated.

Late at night.

Li Jun had hidden within the depth of the mountain road in fear of accidentally getting wounded by Teng Qingshan. In the dark, Li Jun's small face had a blood mark. Previously, she was careless, and a rock shot past her face, leaving a wound. Yet, Li Jun was not angry at all; instead, she fixed her eyes on the entrance of the cave and thought to herself, "Big Brother Teng's sword art has gotten stronger and stronger. Just the power of the the force of Qi discharged was getting increasingly stronger."

Li Jun was admiring Teng Qingshan even more.

Suddenly——

"Wrong!" A gloomy voice suddenly bellowed from the cavern.

"Big Brother Teng!" Li Jun got startled and quickly ran towards the cavern.

Although it was dark, the green fluorescent light radiated by the Jade Annulus in the cave allowed an inner strength expert to clearly see everything within the cavern.

"Big Brother Teng, a-are you okay?" Li Jun was slightly alarmed and angry.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was clenching his teeth while a bloodstain could be seen on the corner of his mouth. His face was covered in sweat, and he just seemed like a frantic wild animal.

"I-I'm okay," Teng Qingshan squeezed a few words from his lip.

"Big Brother Teng..." Li Jun felt increasingly felt more worried.

Teng Qingshan, whose face was covered in sweat, had his attention fixed on the Jade Annulus like a frantic wild wolf. "The sword art is magnificent and formidable, but... this is the not the path I should walk. This is not the one I want... Even if it can allow

me to reach the Emptiness Realm, I still don't want it." Teng Qingshan's gaze was resolute.

The people outside simply had no idea what happened within the last ten to twelve hours.

"Big Brother Teng, what happened?" Li Jun nervously asked as she held Teng Qingshan's arm.

Teng Qingshan turned his head and revealed a trace of smile as he looked towards Li Jun. "Don't worry, this is a good thing for me."

"A good thing?" Li Jun was completely unconvinced of it being a good thing from the way Teng Qingshan acted.

"This Celestial Jade Annulus has a quatrain," Teng Qingshan explained. "And I reckon this quatrain ought to be written by an incredibly powerful expert! The quatrain contained the incredibly powerful expert's concept of sword. This is not sword art, but genuinely the Dao of sword that the Omnipotent Expert had comprehended.

"Compared to his Dao of sword, my past understanding of it was simply insignificant!"

"I am completely immersed within his concept and his Dao of sword."

Teng Qingshan's gaze shone. "I had already touched upon the border of the 'Dao', that's why I was able to gradually comprehend the concept within the poem. If I bitterly cultivated here, I believe I'd be able to reach the Emptiness Realm within three to five years and become an Emptiness Realm expert."

"Three to five years?" Li Jun sucked in a cold air.

Teng Qingshan was only eighteen years old right now.

Three to five years?

A twenty or so years old Emptiness Realm expert? That's simply

inconceivable!

“Big Brother Teng, that’s good, you should just stay here and cultivate. Or… we could bring the Celestial Jade Annulus with us,” Li Jun hastily said. She didn’t care even if the Celestial Jade Annulus was the Sword Tower’s treasure.

“No.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head. “Based on my understanding of Dao, if one ponder upon this Celestial Jade Annulus for several years, one would indeed reach the Emptiness Realm! However, that Emptiness Realm is the Emptiness Realm of the skill of sword instead of the skill of spear. Plus, the Dao that the Celestial Jade Annulus contained is the Dao that he himself comprehended, so I would be walking on his path!”

“I have my own path!”

“My weapon is a spear, and it’ll forever be a spear!”

Teng Qingshan’s heart was firm like a rock!

Teng Qingshan was capable of creating《Earth Element Fist》and《Water Element Fist》by himself. The arts created through one’s own Dao and the learning of other people’s “Dao” are two different concepts. The experts capable of self-creating have a deeper understanding of “Dao”. If it was other people, even though their Spirit was strong enough to draw out the terrifying concept in this Celestial Jade Annulus, they still wouldn't be able to handle the concept or even comprehend it.

Teng Qingshan was able to comprehend a small part of the invisible Dao of heaven and earth. The concept of the sword art was placed in front of him, so comprehending was several times easier. With Teng Qingshan’s foundation, if he were to diligently cultivate for a few years, then breaking through the barrier of the Emptiness Realm wouldn’t be difficult.

“However, I need to build a path that is truly suitable for the

internal martial art!”

“I want to build a path that belongs to the practice of spear arts.”

“A path that belongs to me, Teng Qingshan!”

Teng Qingshan lowered his head and picked up the Reincarnation Spear that he had let go of once a while ago.

“Hm?” As Teng Qingshan lowered his head, he saw an additional line of words below the quatrain on the Celestial Jade Annulus ——“I, Li Taibai, broke through the Emptiness Realm with this sword move at this Bright Moon Island! I shall leave this Sword Poem here for the fated one!"

Seeing this line of words, an explosion burst within Teng Qingshan’s mind.

“Li Taibai?” Teng Qingshan was extremely stunned.

“Poet Sword God Li Taibai?”

“One of the four Omnipotent Expert Li Taibai?”

Teng Qingshan was completely shocked, originally, he thought that the quatrain was left behind by an Emptiness Realm expert or by an Insightful Emptiness expert. Although the thought of it being left behind by an Omnipotent Expert did cross his mind, Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to think too much, so he eliminated the thought.

“What’s wrong, Big Brother Teng?” Li Jun was shocked; she didn’t dare to look at the writings on the Jade Annulus.

“Look at this.” Teng Qingshan pointed at the line of words.

lf, and therefore, it also contained his “Power of the World”. A common mountain wall had become a Jadestone wall after many years; this was the magnificence of the Power of the World.

This was also the strength of an Omnipotent Expert possessed!

“I shouldn’t see it.” Li Jun slightly hesitated.

“Seeing this is fine. You can’t look at the words on the quatrain. If you were to incite the sword concept behind it, your mind would not be able to endure it, eventually bringing great harm to your soul. After which, I’m afraid you will never reach the Emptiness Realm,” Teng Qingshan said.

Li Jun nodded and looked towards the direction Teng Qingshan’s finger was pointing at.

“This is…” Seeing the line, Li Jun also felt shocked.

“Li Taibai?” After seeing the three words, Li Jun also found it hard to believe.

Emperor Yu, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains Ying Zheng, Poetic Sword God “Li Taibai” and Martial Ancestor Shakya —— these almighty four Omnipotent Experts have been the ones standing at the peak of the nine prefectures for years. These four Omnipotent Experts existed in different timelines, but they have all, without any exceptions, reached the peak of the Omnipotent Expert Realm.

“This is the poem left behind by senior Poetic Sword God!” Teng Qingshan exclaimed. “I estimate that one of the legendary four great divine codices《Green Lotus Sword Melody》would be a bit more complex than the quatrain, because it has a bit more information on the procedures regarding the Postliminary and Innate Cultivation. The Dao of sword that belonged to the senior Poetic Sword God was within the the poem; in other words, it’s a Sword Poem!”

Teng Qingshan looked at the line of writings ——

“With a rainbow as clothes and the wind as a horse,

The immortals come one after the other down from the clouds.

The tiger plays the se, and the luan hauls the carriage,

The celestial beings lineup like flax.”

His heart was filled with endless admiration.

In this past, when Li Taibai reached the Insightful Emptiness Realm, he controlled the wind and flew around, freely venturing the vast world. He met some natives on this Bright Moon Island, and it was on this island that he finally had that moment of enlightenment which allowed him to break through the Insightful Emptiness Realm, reaching the Omnipotent Expert Realm. He also left some simple cultivation methods and gave them to the natives of the Bright Moon Island.

Through the cultivation method and the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》that the Third Martial Ancestor created when he entered a moment of enlightenment through the quatrain on the Celestial Jade Annulus and reached the Emptiness Realm, the generations of natives of the Bright Moon Island began to prosper.

“Eh?”

At this moment, Teng Qingshan realized that there was a pile of messy rocks on the other side of the cavern which blocked an entrance.

“Perhaps there is another passageway?” Teng QIngshan walked over. As his legs seemed to transform into an illusion, he kicked the pile of rocks.

Rumbling sounds echoed out as a great number of rocks was blasted away, revealing a terrace outside this passageway. An endless cliff could be seen outside the terrace!

“It’s actually here!” Teng Qingshan exited the cavern and arrived at the edge of the terrace with Li Jun beside him.

A cold wind breezed through. In front of Teng Qingshan and Li Jun was a cliff with an endless depth.

Teng Qingshan looked around and faintly saw the edge of the other mountain peak.

“In the past, Senior Poetic Sword God must have flown here and

entered this cave through the terrace at the cliff on the waist of this mountain. He comprehended the pinnacle of the Dao of sword in this cave." Teng Qingshan could faintly see the edge of the mountain peak. When he recalled that the other mountain peak had the same altitude as this mountain peak of the Forbidden Area, not to mention that neighboring mountain walls were very precipitous, he was struck by a thought. "Is it possible that when Senior Poetic Sword God comprehended the Dao of sword, he slashed one strike from a high altitude, and this strike had divided one mountain into two? The reason why there are two mountain peaks?"

Chapter 318: Seclusion

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stood shoulder to shoulder on the slightly protruding terrace of the cliff. As the scathing cold wind blew by, Li Jun's body swayed and involuntarily stepped back as her face became slightly pale.

"Haha....." Teng Qingshan turned and glanced at Li Jun as he laughed, "Little Jun, you almost fell just now."

"This place is so high. If I fell down and no one saved me, I would definitely die." As Li Jun recalled what just happened, she felt slightly scared. "Big Brother Teng, don't stand at the edge." Although Li Jun had been with Teng Qingshan, she didn't know that.....even if the practitioner of the Internal Martial Arts jumped off the cliff, they still have their own means of keeping their life safe.

"Me?"

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Let's return to the cave!" Grasping the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan returned to the naturally-formed cave. He gazed up at the mountain wall, which had already transformed into an azure jade stone.

"Big Brother Teng, when are we leaving?" Li Jun asked.

"Leave? There's still time." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

"We have nothing to do here, so why shouldn't we leave?" Li Jun questioned in suprise, "Big Brother Teng, didn't you say that the concept contained in this Celestial Jade Annulus was Poetic Sword God Li Taibai's concept of the Dao of Sword? Didn't you say that you didn't want to learn his Dao of Sword? So why are we still here?"

Teng Qingshan looked up at the four lines of flamboyantly written words in a calm manner.

"Little Jun, I told you before that I am going to the Northern Sea

Continent to find the Godly Axe Mountain and to watch Emperor Yu's《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》! The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain 》is a very powerful Art of Axe. Although I won't learn the Art of the Axe nor will I walk the path that Emperor Yu had tread. Even though I knew that I wouldn't, why should I still go?"

"It is because all techniques and methods are connected! Whether it's the Dao of calligraphy, Dao of drawing, or the Dao of the skill of instruments.....if it reaches the highest level, it becomes the Dao of Heavens! Therefore, I wanted to watch the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》! I hope to use the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms to 》as reference and seek enlightenment through it."

Teng Qingshan's eyes glimmered within the pitch-black cave. " Although the four lines of words written in Poetic Sword God Li Taibai's《Poem of Azure Lotus》contained the Dao of Sword, it could still be used as a reference."

With the heavens and earth as one's teacher, one would be able to comprehend the Dao of Heaven! However, it would still be incredibly difficult!"

"The quatrain on the Celestial Jade Annulus contained Senior Li Taibai's concept of the Dao of the Sword! Emperor Yu even informed me of the fact that if one used the Splitting Mountain Axe, one would be able to experience the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》even more clearly, allowing it to become even easier for one to use the experience as reference." Teng Qingshan smiled as he explained, "By using it as reference, one would be able to comprehend the Dao of Heaven even quicker!"

"I see!" Li Jun slightly understood.

The Dao of Heavens was indescribable.

It wasn't able to be described with a specific speech. Enlightenment was necessary. Thus, the concept comprehended

by the four Omnipotent Experts was extremely precious.

“No wonder the Sword Tower’s skill of Sword could reach such a realm!”

Teng Qingshan praised, “This Senior Li is rather powerful. His Dao of calligraphy is also extremely high! Just these four lines of words contained the Dao of Sword!” For example, Shiga, Martial Ancestor of Buddhist Sect. It would be hard for Martial Ancestor Shiga to instill the Dao he comprehended into calligraphy and poems.

It was also difficult for Teng Qingshan to instill Dao into calligraphy! This was due to that fact he was not skilled in calligraphy.

“Big Brother Teng, were you able to comprehend anything?” Li Jun asked with expectation.

“Senior Li’s Dao of Sword is immeasurably deep.” A smile crept up Teng Qingshan’s face as he replied, “However, according to what I perceived earlier, Senior Li entered the Dao of Sword through the water element!

The legendary Poetic Sword God Li Taibai loved alcohol.

He also likes to stay at places near the water.

“Entered Dao through the water element?” Li Jun was surprised as she heard his reply.

“Yes. There are two reasons as to why I made that statement. First of all, I sensed the water element. Secondly……” Teng Qingshan smiled before saying, “During my fight with the Tower Lord Huangfu Yujiang, I noticed that the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》which Huangfu Yujiang had practiced also contained the Dao of water. Water is flexible and can resist against all things. Water is also strong and thus, nothing can destroy it. The third martial ancestor of the Sword Tower should be like me. He must have comprehended the first stage of Senior Li’s Dao of Sword!

Using this, he created the《Bright Moon Sword Codex》!

The first stage of the Dao of Sword which had belonged to Li Taibai, one of the four Omnipotent Experts, was water.

“Earlier, I was involuntarily influenced by the concept of the Dao of Sword and began learning the sword art.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he shook his head and continued speaking, “If I allowed myself to indulge, my own Dao would be completely influenced and I would be unable to improve in the Dao of Spear in the future. This consequence is unthinkable. Fortunately....During the crucial point, I bit my tongue in order to free myself from this influence.”

Li Jun was shocked as she listened to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan explained his experiences as though it were a very easy job. However, Li Jun couldn’t forget....the image of Teng Qingshan covered in sweat with blood trickling out from the corner of his mouth.

It was obvious that breaking free of the influence was extremely hard!

“However, after this hardship, my frame of mind has become even more determined. The greatest benefit is that my understanding of the water element also deepened!” Teng Qingshan grinned and said, “Little Jun, from today onwards, I prepare to cultivate in silence at this place for a long time. I will comprehend Senior Li’s sword art in order to improve and elevate my《Water Element Fist》at the same time.”

“For a long time?” Li Jun was astonished.

“Yes. With a calm state of mind, I am going to cultivate in seclusion.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Qingshan was clear that possessing the Celestial Jade Annulus which had belonged to the four Omnipotent Experts was such a rare opportunity. This time,cultivating within this Bright Moon Island would produce an even better result than cultivating

within the land of the nine prefectures! Of course, when Teng Qingshan arrived at the Godly Axe Mountain on the Northern Sea Continent, the results of his cultivation would be even better with the aid of the Splitting Mountain Axe.

However—

Emperor Yu and Li Taibai probably started their cultivation of Dao differently. Since Teng Qingshan was practicing the《Water Element Fist》, using Li Taibai's Dao of Sword as reference would naturally be the wisest thing to do.

"However...." Li Jun said, "The men of Sword Tower will probably deliver food tomorrow. If the four Guardian Elders doesn't appear by that time, the men of Sword Tower will definitely harbor suspicion. They will even dispatch a great number of experts here. If we are here—"

"Don't worry!"

With a smile on his face, Teng Qingshan said, "I will be here. Even if two Huangfu Yujiang came, I can still make them leave in a sorry state!"

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun and said, "From tomorrow onwards, during meal time, you can ask the Whole Gale Eagle to bring you to the tungsten wood vessel or other places to eat food. As for me....I just need to eat once in every ten to fifteen days during this period of cultivation in silence."

When Li Jun heard his instructions, she nodded and responded, "Big Brother Teng, the meal is a trivial matter. You don't need to worry about this." Simultaneously, Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan who had been cultivating assiduously—Teng Qingshan's hair draped over his shoulder and he had a face full of stubbly beard, looking totally different from the handsome and elegant teenager that she had first met in the past.

Li Jun sighed in her heart.....

From the famous, handsome, and elegant teenager, Teng Qingshan had grown and matured. Teng Qingshan was probably not afraid of anyone whose cultivation is below the Emptiness Realm.

Now, he is even going to cultivate in seclusion.

“Maybe a few years later, Big Brother Teng will be an Emptiness Realm Expert, an existence like the God of Heaven. He would become one of the most powerful experts in the land of the nine prefectures!” Li Jun held some expectation as she thought.

“Little Jun, I still have one thing to ask of you.” Teng Qingshan said hastily.

“Hm?” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

“The people of Sword Tower will probably come tomorrow. By that time, they will raise a storm! After this event is solved, I will cultivate in seclusion at this place. Each day, if I am still immersed in Senior Li’s Dao of Sword at noon, you must stop me. Stopping me is simple, all you need to do is to throw a rock at me,.” Teng QIngshan instructed, just in case.

“Alright, I understand.” Li Jun nodded.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Of course, if nothing unexpected happens, I will be able to stop by myself during midday.” Teng Qingshan was clear that he couldn’t immersed too deep in this Dao of Sword. He should only comprehend the deeper levels without being influenced when his own Dao elevates.

“Now, I am going to cultivate in silence for a long period of time.” With this, Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged and placed the Reincarnation Spear atop his knee as he cultivated in silence.

A section of the Dao of Sword that he comprehended earlier appeared in his mind. Teng Qingshan began dissecting the Dao of Sword, assimilating the concept of the water element and merging it with his own《Water Element Fist》.

……

The second day, the sun rose and noon soon arrived.

Everything was as Teng Qingshan had expected. The young man that delivered the food shouted in front of the cave at the Forbidden Area for a long time. The moment the Guardian Elders didn't appear, he immediately guessed that....something big happened. The frightened young man immediately went to report. It has been an extremely long time since something big happened in the cave at the Forbidden Area.

The four Guardian Elders didn't respond at all.

There was a high possibility that they were dead!

This event shocked the Sword Tower. If one said that the cave at the Forbidden Area was not important, it is not important, since the mental cultivation methods and mnemonic chant that coordinated with those sword arts carved on the wall were not within the cave; the important sword arts were also not in the cave. However, because of the Celestial Jade Annulus, the cave at the Forbidden Area had become extremely important. The entire Sword Tower absolutely depended on the Celestial Jade Annulus.

With the Celestial Jade Annulus, the Sword Tower will prosper forever.

The sun hung high up in the sky. Basking in the sun during a cold day was extremely comfortable.

However, none of the experts of the Sword Tower felt comfortable.

Swishswash~~~

On the meandering mountain path of the mountain, at the location of the Forbidden Area, the experts of the Sword Tower were speedily rushing towards the cave at the Forbidden Area. Leading the cohort was the Lord of the Sword Tower Huangfu Yujiang. An white-haired elder followed closely by his side; this

elder was the previous Tower Lord.

This elder was also Huangfu Yujiang's teacher, Tian Hong!

When Huangfu Yujiang's ability surpassed his own teacher Tian Hong, Tian Hong renounced on his own accord and Huangfu Yujiang became the new Tower Lord! According to the rule of the Sword Tower, the strongest expert became the Tower Lord!

"For over thousand of years, no one has ever intrude the cave at the Forbidden Area." With an anxious expression, Tian Hong said as he sprinted, "Ordinary inner strength experts can't enter the cave of the Forbidden Area. As for innate experts....there are only six or seven innate experts in the entire Bright Moon Island, and they are all men of Sword Tower! If they wanted to see the Celestial Jade Annulus, they could just enter directly. There would be no need to trespass and kill. This....this...."

The experts of the Sword Tower just didn't understand....

Who could the intruder be!?

"I am now more worried that the intruder will destroy the Celestial Jade Annulus!" As Huangfu Yujiang spoke, his face turned slightly pale.

The group of people dashed to the entrance of the cave in the Forbidden Area.

"The stench of blood!"

Huangfu Yujiang and his teacher Tian Hong were the only two Golden Dan innate experts in the entire Sword Tower and both of them simultaneously discovered the cavern that the four Guardian Elders died in.

"They have been killed at the same time! They didn't even have time to tell the men outside." Tian Hong said with a frown.

"It's a spear! The weapon used to kill them is a spear!" Huangfu Yujiang shouted when he saw the dried bloody hole on the four

Guardian Elders' necks, "It really is him!" Huangfu Yujiang already guessed that the killer was the terrifying opponent that used spear.

"Tower Lord....." The other experts of the Sword Tower also rushed in.

"The Celestial Jade Annulus!" Huangfu Yujiang's complexion changed.

Whew! Whew!

One after the other, Huangfu Yujiang and Tian Hong rapidly dashed towards the location of the Celestial Jade Annulus.

Huangfu Yujiang and Tian Hong was forced to stop in the great hall with great number of sword art carved on the wall. The cohort behind them stood at the side. All of them gazed at the single figure in the great hall.

Dressed in azure long cloak! A face full of stubbly beard! A flashing silver-colored long spear!

"Teng Qingshan!" With eyes as sharp as sword, Huangfu Yujiang squeezed words out from between his teeth.

Chapter 319: Time Flies

Within the dark and spacious large hall, the surrounding mountain wall was completely engraved with the archive of sword arts left behind by the Sword Tower's successive generation of powerful experts.

At this moment, the Sword Tower's Sovereign 'Huangfu Yujiang' and his teacher, Tian Hong, led the elite experts of the Sword Tower here. Suddenly, all of them stopped, since in front of them was a terrifying enemy.

"Yujiang." Tian Hong faced disciple.

Huangfu Yujiang and his teacher shared a glance, each of them understanding the other's thinking.

"When I previously fought this Teng Qingshan by the coast; I wasn't able to capture him, but who would have thought he would come to my Sword Tower's Forbidden Area!" Huangfu Yujiang was furious inside, and with his gaze radiating a coldness, he bellowed furiously, "Teng Qingshan, back when you were at the seaside, I didn't allow my soldiers to besiege you. Instead, I even let you leave safely. You not being deeply grateful, fine. But killing my Sword Tower's elder and also trespassing into my Sword Tower's Forbidden Area? What do you have to say!"

Huangfu Yujiang's hand held a Divine Sword, his eyes gleaming.

"Deeply grateful?" Teng Qingshan was slightly stunned. If he was on the surface of the water, how could those soldiers go underwater to surround and kill him? In an actual fierce fight, though Huangfu Yujiang was powerful, his True Origin would be exhausted eventually and thus wouldn't be a match for Teng Qingshan; yet he talked about being deeply grateful?

"Huangfu Yujiang...Me? Deeply grateful?"

Teng Qingshan carefully scrutinized Huangfu Yujiang and

suddenly understood... as the Tower Lord, Huangfu Yujiang was equivalent to being Bright Moon Island's emperor. He had a high and unreachable position, and his words carried a lot of weight, so he was used to being tyrannical. Perhaps, Huangfu Yujiang thought that him not commanding the soldiers to encircle and kill Teng Qingshan was in itself already a favor.

Teng Qingshan coldly laughed, “By the looks of it, you being the Sword Tower’s Sovereign has caused your brain to spoil!”

“Impudent!” From behind Huangfu Yujiang, several Sword Tower experts rebuked in outcry.

Teng Qingshan swept his gaze over the group of people before him, then gave an indifferent smile. “On Bright Moon Island, the Sword Tower is exalted. Because of that, you’re too used to being tyrannical! It's fine when you all are tyrannical to your own people, but in front of me, it would be better if you behaved!”

“You—” Many elders gasped angrily.

Huangfu Yujiang raised his hand, stopping them. He looked at Teng Qingshan with a steady face, but his eyes showed a glimpse of murderous intentions.

“Huangfu Yujiang, I originally didn’t want to create trouble when I came to your Bright Moon Island,” Teng Qingshan said apathetically. “However, your Bright Moon Island soldiers forcibly seized my voyaging ship. Once you came, even though you knew perfectly well that the soldiers were in the wrong, you still wanted to capture me and bring me back to your Sword Tower to receive punishment. Ah, truly tyrannical, truly tyrannical!

“What a pity, your strength is too weak. You’re incapable of capturing me!”

Teng Qingshan was very aware that if his strength was weak, he would have already been surrounded and killed by the soldiers at the seaside. Perhaps he would have been killed by Huangfu

Yujiang, whose every single attack had been aimed to take his life.

“It looks like you’re asking to die!” Huangfu Yujiang said lowly. At his side, his teacher, Tian Hong, also gripped a black Divine Sword in his hand.

“Hmph!” Teng Qingshan suddenly humphed.

This angry humph caused the entire large hall to shake, and the Sword Tower experts that had yet to reach the innate realm couldn't help but cover their ears, their faces writhing from pain. Stone chips showered down, dusting everyone inside the large hall.

“Huangfu Yujiang!” Teng Qingshan extended his finger and pointed it at Huangfu Yujiang, “I have no time to chat with you. You better listen well... even if all the troops of your Sword Tower and all the soldiers of the eighteen Houses of Generals came, I would still be able to slaughter everyone in one go, let alone you.”

In the large hall, the hearts of the members of the Sword Tower trembled upon hearing this.

All the experts of the Sword Tower, the eighteen Generals, and all the troops?

“If you don’t want to die, all of you better scram far,” Teng Qingshan said icily.

“Egotistical!” Huangfu Yujiang shouted coldly.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

One on the left and the other on the right, the white-cloaked Huangfu Yujiang and the grey-cloaked Tian Hong both crossed more than five Zhang in an instant. This movement was extremely quick, giving rise to two strong gales that lifted the stone particles and dust in the large hall. The troops at the back all stared with wide-open eyes.

Teng Qingshan watched this scene calmly as two rays of sword light rapidly magnified in the reflection of his eyes.

Suddenly, he moved!

Whoosh~

The silver Reincarnation Spear streaked across, creating a fantastic and mysterious arc. As the arc raced through the air, a yellowish-brown radiance faintly flowed around it; even the scarlet color of the red tassel transformed into a red glow.

“Clang!” “Clang!”

Two divine swords, one front and one back, were simultaneously blocked and parried! Tian Hong turned pale with fright, and even Huangfu Yujiang’s grave and stern face showed a trace of shock, “Teacher and I joined hands, but he can still easily ward off the attack. His defensive spear arts are unexpectedly even stronger than my sword arts.”

When Huangfu Yujiang and Teng Qingshan exchanged blows previously, Huangfu Yujiang learned only that he could not break through Teng Qingshan’s defensive spear arts. However, he never found out what level of skill Teng Qingshan’s defensive spear arts had reach.

“You overestimate yourself!”

A cold shout resounded in the great hall as two rapidly spiralling spear shadows pierced towards Huangpu Yujiang and Tianhong almost at the same time, one after the other. “Ah~~~” Huangpu Yujiang let out a furious roar and tried to block the spear.

However, his efforts were useless!

“Puchi!” “Puchi!”

The two sounds of the spearheads piercing through flesh and blood were audible and clear.

Xing Yi Five Elemental Spear Arts—Toxic Dragon Drill!

“Ah~~” A deep-sounding, painful cry pierced the air. Huangfu Yujiang and his teacher Tianhong retreated several steps. Their

faces were filled with terror and disbelief as they stared at Teng Qingshan. Dressed in a white cloak, Huangpu Yujiang was covered with blood, especially his right shoulder area, which had a terrifying bloody hole.

As for his teacher Tian Hong, he also had a bloody hole on his right shoulder.

“How is this possible?”

“He just began fighting the Tower Lord and the Old Tower Lord, but he already defeated them?”

“Impossible!”

The high-ranking members shook their head frenziedly as they watched this scene. Eyes widening, they watched and unconsciously mumbled to themselves. They couldn’t accept the scene before their eyes! That was because if a super powerful expert could defeat the Lord of the Sword Tower and the Old Tower Lord, then—

No one on this Bright Moon Island would be able to defeat this figure! This person could even destroy the Sword Tower and establish a new force that would unite Bright Moon Island.

The high-ranking members of the Sword Tower were shocked, terrified, and angry, while the Old Tower Lord Tian Hong remained silent. As for the nearby Huangpu Yujiang, he responded with a rather big reaction.

“How is this.....It’s only been one day. Yesterday, I was able....” Huangpu Yujiang refused to accept this. Yesterday, Huangpu Yujiang had been able to defend against Teng Qingshan’s offensive spear art.

However, the speed and power of the spear art that Teng Qingshan demonstrated today were significantly stronger

“Huangpu Yujiang!” A indifferent voice rang.

Huangpu Yujiang hastily looked up and saw that the high-ranking members of the Sword Tower gathered in the great hall were also staring at the person who was talking—the demonic existence! They all noticed the long silver spear. The spearhead was so dark that it glowed, but all the blood flowed from the head to the red tassel, allowing the red tassel to absorbed all the blood, drying the spear.

“If you feel bitter, you can gather all the members of the Sword Tower here. You can even dispatch an army.” Teng Qingshan stared at him.

Bitter?

He did feel bitter, but he had no audacity to say it.

At this moment, Huangpu Yujiang understood that the spear art Teng Qingshan had just shown could kill everyone in the great hall within a minute. Previously, Teng Qingshan only pierced through Huangpu Yujiang’s shoulder with his spear instead of killing him, which meant that Teng Qingshan had already given Huangpu Yujiang face.

“What are you here for?” Huangpu Yujiang asked with a deep tone.

“I will be cultivating in silence in this cave where the Celestial Jade Annulus is located.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “While I am here, I will not allow allow anyone to disturb me.”

“Fine, but I hope you won’t destroy the Celestial Jade Annulus,” Huangpu Yujiang responded.

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile and said, “Of course not! You all can leave now.”

“I swear that no one from Bright Moon Island will disturb you while you cultivate in seclusion here. I just hope that you keep your word and won’t destroy the Celestial Jade Annulus.” Huangpu Yujiang bowed slightly and said this as he turned to

leave, “Let’s go!” Without talking any further, Huangpu Yujiang immediately led everyone out and left.

On the mountain trail outside the forbidden cave abode, a group of people were gathered here.

“Tower Lord, what should we do now?” The high-ranking members of the Sword Tower became nervous.

“Well, what can we do?” Huangpu Yujiang frowned and said, “From today onwards, no one is allowed to disturb Teng Qingshan. Also, I will be living beside this Forbidden Area from now on.”

Huangpu Yujiang turned and stared at the forbidden cave abode as he muttered in his heart, “I just hope Teng Qingshan will leave Bright Moon Island as soon as possible!”

If Teng Qingshan didn’t leave Bright Moon Island, the highest-ranking figure on Bright Moon Island would be Teng Qingshan instead of the members of the Sword Tower. In addition, the members of the Sword Tower would have to live their lives in fear every day.

In the cave.

With the Reincarnation Spear in hand, Teng Qingshan stepped into the naturally-formed cave.

“Big Brother Teng, those people won’t come again, right?” Li Jun asked, worried.

“Don’t worry.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “People like Huangpu Yujiang are used to being exalted like emperors! Therefore, Huangpu Yujiang acted tyrannically towards us, killing whoever he wants. However, when he found out that I was more powerful than him and he had no power to resist, he naturally became very obedient. Now, I myself was not going to kill him, thus, he wouldn’t dare to provoke me again!

As a hitman in his previous life, he had experienced hellish training when he was seven. Even his current life wasn’t a peaceful

world. All of this meant that Teng Qingshan did not have the heart of Buddha.

(TLN: Someone that has the heart of Buddha is merciful and kind.)

In his eyes, there were some who must be killed like their enemies and others who should be killed. If someone wanted to kill him, Teng Qingshan would show no mercy. For instance, of the one hundred thousand soldiers of North City. there were those who could be killed and those whose lives could be spared. As for the members of the Sword Tower, when they first entered the forbidden abode, Teng Qingshan killed them immediately to prevent any information of this forbidden cave abode from leaking. Not only that, the four guardian elders were also very fierce, so it was obvious that they had spilled blood on their hands before. Thus, Teng Qingshan took their lives too.

Teng Qingshan then found the Celestial Jade Annulus and knew that he had to stay here for quite some time.

This was why Teng Qingshan publicly confronted the experts of the Sword Tower! However, he didn't kill.....to avoid stirring any unnecessary movements.

Once Teng Qingshan's secluded cultivation ended smoothly, he would leave.

"After cultivating and comprehending in silence for a whole day, I was able to create the second move of the《Water Element Fist》! This, in turn, caused the the power of the Toxic Dragon Drill to increase, allowing me to defeat my enemies easily." Teng Qingshan stared at the Celestial Jade Annulus as he thought to himself. Indeed, he himself had strong defense and weak offense. When his《Water Element Fist》 had improved slightly, his Toxic Dragon Drill was rapidly enhanced in conjunction.

"From today onwards, I will keep my mind at rest and cultivate in seclusion."

Teng Qingshan immediately secluded himself in this natural cave. Of the twenty-four hours in each day, Teng Qingshan spent twelve hours experiencing the concept of the Dao of Sword. During these twelve hours, Li Jun would stand guard beside him. As for the other twelve hours of the day, Teng Qingshan would cultivate in silence, fusing the water element concept of the Dao of Sword into the《Water Element Fist》.

As time elapsed……

The powerful experts of the Sword Tower were also waiting, hoping that this demonic god would leave soon.

One day went by, the two days went by, the three days went by…..

One month went by, two months went by, three months went by……

Teng Qingshan was completely immersed in cultivation to the point where he didn’t have time to talk to Li Jun. He would only eat once every ten to fifteen days and chat with Li Jun for a short while during that meal. However, Li Jun continued guarding silently without any complaints. After a long period of seclusion, Teng Qingshan’s understanding of the《Water Element Fist》grew continually at a shocking speed……

Chapter 320: The Piercing Screech

Since Teng Qingshan occupied the Forbidden Area of the Sword Tower at the Bright Moon Island and began cultivating in seclusion, the forces of the Bright Moon Island grew restless as they worried about the current situation.

As the eighteen Houses of Generals have ears and eyes everywhere, they easily found out what really happened, which astonished them. The two extremely powerful experts, the Lord of the Sword Tower, Huangfu Yujiang, and the former Lord of the Sword Tower, Tian Hong, fought Teng Qingshan together, but they were actually defeated by just one move of the mysterious expert. They immediately understood that—

If this Teng Qingshan had the ambition, then the entire Bright Moon Island would experience chaos that had never happened before for thousands of years.

Each party began making careful preparations.

To many ambitious people, being the emperor of an island that has a population of over ten million certainly has its appeal. Teng Qingshan's exceptional martial force would have the power to easily attract and subdue some men, and because of that, being the emperor wouldn't be a difficult thing.

However, Teng Qingshan remained in that cave of the Forbidden Area and showed no other movements. This worried the people of the Bright Moon Island.

Sword Tower. At the bottom of the forbidden high mountain.

A big snow last night clothed the entire Bright Moon Island with a silver dress.

The bamboos around the bamboo house were also covered with snow, and a hint of the green sprout could occasionally be seen standing tenaciously through the pile of snow. Many disciples of

the Sword Tower stayed in this place. If those ambitious people of position were interested in Teng Qingshan, then the elite disciples of the Sword Tower that wanted to become powerful experts were also interested in Teng Qingshan.

Whew! Whew!

The light of the sword flashed coldly. With the body like that of a swimming dragon, a white cloaked young man was brandishing his sword at the spacious area in front of the bamboo house. He only left very faint footprints on the snow, and every move of his sword caused the snow on the ground to swirl in the air.

“Whew! Whew!” The white cloaked young man suddenly stopped and panted as his face flushed slightly.

“Junior Martial Brother, something is wrong with your practice of swords arts recently.” Dressed in a white standardized cloak, the skinny young man sat cross-legged in the bamboo house as he watched the young sword practitioner.

The young sword practitioner blurted out, “Senior Martial Brother, tell me. If the Tower Lord was beaten by that expert called Teng Qingshan and that Teng Qingshan was using spear, doesn’t this mean that the spear and other weapons can be even more powerful than swords?” Since young, the native of the Bright Moon Island practiced their swords arduously and compete with the people of the same age. They improve one step at a time until they were able to enter the Sword Tower.

The thought of sword art being the most superior weapon was already implanted in everyone’s mind. As for spears? In their eyes, spears have no difference with tools like harpoon: spears were just ordinary tools.

“Junior Martial Brother, what are you saying? Of course sword arts are the most powerful!” The skinny young man scolded and said, “Can’t you see that Teng Qingshan wanted to be in the Forbidden Area just so he could watch the Sword Tower’s Celestial

Jade Annulus?”

“However, Tower Lord and the others...” The young sword practitioner was just about to speak.

The skinny young man abruptly interrupted in a stern voice, “Junior Martial Brother, did you forget how powerful the third martial ancestor was? If the third martial ancestor was still here, would this Teng Qingshan win? If you have the intention and you seriously cultivate with all your heart, you will reach the realm of the third martial ancestor one day. By that time, who would dare look down on the Bright Moon Island?”

Just thinking about the legendary third martial ancestor, the young sword practitioner immediately became energized and hastily said with respect, “Senior Martial Brother, I won’t think anymore nonsense.”

“Good. Prepare yourself. You will be the one delivering the food to the Tower Lord today,” instructed the skinny young man.

“Yes,” the young sword practitioner hastily responded.

Since Teng Qingshan began cultivating in the cave of the Forbidden Area, Huangfu Yujiang have always been outside the cave.

In the cave of the Forbidden Area was the natural cave that the Omnipotent Expert Poetic Sword God Li Taibai was at when he comprehended Dao of heavens and attained great success.

The surface of the Jade Annulus continually emitted an azure luster.

With his hair draped on his shoulder, Teng Qingshan, whose face was full of stubbly beard, sat crossed-legged. A faint glow could be seen on his face as he shone like a precious jade. The Reincarnation Spear was placed on his knees.

Suddenly—

He opened his eyes, his eyes that were bright like black jade.

“The Dao of Sword that the Azure Lotus Sword Melody contained is indeed as vast as the sea and immeasurably deep.” Teng Qingshan eyes were calm as he said to himself, “The Poetic Sword God Li Taibai must have began the cultivation of this Dao through the element of water! He then went deeper into this Dao and merged it with other Daos.”

As Teng Qingshan continued cultivating in seclusion, he realized that Li Taibai’s Dao of Sword was becoming increasingly difficult.

“The water element was the beginning, and soon it blended with the Dao of Bright Moon!” Teng Qingshan was clear that he began the cultivation of the Dao of Heavens through the five elements, but others might be different. Since the mountains, river, sun, and bright moon contained different kind of Daos and all these Daos were just a small part of the Dao of Heavens!

As for Li Taiba’s Dao of sword, it first started with purely the Dao of Water which Teng Qingshan could comprehend and merge with his own Dao.

However, in the end, Li Taibai’s Dao of Water began merging with the Dao of Bright Moon, and Teng Qingshan was barely able to take out the part that contained the Dao of Water and barely managed to comprehend some.

However, in the end, it was completely muddled. The Dao of Water and the Dao of Bright Moon merged together perfectly. Teng Qingshan was unable to separate the two Daos. He had no understanding of the Dao of Bright Moon, thus, he was unable to comprehend it like how he did with the five elements.

(TLN: The five elements: Gold, wood, fire, water, earth.)

“I shouldn’t be greedy too! This Celestial Jade Annulus had already saved me from several years of painstaking cultivation.” Teng Qingshan stood up and saw Li Jun in the passageway. Due to

the icy cold weather, Li Jun appeared to be freezing as she leaned on the wall of the passageway with a thick cotton blanket wrapped around her body.

Due to the coldness, her face appeared pale.

This image stunned Teng Qingshan as he thought to himself, “Little Jun…”

“I have been cultivating in seclusion for a few months. During these few months, when I was sensing the Dao of Sword, she didn’t even dare to rest, lest the people of the Sword Tower sneak attacked. She was also afraid that I might be trapped in the realm of this Dao of Sword. Half of her day was spent watching me, and she only went to get some food and rest when I stop experiencing the Dao of Sword to merge the things I comprehended into the《Water Element Fist》.

Whenever Teng Qingshan tried to comprehend the Dao of Sword, his perception of the outside world would drop to the lowest point, thus, it is indeed easy to sneak attack him.

“I haven’t really talked to her during these few months.”

Teng Qingshan secretly sighed.

During these few months, Li Jun silently guarded him and didn’t care about the tiredness. This touched Teng Qingshan’s heart. Immediately, Teng Qingshan walked over quietly and held Li Jun’s extremely cold hands. He then placed her hands into the cotton blanket and pulled the blanket so that it would be wrapped tighter on Li Jun’s body.

Li Jun’s nose occasionally flared as she slept. A sweet smile could be seen on her face; it was as if she was having some good dream.

Teng Qingshan stood up with a smile and headed towards the terrace outside.

The terrace near the cliff was covered in snow.

Whew! Whew!

As Teng Qingshan walked to the terrace, a chilly wind blew and sobered him. Teng Qingshan was at the waist of the mountain as he gazed into the distance below. The vast earth was snowy white.

……

Li Jun's eyelid flinched before she opened her drowsy eyes. She immediately saw the tall figure standing on the terrace near the cliff.

"Big Brother Teng, why did you stop cultivating this early today?" Li Jun was slightly surprised.

During this period of seclusion, Teng Qingshan only spent his time sensing the Dao of Sword and merging it with the《Water Element Fist》; he didn't even rest. However, at this moment, he was actually standing on the terrace near the cliff and looking at the scenery? This was very rare.

"Big Brother Teng, are you hungry now? I will get you some food now." Li Jun hastily stood up.

The moment Li Jun's voice rang, the Whole Gale Eagle that was in the Great Hall arrived.

"Little Jun, there's no need to hurry." Teng Qingshan turned and walked over.

"Little Jun, how long have we been here?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Li Jun glanced at the marks on the mountain wall and replied, "Yes. Including today, a total of three months and twenty-three days."

"Three months and twenty-three days?" Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "I didn't expect that the Yearly Sacrifice would be over during the period of my seclusion!" Teng Qingshan left the Heavenly Rock Island on July and sailed the sea for almost four months. From that time, over three months had passed, thus, the

Yearly Sacrifice was already over!

Teng Qingshan was now one year older.

“Huangfu Yujiang!” Teng Qingshan shouted, and his voice reverberated in the heart of the mountain through the passageway. “I return this cave of the Forbidden Area to you!”

This shout surprised Li Jun.

“BIg Brother Teng, we?” Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Depart. It’s time to leave the Bright Moon Island.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “This Celestial Jade Annulus is useless to me. Let’s go.”

“Yes!” Li Jun excitedly noded.

During this period of about four months, Teng Qingshan had no time to talk to her. Although Li Jun did not regret these days, she did felt a lot more happier when the seclusion ended.

“Screech~~Screech~~~” Li Jun emitted bird cries.

The Whole Gale also stayed in the Bright Moon Island during this period of almost four months and was already very bored. Thus, when it heard Li Jun’s screeches, it immediately became excited and hastily responded responded with high-pitched screeches, “Screech~~Screech~~” The bird cries resounded in the high mountains.

As Teng QIngshan looked back and saw Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle screeching joyfully, a smile crept up his face.

……

Outside the cave of the Forbidden Area.

Huangfu Yujiang and over a dozen experts guarded outside the cave. When they heard the screech resounding within the cave of the Forbidden Area— “Huangfu Yujiang, I return this cave of the Forbidden Area to you!” The experts involuntarily stared at each other for a moment.

Huangfu Yujiang then dashed into the cave, and the over a dozen experts came back to their senses as they immediately followed Huangfu Yujiang.

In the natural cave.

The first thing Huangfu Yujiang and the over a dozen experts did when they rushed in was to look at the Celestial Jade Annulus.

“Thank the heavens that this Celestial Jade Annulus is intact!” When Huangfu Yujiang saw the perfectly intact Celestial Jade Annulus, he heaved a sigh of relief. If the Celestial Jade Annulus was really destroyed by Teng Qingshan, then Huangfu Yujiang would really be in a tearless grief. No matter how much hatred he held, he would be unable to take revenge on Teng Qingshan, as his ability was impaired because of the bloody hole that was thrusted on his shoulder.

“This Teng Qingshan is a person of his word!” The other experts felt relieved too.

“Look outside.” One of the experts dashed to the terrace of the cliff and the others followed. The experts of Sword Tower looked up at the sky, and a huge male eagle could be seen flying amidst the vast sky. An azure cloaked man and a white cloaked girl sat on the back of the eagle, soaring to the highest of the heaven on the back of the eagle.

“Screech~~~”

The joyful screech of the Whole Gale Eagle resounded between the heaven and earth.

Hearing that screech, Huangfu Yujiang heaved a sigh of relief as he said, “This demon is finally gone!”

Chapter 321: Swimming Pisces Body Art

The waves surged in the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents.

Teng Qingshan dragged a thick and sturdy iron rope attached to the tungsten wood vessel and proceeded forward. A series of waves collided against the tungsten wood vessel, dissipating into a snow white blossom. This Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents circulated around Bright Moon Island depths reaching a hundred Li. Teng Qingshan proceeded southeast diagonally and dragged the tungsten wood vessel a few thousand Li before he finally exited the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents.

From afternoon until late at night, he had swum and dragged the tungsten wood vessel until it finally exited the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents.

Woosh!

With the large iron rope raised above his shoulders in his two hands, Teng Qingshan leaped back into the tungsten wood vessel.

“Big Brother Teng, I’ll make you something to eat.” Seeing this, Li Jun immediately ran down to the inner cabin.

“This time was quite the work.” Teng Qingshan’s muscles were numb. “Dragging a large boat through a violent sea like the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents and swimming against the currents for a few thousand Li took approximately twelve hours, truly tiring! It was even more tiring than battling against a North City army of a hundred thousand soldiers.”

Even though Teng Qingshan was an inner strength expert, he was also really tired at this moment.

Even an innate expert using his bare hands would have a hard time swimming out of the Nine Rhythm Treacherous Currents, let alone dragging a large boat. Plus, it was an entire thousand Li!

“If I calculate according to how fast I could swim in my previous

life, I would be swimming against the current in the Treacherous Currents with the speed of one hundred Li per hour." Teng Qingshan also felt at ease.

At this moment, Li Jun walked out from the cabin door.

"Big Brother Teng, you must be tired. Have some pastries and tea. The pastries are still a little warm." Li Jun held a plate and a cup of hot water*. Teng Qingshan saw this and cleaned the pastries in just a few mouthfuls. Standing besides Teng Qingshan, Li Jun looked at him and laughed, "Don't rush, there's still more inside of the cabin."

Teng Qingshan was astonished. "How many are there in the cabin?"

"When you were in seclusion, I went to the town several times and found out that there were quite a lot of meat buns, steamed bun, and such. I ended up buying a lot of them, so there's still a lot inside the cabin!" Li Jun laughed, "They're all dried, so they can last us for a long time. I also bought a few large water tanks filled with water."

Drifting through the sea, Teng Qingshan didn't need to drink water since he could rely on his pores to absorb the moisture of Heaven and Earth.

However, Li Jun was still at the peak of Postliminary Realm, so she still needed to drink water.

"You bought water? Actually, I already had a solution for all our water needs," Teng Qingshan said.

"What solution?" Li Jun was startled.

"It's quite simple. We'll connect two tanks together with an iron tube. One of them will be empty, the other filled with seawater. I'll use my Innate True Origin to heat the seawater in the water tank, boiling the water into steam; the steam will then flow into the empty water tank and condense into water for you to drink," Teng

Qingshan explained casually.

Teng Qingshan's Innate True Origin could even cremate a human with just a little bit of its power.

"Huh?" Li Jun slightly doubted, "Isn't that still seawater? How can I drink it?"

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan froze.

"Alright, don't ask. It's getting late, you should rest." Teng Qingshan didn't want to say too much. The difference between seawater and distilled water and the process distillation were all simple things, but Teng Qingshan didn't want to explain how he knew this information.

It was already springtime, so the monsoon had already reversed. Teng Qingshan controlled the two sails and tried to drift along with the wind as much as possible, but it was clear that the speed of the tungsten wood vessel was much slower than it was when it had just started its voyage.

"Walla~"

The seawater rippled, seemingly tranquil. On the far eastern sea horizon, the sun was only half visible, the early sunlight sprinkling across the surface of the sea.

The tungsten wood vessel slowly drifted.

Li Jun walked out of the cabin door. At at this time, Teng Qingshan was on the deck, practicing the《Water Element Fist》. Each punch attracted the surrounding water vapor, condensing into a blooming flower of water that circulating around Teng Qingshan. A few blue lightning bolts were also on Teng Qingshan's body, continuously flickering.

"Hu~~ Hu~~"

Teng Qingshan occasionally switched over to the《Earth Element Fist》. The blue electricity on the surface of his body once again

returned to the inside of his body, replaced by yellow lightning.

Teng Qingshan was like a god switching between the《Water Element Fist》and the《Earth Element Fist》. The blue lightning and the yellow lightning continuously flickered on the surface of his body.

“Big Brother Teng’s fist arts have gotten more powerful!” Li Jun’s face revealed a trace of happiness, “Back in the Great Yan Mountain, he escaped a difficult situation. Once Big Brother Teng reaches the Northern Sea Continent and sees Emperor Yu’s《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, his strength will advance yet again. He might even enter the Emptiness Realm! When Big Brother Teng returns to the land of the Nine Prefectures.... Hmph!”

Li Jun was very clear about why Teng Qingshan was being pursued and hunted by the world.

“I’ll prepare some food for Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun immediately went to prepare breakfast.

……

“Big Brother Teng, why don’t you take a rest.” Li Jun was done preparing, but she discovered that Teng Qingshan, who was on the deck, was moving continuously in a flash. Each move was only a few Chi away, but the lightning-fast movements were....strange, almost as if he were teleporting.

“Hu!”

Teng Qingshan stopped, laughed and walked over. He grabbed the meat bun on the low table and finished it in one bite.

“Screech~~”

The Whole Gale Eagle also ate two steamed buns in succession and seemed to be eating it with relish. Li Jun laughed as she rubbed the Whole Gale Eagle’s feathers.

“Big Brother Teng, what was the Qing Gong you just practised? I’ve never seen you practice that.” Li Jun was surprised.

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan laughed, “When I was swimming a few thousand Li while dragging the tungsten wood vessel, I saw a few fish in the sea, and an idea came to my mind. I want to create a body art that allows me to move nimbly and dodge in a flash! In fact, when I was battling the Divine Bird ‘Blue Luan’, I was already admiring the Blue Luan’s movement speed.”

After creating the《Water Element Fist》, I discovered that integrating the Dao of the Water Element into movement techniques was actually possible!”

Li Jun heard this and felt delighted. “Big Brother Teng, did you finish creating it?”

“No signs of success yet.” Teng Qingshan shook his head, “I’m currently still in the middle of experimenting, plus the Internal Supreme Force and the True Origin of the Daoist and Buddhist Sects are different. I still need to figure out how the Internal Supreme Force assists the body, stimulates the important meridians, and increases speed, among other things.”

No one could teach Teng Qingshan, so he had to do it all himself.

According to Teng Qingshan’s plans, he should able to create a type of Qing Gong through the Dao of the earth element and a close combat body art through the Dao of the water element. One involved darting horizontally, which was similar to《Crossing Worlds》while the other involved a close-range fighting and dodging, similar to the body art of the Divine Bird Blue Luan.

“Big Brother Teng, what are you planning on naming this body art?” Li Jun felt slightly excited. “In the future, this body art will definitely become well-known.”

“Name?” Let’s call it the Swimming Pisces Body Art,” Teng Qingshan said without a care.

“Swimming Pisces? This…” Li Jun was startled, “This name is a bit…”

“Whether the name is good or not, it doesn’t matter as long as the body art is still a body art.” Teng Qingshan didn’t mind. “Let’s just call it the Swimming Pisces Body Art.”

The tungsten wood vessel continued to advance northward as Teng Qingshan cultivated with his entire heart, completely integrating the Dao of Water within the《Water Element Fist》into the “Toxic Dragon Drill” and creating the “Swimming Pisces Body Art”. Teng Qingshan was also pondering over the Qing Gong he should create using the《Earth Element Fist》.

Unfortunately, the size of the tungsten wood vessel was too small, so it was more suitable to ponder upon the Dao of the water element on the surface of the sea, where the water element of Heaven and Earth was at its richest.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan had gained a lot during his stay at Bright Moon Island.

In one breath, Teng Qingshan created five moves of the《Water Element Fist》. Now, his《Water Element Fist》was only slightly more inferior than the two stages and six moves of the《Earth Element Fist》. Teng Qingshan had also realized that… the way he performed the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill’ in the past was completely inaccurate.

As the saying goes, excessive strength breaks things easily!

In the past, he had been too focused on the powerful rotational force whenever he performed his best technique, the Toxic Dragon Drill. However, the Toxic Dragon Drill that he performed now seemed to show ordinary moves but could strike with a terrifyingly powerful burst of force, allowing him to unleash the moves perfectly and swiftly. One could say that the Toxic Dragon Drill was now a combination of strength and gentleness.

The force of the technique became a lot stronger!

The speed became faster!

Also, the control Teng Qingshan demonstrated over moves was perfect.

……

On a deserted island.

“Walla~~” An iron anchor was thrown down the tungsten wood vessel, causing the vessel to come to a halt.

“Little Jun, we haven’t been on land for a long time. Let’s go and rest on this deserted island for some time.” One after the other, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun jumped down the tungsten wood vessel and walked to the deserted island. “Screech~~” The Whole Gale Eagle flew down from the boat.

Teng Qingshan had been sailing on the sea and often came across small islands. When this happened, they would normally stop and rest for half a day. Being on land and sailing on boat were different experiences after all.

Standing by the beach, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were in a good mood.

“Big Brother Teng, how much longer will it take for us to get to the Northern Sea Continent?” Li Jun inquired .

“Only a month has passed since we left the Bright Moon Island. According to my calculation, it will still take us two to three months.” said Teng Qingshan. “Yes, Little Jun, have a stroll around this area with Little Grey. When I was on the boat, all I did was eat and chat with you, so I didn’t get to practice my fist art.”

With this said, Teng Qingshan stabbed the Reincarnation Spear on the ground and began practicing the《Water Element Fist》.

If Teng Qingshan practiced his fist art on a deserted island amidst this vast sea, it would be easier for his mind to be in agreement

with this endless seas. Teng Qingshan felt that...even though he had only left the Bright Moon for one month, his《Water Element Fist》had improved. It was likely that he wasn't far from creating the sixth move.

Whew~~whew~~

Teng Qingshan's fist art appeared very misty. Simultaneously, he began seamlessly performing the Swimming Pisces Body Art with his feet, nimble as a fish. He moved one Zhang in a flash in a fashion that absolutely defied the principles of this world.

"He's really diligent." Li Jun winked. Suddenly, she froze.

In the sky far away, fiery red figures slashed through the air and flew past. At least a dozen figures flew in succession into the deeper areas of the deserted island.

"Eh?" This is...?" Li Jun froze.

"That should be an Ardent Flamebird." Teng Qingshan stopped and looked at the fiery red figures in the distance with a shocking expression. "Eighteen Ardent Flamebirds! In the land of the Nine Prefectures, one can only find the Ardent Flamebirds in the Western Regions. I didn't expect this deserted island to have so many Ardent Flamebirds."

Ardent Flamebirds: their entire bodies are red, and their feather were as hard as Darksteel. They were impervious to swords and spears and could even spout flames. They could be compared to Hollow Dan innate experts.

"Big Brother Teng, I just saw those Ardent Flamebirds dash into the deeper areas of the deserted island. Do you think their nest is located on this deserted island?" Li Jun asked in surprise.

"Perhaps."

Teng Qingshan smiled and added, "However, we don't need to care about these bird. Get some rest. We'll soon board the vessel and continue our voyage." The current Teng Qingshan wouldn't

even care about Golden Dan innate demonic beasts. His《Earth Element Fist》and《Water Element Fist》had long since reached such a terrifying level. One could say that Teng Qingshan was one foot in the Emptiness Realm.

Suddenly—

“Screech~~~” A bright screech sounded, and a fiery red figure flew towards Teng Qingshan and Li Jun from far away. It then stopped in the sky above them.

A dream-like and beautiful existence shocked Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

“Blue Luan?”

Chapter 322: There's Still Something Troublesome

Under the beams of sunlight, those unfurled seven-colored tail feathers dazzled the eyes. The feathers on the crown of its head were gold in color, as if they were a natural golden crown. Its entire body was enshrouded within a thin layer of encircling flames—resembling a divine bird bathed in fire.

“Truly beautiful.” Teng Qingshan inwardly sighed in admiration. Although this was his second time seeing the divine bird “Blue Luan”, he was still stunned by its beauty.

“Big Brother Teng, this... is this the Blue Luan that we previously saw?” Li Jun also felt that it was unbelievable.

“It should be!” Teng Qingshan nodded his head and said, “The Divine Bird Blue Luan is extremely rare. In the whole world, it is estimated that there are only one to two Blue Luans. How can we be so lucky as to coincidentally see two of them in succession, that even their physique is exactly the same?”

The Blue Luan’s pair of wings slightly fluttered as it suspended in the air; its beautiful pair of eyes watched Teng Qingshan and Li Jun who were below. Following which, it let out a loud and clear call.

Hearing this, Li Jun revealed an astonished expression.

“Ooo~ OooOoo~” Li Jun followed and raised her head to issue out a string of warbling.

“Ooo~Ooo~” The Blue Luan also responded.

Teng Qingshan laughed while looking at this scene. After a moment, Li Jun turned her head to look at Teng Qingshan and spoke in excitement, “Big Brother Teng, this Blue Luan is the one that we came across the other time. Just now, it even said that it was extremely happy that it could meet us again. It also said that it

and us have been brought together by fate, and we are its friends."

"How did it know we were here?" Teng Qingshan asked, "Does it have to do with those group of Ardent Flamebirds?"

"I asked earlier as well. It said that this island is precisely its home, and many Ardent Flamebirds live here too. All the Ardent Flamebirds are subservient to it, and just now, it was precisely them reporting back to it—saying that they saw a boy and a girl, and also an eagle type demonic beast, on the island periphery. The Blue Luan had then already guessed that it was us." Li Jun raised her head and looked towards the Blue Luan. "Thus, it immediately hurried over!"

The Ardent Flamebirds were listening to the Blue Luan's orders, this, Teng Qingshan didn't find strange.

The Blue Luans could be said to be the king of bird type demonic beasts!

"What a coincidence, we came to its home." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Ooo~ Ooo~" The Blue Luan gave a couple of calls.

Hearing this, the smile on Li Jun's face became even more resplendent. "Big Brother Teng, this Blue Luan is even letting us go to its home."

Whoosh!

In the air, the Blue Luan's pair of wings suddenly flapped as it directly dived down from mid air. It then landed lightly on the ground; the flames on the surface of its body were already withdrawn back into its body, and those seven-colored tail feather were folded together, seeming like a celestial goddess's rainbow colored robe*. The Blue Luan's physique did not count as too big; its height was similar to that of the Whole Gale Eagle's, but it was "skinnier" compared to the Whole Gale Eagle.

(TLN: celestial goddess's rainbow colored robe

<http://upload.northnews.cn/2013/0905/1378345060152.jpg>)

If it was said that the Whole Gale Eagle was a fierce soldier, this Blue Luan would be a noble princess—extremely graceful.

“Oo~ Oooo~” The Blue Luan faced Teng Qingshan and called out very excitedly. Those eyes that were faintly suffused with a bright glow were also fixed onto Teng Qingshan.

Li Jun was stunned.

“What did it say?” Teng Qingshan doubtfully asked.

“It said that it wants to compete with you again.” Li Jun forcefully smiled. Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh. It wants to compete with him again? The previous time, Teng Qingshan was not able to win against this Blue Luan, but... after seclusion on Bright Moon Island, Teng Qingshan’s current strength had greatly improved. In particular, his offensive technique “Toxic Dragon Drill” improved tremendously, and saying that its formidable strength “doubled” would not be an exaggeration at all.

Teng Qingshan laughed, “Ask it, why does it want to compete?”

Li Jun then immediately spoke to the Blue Luan.

“It said, on the island, even the strongest Ardent Flamebird was not its match. Thus, it doesn’t have any adversary. The last time it competed with you, it was very happy, and it wants to compete with you once more,” Li Jun helplessly spoke as she faced Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan could not keep his laughter from bubbling out. “Little Jun, it looks like this Blue Luan is also a lonely expert; adversaries that are its match are hard to find.”

“Okay, tell it, if it’s not afraid of getting injured, then it can have a battle with me.” Teng Qingshan was not one to be unreasonable.

“Okay.” Li Jun immediately spoke with the Blue Luan.

The Blue Luan suddenly fluttered its wings instead, and a gush of

strong gale blew towards Teng Qingshan. Having a high fighting spirit, the Blue Luan held its head up high. Needless to say, Teng Qingshan already knew the Blue Luan's decision.

"Haha, good! My spear arts has advanced greatly, in that case, I'll use you to test it."

Teng Qingshan smiled as, in one swoop, he grabbed the Reincarnation Spear that was stabbed into the ground beside him. "Little Jun, move to the side and take cover further away." Hearing this, Li Jun obediently ran with haste to the side of the forest in the distance, and the Whole Gale Eagle too, dived down from up high, stopping beside Li Jun.

It could be said that the Blue Luans were the strongest demonic beasts below the Emptiness Realm demonic beasts.

Teng Qingshan, whose "Toxic Dragon Drill's" formidable power had advanced greatly, could also be said to be the strongest human below the Emptiness Realm.

Li Jun and the Whole Gale Eagle dared not stay near the fierce battle between this man and this demonic beast.

"Ooo~" The Blue Luan gave a resounding sharp cry as the flames on its body swirled and coiled around it. In an instant, the plants on the ground were scorched to scattered ashes, leaving only blackened sand. The flame enshrouded Blue Luan, with only a simple flash, immediately disappeared from the distance and appeared on Teng Qingshan's left.

Only one word could describe the Blue Luan—fast!

"Haha!" Teng Qingshan laughed. The Reincarnation Spear was like hs arm; the spear tip streaked across in a beautiful and mysterious arc, while the red tassel left a red afterimage as well.

"Up you go!"

Teng Qingshan bellowed, and in the split second that the Reincarnation Spear blocked the Blue Luan's talons, an

astonishing force burst forth. Receiving the brunt of this attack, the Blue Luan was sent soaring through the air! “Rumble~~” Violent air currents caused the ground to actually sink down by three Chi, the surrounding stones and sand to roll and fly, and even the seawater to the side to surge.

“You’re not my match, Blue Luan.” Teng Qingshan raised his head to look at the skies.

The Blue Luan looked down below it, and it seemed like a blaze was burning within its eyes. A reverberating cry sounded, and like a sharp arrow, it directly shot down fiercely from up high.

“Last time, you had a taste of my defensive spear arts… this time, I’ll let you experience my offensive spear arts!” Teng Qingshan’s gaze was electrifying. With a sudden deep snort, in the instant that the Blue Luan swooped down, Teng Qingshan’s body suddenly flashed, and like a slippery fish, he dodged one Zhang away.

The Blue Luan moved horizontally almost simultaneously, and this movement was even nimbler than Teng Qingshan’s.

“Break!”

Teng Qingshan roared loudly. His entire body was covered in a cyan glow, while yellowish brown colored lightning flickered. Both of his arms immediately bulged as well, almost causing his clothes to burst.

In a flash, a drilling force erupted from the Reincarnation Spear, and the air, as if like a river, fluctuated as it was drilled. A terrifying explosion echoed out, as if the whole space was punctured. Accompanying this terrifying explosion, a “Whoom~” also echoed out. Teng Qingshan’s Reincarnation Spear transformed into an indistinct silver lightning, and it was fast to the extreme limit!

“Ooo~”The Blue Luan let out a loud screech, and the flames covering its whole body greatly rose as its body transformed into

an afterimage.

Its dodging speed was even faster compared to before.

“Drip!”

A few drops of golden blood sprinkled down.

“Whoosh!” Teng Qingshan withdrew the the long spear in a lightning fast manner, and with his right hand holding the long spear, he watched the already grounded Blue Luan.

“Its blood is unexpectedly gold in color.” Teng Qingshan inwardly exclaimed.

The power of the “Toxic Dragon Drill” was just as Teng Qingshan expected. The last time he competed with the Blue Luan, he had only just created the first form of the《Water Element Fist》, but now, he had already created the fifth form of the 《Water Element Fist》. This “Toxic Dragon Drill”, regardless whether it was speed or attack power, it had all improved by a large degree.

This time, the Blue Luan’s dodging speed had also burst forth to the extreme limit—a dodging speed that Teng Qingshan was extremely envious of—but, as before, the Blue Luan could not dodge away from this one strike.

Luckily, Teng Qingshan only pierced into it momentarily, and then immediately pulled the spear back. He also did not use his Internal Supreme Force to blow up the wound.

The body of a Demonic Beast, perhaps its feathers, scales and shells so on and so forth, were very hard; however, their internals would not be more so. Once pierced through and Internal Supreme Force exploded out again, it would definitely blow out a large bloody hole. However, this time, he was only having a competition with the Blue Luan, additionally, Teng Qingshan also held a favorable opinion towards the Blue Luan. Naturally, he would not make a vicious move.

“It is said that the Blue Luan, when injured, will restore itself

very quickly, and can be said to have an immortal body." Teng Qingshan carefully watched the Blue Luan's wound.

The Blue Luan's left wing had a two finger wide wounds. Blood had stopped flowing out from it, and at the same time, the wound rapidly shrunk at a speed visible to the naked eye. In merely one breath of time, the wound that was originally there had already disappeared.

"Ooo~ Ooo~" The Blue Luan faced Teng Qingshan and successively let out hoots, seeming to be extremely excited.

At this moment, Li Jun who was watching the fight also hastily ran over.

"Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan says that your spear arts was very powerful; it is even amazed. It is asking you, last time you weren't this powerful yet, how did you become this powerful in such a short time." Li Jun continued, "It also asks whether you have reached the level of the Godly Beast, oh, it should be what we term as the Emptiness Realm."

"Of course I haven't reached it." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

If one reached the Emptiness Realm, then one would have the power to control the heavens and earth, causing an endless stream of energy in the body.

Like Borileimu, Huangfu Yujiang, and also his teacher "Zhuge Yuanhong", all of them have touched upon the "Dao". At that time, that one sword from Zhuge Yuanhong had a formidable power that was inconceivable. Borileimu's "Descent of Thunder God" almost caused Teng Qingshan to lose. In Huangfu Yujiang's first battle with Teng Qingshan, he was able to to block every single move of Teng Qingshan's.

However—

Stepping into the Emptiness Realm was obviously not that easy. If it was that easy, the Emptiness Realm would not be considered

precious to this extent.

“Ooo~” “Oooo~” Li Jun and the Blue Luan were in the midst of communicating.

“Big Brother Teng...” Li Jun turned her head to look towards Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan discovered that Li Jun’s expression had become somewhat strange.

“What?” Teng Qingshan doubtfully looked at Li Jun. “What happened?”

Li Jun’s expression was extremely strange. “This Blue Luan told me, i-it wants to go with us.”

“What?” Teng Qingshan was shocked. “The Blue Luan wants to go along with us? What did you say to it earlier?”

“It asked, how did you already become this amazing, improving to this extent; and I said, it was you, Big Brother Teng, that comprehended on your own,” Li Jun said, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. “Afterwards, this Blue Luan said... previously, when it saw Big Brother Teng practicing boxing, it was somewhat moved. In the future, it wants to examine Big Brother Teng practicing boxing more. It even said that it wants to become a Godly Beast. Thus, it wants to follow you.”

Teng Qingshan suddenly understood.

Previously, it was precisely because the Blue Luan saw his《Water Element Fist》which caused its fighting spirit to be aroused. Certainly, his Internal Martial Arts were different from the rest. The other people’s method were Realization. For example, Poetic Sword God “Li Taibai” had the “Dao: be embodied within his calligraphy, while for himself, he instead had the “Dao” that he Comprehended embodied within his Fist Arts.

Seeing Teng Qingshan’s “Fist Arts”, it was not strange that the Blue Luan was moved.

“It seems that this Blue Luan, that has reached the Golden Dan

Innate Realm early, also very much wants to step into the Emptiness Realm, eh.” Teng Qingshan smiled. He reckoned that this Blue Luan was under the impression that he improved quickly, and thought that there might be hope for it to become an Emptiness Realm demonic beast if it followed him to Comprehend the Dao.

“Then, do we agree?” Li Jun asked.

“This is a wonderful thing, of course we agree.” A smile bloomed on Teng Qingshan’s face.

Li Jun immediately faced the Blue Luan to the side and told it. The Blue Luan appeared to be extremely excited, but following immediately after, the Blue Luan called out once more, “Oo~Ooo~”

“Big Brother Teng—” Once more, Li Jun’s expression became odd.

“What?” Teng Qingshan was suspicious of Li Jun’s expression.

Li Jun spoke with a peculiar tone, “This Blue Luan said that it will follow us go, but this matter still has another troublesome thing, which is this—we must get its mother’s permission.”

“Its mother?” Teng Qingshan widened his eyes. “It even has a mother!!”

Chapter 323: The Mother of Blue Luan

In the distant past, a Blue Luan had once emerged from within the land of the Nine Prefectures. But ever since then, a very very long time had already passed without a trace of another Blue Luan reappearing within the land of the Nine Prefectures.

The Divine Bird ‘Blue Luan’ was extremely rare.

It also has a mother?

“I have also seen many demonic beasts, but it seems I still have yet to to see a mother and child together.” Teng Qingshan smiled and sighed, Hearing this, Li Jun pursed her lips. Her nose wrinkled slightly, as a cute dimple appeared on the corner of her mouth: “Big Brother Teng, just because you haven’t seen any may not mean that there are none. It just means you have seen extremely few demonic beasts.”

Teng Qingshan saw Li Jun’s expression, it was remarkably similar to the look that Little Cat would have when she was acting gracefully in his previous life.

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan immediately sobered up and came over, “In that case, let it go ask it’s mother then.”

“Ok.” Li Jun’s sensitive mind perceived that that there was something strange about Teng Qingshan’s expression just now; this caused her heart to sweeten and her face to redden. She faced the Blue Luan that was to the side and produced a sound that the Blue Luan responded to.

“Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan asked whether or not we want to take a look at its mother.” Li Jun stated.

“Oh?”

Teng Qingshan knitted his brows as he considered the option. When the Blue Luan was fully grown, it would be at least at the Golden Dan Innate Realm. As for the Blue Luan’s mother, what

kind of strength would it have? Teng Qingshan would not be too surprised if it was at the level of an Emptiness Realm demonic beast! However, he would have no ability to resist in the slightest when facing an Emptiness Realm demonic beast..

Teng Qingshan was not very fond of the fact that he had no ability to resist.

“Let’s go, Big Brother Teng. Don’t you want to know what the Divine Bird Blue Luan’s mother is like?” Li Jun’s pupils were gleaming in expectation; she was very fond of demonic beasts and would naturally wish to meet the mother of the Divine Bird Blue Luan, “Big Brother Teng, I think the Blue Luan’s mother would be unlikely to face us with hostility. If there was hostility, with the flying speed of the Blue Luan’s mother, we would not be able to escape even if we wanted to! We might as well go and have a look.”

Teng Qingshan listened to everything and couldn’t help but nod.

Above the ocean, the Divine Bird Blue Luan’s flying speed far exceeded a Whole Gale Eagle’s! If the other party were to truly attack, Teng Qingshan’s side would truly be unable to escape.

“Okay then, let’s go see what the Blue Luan’s mother is like!” Teng Qingshan laughed out loud.

Li Jun’s face revealed a happy expression. After she told the Blue Luan, the Blue Luan immediately lifted both of its wings in excitement.

“Screech~Screech~~~” Li Jun commanded the Whole Gale Eagle that was not far away.

“Big Brother Teng, I told Little Grey that it can stay to guard the tungsten wooden boat. Right now we should go together with the Blue Luan.” Li Jun smiled. Teng Qingshan held onto the Reincarnation Spear as he smiled and nodded. At this time, a sound reverberated alongside the Divine Bird Blue Luan as they walked into the deeper areas of the island.

The Divine Bird Blue Luan was relatively thin; it's back was not broad, and although it could carry people, it could barely seat one person.

If both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were to mount it, Teng Qingshan would have to carry Li Jun.

"The Blue Luan will lead the way ahead." Li Jun walked happily with Teng Qingshan alongside her, with the Blue Luan leading to enter deep within the deserted island.

The deserted island was extremely tranquil.

They couldn't see any wild animals as they advanced within the forest, not even the slightest trace of movement. After Teng Qingshan and the others walked for a long time along the undulating hills, they soon arrived within an empty valley. Fiery-colored large trees that were thick and solid grew all over the valley, with the tree leaves being just as fiery in color.

On top of each large tree was a single huge bird's nests, some of them housing several Ardent Flamebirds.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun and the Blue Luan finally arrived at their destination.

"Screech~~"

"Screech~~~"

A sharp sound was emitted from within the forest in the valley and echoed out as several Ardent Flamebirds used their heads to screech from within the bird's nests on the branches of the trees. Each and every one of them showed hostility. But when they saw the Blue Luan guiding the two humans behind it, these Ardent Flamebirds ceased screeching at once, coincidentally much more well-behaved.

"So many Ardent Flamebirds! Big Brother Teng, what we saw earlier was only a small portion." Li Jun's eyes shined in awe.

“The Ardent Flamebirds here…there are more or less just over a hundred.” Teng Qingshan agreed, however his gaze would often linger at the top of the thick and large fiery colored trees, “Blazing Firmiana Simplex! The records mentioned that Ardent Flamebirds will only build nests on top of Blazing Firmiana SImplex trees. It really is so! The branches of the Blazing Firmiana Simplex exceed steel in hardness. Moreover, it is able to resist fire. It’s even slightly more precious than tungsten wood.”

Teng Qingshan gazed at the Blazing Firmiana Simplex.

Li Jun looked at the Ardent Flamebirds, not paying attention to the Blue Luan for a split second.

Relying on two talons, the Blue Luan proceeded to move forward, its long rainbow-colored tail feathers drooping as if a goddess was wandering here.

“Screech~~” The Blue Luan then walked in front of a pool, producing a cry.

Only then did Teng Qingshan and Li Jun become roused.

The Blue Luan continuously called out several times immediately after moving to the middle of the pool. Li Jun turned to face Teng Qingshan, stunned: “Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan said that her mother is in another valley. The climb is very difficult, so it would be easier to get there through the the pool. It asked us to follow it.”

“Haha.” Teng Qingshan laughed, “This Blue Luan could have directly flown over to the valley to see its mother. However In order to guide us, it has to go through the pool.”

“We will go in.”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun almost simultaneously leaped into the pool. Because Li Jun had the water-repelling pearl, it was easy for her to be in the pool of water. The water-repelling green pearl repelled the water half Zhang around her. Li Jun had placed the Water Repelling Green Pearl in her stomach so that her body

would not be drenched with water. Teng Qingshan moved to pull Li Jun's hand.

Both of Teng Qingshan's legs were immersed in the water.

"Walla"As the river surged violently, Teng Qingshan kicked his legs and immediately pulled Li Jun with him. Following the Blue Luan, Teng Qingshan swam for a while and soon rose to the surface of the water.

"Screech~~" Once the Blue Luan emerged from the water, it produced a lively cry.

"Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan said that we have already arrived."

Teng Qingshan pulled Li Jun's hand and rushed out from the water, sending up smothers of spray as they arrived the the lake's shore.

"This is dwelling place of Blue Luan's mother?" Teng Qingshan inspected the surrounding environment.

It was a tranquil valley with mountains all around as walls. It was very cold on the sea, but in the valley it was warm like springtime with all kinds of blooming flowers. Not very far away were tall and thick Blazing Firmiana Simplexes. In the middle of the forest of Blazing Firmiana Simplexes, there was a large Blazing Firmiana Simplex that was at the very least three Zhang wide; it could be classified as the King of the Blazing Firmiana Simplex.

Strangely though, the thick grand Blazing Firmiana Simplex was very short, only ten Zhang in height.

An enormous ball of flame sat at the top of the grand tree.

"This is--" Teng Qingshan's eyes were as wide as saucers.

"Could it be that this is……" Li Jun was also stunned.

The Blue Luan spread its wings and flew over there while simultaneously turning its head to emit a cry.

“Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan says that this is its mother and wants us to come over there.” Li Jun’s throat swallowed, her eyes were filled with shock.

Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun observed the enormous ball of flame sitting on top of the grand Blazing Firmiana Simplex tree. Naturally, all of the feathers on its body were fiery colored. Its giant Divine Bird’s body was four to five Zhang in length, and its closed tail feathers were much longer than the Blue Luan’s tail feathers. However, the giant Divine Bird’s tail feathers were also fiery in color!

All the feathers on its body were fiery, even the feathers that naturally formed a crown shape on its head!

Its entire body was immersed in flames.

“Screech~~ Screech~~” The Blue Luan emitted a low-sounding cry.

Both of the enormous Divine Bird’s eyes gazed towards the two humans on the lake’s shore. It then proceeded to stand and spread out its wings, completely unfolding its tail feathers.

Its body was four to five Zhang long, but once it unfolded its wings, it was actually around ten Zhang in length.

It flew towards Teng Qingshan and the others just like a blazing cloud dropping from the sky.

“A phoenix, the Undying Phoenix from the legends?” Teng Qingshan was wholly stupefied.

“Immortal Fire Phoenix, Fire Phoenix!” Li Jun also stared in a daze.

If the Blue Luan resembled a noble princess, then the fiery-colored phoenix would resemble a noble queen.

In a flash, the Immortal Fire Phoenix flew in front of Teng Qingshan and Li Jun and then landed.

“Immortal Fire Phoenix, Fire Phoenix?” Teng Qingshan distinctly remembered that in the records of demonic beasts, there was a book focused on a kind of demonic beast called the ‘Undying Phoenix’.

The Undying Phoenix: Also known as the Fire Phoenix, it possessed an immortal body. Wherever the Undying Phoenix passed, the earth would be completely scorched. The Undying Phoenix’s blood could even miraculously save a person at the brink of death. It was one of the most formidable Godly Beasts. Not only that, the legendary Grass of Immortality was said to grow solely in the Undying Phoenix’s nesting grounds.

“How can the Blue Luan’s mother be an Undying Phoenix?” Teng Qingshan was filled with astonishment, “And there is also the Grass of Immortality!”

The Grass of Immortality was incomparably precious! It could extend a person’s lifespan by two hundred years! Bearing in mind that even an expert that had reached the pinnacle of the Innate Realm would only have a lifespan of two hundred years, if one’s lifespan were to increase by two hundred years, then the probability of entering the Emptiness Realm would be far greater. Even if one was unable to step into the Emptiness Realm, just by being able to increase the life expectancy would be sufficient to cause the strong experts in the Nine Provinces to become frantic.

However……

The Grass of Immortality was extremely difficult to obtain. The only thing recorded in the books was that the Grass of Immortality might be found where the Undying Phoenix resides in.

As for the Undying Phoenix, it was an absolutely formidable existence!

“I didn’t expect that the Blue Luan’s mother would actually be the Undying Phoenix!”

“The Blue Luan by itself was already difficult to deal with. If it were to enter the Emptiness Realm then it would be even more terrifying.” Teng Qingshan was secretly afraid.

In front of Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, the Undying Phoenix’s enormous body was like a small mountain as its eyes closely examined the two humans.

“Screech, screech~~” The Blue Luan beside the Undying Phoenix continuously called out in joy.

The Blue Luan’s figure looked like an infant in front of an adult when it was in the Undying Phoenix’s presence.

The Undying Phoenix took a glance at the Blue Luan, its eyes containing a trace of love. Soon after carefully examining Teng Qingshan, it also sent out a few calls.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun was gobsmacked.

“What?” Teng Qingshan looked in Li Jun’s direction.

Li Jun replied, “Just now the Blue Lian told the Undying Phoenix that it wishes to leave with us and venture the world. The Blue Luan even told the Undying Phoenix that you are amazing, saying that last time you were weaker than it, yet now you are stronger than it. Therefore it wishes to go with Big Brother Teng together.”

“Also……It mentioned your fist arts, so the Undying Phoenix wishes for you to demonstrate your fist arts once,” Li Jun added.

“Demonstrate my fist arts once?” Teng Qingshan stared blankly.

“Screech~~ Screech~~” The Blue Luan beside it also uttered a cry towards Li Jun.

Li Jun explained: “The Blue Luan said just now that it also wishes for Big Brother Teng to demonstrate your fist arts once so that its mother will feel reassured!”

Teng Qingshan felt a sense of suffocation in front of the Undying Phoenix, feeling as if he was facing an unparalleled blazing tall

mountain: “Since the Undying Phoenix wishes to see my fist arts, very well!” Teng Qingshan waved a hand. The Reincarnation Spear in his hand became an afterimage as it flew towards the mountain wall to the side and pierced in between the rocks of the mountain.

Chapter 324: Grass of Immortality

The Undying Phoenix's eyes were blazing with fire as it stared at Teng Qingshan, while the Blue Luan at the side seemed to have great faith in Teng Qingshan as it flapped its wings and screeched twice.

"Buzz~~"

When Teng Qingshan began performing, the earth quivered, and as Teng Qingshan performed the《Earth Element Fist》, flashes of an earthy yellow colored lighting could be seen on his entire body. He seemed like a god. As he moved his fists and legs, the earth trembled, and the power of the earth element within an area of ten Zhang was stirred.

Li Jun could only blink her eyes and watch as she couldn't understand anything.

The Blue Luan could feel the extremely profound Dao that Teng Qingshan's fist art contained, while the Undying Phoenix could distinctly sense the movements of the earth element.

The eyes of the Undying Phoenix showed surprise!

The Dao of the Heavens cannot be described!

As it couldn't be describe through words, if the disciples wanted to understand Dao, they must comprehend it themselves! Even the Undying Phoenix couldn't teach its own child the Dao it had comprehended.

Most Emptiness Realm Experts understood Dao, but they couldn't teach their disciples.

Only the extremely small number of Emptiness Realm Experts, or the Insightful Emptiness Experts that could build a world within their body and possessed a very thorough understanding of Dao, could teach their disciples through some intermediaries.

The intermediary could be the calligraphy that contained Dao. They could get their disciples to learn the calligraphy and have them comprehend Dao through the calligraphy.

Li Taibai's《Green Lotus Sword Melody》is an example!

"Screech~~" The Undying Phoenix emitted a joyous cry!

She didn't expect that a human that hasn't step into the Emptiness Realm could actually convey the meaning of Dao through some fist arts. Incredible!

"Boom!"

After Teng Qingshan performed the six moves of the《Earth Element Fist》, the force of fists transformed into the《Water Element Fist》, and the earthy yellow colored lightning vanished, submerging in his body. Teng Qingshan's entire body then flashed with streaks of blue lightning, and the surface of the nearby lake vibrated, causing splashes of water to flow towards Teng Qingshan fists.

Walla~~Walla~~

His body moved, and as he moved his fists, a small dragon made of water could be seen swimming between the fists.

At this moment, the surprised Undying Phoenix was truly shocked.

It was because these two fist arts contained different Daos.

Even the master that it followed in the past comprehended the Emptiness Realm first through the Dao of the water element and advanced deeper into the Dao before he had a substantial increase in strength. As for this young human before its eyes, he was actually comprehending different Daos at the same time, and he could even express the Daos through his fist arts. How could this not shock him?

"Whew!" Teng Qingshan heaved a breath of air that seemed like

an arrow.

Resolved!

Teng Qingshan's godly appearance became ordinary again. He strided towards the mountain wall at the side, and with a "Chi ——" sound, he pulled out his Reincarnation Spear.

"Screech~~screech~~" The Blue Luan cried towards its mother.

Li Jun said with a smile, "Big Brother Teng, the Blue Luan is asking its mother how good your fist arts are." Teng Qingshan responded with a smile, but he was feeling extremely confident.

"Screech~~" The Undying Phoenix emitted a deep-sounding screech which resounded in the entire valley.

Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun, and Li Jun grinned and explained, "The Undying Phoenix had already agreed. It also said that your fist arts are really good." No matter how picky the Undying Phoenix was, it had nothing more to say when it saw Teng Qingshan's fist arts.

"The Blue Luan's quivered slightly, and it immediately transformed into an illusion. When the Blue Luan was visible again, it had already arrived by Teng Qingshan's side.

"Screech~~Screech~~" The Blue Luan cried happily in front of Teng Qingshan.

"Big Brother Teng, look there," Li Jun suddenly whispered as she pointed nearby.

Teng Qingshan looked over and a big black rock could be seen adjacent to the mountain wall. The big black rock had a faint dark red glow with a very smooth surface. Strangely, a small grass could be seen on the center of the rock. The small grass had five leaves, and a rainbow-colored glow was circulating on the leaves.

"Grass of Immortality!" Teng Qingshan could feel his heart quiver.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stared at each other with astonishment in their eyes.

Grass of Immortality! The treasure that could cause the land of the nine prefectures go crazy.

The Undying Phoenix had lived for an unknown number of years, thus, it naturally noticed where Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were looking.

“Unfortunately, it hasn’t ripened yet.” Teng Qingshan secretly sighed.

“The Grass of Immortality has seven leaves and shone seven colors. If one took a Grass of Immortality orally, he or she would be able to recover no matter how bad the wound is. It also increases your lifespan to two hundred more years.

“Screech~~” The Undying Phoenix emitted cries towards Teng Qingshan.

“Big Brother Teng!” Unknown of whether to cry or laugh, Li Jun said, “The Undying Phoenix said that the Grass of Immortality hasn’t ripened, thus, no matter how long you look at it, it’s useless.”

Teng Qingshan could only smile helplessly.

Suddenly, Li Jun stared at the Undying Phoenix in shock. The Undying Phoenix was still screeching, and at this moment, Li Jun’s face revealed a joyful expression as she hastily conveyed the message, “Big Brother Teng, the Undying Phoenix said that it is extremely hard for the Grass of Immortality to grow. For thousands of years, it has only cultivated sixteen Grass of Immortality. It gave three to its benefactor... hmm. Big Brother Teng, based on what it said, the benefactor should be the Poetic Sword God Li Taibai.”

“Benefactor?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

This Undying Phoenix is friend with Li Taibai?

As for the other three Grass of Immortality, when the Undying Phoenix went to the land of the nine prefectures, it apportioned the three Grass of Immortality to three humans," Li Jun said.

Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

The Undying Phoenix went to the land of the nine prefectures before?

"Perhaps... the Undying Phoenix described in the book that recorded the information of the Blue Luan and the Undying Phoenix is the one before our eyes?" Teng Qingshan guessed.

Li Jun couldn't hide the astonished expression as she continued saying, "The Undying Phoenix also said that about several dozen years ago, a human expert that understood the language of beasts came through the control of air and demanded a Grass of Immortality from it."

"Understood the language of beasts?" Teng Qingshan felt slightly confused.

There are many people in this world that understood the language of demonic beasts.The Heavenly God Palace definitely has people that understood the language of beasts! As for the Snow Hawk Hall that raised and trained the snow hawks, there must be people that understood the language of beasts since the teaching was passed down from generations to generations! Also, the Shooting Sun God Mountain could raise and tame Ink Wolves into their mounts, thus, it's likely that there are experts of the language of beasts in their midst. However, a super powerful expert that understood the language of beasts and have reached the Emptiness Realm is very rare!

Unfortunately, Teng Qingshan didn't know much about the Emptiness Realm Experts in the land of the nine prefectures.

"Little Jun, ask who the human is? Does it know the human?" Teng Qingshan inquired.

Li Jun was also very curious about this, so she immediately asked the Undying Phoenix. The Undying Phoenix casted a glance at Teng Qingshan and answered the questions.

“Big Brother Teng, the Undying Phoenix said that the person is an expert of the Daoist Sect. It also determined that the person should be a top figure in the land of the nine prefectures.” With a strange expression, Li Jun guessed, “Daoist Sect? Perhaps it is the Empress of my Heavenly God Palace? Someone of the Ying Family? Or someone from the Emperor Yu’s Hall?”

The eight supreme sects were all watched over by Emptiness Realm Experts.

However, the eight supreme sects rarely fought great battles, thus, the Emptiness Realm Experts had very little chance of fighting, which was why the people of the world didn’t really know them.

“Daoist Sect? Then it wouldn’t be someone from the Mani Temple.” Teng Qingshan sighed.

To be able to fly here through the control of air and demand Grass of Immortality, that person must be extremely powerful. Also, the incident happened about several dozen years ago, thus, it is possible that this Emptiness Realm Expert is still alive.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun smiled and said in haste, “The Undying Phoenix said that the Grass of Immortality is very precious, and it is difficult for it to plant and nurture. There are only nine left, thus, it is impossible for it to just give it to us this way.”

Teng Qingshan also understood this point.

“However, it also said...” Li Jun said with a smile, “If the Blue Luan follows us and transform into the Undying Phoenix within ten years, then it will give us the remaining nine Grass of Immortality! If the Blue Luan transformed into an Undying

Phoenix within a period of one hundred years, then it will give us three Grass of Immortality! If it was over a period of one hundred years, it will still give us a Grass of Immortality, but... it depends on whether if we are still alive."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he flashed a helpless smile.

"Ten years? The Undying Phoenix is really greedy." Yet, Teng Qingshan also felt how this Undying Phoenix valued its only child.

If the Blue Luan could transform within ten years, the Undying Phoenix would give all nine Grass of Immortality to Teng Qingshan. It's obvious that... in the heart of the Undying Phoenix, its child was a lot more valuable than the Grass of Immortality.

"I am now going to the Northern Sea Continent, thus, there's not much use in taking the Grass of Immortality now. Maybe the Blue Luan will reach the Emptiness Realm when we return from the Northern Sea Continent. We can come take the Grass of Immortality by then!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself. He then smiled and said, "Little Jun, tell the Undying Phoenix that I agreed to its condition! I will try to nurture the Blue Luan."

"Walla~~~"

The sea waters swayed as the tungsten wood vessel broke through the waves and sailed forward. Now, the Divine Bird Blue Luan has boarded the tungsten wood vessel.

On the deck.

The short table was placed on the deck, and Teng Qingshan and Li Jun sat opposite each other while the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan also sat opposite each other. All of them were eating the three big bowls of fish that had just been roasted. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun shared a bowl, while the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan each had their own bowl of fish.

"Screech~~screech~~" The Blue Luan emitted cries of joy and continually gripped and ate.

It was its first time eating roasted fish, and it ate each fish with one gulp. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had only finished half of their bowl, yet the Blue Luan had already finished the whole bowl of roasted fish.

“Haha, Little Blue ate really fast.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Yes, Little Grey has only ate half of the bowl of fish.” Li Jun smiled.

As the Blue Luan stared at the Whole Gale Eagle’s bowl, the Whole Gale Eagle’s eating speed immediately seemed to have decreased. It had only ate half a bowl, but feeling the intense glare of the Blue Luan, the Whole Gale Eagle immediately pushed the bowl with its sharp beak to the Blue Luan. It then screeched a few times, seemingly saying, “You eat. You eat.”

The Blue Luan screeched pleasingly and continued gripping and gulping.

“Big Brother Teng, did you realize something? Ever since Little Blue left with us, Little Grey has been very happy.” Li Jun snickered and casted a glance at the Whole Gale Eagle. At this moment, the Whole Gale Eagle was staring at the Blue Luan with eyes filled with luster. “Big Brother Teng, do you think Little Grey likes Little Blue?”

“The Whole Gale Eagle likes the Blue Luan?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

However, hearing Li Jun’s words, Teng Qingshan recalled the signs shown by the Whole Gale Eagle after the Blue Luan boarded the boat.

“Right.” Teng Qingshan smiled. “The Bleu Luan must be very beautiful among birds. The Whole Gale Eagle is single, and thus, it is very normal for it to be fond of the Blue Luan, but... it is too weak. A flap of the Blue Luan’s wings could blast it away.”

...

Taking the Blue Luan along was a very wise choice, because... the Blue Luan had been to the Northern Sea Continent!

Three months later.

During evening, black clouds covered the sky and the fierce wind howled.

Teng Qingshan stood on the bow of the tungsten wood vessel and gazed at the chaotic region of sea. This region of sea has a great number of whirlpools, and the sea waters are turbulent.

“Big Brother Teng, according to what Little Blue said, the region of sea ahead is around two thousand to three thousand li. After we pass through this region of sea, we will be at the coastal waters of the Northern Sea Continent. Some of the islands in the coastal waters are inhabited by the people of the Northern Sea Continent,” Li Jun excitedly said. With a face full of stubbly beard, Teng Qingshan gazed into the distance as excitement filled his heart.

“It’s been over half a year!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes shone as he thought.

“After we pass this region, we will be at the coastal waters of the Northern Sea Continent, and we will reach the Northern Sea Continent within ten to fifteen days!”

Chapter 325: Human Habitation

The Divine Bird Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle were on the bow of the boat as they looked at the gloomy and chaotic sea ahead.

The Blue Luan turned its head to emit a few calls at Li Jun.

“Big Brother Qing, Little Blue said that there is absolutely no way to sail past the two thousand to three thousand Li chaotic region of sea.” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan, who was staring at the chaotic sea while smiling unperturbed. “When compared with Bright Moon Island’s Nine Rhythm Treacherous Current, this two thousand to three thousand Li chaotic region of sea is not as difficult to pass!”

“All of you get some rest, and when tomorrow morning arrives, the tungsten wood vessel will have pass through this region of sea.” Teng Qingshan spoke as he proceeded to turn towards the mast, wishing to lower both sides of the sails.

Li Jun’s eyes were wide opened. “Big Brother Teng, you still want to dive into the sea?”

“Go into the cabin, Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan didn’t say much as he removed his shoes and threw them into the cabin.

He strode towards the bow of the boat and grabbed the iron rope, carrying it on his shoulder, He then turned his head and grinned towards Li Jun. “Be good and take a nap. Come out after the tungsten wood vessel stops shaking.”

“Be careful,” Li Jun quickly said.

Before her voice died away, Teng Qingshan jumped up and dived into the gloomy and chaotic seawaters like a sharp arrow.

“Plop!” The water splashed in all directions.

The iron rope continually sunk deeper into the depths of the sea,

and soon, with a clang sound, the iron rope was stretched perfectly straight.

“Walla~~”

A portion of vigorous and unparalleled power transmitted through the iron rope to the whole tungsten wooden vessel. The speed of the tungsten wood vessel that was slowly moving forward instantly increased.

Boom—

It splitted the waves as it sailed forward.

The tungsten wood vessel was like a swordfish as it rapidly dashed in the sea.

The momentary rapid rise in speed caused Li Jun’s body to involuntarily take two steps back. “Screech~~ Screech~~~” When the Whole Gale Eagle and Blue Luan noticed that the tungsten wood vessel had sped up, the both of them excitedly cried out.

The cry echoed out into the sky from the sea!

The tungsten wood vessel set sail onwards with astonishing speed in the “Demonic Region of Sea”; the region of sea that would cause the inhabitants of the Northern Sea Continent to have a change of expression whenever it was mentioned.

……

The night descended, but the tungsten wood vessel was still rapidly advancing.

With the arrival of dawn, the tungsten wood vessel still moved at the same speed.

The sun rose above the sealine, gradually rising until it was suspended high in the sky to the west. The tungsten wood vessel finally exited the chaotic sea.

The tungsten wood vessel exited the next day during the afternoon. The ocean appeared very tranquil as the tungsten wood

vessel also slowly advanced north.

On the deck of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Screech~~” The Whole Gale Eagle held an Iron Leaf Fruit in its mouth and then carefully placed it beside Blue Luan.

Blue Luan took a glance before then closing its eyes to rest, not taking a single bite.

Upon seeing this, the Whole Gale Eagle could only blink its eyes helplessly.

“Big Brother Teng, look at Little Grey and Little Blue.” At this moment Li Jun was smiling so brightly that her eyes narrowed into small crescent moon shapes. “Little Jun, look!” Teng Qingshan’s voice rang out, causing Li Jun to turn her head in surprise, only to see Teng Qingshan pointing distantly towards the northwestern direction.

There was an island in the northwestern direction.

“Big Brother Teng, we also saw an island before, and it was basically uninhabited. “Li Jun carefully observed the distant island. “Could it be that there are people on this island!”

“There is smoke!”

Looking at the island, Teng Qingshan’s eyes shone. With Teng Qingshan’s eyesight, he could indeed see the thick smoke on the distant island.

“There are signs of human habitation, surely, there are people.” Teng Qingshan quickly lowered the sail and used both of his hands to row the two oars. The powerful strength he exerted caused the oars to move extremely quickly and vigorously.

“Huahua~~”

The tungsten wood vessel’s speed immediately soared as it rushed toward the island.

A moment later--

“There’s certainly a thick smoke” Li Jun quickly said in a pleasant surprise.

Teng Qingshan smiled, yet his heart felt moved. He had undertaken this journey for more than half a year, precisely speaking, he had been on Bright Moon Island for almost four months. He had been out in the sea for almost a year.

“We’ve finally found people from the Northern Sea Continent.” Teng Qingshan’s gaze suddenly swept past an area in the distance.

“What?” Teng Qingshan’s brows creased.

In the distant part of the sea, one could see an enormous ship. The enormous ship was exiting from the island in front of them. Due to the distance being too far, the enormous ship looked like it was the size of a fingertip from Teng Qingshan’s current location.

“This island has contact with the fleet of the outside world?” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Whilst pondering over this, the tungsten wood vessel had quickly approached the shore.

“Big Brother Teng, there are definitely people on this island, and there must be many of them!” Li Jun said with confidence.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan smiled at Li Jun.

“Look at the beach, there are many footprints.” Li Jun said while pointing.

Teng Qingshan laughed and threw down the iron anchor to steadily halt the tungsten wood vessel.

“Come on, let’s get off the boat.” Teng Qingshan picked up the Reincarnation Spear and jumped off the vessel along with Li Jun.

“Screech~~” The Blue Luan immediately flew over as it turned its head toward the Whole Gale Eagle and let out two cries. The Whole Gale Eagle immediately responded with a resounding cry as it obediently circled above the tungsten wood vessel twice before

returning to the deck.

Li Jun covered the smile on her mouth. “Big Brother Teng, Little Blue told Little Grey to stay behind and watch the vessel.”

“There’s nothing it can do about it even if it isn’t happy, with Blue Luan’s strength, it has no choice but to be obedient.” Teng Qingshan also smiled. Regarding the Whole Gale Eagle and Blue Luan’s relationship, both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had often laughed about this subject while at sea.

“Let us go and have a look around the island.”

Teng Qingshan glanced at Li Jun. “Follow me closely and don’t walk away.” Li Jun could feel Teng Qingshan’s concern as she responded yes and obediently followed beside Teng Qingshan. Meanwhile, Blue Luan flew above both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

The island could not be considered small.

As Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked for roughly half a Li on the neglected road, Teng Qingshan’s complexion slightly changed.

“What's the matter?” Li jun asked in surprise.

“A burning smell!” Teng Qingshan gaze turned sharp. “The smell of a burning corpse!”

“Ah.” Li Jun sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

Teng Qingshan’s six senses were very sensitive. Although it was still far away and Li Jun could not smell it, Teng Qingshan already did. “Big Brother Teng, for there to be a smell of burnt corpses, what happened on this island? Could it be that you made a mistake?” Li Jun did not dare to believe it.

“Definitely not.” Teng Qingshan’s brows creased as he grasped the Reincarnation Spear.

He walked yet another four to five Li.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun came across an area of human settlement.

“This, this is—” Li Jun’s complexion turned pale.

Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes, which displayed a flickering indistinct cold ray. They were met with corpses strewn all over on the ground in front of them. Some of the corpses had their heads chopped off, some had a large and bloody hole in their chest, while a few fragmented corpses were everywhere.

A few of the resident’s wooden houses and such were constantly burning while occasionally producing a pitter-patter sound.

Just from what they could see, at the very least, a hundred people had lost their lives.

“A massacre?” Teng Qingshan was suspicious, even in the Nine Prefectures on earth, massacring would cause anger from both people and deities. A few bandit gangs would only occasionally slaughter an entire village for the sake of intimidating other villages.

Within the Nine Prefectures land, massacres were rarely seen.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan noticed that Li Jun’s complexion had turned pale and there was something wrong with the look in her eyes.

“What's the matter, Little Jun?” Teng Qingshan walked over and placed his hand on Li Jun’s shoulder.

All of a sudden, Li Jun grabbed onto Teng Qingshan as tears incessantly fell down. Teng Qingshan’s mind was keen as he suddenly recalled... That very same year, a few evil bandits had burst in and massacred her entire family, only Li Jun and her mom was able to escape. In the end, even her mother was unable to escape death.

Massacre...

“Sigh...” Teng Qingshan softly patted Li Jun’s back.

Quite a while later, Li Jun came out from Teng Qingshan’s

embrace as she calmed down. She spoke softly, “Big Brother Teng, I'm sorry that I made your clothes wet.”

“Don’t worry.” Teng Qingshan said in comfort, “Learn to become stronger, Little Jun!”

“Ok!” Li Jun raised her head and glanced at Teng Qingshan before she nodded in response.

“Let’s go and see if there are any living things on this island.” Teng Qingshan could sense that Li Jun’s current state of mind was relatively disordered as he pulled Li Jun by her hand and continued forward onto their journey.

Two people advanced forward.

Li Jun raised her head to look at Teng Qingshan who was in front of her—his tall body, firm expression in his eyes, as well as the burst of warmth spreading through the coarse hand that was holding onto her—All of those caused Li Jun’s heart to become tranquil; she was like a wandering and helpless boat that have finally found a harbor.

A trace of a bashful smile emerged onto Li Jun’s face as she let Teng Qingshan lead the way while they continued down on the road.

……

On the island, Teng Qingshan pulled Li Jun by her hand and they walked for quite a while, seeing only corpses along the road. The corpses amounted to around seven hundred to eight hundred! If one included the corpses that Teng Qingshan did not see… then, it could be estimated that at least a thousand people died in the entire island!

There was not a single living thing!

“Truly cold-blooded!” Teng Qingshan looked at the surrounding thick smoke that rolled around, suddenly recalling that when they had reached the shore before, they had seen an enormous ship.

“Most likely, the people on that enormous ship had something to do with the deaths of the people on this island!”

“Big Brother Teng”—Li Jun pointed towards the distinctly tall house that was not very far away—“Look over there on the ground.”

Teng Qingshan swept his gaze and immediately locked onto the ground; there was a badly damaged book that was more than half burnt.

“A book?” The bottom of Teng Qingshan’s heart was full of joy.

“Yes... Several thousands of years ago, Emperor Yu had come to the Northern Sea Continent! And now, several thousands of years have passed on the Northern Sea Continent, who knows what it has become now?” Teng Qingshan clearly understood this point.

In accordance to Emperor Yu’s words, when he was there in the past, the land of the nine prefectures had a population of several hundreds of millions.

Now, there are actually ten times as many people!

What the Northern Sea Continent like after several thousand years? No one knows.

“A book!” Teng Qingshan immediately ran over and picked up the book. As far as Teng Qingshan was concerned... books are a good method of potentially increasing his understanding of the Northern Sea Continent.

Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stared at the badly damaged book. The cover of the book was made of yellow leather paper and as they opened the book—

“What?” Teng Qingshan wrinkled his brows.

Li Jun blinked her eyes.

“Big Brother Teng...“ Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan as he looked back at her. Both of their expressions were as innocent as

they could be.

“I was most afraid of this!” Teng Qingshan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

All of the words in the book were Chinese characters, however, every stroke seemed very awkward and every word looked like a drawing to them.

“We can’t read it!” Li Jun’s face was filled with helplessness.

She was a young lady from a wealthy family and was taught excellently to understand the four arts since when she was little. However currently… she could not read any of the words. It was as if she became illiterate.

“I was worried about this the most! When Emperor Yu had arrived in the Northern Sea Continent that year, its population was already several million. It was estimated that they had already formed characters at that time! It had passed it from generations to generations. Even though several thousands of years had passed, it is impossible for their writing to be exactly the same as the writing of the nine prefectures.” Teng Qingshan shook his head while helplessly smiling. “I didn’t expect that I would be unable to read. Even though we have this book, we still can’t understand it.”

Chapter 326: The Only Good News

The smell of corpses pervaded the air, and the surrounding was filled with thick smoke and remains of the blaze; the scene was a nightmare.

Teng Qingshan was reading the words in the book.

“I already know that the writing of the Northern Sea Continent is different from the writing of the Nine Prefectures. However, I am also worried about another thing... the language of the Nine Prefectures and the language of the Northern Sea Continent might be different!” Teng Qingshan was slightly worried.

When Li Jun heard him, she hastily said, “Right. I heard that even the language of some kingdoms in the western regions is different from that of the Nine Prefectures. The Northern Sea Continent is a lot farther away from the western region.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Although the Nine Prefectures use the same language, but there are still variation due to regional differences.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun hastily comforted. “However, don’t worry too much. The Bright Moon Island is also very far away from the Land of the Nine Prefectures, but the language of the Bright Moon Island is the same as that of the Nine Prefectures. Maybe it’s the same with the Northern Sea Continent!’

Teng Qingshan held the badly damaged book and said with a smile, “Why am I worrying! At worst, I can just spend some time to learn!”

As a super powerful hitman of the World of Darkness in his previous life, Teng Qingshan was fluent in several languages. He underwent a compulsive training of the hitmen organization when he was learning the languages and grasped some tricks to it.

“Learn?” Li Jun nodded and giggled. “It probably won’t be as

hard as the languages of demonic beasts! I learned the languages of demonic beasts within a few months, thus, I can definitely learn the language of the Northern Sea Continent in a short time."

"Yes. Let's go! We can't read the words, thus, even if we got the book, it's still useless." Teng Qingshan held the badly damaged book in his hand.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun headed towards the location of the tungsten wood vessel.

Teng Qingshan followed the houses here, but when they left, Teng Qingshan went straight, broke through the bramble and thistle and headed towards the tungsten wood vessel.

After a while.

"Eh? There is another colony here?" Teng Qingshan stared at the great number of razed wooden houses and corpses on the spacious area in front.

"These people are too cruel; they won't even let the old people, women, and kids go." Li Jun clenched her fist as her face revealed rage.

"Someone is still alive!" Teng Qingshan's eyes suddenly brightened. He could sense the weak breathing sounds.

"Someone's alive?" Li Jun was also astonished.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan directed his gaze towards a few corpses near a ruined wooden house in front and immediately walked over. He moved away the first two corpses on the top and discovered a skinny and pale little girl with a scar on her face.

There were bloodstains on her worn out cotton-padded jacket.

With Teng Qingshan's acute senses, he could hear the extremely weak breathing sound clearly. He then stretched his palm and placed it on the little girl's back. Immediately, a gentle-looking blue watercolor glow flowed into the little girl's body.

The Internal Supreme Force was better at maintaining good health and healing than the Innate True Origin.

“Yea.” The little girl’s face, which was as pale as a corpse, became slightly better, however, it was still very pallid. She emitted a weak sound through her nose as she opened her dry and chapped lips.

“Little Jun, bring some water,” Teng Qingshan said.

However, Li Jun still stood at the side. Hearing no movements, Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but turn back. He saw Li Jun biting her lips with reddened eyes.

“Little Jun?” Teng Qingshan shouted.

Li Jun immediately came back to her senses.

“Go get some water,” Teng Qingshan instructed. He knew that at this moment, it would be better to not let Li Jun think too much about it. “Okay.” Li Jun scrutinized the surrounding and soon saw a wooden bucket filled with water nearby.

A corpse of a woman lied beside the wooden bucket.

Li Jun immediately ladled out a scoop of water and scurried over in careful steps, worrying that the water might spill.

“Big Brother Teng, is she alright?” Li Jun was slightly worried.

“There’s not much problem. She was slashed on the back, but fortunately, her physique was rather good and the wounds closed very quickly. She didn’t lose a lot of blood and her life is now safe.” While Teng Qingshan was speaking, he carefully poured some water into the little girl’s mouth.

The little girl involuntarily opened her mouth and drank some of the water.

“Looking at the surrounding, the blood isn’t even dried. These people must have died for about two to four hours ago.” Teng Qingshan glanced at the little girl and said, “Although the wounds are slowly bleeding but if we came an hour later, she would be

dead.”

Actually, if it wasn’t because of Teng Qingshan’s sharp senses, they might directly walk past her.

The little girl would have lost her life amidst the silence.

“Sizzle~~” A blue-colored glow emerged from the little girl’s body and dived back in.

“Yes. It’s almost time.” Teng Qingshan withdrew the right hand that had been on the little girl’s back and continued saying, “There’s not much problem now. After a sumptuous meal, she could replenish herself and recover in no time.”

Teng Qingshan stood up, while Li Jun stooped down to support the little girl.

“The people that died in this deserted island also had some background, otherwise, the enemy wouldn’t use a warship to kill them.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past the little girl as he continued, “This little girl’s clothes are worn out. She looked malnourished and skinny, and she also has a knife scar on her face. It is obvious that she’s not living a good life, and is probably one of the lower class people in this island.”

At this moment, the little girl’s eyelid flinched and her eyes opened. Fear could be seen in her bright pupils as she stared at the two people in front of her. When she saw the corpses beside her, she seemed to recall the incidents that happened earlier as her eyes widened.

Her eyes were filled with terror and she began to tremble violently.

“Ahhhh!” She shouted like a mute and pushed away Li Jun’s hands as she began moving back while sitting. The series of movements caused the wound on her back to split open again as blood poured out of it.

The little girl seemed to be unable to sense the pain as she stared

at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun with frightened eyes.

“Don’t move.” The tall man, Teng Qingshan, suddenly dashed to her side and tapped her back several times.

“This little girl has suffered extreme shock.” Teng Qingshan scrutinized the little girl and shook his head.

“Don’t be scared. Don’t be scared.” Li Jun walked over and held the little girl’s hand with one hand while using the other hand to wipe the little girl’s dirty face softly. The little girl seemed to be slightly scared, but she didn’t dare to resist; she just allowed Li Jun to wipe her face.

Li Jun stared at this little girl with very gentle-looking eyes.

It seemed like the little girl could feel Li Jun’s kindness and gradually began to relax.

“Big Brother Teng, let’s take her with us?” Li Jun lifted her head and said.

Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun.

“The people around are all dead. Maybe her parents and relatives have all died,” Li Jun softly said. When the little girl heard this, tears dropped from her eyes, flowing down from her face.

When Li Jun saw this scene, her heartache intensified as she said, “She is just alone now with no one to depend to. If we don’t help her, she will be the only one on the island. How can she survive?”

“Alright. Take her with us. We will find a place for her to settle down when we reach the Northern Sea Continent.” Teng Qingshan didn’t reject Li Jun.

Li Jun held the little girl and walked towards the tungsten wood vessel with Teng Qingshan.

……

Feeling slightly afraid, the little girl curled up in the corner of the tungsten wood vessel.

“Depart!”

Teng Qingshan took back the iron anchor, grabbed two long oars and began rowing. Just by looking at the two thick and solid oars, one could tell that without a strength of ten thousand jin, it was probably impossible to even row the boat once.

However, Teng Qingshan did it easily. This scene caused the little girl in the corner to widen her eyes.

“You~~you~~” Blue Luan softly flapped her wings on the deck and unfolded its wings, appearing to be showing off its beauty. This also caused the little girl to look over.

“Eat this.” Carrying freshly steamed buns, Li Jun walked out from the cabin.

They still had the pastries that they brought from the Bright Moon Island. Fortunately, the dry pastries can last for a very long time, however, no matter how careful they placed the meat buns, most of the meat buns were spoiled.

When the little girl saw the steamed buns, she grabbed it and gobbled it down.

“Don’t choke yourself. Drink some water.” Li Jun handed a cup.

Whenever Li Jun was before the little girl, she showed a gentleness that she has never shown before. She was just like an older sister caring for her own little sister. After gulping down three buns, the little girl’s countenance looked much better. She then stared at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun with a curious expression.

“Don’t be afraid. If you are tired, just go sleep for a while,” Li Jun softly said.

“Haha…” Rowing the oars, Teng Qingshan laughed. “Little Jun, the little girl might not be able to understand our words. You told her so much… If she doesn’t understand, then what’s the use?”

Li Jun smiled and didn't reply. Simultaneously, she placed the plates at the side and sat on the deck while holding the little girl's hand.

It seemed like Li Jun was trying to pass a friendly message through the holding of hands.

"Thank…Thank you, big sister, uncle!" A very soft voice rang on the deck

Complete silence!

The drowsy Blue Luan also turned to look at the little girl. Both Teng Qingshan, who was rowing the boat, and Li Jun, who was holding the little girl's hands, froze.

"We can understand!" Teng Qingshan said in immense joy.

"We can understand!" Teng Qingshan was astonished and happy.

The Northern Sea Continent is very far away from the Land of the Nine Prefectures, but the language is still the same!

The pronunciation of "Big Sister, Uncle" that the little girl said sounded very clear. It was totally the language of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Though it did have some regional characteristics, it was still very easy to understand! One could understand immediately.

However, the fact that the little girl called Li Jun Big Sister and called Teng Qingshan himself Uncle caused Teng Qingshan to be between laughter and tears. Teng Qingshan was only nineteen years old! However, he still felt very excited that he could understand her words.

Since they could understand the language, it would be much more convenient when they traveled in the Northern Sea Continent.

"This is good news." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Yes. Since we have the same language, it will be convenient in

the future.” Li Jun was also very happy.

“You can talk?” Li Jun stared at the little girl in surprise.

She hasn’t spoke from beginning until now.

The little girl looked at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun with a helpless expression. Wasn’t she just expressing her gratitude? Why are these two people so surprised and happy that they could understand her words? Perhaps… they shouldn’t understand it? As the little girl pondered, she felt so confused.

“Yes.” The little girl was slightly afraid, but she still replied softly.

“Why didn’t you talk earlier?” Li Jun said in surprise.

The little girl whispered, “I… I was afraid that you two might be people sent by the Chunshen Clan. I only knew there were just two of you when I boarded the boat, instead of the big group of people of the Chunshen Clan.”

Chapter 327: Robbing

“Chunshen Clan?” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun glanced at each other.

Sects were aloof and remote in the land of the nine prefectures. Some families might be able to hold some high positions in a sect, but it was impossible for them to slaughter people outside the sect in the name of their family.

Teng Qingshan pulled up the sail and adjusted its direction.

“Which family are all of you from?” Teng Qingshan inquired as he sat with his bottom on the deck.

The little girl replied carefully while looking at Teng Qingshan and Li Jun, “The people inhabiting the island are the members of the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River. After the Liu Clan lost the war, they fled to this island to recuperate. Unexpectedly, the Chunshen Clan actually went as far as chasing the family to this island and completely wiping out the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River.”

“Oh, are you not from the Liu Clan?” Teng Qingshan determined from the little girl’s tone.

The little girl lowered her head and spoke softly, “I... I am a servant bought by the Liu Clan.”

“Servant?” Teng Qingshan was not surprised at all as he looked at the ragged clothing on the little girl, her malnourished appearance and the knife scar on her face. It was evident that she had not lived a good life.

However, a little girl who spoke in an orderly manner was hard to come by.

Li Jun held the little girl’s hand and looked at her. “From now on, you are no longer a servant.”

“Oh, by the way, what is your name? How old are you?” Li Jun asked.

“I am called Little Ping, and I am nine years old,” The little girl replied

“Nine years old?”

Li Jun was somewhat shocked. With the little girl’s malnourished appearance and her petite body, she appeared to be six or seven years old and did not resemble a nine-year-old child at all. The little girl bit her lip. “I was sold three times and often did not have enough to eat, so……”

“Sold three times?” Li Jun was shocked once again and felt more sorry for her.

However, Teng Qingshan narrowed his eyes and cast a glance at the little girl. When Li Jun blurted out the words ‘Nine years old’ in shock, the little girl understood what he had been thinking. So, she had replied immediately that she was skinny and small because she had been sold thrice and had never eaten enough. For the nine year old to have such wisdom—it caused Teng Qingshan to be amazed.

Night time…

As the sea breeze blew, the tungsten wood vessel headed north. The little girl called, ‘Little Ping’, lay asleep on Li Jun’s leg. Teng Qingshan stood motionlessly like a statue on the bow of the ship, looking ahead into the distance.

The sea breeze billowed against Teng Qingshan’s clothing, while his gaze fell onto a small dot in the distance.

Even though it was very far away, Teng Qingshan could see clearly with his night vision as he said to himself, “That is……” Far away up ahead, there was a large ship. Teng Qingshan then continued to say, “Looks like it is the warship that left the island earlier.”

As the tungsten wood vessel's size was small, it was quicker than the large warship.

The distance between the tungsten wood vessel and the warship decreased continuously.

"Eh?" When the distance between the two boats was several Li, Teng Qingshan could see the elevated war flag clearly. There were two large characters written boldly on the war flag.

"The two characters must be Chunshen." Although Teng Qingshan could not recognise the characters, he still made a guess.

"Little Jun," Teng Qingshan opened his mouth.

"Yes?" Li Jun raised her head and looked at Teng Qingshan.

"I'm going to go out on a trip, and I will get back on the ship later," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. Li Jun listened with surprise. "Big Brother Teng, it's the middle of the night and you want to practice your fist art at bottom of the sea?"

"No, you will know later."

Teng Qingshan walked into the cabin and took out the Dark Blaze Rod. Currently, with Teng Qingshan's spear art, even if he used the Dark Blaze Rod, first class experts like Huangfu Yujiang and First Godly General Borileimu would be no match for Teng Qingshan.

"Whiz!" Teng Qingshan jumped off and dived directly into the seabed.

How quick was Teng Qingshan in the sea?

The huge sea-going ship, which had the width of nearly fifty Zhang, was like a giant creature that had entrenched itself on the sea and was moving forward slowly. A fire-red figure kept close to the bottom of the ship and emerged from the water's surface. It was Teng Qingshan.

"Their naval architecture is as good as the naval architecture in

the land of the nine prefectures." Teng Qingshan's body flashed and stuck to the bow side of the ship as he listened carefully to the various noises on the ship.

There were many people on the ship, and the sounds were chaotic.

"I have three nines!"

"Hey, what a coincidence. I have three tens! No one has bigger cards than me, right? I also have a joker. Come and give me money everyone."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, his face couldn't help but reveal a trace of a smile. Cards? In the nine prefectures, there were some casinos to play in with both dice and cards. However, it sounded like the North Sea continent's gambling rules and methods were different from that of the Nine Prefectures'.

"Ah~~ Ah~~" A girl cried out.

"Old Third, come and drink with me. It's all thanks to that strike of yours today. Otherwise, I would have certainly been crippled by that old bastard from the Liu Clan." The sounds of drinking cups being exchanged were also amidst the noises.

A large group of people were on the ship and it was truly chaotic.

"It truly is the Chunshen Clan." Teng Qingshan seemed like a demon as he disappeared in a flash.

...

On the Chunshen Clan's warship, there were only ten soldiers standing guard on the deck. However, all of them were lax. Who would worry about a sneak attack on the sea?

"All the bastards of the Chunshen Clan, come out!"

An ice-cold and metallic voice echoed throughout the entire warship in a flash, reverberating inside each and every cabin. The facial expressions of the soldiers who were originally lax changed

immediately, and each and every one of them looked like a mad and feral wolf as they looked towards the source of the voice.

“Who is it?”

“Who dares to mess with us?!”

Angry shouts were heard as a great number of soldiers rushed out of the cabins rapidly, and they all gathered at the spacious deck which had a length of several Zhang. Uniformly, all of them held a machete, and their eyes were red as they glared at the shadow on the bow of the ship.

“Quiet!” Dressed in black armor, a robust man with short hair held up his left hand. The several hundred people on the deck suddenly became quiet.

All of them continued to stare unwaveringly at the shadow on the bow of the ship as though they wished to swallow it up completely.

“Who are you?!” The robust and short-haired man looked at Teng Qingshan.

“A hijacking pirate!” The dark figure emitted a cold and stern voice, “Don’t talk nonsense. Take out all of your money, books, maps and so on. Otherwise... die!!!” The voice sounded like clashing metal, causing people to feel fearful during this late night.

However, the several hundred soldiers were the elite soldiers of the Chunshen Clan. How could they surrender so easily?

“You dare to rob our Chunshen Clan just by yourself?” The robust and short-haired man guffawed, and the several hundred soldiers laughed along with him. Even though the robust and short-haired man was laughing, he was still scrutinizing the person that had arrived.

With a tall and thin body which was covered in black clothing, the person stood perfectly straight like the barrel of a gun. A dark red long rod was held in his right hand.

“An expert in rods? Even if you are an innate expert, you wouldn’t rob a ship with elite soldiers alone, right? Of the people that our Chunshen Clan have offended, there should not be an innate expert who wields rods,” The robust and short-haired man thought to himself.

“I will count to three. If you still do not hand over your wealth and goods……” The voice grew colder.

“One!”

The shadow yelled.

“Brothers, let’s scrape him!!!” The robust and short-haired man suddenly roared.

“Kill!”

The soldiers were like a pack of wolves as they held their machetes and divided into groups of five, forming simple formations. As they howled, their eyes filled with the wild desire to kill wildly. They then charged immediately toward the shadow.

Suddenly, the shadow swung the long rod in his hand!

“Boom!”

As though thunder had rumbled, countless soldiers were immediately smashed into pieces. Just a swing of the rod had produced such force, throwing the countless people behind the shadow into the air. As screams resounded on the warship, the blood which appeared dark red in this dark night sprayed in all directions. The shadow then proceeded to advance and it swung the long rod to the left.

“Boom!” Another sound, like the sound of something pounding on the heart, was heard.

Blood splattered and another group of people was thrown up into the air.

Several broken bones and flesh turned into paste and tumbled

onto the deck, while blood dyed the deck red. The complexion of the several hundred soldiers, who had originally been in a crazed state, suddenly turned pale. All of them stayed where they were as they were completely shocked by the opponent's two swings of his rod.

"You wanted to scrape me?" The metallic and ice-cold voice sounded out again.

The robust and shot-haired man's forehead seeped out beads of sweat as he replied hastily, "No, no—"

"Peng!" With a sound, the robust and short-haired man was once again smashed and thrown out flying like a sandbag. He then fell into the sea, making a "Plop" sound.

"Two!" The cold voice of the black figure echoed out.

At this moment, the soldiers recalled the terrifying strength they had just seen before their eyes and were convinced that they would certainly be wiped out at the count of three.

"We will give, we will give!"

"We will give all of our wealth!"

"We will give all of our books and maps!"

Even though they could not understand why the person wanted the books and maps, none of them dared to speak rubbish as the person's formidable power had already proved everything.

"Hurry and go get them. If there is anything missing, you will all still die!" The cold voice said.

A moment later—

Huge chests of gold and silver were piled onto the deck, along with many books and maps.

Teng Qingshan looked at the gold, silver, books and maps before him. "I didn't expect that the North Sea continent would use gold and silver for currency as well. So much gold and silver..... I

estimate that they must have recently obtained it from the massacre of the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River .”

“You massacred the Liu Clan, yet you only obtained this little?” Teng Qingshan said coldly, “What about gold notes?”

All of the soldiers were terrified that Teng Qingshan would find that they had some gold and silver which had not been handed over. Indeed..... They had hidden some and had not handed them over! This was because if they were to truly hand over everything, they would be doomed when they returned to the Chunshen Clan.

Furthermore, they believed that this powerful person could not possibly know how much gold and silver they had.

“Gold notes?” One of the officer said puzzledly, “What are gold notes?”

Once Teng Qingshan heard that, he understood immediately..... that the North Sea continent still didn’t have a marked currency or anything similar to that. “Oh? Could it be that the North Sea continent is very chaotic and does not have sufficient power or capital to establish marked currency?”

“Pack everything into sacks.” Teng Qingshan commanded, “Pack the gold but not the silver!”

Very swiftly, the soldiers packed the great amount of gold, filling a total of three sacks while, in comparison, there were fewer books. Who would bring books into war? There were only ten books. However, there were a lot of maps—although most of them were military maps.

Teng Qingshan carried the Dark Blaze Rod on his back, then he grabbed two large sacks with his left hand as his right hand grabbed one large sack.

“Whew!”

His whole body emitted out a fire-red Innate True Origin, and he jumped into the endlessly gloomy sea.

The several hundred soldiers ran to the edge of the ship and looked down.

“He’s finally gone.”

“He scared me to death.”

All the soldiers breathed a sigh of relief.

“Eldest Brother, so much gold was taken. What will happen when we return?”

“You fools. To come across this kind of powerful expert and still be able to survive and return to the family with some gold and silver, why would the family be dissatisfied? We should be regarded as lucky If this expert was friends with the Liu Clan, then I fear that we would have been completely wiped out today. Motherf*cker. With a mere swing of his rod, he blasted so many people dead. Could it be that he was a Golden Dan Innate Expert?” A big bearded warrior, who appeared to be an officer, licked his lips, feeling afraid as he thought about what had happened.

……

On the tungsten wood vessel…

Li Jun and the little girl were discussing about Teng Qingshan when all of a sudden—

“Whoosh!” A shadow fell from the sky and descended onto the deck. It made a thumping sound, causing the deck to shake two or three times.

Teng Qingshan threw down the three large sacks casually, causing all the gold bars inside them to scatter out. The gold light from the gold bars dazzled the little girl servant’s eyes, while Li Jun was gobsmacked.

“Yes, this amount of gold and silver should be enough for us to use in the North Sea continent,” Teng Qingshan stated.t

Chapter 328: Duanmu?

Night time...

The only sounds that could be heard were the undulations of the seawater. That little slave girl watched wide-eyed at the numerous bars of gold that tumbled out. Amidst the dark night, with the faint moonlight shining down, the gold bars were extremely eye-catching. She had never seen this many gold bars before!

“There are some books and maps in these three bags, but the main points of focus are the three large trunks filled with gold. However, because there are too many gold bars, the chests cannot contain all of them.” While saying this,Teng Qingshan poured out everything inside the three large sacks.

Three extremely heavy large metal trunks, many gold bars, books, and maps were poured out from the sacks.

“Big Brother Teng, where did these things come from?” Li Jun walked over, amazed. “Inside the chest—is it gold too?”

“Yes.”

As Teng Qingshan said this, he lifted the lid of one of the large metal trunks that contained gold. Inside, what could be seen were only numerous large bars of gold stacked neatly together and arranged in sucha way that it caused the entire large metal trunk to be filled to the brim. “It’s all gold inside the large metal trunks! By my guesswork, all the gold should roughly add up to be more than thirty thousand Jin in weight. To be more precise, it is probably around thirty-two thousand Jin. ”

With Teng Qingshan’s control of his strength, it was still considered fairly accurate.

“Thirty-two thousand Jin?” Li Jun was somewhat amazed. “‘Three hundred, two thousand taels of gold?”

To the ‘Goddess’ of the God of Heaven Mountain, three hundred

and twenty thousand taels of gold were not really considered a lot! In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, it was not a difficult matter for an Innate Expert to make several hundred thousand taels of gold. The status of Goddess was even higher, and naturally, her wealth was astonishing.

For example, the Gui Yuan Sect, which had a lower status compared to the God of Heaven Mountain, could extract a terrifying value of gold and purple gold just from one gold mine each month.

Therefore, to this kind of super big forces, several hundred thousand taels of gold were truly not considered much.

However—

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, who would bring several large trunks of gold on their journey? Everyone brought gold and silver notes! Having over thirty thousand Jin of gold placed before one's eyes was still very shocking.

"Little Blue, Little Grey, these things can not be eaten." Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at the Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle. At this moment, the Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle were also wide-eyed as they looked at the gold before their eyes. Bright and dazzling, the gold was still rather shocking.

"Big Brother Teng, you still haven't mention from where all this gold came from?" Li Jun asked promptly.

With large pure eyes, that little slave girl stared wide-eyed at Teng Qingshan as well.

"Little Jun," Teng Qingshan said, "Previously, when we arrived on that island, the Chunshen Clan, which annihilated the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River, had only just left by ship. Their warship is large, and on the sea, their speed is slightly slower compared to our Tungsten Wood Vessel."

"And now, the distance between us and the Chunshen Clan is

only several Li."

"Earlier, I went up and took a stroll as well," Teng Qingshan said.

Li Jun had a sudden realization.

"Hm, I reckon the Chunshen Clan had only just moved the hidden wealth of the Dark Steel River's Liu Clan." Li Jun nodded her head. "However, from what Little Ping said, the Black Iron River's Liu Clan lost the battle. Could it be that the wealth of these families, which can contend for hegemony, is merely this much?"

Three hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold...

To the Gui Yuan Sect, it was not considered much at all.

"The value of gold in the Northern Sea Continent should be different from ours." Teng Qingshan smiled. "Furthermore, I reckon that even under my threats, the Chunshen Clan's people will not hand over all the gold. However, they would not dare to conceal too much either. After all, they are also scared of being found out by me. They fear that in my rage, I will have them all killed."

When Teng Qingshan had just finished speaking—

"Uncle, did you already kill those people?" That little slave girl shouted quickly. Amidst the dark night, the others felt their hearts palpitate inadvertently at her crisp and melodious voice.

"Do you wish for them to die?" Teng Qingshan looked curiously at the little slave girl named, 'Little Ping'.

Biting her lips, the little slave girl's eyes were full of hatred as she said softly, "O-on the island, I was only a domestic slave. Only Big Sister Fang treated me the best and was my favourite... but Big Sister Fang is already dead! She was murdered by the people from Chunshen Clan

Uncle, have you already killed all those evil people of the Chunshen Clan?"

“No, but I’ve killed their leader,” Teng Qingshan said directly.

“Thank you, Uncle.” The little slave girl did not dare to offend Teng Qingshan, but there was still flash of slight disappointment in her eyes.

That group of evil thieves...

She had been hoping that all of them would die.

After hearing this, Li Jun walked over and stroked the little slave girl’s head softly. She said, “Big Brother Teng, that Chunshen Clan are simply inhumane to have massacred all the people on the island. It would not be a pity if those people died.”

“Two families going against each other. Presently, the Chunshen Clan has wiped out the Liu Clan. If the Liu Clan were strong, perhaps the Liu Clan would have annihilated the Chunshen Clan as well! Tell me, who’s right and who’s wrong?” Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun.

Li Jun was startled.

“Big Brother Teng, then why did you go there? For money?” Li Jun said quickly.

“Yes, for money.”

When he was done speaking, Teng Qingshan then turned around and faced north, without saying anything else.

Li Jun felt somewhat confused.

In her heart, Teng Qingshan was not the type that would simply kill people for money. “Big Brother Teng isn't that sort of person! Yes, definitely—it's definitely because he saw the island’s tragic state, and felt a little bit of pity for the people that died. That’s why he then chose to act against the Chunshen Clan. It has to be that!”

“Moreover, according to my investigation, at the time... Big Brother Teng had disguised himself as a merchant. He has never

killed others indiscriminately. Furthermore, on the prairie, he had also treated the ordinary herdsmen extremely well. On Bright Moon Island, he had also been similarly amicable towards the ordinary people, like that fisherman, Shangguan Quan." As Li Jun thought about it, the more certain she was in her heart. "Big Brother Teng still treats ordinary people very well. With regards to armies and some powerful experts, however, he would show no mercy!"

"Hmph. Those armies are just the same as bandits! Massacring, robbing, daring to do whatever... It would not be a pity if people like these died!" Li Jun had no favourable impression towards people who were the same as bandits.

This was the reason why she had thought previously that Teng Qingshan should completely kill everyone from the Chunshen Clan.

The bitter experience she'd had previously predetermined that she would hate this kind of people to the bone!

Early morning the next day, as the morning sun was rising...

White sea foam splashed as the Tungsten Wood Vessel sailed forward serenely. In the skies above the Tungsten Wood Vessel, the Blue Luan had just unfolded its wings and was flying overhead the sea. Faintly, its whole body had a seven colored radiance as the morning sun shone down.

In contrast, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were presently squatting on the deck.

"Big Brother Teng, we don't understand these book and maps either." Li Jun and Teng Qingshan were in the process of arranging those books and a large pile maps. There were various kinds of symbols within the maps, but Teng Qingshan and Li Jun could not read a single word at all.

"Wait till we reach the shore, then we'll find someone to ask,"

Teng Qingshan said.

“Yeah.” Li Jun was also extremely helpless.

It was indeed very vexing to be unable to read any of the words.

“I understand it!” A slightly timid voice rang out.

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun turned their heads to look at the frail girl who spoke out somewhat timidly. The little girl had slept yesterday and changed into Li Jun’s clothes. Although the clothes seemed loose, the little slave girl named ‘Little Ping’ already became much more pretty.

“You understand it?” Teng Qingshan did not dare believe it.

“Say, Little Ping, you can read?” Li Jun did not dare believe it either.

A little slave girl, who was currently only nine and had been sold thrice, had probably been sold to others since she was very young. How could she have learnt how to read? Which family would have taught a slave girl how to read?

“I... When I was young, there was someone at home that taught me to read and write,” Little Ping said hurriedly “Although what I learnt wasn't much, but I can still read some words.”

“Haha. Come here. Come quickly.” Teng Qingshan called out promptly.

“Tell me the names of each and every place on this map.” Teng Qingshan spread out a large map. Although Teng Qingshan could not read the words on the map, he could tell through the shapes of the drawings on the map that this should be a map of the entire Northern Sea Continent.

Little Ping inhaled deeply, seeming as though she was mustering strength for herself. It was true that the Uncle and Big Sister before her treated pretty well, so she wanted to repay them.

“Don't be nervous.” Li Jun pulled Little Ping to her side.

“What do these three characters read, Little Ping?” Teng Qingshan asked whilst pointing.

Little Ping took a careful look and then said word by word, "River of Divine Waves.”

“En.” Teng Qingshan nodded his head as his smiled. Although he could not read the words, he could guess from the map that this was the name of a river.

“What are these three large characters?”

Once more, Teng Qingshan pointed at the three largest characters on the whole map. According to his conjecture, it should be the three words, ‘Northern Sea Continent’.

“Duan—Mu—Continent!” Li Ping said.

“Duanmu Continent?” Teng Qingshan's eyes widened.

“Duanmu?” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan as well, and the both of them felt extremely doubtful.

Little Ping looked at the two people in surprise. “This is Duanmu Continent. What's wrong? Uncle, I often hear you mention the Northern Sea Continent. Are you saying our Duanmu Continent is the Northern Sea Continent?”

Teng Qingshan suddenly realized.

Northern Sea……

As far as the people of the whole of the Nine Prefectures were concerned, the north of the ocean was indeed the ‘North Sea’. However, in the eyes of the people of Duanmu Continent, the ocean was actually in the ‘south’, and it was simply not possible for them to give their own Continent the name, ‘Northern Sea Continent’.

The Northern Sea Continent was just a name that Emperor Yu had come up with by himself.

With Little Ping knowing how to read, things were indeed

simpler now. Although it could be said that Little Ping knew very little with regards to the entire Duanmu Continent (Northern Sea Continent), nevertheless, these books and maps contained many pieces of information that Teng Qingshan wanted to know.

“As it turns out, the ones with the highest status on this Duanmu Continent were: Godly Axe Mountain’s Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, from a very long time ago; and the other was the Thunder Blade Deity, Duanmu Yu, from three thousand years ago.” Teng Qingshan finally understood.

Although this Northern Sea Continent was not as good as the Land of the Nine Prefectures... Unexpectedly, they still had a Thunder Blade Deity, Duanmu Yu, as an Omnipotent Expert!

“In the Northern Sea Continent, Omnipotent Experts are known as Deities?” Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly. “That year when Emperor Yu was here, the population of the Northern Sea Continent was only a few million, and they were extremely united. Emperor Yu left behind all sorts of Cultivation Techniques, and the Northern Sea Continent’s people became even more powerful as well. Overcoming all kinds of dangerous situations and predicaments, their population grew bigger and bigger. It was to the extent that even an Omnipotent Expert had emerged, unifying the whole of the Northern Sea Continent. The entire Continent was then named as Duanmu Continent.

The Northern Sea Continent was only the size of two prefectures of the Nine Prefecture Continent.

Yet it could give rise to an Omnipotent Expert.

“Thunder Blade Deity?” Teng Qingshan exclaimed inwardly. Not one of the four great Omnipotent Experts of the Land of the Nine Prefectures used a blade. Yet, one who used a blade had appeared on Duanmu Continent.

“Duanmu Yu had a ‘Piebald Horse’ that could fly in the sky? A Thunder Blade that had a storage space and a supreme movement

art, 《Nine Thunder Blade Scrolls》?” From one of the books which had an unofficial history of powerful experts,Teng Qingshan learned some tales about Duanmu Yu.

He was an absolutely and completely domineering, extremely strong person.

With the Thunder Blade in hand, he was unparalleled under the heavens.

“This Northern Sea Continent—oh, no, Duanmu Continent! It is perhaps even more brilliant than I thought.” Teng Qingshan’s heart was filled with expectations.

……

Nine days later…

The sky was clear and the air was fresh. Under Teng Qingshan’s control, the Tungsten Wood Vessel pulled up to the side of an overgrown seacoast.

They had reached Duanmu Continent!

Chapter 329: Danyang City

At the border area of the Duanmu Continent, the icy knife-like wind howled furiously, blowing and rolling up dust and dirt.

On a road which seemed to be five to six zhang wide, a few figures could be seen. Gazing at the figures from a close distance, one of the figures was a muscular young man who wore a felt hat as well as a thick white leather coat and was carrying a huge bag on his back. He carried a black and slightly blood red long rod as he gazed into the distance; his eyes were bright and he had a face full of expression.

By his side was a young girl with a slender figure who wore a white fur coat and had an azure colored long whip around her waist. She held the hand of a cute little girl with bright eyes and white teeth; unfortunately, the little girl's face had a terrifying scar.

In the sky.

The Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle were soaring at high altitudes.

"Little Jun, what are you laughing about?" Teng Qingshan gazed at Li Jun as he asked.

"Big Brother Teng, now that you have shaved off your beard, you seem ten years younger than when you were at the sea." Li Jun covered her mouth as she giggled, "If you shaved your beard off earlier, Little Ping wouldn't call you Uncle." Little Ping, who was at the side, also giggled, but she did not dare to interrupt or talk too much.

Teng Qingshan stroked his chin.

Ever since they arrived at the Duanmu Continent, Teng Qingshan shaved off the beard which he had grown for over a year, and even wore leather boots as well as a leather coat. According to Teng

Qingshan's estimation, they would likely stay in the Duanmu Continent for a few years, thus, he couldn't appear as unkempt as when he was cultivating arduously.

"We have walked on this road quite a while now, but we haven't seen anyone," said Li Jun worriedly.

"Yes," Teng Qingshan said as he knitted his brows, "Now, we must figure out which part of the southern mountain regions of the Duanmu Continent we are in!" Teng Qingshan had simply journeyed to the shore of a random desolate and uninhabited area of the seacoast; he had no idea where he was.

Since he did not know his own whereabouts, he naturally did not know the path to Godly Axe Mountain.

"WhishWhish~~"

The cold wind blew by, causing the tough and durable weeds at the desolate roadside to lower their heads. Teng Qingshan glanced past a nearby hill with weeds grown all over and the corner of his mouth formed into a smile as he said, "Little Jun, we will soon know where we are!"

Li Jun was slightly shocked while Little Ping stared at Teng Qingshan with a puzzled expression.

"Aoo~~" A loud excited roar suddenly rang out.

"Rumble~~~" The concentrated sounds of beast hooves trampling on the earth accompanied with the roars of the beasts resounded. Riding on the four-hooves beast were brawny men with big machetes or axes in hand and wearing animal skin. Like a gust of fierce wind, they instantly rushed towards the road and encircled Teng Qingshan and his companions.

There were also many brawny mens who didn't have mounts which swiftly ran over.

What kind of beasts are these?" Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both directed their gaze towards the mounts of the brawny men.

These mounts have four hooves, are covered in furry hair, and have two hard curved horns on their foreheads which seemed similar to bull horns. Such a beast had a face slightly similar to lions and white puffs of air came out from its nostrils. In terms of physique, this type of mount was obviously stronger than the war horses of the land of the nine prefectures.

Whilst being encircled by almost a hundred people, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were actually staring at the mounts with amazement.

“Little Ping, what types of beasts are these?” inquired Teng Qingshan.

“These are Hunchbacked Beasts.” Little Ping answered in a natural manner, “There are many Hunchbacked Beasts and they can be found anywhere in the city. However, those are just ordinary Humpbacked Beasts. The more superior and precious Humpbacked Beasts do not have two curved horns on their foreheads, rather, they only have one sharp, pointed horns like the tip of the spear. The beasts that have just one horn and a much more muscular physique are called Unicorn Hunchbacked Beast. They are also called Hou and they’re extremely powerful.”

TLN: According to legend, Hou are known to be sons of the dragon king. It is also the mount of Guanyin.

Teng Qingshan understood.

The Duanmu Continent was too far away from the land of nine prefectures. This Hunchbacked Beast are the commonly used mounts in the Duanmu Continent and the ‘Hou’ should be considered extremely high ranked Hunchbacked Beast.

“Duanmu Continent was much colder than the land of nine prefectures! This was the southernmost area. According to what Little Ping said, the North Frosty Region, which at the north side of the map, is a great deal colder than this place. As it was so cold, it was indeed suitable for such furry beasts to survive.” Teng

Qingshan also understood this fact.

The leader of the bandits encircling Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the little girl was a skinny man who also has a scar on his face. He first casted a glance at Little Ping and seemed to notice the scar on Little Ping's face.

"Tai! You three! Leave your things and we will spare your lives!" The skinny man roared.

"Rob?"

Teng Qingshan began guffawing and the sound of his laughter rumbled throughout the sky like a thunderclap. He then asked, "You guys are robbing me?"

When the hundred tall and brawny men heard the laughter, their facial expression changed. It was obvious that the person before them was an extremely powerful expert. "Oh, looks like you are an martial art practitioner, but we have over hundred men, while you are alone with two burdens! Swiftly give up your goods!" The skinny man's face appeared slightly pale, but he still replied, "Otherwise, we will kill the man and take away the women. You better know how to behave!"

Although these people lusted for Li Jun because of her appearance, they couldn't make the decision due to Teng Qingshan's ability.

They could sense that Teng Qingshan would be difficult to deal with, and they didn't want to take any risks.

Losing over half of the men just to rob someone was not worth it.

"Haha!" Teng Qingshan laughed loudly. Although he was carrying the huge sack, his body moved swiftly.

Whew—

Leaving a series of afterimages, Teng Qingshan had already arrived beside a Hunchbacked Beast rider. The Hunchbacked Beast

rider involuntarily screamed as the Hunchbacked Beast he was mounting on immediately emitted a shocked and furious roar, “Aoo~~” Teng Qingshan immediately struck the Hunchbacked Beast with his palm.

As the Hunchbacked Beast roared, it was hurled into the air as though it were a meteorite and fell towards the leader of the bandits.

“Dodge!”

The leader of the bandits hastily shouted and the bandits standing behind the leader scrambled to dodge.

With a smile, Teng Qingshan watched the Hunchbacked Beast and whispered, “Explode!”

“Boom!”

The Hunchbacked Beast which had already died suddenly exploded and its broken bones and flesh bursted out in all directions like concealed weapons. The flying bones pierced through the bodies of the surrounding bandits and everyone of them immediately cried out in pain as they covered their thighs and the wounds on their body.

Some unlucky bandits were shot in their vital parts and died on the spot.

Shock!

Seeing this scene, the brawny men that were furious when they saw Teng Qingshan smack the Hunchbacked Beast into the air immediately cowed. Approximately hundred people stared at Teng Qingshan in dumbstruck. As for the wounded men who were covering their wounds in pain, they also gazed at Teng Qingshan with fear in their eyes.

Everyone of them felt regretful that they provoked a fiend.

“Where did such a powerful expert emerge? He doesn’t even have

a Hunchbacked Beast. Isn't that deceiving people?" The skinny man complained bitterly. If it was some expert riding the a 'Hou', they definitely won't rob.

"Me and my brothers were blind." The skinny man hastily bowed and said, "We will leave now. We will leave now."

"Did I let you leave?"

As Teng Qingshan spoke, the bandits immediately turned pale and gazed towards their own leader! Bandits are people who lived dangerously, thus, they weren't people who would sit around and wait for death." Lord, please tell us if there's anything you need," The skinny man said respectfully. Yet, his heart was filled with resentment and bitterness as he thought to himself, "Motherf*cker, if this person crossed the line...hmph! Losing a head would just result in a scar the size of a bowl! It's just death! We will fight!"

The group of brawny men was like lambs in front of Teng Qingshan.

"Leave two Hunchbacked Beast and some money."

Teng Qingshan instructed, "Also, let me ask you a few things."

"Lord, please ask." The skinny man heaved a sigh of relief.

"What is the name of the nearest city? How do we get there? How far is it from here?" asked Teng Qingshan.

Although the skinny man felt confused, he still hastily answered, "Lord, the nearest city is the Danyang City, which is controlled by the Fang Clan, and it is approximately fifty Li away from here! Lord, advance along this road and you will soon reach the Danyang City."

"Okay. Get lost." Teng Qingshan nodded and instructed.

"Yes, yes."

The skinny man hastily waved his hand and the bandits retreated

with extremely fast speed. They rapidly carried all the wounded men and disappeared from Teng Qingshan's sight, leaving two Hunchbacked Beasts and some crushed silver and some black colored coins.

"We only brought gold, it would be useful to take some crushed silver and some coins." Teng Qingshan immediately handed the crushed silver and coins to Li Jun since Teng Qingshan was already carrying many things..

"Little Jun, the map." said Teng Qingshan

"Here." Li Jun immediately took out the map from her own bundle and handed it to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan unfolded it and placed it on the ground. He said as he scrutinized, "Danyang City is here. We should be on this road! We are not really far away from the Godly Axe Mountain." Looking at the map, everything was clear.

"Little Jun, you and Little Ping can ride on the Hunchbacked Beast. We will depart and head towards Danyang City as soon as possible." Teng Qingshan said with a smile as he returned the map back to Li Jun. After Li Jun placed the map back into her bundle, she rode on a Hunchbacked Beast with Little Ping. However, Teng Qingshan realized that.....the ordinary Hunchbacked Beast was unable to carry the huge sack.

"Big Brother Teng, the gold in your chest weighed over ten thousand jin. How can this Hunchbacked Beast have the strength to carry it?" Li Jun laughed.

"The Blue Luan can easily carry it, but it doesn't want to." Teng Qingshan said as he looked up towards the sky.

In the vast sky, two faint small dots could be seen. They were the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan.

"I will walk. My walking speed is not slower than the Hunchbacked Beast." Teng Qingshan carried the sack and stopped

caring about the other Hunchbacked Beast.

The chest of gold in his sack weighed over ten thousand. If he didn't remove the pressure with the Internal Supreme Force, his every step would make a hole on the ground! However, it is very easy to distribute the pressure to the entire ground through the Internal Supreme Force.

Of course—

There are actually three chests of gold, but it was impossible to bring all three. Teng Qingshan do have the strength to carry all three, but....a person carrying three huge chests would be the center of attention no matter where he goes. Therefore, Teng Qingshan could only carry one. As for the other two chests and the entire tungsten wood vessel, Teng Qingshan buried them in the ground of the desolate seacoast.

In order to get the tungsten wood vessel to the shore, Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan, the two monsters who possessed an abnormally great strength, had to work together.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

Li Jun and Little Ping were swiftly carried on the back of the Hunchbacked Beast while Teng Qingshan dashed with the sack which weighed ten thousand jin on his back. As for the Blue Luan and Whole Gale Eagle, they flew effortlessly at high altitudes.

Chapter 330: Drawing Blades Against Each Other

“Boss, many of our brothers are heavily injured.” The group of bandits that had run away were currently worried about their injured brothers.

The leader of the bandits was a slender man, and he turned his head to look at the group of pale-faced brothers who were groaning in pain. Even though as bandits, they licked blood off of blades… he couldn’t bear to see the sight before him. Unable to restrain himself, he shouted angrily, “At most, you’ll just die. Why are you all howling? Bear with it!”

All of the injured bandits looked at the boss, and each and every one of them restrained themselves from howling.

“Yes, that’s how the Sun Yang brothers should act!” The skinny man immediately said, “Brothers, please don’t worry. I will go to Danyang City right now and ask for a good doctor. I will also buy some medicine.” There were some people who had a slight understanding of medicine, but too many people were hurt this time.

It wasn’t just a simple flesh wound

“Boss, be careful on your journey.” Several bandits replied.

“Relax.”

The skinny man, Sun Yang, immediately took some silver and with a big machete on his back, he hopped onto a hunchbacked beast. He headed towards Danyang City rapidly.

Danyang City had already appeared within the sights of Teng Qingshan, Li Jun and Little Ping.

“As expected of one of Duanmu Continent’s thirty-six major cities.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but give praise as he stared at

the vast and majestic ancient city walls which stretched all the way from the east to the west. The walls of the Danyang City is several Li long, and with just a glance, it seemed like a terrifying beast that was sleeping soundly.

“It is on par with our county cities,” Li Jun praised them as well.

Teng Qingshan laughed and said, “Did Little Ping not say? In the past, the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, taught the inhabitants of this continent martial arts and unified the language and currency. It’s not strange for the people taught by Emperor Yu to build cities similar to ours.”

Ever since Teng Qingshan saved the little slave girl, Little Ping, he learned many things through Little Ping and the books.

Duanmu Continent had a total of two deities.

In the books about Duanmu Continent, it is said that the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, was an important figure during the ancient period. He comprehended the heavens and earth, created the method of cultivation, and taught it to all the people. The Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, was an extremely amazing figure.

“It’s no wonder that they speak the same language the people of the Land of the Nine Prefectures do,” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. “It’s just that the written language is different.”

“However, both writing systems use pictograms!”

Teng Qingshan knew clearly that in the history of his previous world, written languages changed continually. Starting with the oracle bone inscriptions, the written language had changed step by step. Although the Land of the Nine Prefectures and Duanmu Continent started from the same source, it was Emperor Yu who unified the written language and passed the language of the Land of the Nine Prefectures onto the people of Duanmu Continent.

However, a few thousand years had passed.

Moreover, there had been no paper at that time, and one could

only record using stones, metal, and other similar items. As generations came and went, the written languages of the Land of the Nine Prefectures and Duanmu Continent changed naturally and became increasingly different. It was to the extent that Duanmu Continent's written language had become unrecognizable.

"However, learning it would be a lot easier since both writing systems use pictograms. I guess I will know many of the common words within ten to fifteen days." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but recall when Little Ping had been teaching him and Li Jun the written language of Duanmu Continent on the vessel.

When it came to reading the words, Little Ping is the teacher!

"Little Ping." said Teng Qingshan.

"Uncle." Little Ping stared at Teng Qingshan with her big, clear eyes.

She was a nine-year-old girl but because she had been through great suffering and hadn't eaten well at all, she was as skinny as a six-to seven-year-old kid.

"Little Ping, Little Jun and I have many things to do, so there will be many setbacks! How's this? Your Big Sister Jun and I will buy a house for you in Danyang City. We will go to the Slave Market and buy two obedient slaves for you. How's that?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"No, I don't want that." Little Ping said hastily.

"Uncle, Big Sister Jun," As Little Ping spoke, tears flowed down her cheeks." I am just a kid in the city. Even if I have a house, the house will be taken by people. Plus... my face... my face...."

"Your face?" Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were startled.

Little Ping bit her lips and touched the ugly knife scar on her face and shouted, "I am a female slave! Therefore, my face has the mark of the slave. The entire Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River moved to

the island. Because there weren't enough women, the men of the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River would marry us in the future to have more children. Therefore, the marks on our faces were slashed off with knives, and the mark became scars."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun finally understood the situation.

"Slaves are not allowed to enter the city, and they are not allowed to leave the city by themselves!" Little Ping then continued saying, "If a slave walks on the road alone, others have the right to catch them. Even if they killed the slave, it would be fine."

"For someone like me whose mark has been removed and turned into a scar…"

"Although they won't treat me like a slave, I…… will still be looked down upon by many people and, I'll be humiliated by them!" With her face covered in tears, Little Ping gnashed her teeth and said, "The normal knife scars on faces are different from the knife scar on my face, which was done to remove the mark."

"It's just like the leader of bandits, who has a scar on his face; he is most likely a slave. As long as you have a scar like this, you will be looked down upon by people. It's fine for him since he can fight, but I am just a kid." LIttle Ping hopped off the hunchbacked beast and kowtowed as she begged, "Uncle, Big Sister Jun, please. I can just be your maid. Don't drive me away! Please don't drive me away!"

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he sighed.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were no slaves.

"Little Ping!" Li Jun jumped off the hunchbacked beast and held Little Ping in her arms. Her eyes reddened as she replied, "Don't worry. As your sister, I will not leave you alone. I won't."

"Big Brother Teng." Li Jun then looked toward Teng Qingshan.

"Take her with us then." Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Qingshan also realized that..... Little Ping's family in the past must be pretty good.

Slaves have no right to learn how to read!

However, before Little Ping lost her home and before she got sold three times, she must have learned to read at a very young age. Moreover..... although Little Ping was only nine years old, she thinks and talks like an adult. She was very smart! Unfortunately, being smart hadn't been able to help her escape the fate of being a slave.

Soon, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the little girl had already arrived the south gate of Danyang City. Although the city gate wasn't crowded with people, there was a continuous stream of people entering and leaving. Many of them rode hunchbacked beasts, while some of them had freight wagons pulled by hunchbacked beasts. There were also people walking out of the city. Almost everyone was wearing very thickly lined jackets.

"Danying!"

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the two huge words on the city gate tower. Teng Qingshan had learnt many words during the days on the sea, but out of the two words, Dan Ying, he only recognized the word Dan.

"Alright. I do know some words," Teng Qingshan said as he comforted himself.

"Two coins for each entry," The guards of the city gates asked for the entrance fees to enter the city.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan had gotten a lot of coins from the bandits. So, Li Jun handed six coins over immediately and the man with a needle-like beard glanced past Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. He scrutinized Little Ping's face and humphed, "Go in."

Due to the guard's stare, Little Ping could only lower her head.

.....

In Danyang City, Teng Qingshan was carrying a huge sack on his back and holding the Dark Blaze Rod in his hand. Li Jun was pulling the hunchbacked beast, while Little Ping held Li Jun's hand. All three of them were watching the flourishing Danyang City.

"Interesting, interesting." Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened.

The buildings and houses in Danyang City had mostly round or pointed rooftops. The windows were built rather securely, and the architectural style was totally different from that of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. As Duanmu Continent was cold all year long, the clothes and buildings of the inhabitants of Duanmu Continent were totally different.

As for the architectural styles of the island that Teng Qingshan and his companion had gone to previously, it only had simple wooden buildings. This was because the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River hadn't had the time to build some stone buildings when they had just escaped to the island, so they only lived in simple wooden houses.

Hunchbacked beasts and tall, big men dressed in thick cotton jackets and carried weapons on their back could be seen everywhere on the street.

"Big Brother Teng, where are we going now? I am a bit hungry." Li Jun said with a smile.

"Little Ping should be hungry too." Teng Qingshan smiled and cast a glance at Little Ping as he said, "Let's go eat some food first. We can go buy a chariot and so on later."

However, after Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping had just walked for a while...

"Young fellow, you dirtied my shoe and you are just leaving like this?" A loud voice came from up ahead. As Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping looked toward the source of the sound, they saw

many people standing and watching in a circle.

Teng Qingshan was honestly curious and thought to himself, “Didn’t they say that fighting isn’t allowed in the city?”

As Teng Qingshan and his companions drew closer, Teng Qingshan noticed that a tall, muscular man wearing a felt hat was glaring at a skinny, tanned man with a mustache. The tall, muscular man shouted, “I am going to meet a noble guest, Yet you have dirtied my shoes. Why, do you think you can solve this with just these ten coins?”

The complexion of the tanned man with the mustache darkened as he said, “Brother, let’s each take a step back.”

“Who is your brother?” The tall and muscular man glared.

“How much do you want?” The small mustached guy lowered his voice.

The tall, muscular man apparently felt that this mustached man was easy to bully and lifted his brows as he said, “One tael of silver, and I will let this go.”

“Clang!” The small mustache man drew the long blade he’d been carrying on his back

The tall, muscular man’s expression changed slightly, and he took two steps backward hastily. The surrounding people also took several steps backwards.

“My name is Chang!” With eyes as sharp as a sword, the small mustached man glared at the tall, muscular man and said loudly, “I request a combat! Do you have the audacity to accept?”

Seeing this, the tall, muscular man was startled.

“Haha, is that guy scared?”

“Coward!”

It was as though the surrounding people wished for the whole world to be in chaos. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were both slightly

confused. Then Little Ping whispered, “Uncle, it is not allowed to kill in the city. If anyone kills in the city, they will be imprisoned. However..... if it’s a proper request for a combat and the other party accepts the request, it would be fine to kill.”

Teng Qingshan understood everything then.

At this moment, due to the words of the surrounding crowd, the tall, muscular man’s face flushed red. He then glared at the small mustache man and roared, “Request for a combat? I f*cking accept it. Since you have the audacity, I will send you to meet your ancestors.” With this, he drew the huge machete he carried on his back. However, the moment he drew the huge machete—

“Xiu!”

The small mustached man immediately took one step forward as he slashed!

The blade’s light flashed.

“Puchi!” Blood spurted out from the tall, muscular man’s throat like it was water. The tall, muscular man’s eyes grew wide, and he moved his lips as though he was still unwilling to die. He then collapsed, leaving a huge pool of blood on the ground.

The small mustached man sneered and said, “Idiot. Why bother talking crap if you have already accepted the request.”

Sheathing his blade, the small mustached man left the crowd. The surrounding people discussed a few words with each other and soon left as well.

“They just left like that? No one cares?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised

“Uncle, drawing blades against each other just because of one disagreement happens all the time,” Little Ping said. “I have seen it many times. Sometimes, deadly fights happen in the city just because of a few words. The people of the Fang Clan, the master of Danyang City, will come take the corpse away later.”

Teng Qingshan nodded and thought to himself, “Drawing blades against each other just because of one disagreement? As expected of a place with families contending for hegemony. It has even more killings than the Land of the Nine Prefectures.”

Chapter 331: Young Master Li

“Little Ping, do you know which of the surrounding restaurants is the best?” Teng Qingshan surveyed the numerous restaurants on the street, unsure of which one to choose.

Little Ping giggled, “Uncle, although I’ve never been to the Danyang City, the Rising Sun Restaurant can be found throughout the thirty-six major cities, so it is the best restaurant! Naturally, the dishes are also very expensive.” Although Little Ping said this, she was also very clear on Teng Qingshan’s wealth.

“The Rising Sun Restaurant.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he nodded. “Can be found throughout the thirty-six major cities? It seems like it has quite the background.”

“Big Brother Teng, let’s go there then.” Li Jun also smiled.

After asking a passerby and obtaining the location of the restaurant, they walked towards the Rising Sun Restaurant with playful attitudes.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan looked ahead and saw the extravagant mansion which occupied large grounds. The extravagant mansion’s main entrance was ten Zhang wide, and two unicorn beasts with four hooves were placed on either side of the entrance. Above the main entrance of the extravagant mansion was a board with two letters written in Duanmu Continent’s characters—Fang Residence!

The entrance was shut tightly, but two small doors on either side were open.

At the entrance on the right, a tanned man with small mustache was there engaging in a conversation with a guard of the Fang Residence.

“Fang?” Teng Qingshan raised an eyebrow.

Li Jun also said with surprise, “Big Brother Teng, this would be

the Fang Clan that controls the Danyang Town."

Teng Qingshan smiled as he nodded. "If it's not that Fang Clan, which other Fang Clan would dare to occupy a large plot of land in the middle of the Danyang City and construct a mansion this extravagant."

Even though Teng Qingshan was speaking with Li Jun, he was listening to what the tanned man and the guard were saying.

"Please make an exception." The small mustached man seamlessly handed a piece of crushed silver over.

After the guard took the crushed silver piece, he weighed it in his hand and smiled. "Alright. Your name is Chang, right? I will go to report. If you do have the capability, the old housekeeper will definitely keep you. Our Fang Residence has a total of eight hundred henchmen. The ones with ability will definitely be accepted by our Fang Residence. Yes, wait here for a while."

The guard kept saying "Our Fang Residence" like he was some major figure in the Fang Residence.

When he turned around and was just about to go inside, he immediately bowed and said, "Ah, Young Master!"

Three people walked out from the side door. The frontmost person wore a white, luxurious fur coat made of some unknown precious fur. He wore a golden leather hat on his head, and a thin and long blade hung from his waist. Leading two subordinates, he walked out and cast a glance at the small mustached man standing outside the door.

"Young Master." The other guards bowed and greeted.

"I am Chang. My pleasure in meeting the Young Master." The small mustached man bowed.

The Young Master of the Fang Clan scrutinized the small mustache man. A smile crept onto his face as he said, "Chang? You must be here to recommend yourself as a Henchman of the Fang

Residence.”

“Yes.” The small mustache man stayed bowed.

“Tell the housekeeper that I will keep this Chang,” the Young Master of the Fang Residence immediately instructed.

When the guards in the vicinity heard this, they were slightly shocked. The Young Master hadn’t even checked the abilities of this small mustached man, yet he actually made this mustached man a henchman. This was too careless. However.... Because the Young Master’s status was extremely high in the Fang Residence, they didn’t dare say anything. Each and every one of them could only think to themselves that Chang had encountered an unexpected success.

“Follow me outside,” the Young Master instructed.

“Yes.” The small mustache man bowed.

Some passersby in the distance saw this scene and immediately began discussing—

“That small mustached man is really lucky. Young Master Li actually accepted that guy and made him a henchman.”

“Becoming a follower of Young Master Li means that this person will have brilliant prospects. Young Master Li didn’t even ask what ability that person has. That man is so lucky.”

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping were also off in the distance.

“Henchman?” Teng Qingshan knitted his brows while Li Jun whispered, “Little Ping, what are henchmen?” No henchmen existed in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

Little Ping then answered, “On the entire Duanmu Continent, many clans fight against each other. Because of that, all clans need talented people. Therefore, some of the talented people join clans. They become the henchmen of these clans and serve these clans. In

this way, the clans provide for their needs and allow them to lead a better life."

"Oh." Li Jun nodded as she listened.

"Let's go. The Rising Sun Restaurant is up ahead." Teng Qingshan smiled.

Immediately, the three people headed towards the Rising Sun Restaurant.

As for Young Master Li, he was leading Chang and his other two subordinates and was also walking towards the Rising Sun Restaurant.

"Eh?" Young Master Li's eyes fell on the profile of Li Jun, who was in the lead. A smile slowly spread across his face as he remarked, "That lady is not any ordinary person. Fang Hong, take a look. Doesn't that lady look like the Female Martial Saint of the East Flower Region? Especially her temperament."

Dressed in a black-colored, thick leather coat, the man behind Young Master Li scrutinized and nodded in shock. "Young Master, that lady does look like the Female Martial Saint of the East Flower Region! Especially her temperament.... It is indeed very peculiar."

"Many people probably wish to sleep with a Female Martial Saint. Since it's impossible to touch a Female Martial Saint, it would be good to get my hands on this lady in front," said the Young Master while smiling calmly. Meanwhile, Fang Hong sniggered, "It's fine if you can get your hands on that lady. However, we must get some information first."

The Young Master Li smiled and glanced at Fang Yong. "Do you think I would act that rashly?"

"If it's successful, I will give her to you after I grow bored of her. How's that?" Young Master Li said with a smile.

"We will talk about this if it is successful." Fang Hong smiled.

“Eh? They are also going to the Rising Sun Restaurant.” Young Master Li smiled and said, “We were originally going to eat lunch…. Yes, let’s go to the Rising Sun Restaurant. Being able to have Chang as my subordinate is a happy event. This is worth celebrating.”

When Chang heard this, he felt a warmth spreading in his heart.

……

On the second floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant.

“The two rooms on the third floor have been booked by someone. Please dine on the second floor.” Dressed in a red, double-layered jacket, the capable and experienced girl tidied the table enthusiastically. Teng Qingshan placed the huge bundle on the ground, making the hard, stony floor quiver.

However, Teng Qingshan couldn’t read many of the words on the menu.

So he ordered the best: “The Feast of Southern Flowers and Warm Sun.” This feast cost a total of around sixty silver taels. Normal people definitely couldn’t afford it.

“Great Master Liu, this way please!”

Along with a high-pitched and enthusiastic voice, another girl dressed in the red, double-layered jacket led five people up the second floor. The leader of the group was a black-cloaked, silver-haired elder. Of the other four people, three were men, the last a woman.

“Great Master Liu, the third floor is full. Only this table is available on the second floor,” the girl said.

“That’s alright. I will just take that table,” the black-cloaked, silver-haired man responded.

The four youngsters immediately moved the table and chair and said respectfully, “Instructor, please sit!”

“Ah, Great Master Liu!” Immediately, the people dining at the other tables on the second floor stood up and cupped their hands in greeting.

The black-cloaked, silver-haired elder nodded with a smile.

“Great Master Liu, it has been a long time.”

On the second floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant, at least six people stood up to greet this “Great Master Liu.” The other people probably had no relation with this Great Master Liu, and didn’t want to attempt to form a connection.

Teng Qingshan and his companions sat at a table at the side.

“This Great Master Liu seems to be greatly respected,” whispered Li Jun.

“Yes, he must have some powerful skills to be able to be called Great Master.” Teng Qingshan glanced over and then immediately lowered his head and continued eating.

Suddenly—

“Roar~~”

“Roar~~”

Loud sounds rumbled like thunder, the countless of roars resonating above the entire Danyang City.

“Where is this sound coming from?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

“The sound is coming from over there. It seems to be coming from the… Fang Residence.” Li Jun looked outside the window and said with confidence. The Fang Residence and the Rising Sun Restaurant were quite near, thus the roar sounded rather loud.

“Why does that Fang Residence’s ferocious beast always roar?”

“The ferocious beast always roars when it’s mealtime. I hope someone can kill that ferocious beast.”

The sounds of discussions buzzed on the second floor.

“Tap! Tap! Tap!”

The sound of footsteps came from the staircase, and as a handsome man dressed in a white fur coat walked up the second floor, the sounds of the complaints disappeared. It suddenly became very quiet. “Eldest Young Master!” “Oh, Young Master is here.” On the second floor, some of the people with somewhat high statuses immediately stood up and cupped their hands.

Young Master Li nodded at those people, his gaze sweeping past Teng Qingshan’s table and falling upon Great Master Liu in the end.

“Great Master Liu.” Young Master Li cupped his hands.

“Eldest Young Master.” Great Master Liu immediately stood up; he didn’t dare to put on any airs.

“It’s rare to meet Great Master Liu,” Young Master Li said with a smile.

The owner of the Rising Sun Restaurant, who was off to the side, said respectfully, “Eldest Young Master, would you like to dine on the third floor?” Although it was full of guests, according to Eldest Young Master’s status, he could dine on the third floor.

“The second floor will do. I haven’t talked to Great Master Liu in a long time.” With a faint smile, Young Master Li scanned the surrounding. His eyes fell upon Teng Qingshan’s table in the end. He then said as he smiled, “Brother, I rarely see Great Master Liu, and your table happens to be beside Great Master Liu’s table. Can you let us sit here?”

The owner stared at Teng Qingshan and his companions and said with a smile, “Your meal will be on the house. Can you three dine downstairs?”

At Teng Qingshan’s table.

Little Ping appeared slightly restrained. When Li Jun heard that, she frowned and stared at Teng Qingshan. She had determined that Teng Qingshan would make all the decisions.

“Eldest Young Master?” Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, “Won’t there be empty seats when we finish our meal?”

Hearing this reply, Young Master Li was stunned.

On the second floor of the restaurant, the other people who were watching the scene burst into an uproar. No one expected that... these three people could actually be this tough and wouldn’t even give Young Master Li any respect! Young Master Li was the successor of Fang Clan. Nowadays, many conquests were personally planned by Young Master Li.

“Interesting.” Young Master Li smiled.

One of the three subordinates behind Young Master Li was a slightly plump man with squinty eyes. When Young Master Li gave him a meaningful glance, he took a step forward.

The squinty-eyed man walked close to Teng Qingshan’s table and said with a smile, “You three. The Young Master has tried persuading with kind words, so I ask that you three show some respect. The restaurant owner already said that the meal will be free.”

“I ask that you all stand far away. If you stand too close, my little sister won’t dare to eat.” With a smile, Teng Qingshan glanced at Little Ping and Little Ping’s face immediately reddened.

“Hmph.”

The squinty-eyed man’s face darkened. He stretched out his hand, and a gold ingot tumbled onto Teng Qingshan’s table, dazzling the eyes of everyone. The squinty-eyed man then said with a superior tone, “You three, let us have the table.”

“Gold?” Teng Qingshan was startled.

“Yes, one hundred percent pure gold,” the man with squinty eyes said.

At this moment, Young Master Li and the Great Master Li were also watching silently. The other noble guests on the second floor were also staring. Desire arose within many people.

“Let me check if it’s pure gold. If it is, I will leave immediately.”

As Teng Qingshan grabbed the gold inglot, a smile crept onto Li Jun’s face.

“Eh? What happened?”

Teng Qingshan raised his head and looked at the others with a confused expression. “When I grabbed it, why…”

“Shasha~~” Golden flakes could be seen slipping continuously through the closed right hand that held the gold inglot and falling onto the ground. When Teng Qingshan opened his hand, there was nothing in his palm.

Including Great Master Liu, everyone on the second floor of the restaurant had a stunned expression.

Even Young Master Li, who had been watching with a smile, was also stunned.

Chapter 332: The Slave Market

The second floor of the restaurant instantly became silent, so silent that the sound of a pin drop could be heard clearly. The customers in the restaurant stared at the gold flakes with shocked expressions. They stared at the mysterious and powerful expert Teng Qingshan and then turned to look at Young Master Li.

The ones who were able to dine on the second floor Rising Sun Restaurant were people of high status. Each and every one of them understood clearly that Young Master Li was one of the very best members of the Fang Family. Although he hadn't become the patriarch of the family, he would soon take the position.

Would the gold thrown out by Young Master Li's subordinate be fake

Everyone knew that the gold must be real!

However, being able to squeeze real gold into dust! Such ability..... At least Great Master Liu, who they respected, could not do so.

"Young Master Li has encountered a hot iron plate today." The noble guest snickered, but none of them dared to talk. They only watched from the side, waiting to see how Young Master Li would respond.

"What's going on?"

Young Master Li frowned and shouted at the guy with the squinty eyes.

"Young Master." The man with squinty eyes hastily bowed and said terrified, "I don't know. I took the gold from the accounts' office. Maybe... maybe someone changed the real gold into something fake." When Young Master Li heard that, he harrumphed angrily and glared. "Someone actually dared to steal gold in my house!"

With this, Young Master Li cupped his hands to Teng Qingshan and said with a smile, “Mister, a greedy and covetous person has appeared in the Fang Residence and has ruined your good mood. Mister, I will foot the bill for this meal. I hope you won’t mind!”

Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised.

He glanced at Young Master Li and nodded with a smile. “Young Master, you must punish the greedy fellow severely when you return.”

“Definitely.” Young Master Li said with a smile, “Then I won’t disturb your meal.” Finished speaking, Young Master Li no longer mentioned anything about making Teng Qingshan and his companions move to another table. He immediately led his men and headed up to the third floor of the restaurant.

Teng Qingshan silently watched the group of people walk up to the third floor.

Many customers on the second floor smiled at Teng Qingshan, appearing very courteous.

“Big Brother Teng, the young master of the Fang Residence is a shrewd and subtle man,” Li Jun whispered.

“Yes. He is not an impulsive person,” Teng Qingshan said as he nodded. He had heard the people in the area talking about Young Master Li and through the discussions, he knew that..... the Fang Residence was the master of the Danyang City! It’s just like how Gui Yuan Sect was the master of the Jiangning County. Both of them held the same status! As for the Young Master of the Fang Residence, his status was equivalent to half the status of the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect.

Such a high status, yet he could endure silently. He was really something.

“Big Brother Teng, look at the people around here. They are all looking at us while mumbling softly.” Li Jun covered her mouth as

she giggled while Little Ping, who was beside her, also giggled softly and said, “They must be guessing which expert Uncle is.”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the surroundings.

Those people around them were indeed guessing Teng Qingshan’s identity. Every one of them was thinking... if there was a way to befriend this mysterious, powerful expert!

“Don’t mind it.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “Finish eating. Then we’ll quickly do our errands.”

.....

In the extravagant room on the third floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant, Young Master Li sat at the head of the table. The atmosphere was depressing.

“Young Master?” His three subordinates stared at Young Master Li.

Young Master Li touched his nose and smiled as he said, “I didn’t expect... I didn’t expect to meet such a powerful expert just from dining out! Haha, the heavens are helping me! You three, tell me. To be able to squeeze gold into dusts... How powerful would this mysterious expert be!”

“Young Master, if the man is considered a Postliminary Expert, he is probably the kind of powerful experts who specially practice the strength of their fingers. I guess only the best Postliminary Experts can squeeze gold into dust!” said the tall and big, middle-aged man named Fang Hong.

“Fang Hong, do you have confidence in fighting him?” asked the Young Master Li.

The middle-aged man frowned as he pondered, and eventually shook his head. “I have no confidence at all. I am worried that he might be a Martial Saint Expert of the Innate Realm?”

“Martial Saint?” The Young Master Li knitted his brows. “There

are only so many Martial Saint Expert in the world and we know most of them. Now, such a young and unknown expert emerges out of nowhere?”

On the Duanmu Continent.

The Innate Experts were honored as Martial Saints.

“However, there are some hidden Martial Saints,” said the middle-aged man.

“Haha, if he is really a Martial Saint, and if he can join the Fang Residence, wouldn’t the power of the Fang Residence increase greatly?” Young Master Li said leisurely.

The squinty-eyed man smiled and said, “Young Master, you want to recruit that mysterious young man?”

“Yes.” Young Master Li nodded with a smile as he said, “Just the move that he showed was enough to be be used by the Fang Residence.”

“That woman of his……” The squinty-eyed man scrutinized Young Master Li’s facial expression. He knew that…… Young Master Li had some thoughts for that woman.

Young Master Li cast a glance at him and calmly said with a smile, “What are women? Aren’t they just merchandise? If I can obtain a great subordinate like him, why would I touch his woman? It’s fine to even give him some beauties. Don’t worry…… I haven’t met a woman in this whole world who can make me crazy!”

“Young Master is smart,” the man with squinty eyes immediately flattered.

“Now, do you know what to do?” Young Master Li looked at him. Since he had decided to recruit Teng Qingshan…… of course he must invest some action.

The squinty-eyed man hastily nodded and said, “Subordinate

knows. I will make arrangements now.” Without eating his food, he walked downstairs.

……

The wide street of the Danyang City was bustling with activity. People could be seen all over the street.

Carrying a super huge sack, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping walked on the street together.

“Big Brother Teng, don’t worry,” Little Ping said excitedly with cheeks aglow. “The slave market doesn’t just have slaves, beasts, etc. There are also many people who aren’t slaves but are willing to be employed. Big Brother Teng, if you want to search for coachmen, you can look for them in the slave market. If you want to buy hunchbacked beasts, you can also go there!”

Teng Qingshan laughed as he listened.

Although the Danyang City and the Godly Axe Mountain were both located at the Nanshan Region, one of the four regions of the Duanmu Continent, the road from the Danyang City to Godly Axe Mountain was still a very great distance.

“Then let’s go take a look at the slave market!” said Teng Qingshan with a smile.

“I have never seen it before.” Li Jun’s eyes brightened.

They had never seen a slave market before and wondered what it would look like.

After walking for almost an hour.

West Side of Danyang City.

“Slave market?” Teng Qingshan raised his head and stared at the two words on the main entrance. He could recognize both of the words.

“The slave market is very big.” Little Ping said, “The entire slave market is like a very enormous mansion house with only a main

entrance and a back door! The market is divided into many areas. There are areas that sell ordinary slaves and areas that sell higher level slaves. There are also some ordinary people who aren't slaves and are just here to be employed by someone!"

Little Ping spoke very fast, but she didn't look too comfortable.

"Little Ping." Li Jun held Little Ping's hand tightly.

Little Ping flashed a smile to Li Jun and said, "I'm fine, Elder Sister Jun."

Little Ping had been sold three times in the slave market as merchandise. Such an experience... One could know how sad the experience was just by imagining.

"You three!"

When Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping first walked into the market, a smart-looking young man immediately greeted them and said, "What are you three buying? The market is very big and it's very easy to get lost if it's your first time here. However, whatever you want to buy, I know where it is."

Little Ping whispered, "Uncle, this is someone who specially leads the customers around the slave market. There's no need to give them any silver. They will get some benefits from the owner of the shop after we buy the goods." After Li Jun explained... the smart-looking young man wasn't embarrassed at all. He said with a smile, "This little girl is right. What are you three buying?"

"I am here to employ a coachman," answered Teng Qingshan.

"Oh, follow me." The young man immediately led the way.

The market was huge. The moment Teng Qingshan and his other two companions walk to a spacious area, they saw a great number of slaves in many stalls beside the path.

"What do you three want to buy?"

"We have everything here?"

Walking on the road, many people came forward to solicit customers with enthusiasm.

“The slaves in the shop ahead are very good,” the young man was bragged.

In the spacious area ahead, a few slender and rather good-looking teenage girls with their hands tied could be seen. All of them stood in place with tears in their eyes. Besides them, there were also a dozen muscular men bound by chains.

“This Lord.” A young married woman immediately came forward and smiled, “We have the best slaves. Do you need some maids to serve you.... It’s not expensive at all. Buy a dozen beautiful teenage girls. Are you worried someone will provoke you when you are walking on the road? We have these male slaves, many of whom have been through training. They are all very brave! Take a look. They all learned to generate some inner strength and can definitely carry a huge rock weighing five hundred Jin.”

Immediately, the guard overseeing the slaves lashed the whip.

Immediately, many good-looking teenage girls stared at Teng Qingshan with teary eyes. Many muscular male slaves immediately roared and lifted the five hundred Jin rock in front of them.

“Customers.” The young man that was leading the way quickly praised, “All of them have been through training. These girls are skilled in the bed among other things. These girls can warm your bed for you at night, and if you are tired, these girls can massage your legs and shoulders for you. They are very skilled with these things. As for the male slaves, they are very obedient and loyal. Whomever you tell them to hit, they will hit. Just some silver and they will all be yours.”

“Slaves...”

Teng Qingshan scrutinized the slaves and found that the teenage girls were all good-looking. He then asked in shock, “They’re

slaves? Why don't these girls have marks on their faces?"

"They do! However, it's not on the face, but on the neck." The young man said with a smile, "If the mark is on the face, wouldn't that ruin their appearance?"

"Interesting, interesting." Teng Qingshan laughed.

"Big Brother Teng, are you interested in buying?" Li Jun asked with a weird expression, while Little Ping also stared at Teng Qingshan.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan couldn't help laughing. "I now understand why the slaves are sold well. With a group of beautiful girls, and a group of obedient fighters.... Tsk, tsk... Alright, boy. Quick, lead the way! Don't intentionally guide me to places like these. Do you think I can't understand your motives? Just lead me to the place that allows me to hire a coachman."

"Alright." The young man drooped his head and answered, "Just make a turn up ahead and we will be there."

Chapter 333: To select

When Teng Qingshan saw the young man hanging his head dispiritedly, he said, “After we hire the coachman, we still need some top-notch Hunchbacked Beast. You will definitely get your share of benefits.”

“Alrighty!” The young man exclaimed as he became enthusiastic again.

Li Jun cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and giggled, “Big Brother Teng, this person just wants you to buy some slaves! I think it would be good if Big Brother Teng bought some. With some pretty girls by your side, serving you, wouldn’t your life be as happy as an immortal’s?”

The young man at the side said hastily, “This lady is right!”

“You! Shut up.” Teng Qingshan scolded.

The young man who was leading the way smirked and didn’t dare to speak anymore.

“Little Jun, how can you make fun of me too?” Teng Qingshan glanced at Li Jun with a helpless expression. Hearing this, Li Jun couldn’t restrain her laughter as her face was full of smiles, while Little Ping, who was at the side, was also snickering.

“Women…”

Teng Qingshan remarked and sighed.

“We have arrived,” The young guide opened his mouth and said. “The big and noisy crowd in front are all waiting to be hired. They are not slaves!”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance into the distance.

A spacious area up ahead was filled with people. With just a glance, there seemed to be over a thousand people. At this moment, a chubby old man came forward and said with a pleasant

smile, “I am the second manager here. What kind of people would you three like to hire? What requirements do you have in regards to appearance, stature, or even ability? Please tell me.”

It was indeed hard to search for a certain person in the midst of over a thousand people.

Teng Qingshan nodded and said, “I want to hire a coachman! I have no requirements in regards to their appearance or stature.”

“Coachman?” The chubby old man frowned and seemed to be slightly disappointed.

The price of the coachman was not high, since many people were able to work in this industry. As the price was low, the market would naturally get less benefits.

“Alright. Let me instruct the others,” The chubby old man said. “Please wait for a while.”With this, the chubby old man ran into the midst of the big crowd and instructed a few of his subordinates. The few subordinates then ran in the crowd and began calling for people from all around the place. A few people stood up from their original locations, and after awhile, twenty to thirty people gathered around the chubby old man.

Fifteen minutes later, the twenty to thirty people came to Teng Qingshan’s side.

“My three customers, these twenty-six people can all drive a horse-drawn carriage,” The chubby old man said with a smile. “How many do you need? Please choose as you please.”

Teng Qingshan scanned the group of people.

Among the group of people, there were actually five women, but these women all had an ordinary appearance. As for the guys, there were some handsome ones.

“I just need one coachman!” Teng Qingshan said as he stared at the crowd. “Additionally..... this coachman has to travel around the world with me. It would be best if this coachman has some

inner strength, so they can have the ability to protect themselves." As soon as Teng Qingshan said these worlds, there was an uproar amidst the group of people who wanted to be hired as a coachman.

"Travel the world? Isn't that looking for death?"

"No matter how much money you pay, I won't do it."

"I still need to feed my wife and kids. How can I travel around the world."

Immediately, over ten people turned and left. There were only nine remaining who stood before Teng Qingshan.

"How many times do we return to Danyang City in one year?" Someone among the nine people asked.

"Not even once." Teng Qingshan smiled.

Four of the nine people walked away, and there were only five left. These five people were all men. They were either skinny as a monkey or very muscular. There was even a disabled one. The disabled middle-aged man had unkempt hair that was as messy as rice straw and carried a machete on his back. His right foot was crippled and one of his eyes was blind.

"You then," Teng Qingshan said as he pointed at the crippled man.

"It's a pleasure to meet you, my boss." The crippled man was slightly surprised, but he still bowed as he limped.

When the other four saw this, they became slightly dissatisfied.

"Alright, alright. Scatter away." The chubby old man said as he waved his hands immediately.

The other four people knew the rules, but they still mumbled, "He chose a crippled man with one blind eye. There's something wrong with this person's head." They muttered quietly and returned back into the crowd.

"How much silver?" Teng Qingshan stared at the chubby old

man.

“It’s a monthly payment.” The chubby old man smiled as he said.

“How much monthly fee do you want?” Teng Qingshan stared at the crippled man as he asked. The crippled man rolled his lone eye and replied, “Thirty silver taels!” As soon as he said this, the chubby old man immediately glared at him. It was not expensive to hire a coachman to travel the world with you, but..... if it was to hire a crippled man, then the price would be too high.

Teng Qingshan nodded and took out some crushed silver from his bosom. “Yes, there were a few dozen taels of silver here.” Teng Qingshan handed the money.

The chubby old man took it hastily with a smile and said, “Let’s make a contract later. Both parties and I, the middle man, will sign it with the fingerprints, and when that is done, the deal is considered a success.”

After signing the employment contract and after the fingerprints were pressed, Teng Qingshan went on his way to buy the top-notch Hunchbacked Beast. Since he needed some creature that could pull a ten thousand jin freight wagon, he naturally couldn’t buy an ordinary Hunchbacked Beast. The young man led the way with excitement..... A Hunchbacked Beast was extremely pricey. Thus, the commission would naturally be much higher.

On the way there...

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Little Ping walked side by side, while the crippled man, who was hired as the coachman followed behind.

“Big Brother Teng, why did you choose him?” Li Jun asked with a confused expression. Although Teng Qingshan’s choice confused her, she did not disagree with his actions.

“It’s because he has good ability.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Good?” Li Jun was slightly shocked. How powerful was Teng Qingshan? The “good” that he said was definitely, at the minimum, the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

A pipe hung on the crippled man’s waist. He wore a worn out cotton coat, and his hair was very messy. At this moment, he looked up at Teng Qingshan, and a hint of astonishment could be seen in his eye. However, his eye instantly appeared calm again. This crippled man was just like an ordinary guy.

“Did I speak wrongly?” Teng Qingshan looked at the crippled man.

Under Teng Qingshan’s stare, the cripple felt a shiver at the bottom of his heart, secretly startled by the strength of the other person involved. The crippled man squeezed out a smile anyway and cupped his hands together submissively. “Master, you have great eyesight (ability to make discerning judgements).”

“Hiring an inner strength expert would probably cost me over a thousand taels of silver per month. Yet by spending just thirty taels of silver, I have gained a lot more.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“An inner strength expert?”

When the young guide at the front heard this, he was shocked at first and then proceeded to laugh. “You said that this cripple is an expert? Haha, how is that possible? How is it possible for an expert to fall into such a state that he would allow someone to hire him with only thirty taels of silver?”

“Just lead the way. Don’t say any nonsense.” Li Jun scolded.

“Yes, yes.” The young man said, snickering as he led the way.

Yet Teng Qingshan was chatting with this crippled person, “What is your name?”

“Boss, my name is Wang Yang. Boss, you can just call me Old Wang.” The crippled Old Wang cupped his hands together and said, “I also know a few fighting moves, but when I was a soldier, I

was crippled by someone. That is why..... I am just a coachman now. It's just to earn a living."

"Yes, I see. My surname is Teng. I am Teng Qingshan." After Teng Qingshan finished saying these words, he stopped speaking.

The crippled Old Wang scrutinized this young man, who had figured out his ability through just a single glance. One had to know that..... one's inner strength is within the human body, and if one did not use their inner strength, other people would not be able to determine his or her ability. However, why was this mysterious young man able to tell that Old Wang was an inner strength expert?

This caused Old Wang to feel very confused

"Teng Qingshan..." Old Wang thought to himself.

.....

On the upper floor of a dome pavilion located at the Slave Market, Young Master Li, dressed in a white fur coat, stood before a window as he watched three figures walk in the market.

"Young Master, I have brought the guy."

Along with the voice, the second manager, who was the chubby old man, arrived. He bowed respectfully and said, "It is an honor for me, your servant, to meet Young Master."

"Yeah? Why are those three people in the market? Also, where are they going now?" Young Master Li was still facing the window as he asked with an indifferent tone.

""Those three are in the market to hire a coachman. They also said that they are going to travel the world!" Although the chubby old man didn't know why the legendary Young Master of the Fang Residence would be interested in those three people, he didn't dare to hesitate, and he answered immediately, "I also heard them say that they are going to the place that sells Hunchbacked Beasts to buy a few top-notch Hunchbacked Beasts."

“High-ranking Hunchbacked Beast?” Young Master Li said to himself.

“Yes. You can leave.” Young Master Li instructed.

“Yes.” The chubby man didn’t even dare to wipe the cold drops of sweat on his forehead as he left hastily.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan and the others arrived at a public square that occupied an extremely great space. There were many kinds of beasts and animals in the public square.

“This is the place that sells Hunchbacked Beasts.” The young man who was leading the way said with a smile. “Not only do they sell Hunchbacked Beasts, they sell some huge snakes, snow lions, and other fierce beasts as well. There are also raccoon dogs, snowy furry dogs, and the like which the ladies of wealthy families like the most. They have all kinds of animals.”

“Hiss~~”

A black snake, as thick as an adult’s thigh, hissed suddenly and smashed its wriggling body against the iron cage. The snake’s scales collided with the iron cage, producing a sound of clashing metals. The snake then glared at the people outside the cage with a pair of cold, deathly cold eyes.

“Ah!” The hiss gave Little Ping a fright, causing her to shout out loud.

“It’s alright. Don’t be afraid.” The young guide wasn’t scared at all and continued walking with a smile on his face.

Teng Qingshan looked around and saw many different types of peculiar beasts. If all these beasts were taken to the Earth in his previous life, most of them would be precious and rare beasts that had never been seen before. There were beasts which were ferocious and violent as well as animals which were so cute and docile. Additionally, there were other animals which could cause one to feel numb just by seeing it. The beasts and animals in the

public square were just too many to count.

“This shop specializes in selling Hunchbacked Beasts, and it is the best shop in this area.” The young guide explained.

“What Hunchbacked Beasts would you like to buy?” A plump man with small eyes said hastily with a smile.

“Hunchbacked Beast—the top-notch Hunchbacked Beast,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile. “I think it is called Hou.”

“Hou?” The plump man with small eyes immediately felt a great sense of joy as he said hastily, “Follow me.” As the plump man said this, he cast a meaningful glance toward the young guide. The young guide’s eyes immediately brightened with excitement. He knew clearly that..... he was be about to earn a huge sum of money.

Walking side by side with the manger, they saw bound Hunchbacked Beasts at the side.

“We still have two Scarlet Wind War Hou!” The plump man with small eyes said hastily. “This Scarlet Wind War Hou can travel a thousand Li in one day, and it can also carry heavy objects that weigh several thousands to ten thousand Jin. You three have come at the right time!

Otherwise, these two Scarlet Wind War Hou would have already been bought by others.”

Teng Qingshan knew this clearly too.

Although the Hunchbacked Beasts could carry items heavier than what the horses in the land of the nine prefectures could carry, the Hunchbacked Beasts had a weaker running ability.

In the land of the nine prefectures, the Dark Veins Horse would be able to travel a thousand Li within a day, but it would be impossible for the Dark Veins Horse to carry an item that weighed ten thousand Jin.

“Of course, the price is slightly higher. The Scarlet Wind War Hou costs three thousand taels of silver!” The plump man with small eyes said, while the young man guide was gleaming with joy.

“Eh, Mister, you’re here too?” A slightly excited voice rang out.

Chapter 334: Gambling Cage Fight

Teng Qingshan turned and saw a handsome young man walking over with a smile while being escorted by many people. It was Young Master Li.

“Mister—” The moment Young Master Li opened his mouth, he was stunned.

This was because Teng Qingshan actually ignored his existence. Without paying any attention to Young Master Li, he instructed the plump man with small eyes, “I want the two Scarlet Wind War Hous!”

“The two cost a total of six thousand silver. I will call the administrator here.” The plump man with small eyes was very excited as he promptly ran to call the administrator in charge.

After being ignored by Teng Qingshan, Young Master Li couldn’t help but feel angry. He took a deep breath and endured the rage forcefully.

“Which Martial Saint Expert in the Duanmu Continent doesn’t put on airs? It would be weird if he isn’t arrogant,” Young Master Li tried to convince himself in his heart. “Father once said that one must treat a Martial Saint Expert with sincerity! It is only possible to invite them successfully this way.”

Although Young Master Li wasn’t clear of Teng Qingshan’s ability, he determined that the person before his eyes could be a Martial Saint.

“You two wish to buy the two Scarlet Wind War Hous?” An elder dressed in embroidered gown stared at Teng Qingshan and the others with a smile. Suddenly, out of the corner of his eyes, he saw Young Master Li and was astonished. He bowed hastily and greeted, “Eldest Young Master!”

“Yes.”

Young Master Li then smiled and walked over while looking at Teng Qingshan. “Mister, consider these two Scarlet Wind War Hous as my gifts to you.” In Duanmu Continent, the form of address, Mister, was the appellation for people you respect.

“Thanks!” Teng Qingshan responded in a dull tone, not refusing the offer.

“If someone is giving, why shouldn’t he take it?

“Mister, there is a place nearby for some tea and rest,” Young Master Li said, smiling, “Mister, let’s go there together and....”

“No, I still have to buy some things,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Mister, what do you want to buy? Just tell me. I will ask the servants to do it,” Young Master Li said with a smile.

Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan glanced at Young Master Li with interest and thought to himself, “Let’s just see what this little fella wants to do.” In Teng Qingshan’s eyes..... this Young Master of the Fang Residence was indeed a young fella! Based on Teng Qingshan’s understanding, there were a total of 36 major cities and over a hundred small cities. According to the estimated calculation, despite the fact that Duanmu Continent was the size of two prefectures from the land of the nine prefectures, the population of Duanmu Continent was around two to three hundred million.

Although there were many innate experts in Duanmu Continent, there were probably only one to two innate experts in one major city. Some powerful clans might have a few Martial Saints, but the weak clans didn’t even have one.

“Martial Saint? The Martial Saints of Duanmu Continent are just innate experts! That’s nothing!” Currently, Teng Qingshan was only one step away from the Emptiness Realm.

The innate experts were no match for him.

With such ability....

Teng Qingshan did have the right to not care about the Fang Clan.

“Even if all the Martial Saints in the continent came, I would win them with just a few strikes.” Teng Qingshan could be confident because he had the capability and power.

“I want to buy a carriage—a top-notch carriage!” Teng Qingshan said with a smile, “A carriage which can support goods weighing over ten thousand Jin while still being able to go fast.”

Young Master Li froze for a second.

Goods that weighed ten thousand Jin?

If an ordinary carriage carried goods which weighed over ten thousand Jin, their wheels would sink into the earth. Therefore, Teng Qingshan’s requirement was quite demanding.

“Alright, no problem. My men will bring the carriage here in two hours,” Young Master Li said with a smile.

“How much does it cost……?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Young Master replied promptly, “It’s just a small sum of money. I, Fang Li, don’t mind. Mister, why don’t we go have some tea?”

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Li Jun and nodded with a smile. At this moment, Young Master Li absolutely did not cast even a glance at Li Jun. In his eyes, Teng Qingshan was much more important than a gorgeous woman. In the chaotic Duanmu Continent, experts were what attracted the great clans.

On the second floor of a large courtyard house styled pavilion located in the slave market, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and Young Master Li sat at a square table. If one looked past the hollowed-out fence by the square table, one could distinctly see the spacious courtyard located in the center of the pavilion. The huge pavilion had the architecture shape of a square with empty spaces within, while the courtyard in the center had a length and width of fifteen Zhang.

At this moment, an enormous iron cage with the length and width of ten Zhang and the height of around one Zhang was placed in the middle of the center courtyard.

The enormous iron cage was reeking faintly of blood.

“Eh, what’s the use of this iron cage?” Teng Qingshan asked in shock.

“Mister doesn’t know?” Young Master Li was slightly surprised.

Li Jun, who was at the side, said, “This is the first time my big brother has visited the slave market. Thus, he is not familiar with this place.”

Young Master Li suddenly understood everything and nodded as he smiled and said, “Mister must have heard of the gambling cage fights, right? This is the so called fighting cage.”

“Gambling cage fighting?” Hearing Young Master Li’s tone, Teng Qingshan understood that the people of Duanmu Continent must all know about the gambling cage fights.

Young Master Li continued saying, “I reckon the gambling cage fights will start later.”

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were both paying attention to the people in the building.

A great number of customers had gathered on the first floor of the enormous pavilion, and every one of them was discussing in excitement.

“Second Brother, are you betting on the human or beast for the first match?”

“I lost when I betted on the human yesterday. I just don’t believe I will lose again today. I am still going to bet for the human!”

“Boss Wang, you won a few thousand taels of silver yesterday, right?”

The talking sounds came up from the lower floor.

As Teng Qingshan listened, he understood slightly and said to himself, “According to what they were saying, this gambling cage fight is about a man and a beast entering this huge iron cage and then fighting in it until only one is left! Additionally, the people who watch can bet on the winner!”

“Roar~~” The roar of a beast suddenly sounded.

The entire pavilion became quiet. Teng Qingshan looked down from the second floor and saw a one-Zhang tall, stone faced, muscular man dressed in animal skin at the main entrance. His right fist, which seemed to be bigger than a person’s face, was clutching an iron chain and leading a completely white Snow Lion into the main entrance. Another muscular man with the height of one Zhang was dragging a skinny but muscular scar-faced man, whose hands and feet were locked with chains.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan stared at the two people holding the iron chains in shock.

“So tall?” Li Jun was also astonished.

In the land of the nine prefectures, the height of one Zhang was extremely rare. Yet two people of such height had appeared here.

TLN: one zhang = 2.5meters

“Mister, those two are from the remote northern areas. They are Bluestone Clansmen who live near the Bluestone Lake in the Northern Frosty Region. The Bluestone Clan inhabits an extremely cold region in the northern area. Ordinary people cannot survive in that kind of place. The Bluestone Clansmen are muscular, and all of them are born with godly strengths! Each fully grown Bluestone Clansman has the height of one Zhang and possesses the innate strength of two to three thousand Jin. Additionally, they are not afraid of cold.”

Teng Qingshan was truly astonished.

With the height of one Zhang, the Bluestone Clansmen could

indeed be considered giants!

“Emperor Yu once told me the environment of the Northern Sea Continent is very harsh.” Teng Qingshan thought as he sighed to himself, “It’s natural selection. A race which can survive in harsh environment will have its strong points.”

In the courtyard downstairs...

A middle aged man, wearing a gold-colored felt hat and a thick leather coat, laughed and said, “Everyone, the old rules. Today’s match is a fight between a man and beast. The slave who will be fighting in the cage today has already fought two matches. Both of the matches were fights between men, and he killed the other two men. As for this Snow Lion, it fought one match in the past and tore its human opponent into pieces.”

“If you bet on the man and the man wins, you get three times the amount you betted. However, if you bet on the Snow Lion and it wins, you get 4/3 of the amount you betted. Everyone, please place your bets.”

The first floor immediately bustled with noise and excitement, and the voices of people placing their bets sounded one after the other.

The second floor was much quieter.

Someone ran to each table just to ask,

“Customers, would you guys like to bet?” A teenager with sparkling black eyes stared at Teng Qingshan and Young master Li.

“Mister, would you like to bet?” Young Master Li asked with a smile.

Teng Qingshan looked down and took out some crushed silver from his bosom as he said, “One tael of silver! I bet that the man wins!” Actually, one could easily tell through the gambling odds that the percentage of the man winning was extremely low.

“One tael of silver?”

The other customers sitting at the nearby tables on the second floor were slightly shocked. This was because for those who were able to dine on the second floor, just drinking tea alone cost over dozen taels of silver. The people who dined on the second floor normally bet over a hundred taels of silver..... Even the people on the first floor would rarely bet less than ten taels of silver. However, when those people saw Young Master Li at the side, none of them dared to say anything.

“Too little?” Teng Qingshan stared at the teenager.

“No. no.” The teenager took the crushed silver hastily.

“I will also bet one tael of silver on the beast winning,” Young Master Li said, smiling.

With a sulking expression, the teenager took the other piece of silver.

Soon after, the receipts for the bets the two people placed were brought over.

“Roar~~~” A furious and loud roar resounded through the entire building, and the strong Snow Lion was placed into iron cage. The moment it was free from its chains, the Snow Lion roared in the iron cage and struck the iron cage with its sharp claws. This caused the specially made iron cage to shake, producing a mix of noises.

“Everyone, all the bets have been placed!

“The gambling cage fight will start now!”

As the middle-aged man shouted, the Bluestone Clansman unlocked the slave’s chain and opened the cage door, pushing the slave into the cage. Simultaneously, he threw a short blade inside.

“Clang!” The cage door was closed again.

At this moment, there were only the man and the beast in the enormous cage.

“Ahhhh!” The slave screamed weirdly like a wild animal and dodged repeatedly in the iron cage with the short blade in hand. As for the Snow Lion, it continued moving forward, searching for a chance. It was obvious the Snow Lion knew this human before his eyes could not be dealt with easily.

Suddenly—

“Whew!”

The Snow Lion leaped out forcefully as fast as lightning and pounced toward the slave.

“Ah!” The slave’s eyes turned red as his facial expression appeared malevolent. During this moment of life or death, he shouted and stabbed the blade forward.

“Bang!”

The Snow Lion’s huge and tall body rammed the slave to the edge of the cage, causing the iron cage to shake. However, at this moment, the Snow Lion had already collapsed helplessly, while the slave held the Snow Lion’s head. Roaring, the slave brandished the short blade and stabbed the Snow Lion’s neck repeatedly.

Blood dyed the Snow Lion’s fur red.

“Ao~~” The slave lifted his head and roared excitedly. He finally survived. Although he still had to fight in the future, he was at least able to escape death this time.

“Haha, I won!”

“F*ck yeah! After losing a few thousand taels of silver, I finally won once!”

The entire pavilion was bustling.

“Mister, you won,” Young Master Li stared at Teng Qingshan with a smile as he said this. “I have watched these gambling cage fights many times. However, out of the matches between human and beast that I’ve watched, I have only seen three matches which

resulted in the winner being the human. This is the third match."

Teng Qingshan flashed a faint smile as he glanced at the slave below.

"Mister, do you know who is the most famous slave of these gambling cage fights?" Young Master Li asked.

"I don't know." Teng Qingshan said as he shook his head.

The tall middle-aged man beside Young Master Li knew clearly of what his young master was thinking. Thus, he smiled and said, "There is a very powerful slave in the gambling cage fights. It was said that he had been thrown into a group of beasts when he was young. However, he had actually grown up by drinking the milk of the beasts! He possesses an innate godly strength! Although he doesn't have inner strength, he's even stronger than inner strength experts. He participated in ninety-eight gambling cage fights and won each and every match. He even tore an expert, who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, into pieces. Since then, this slave has been called, 'Xiong Shou'."

TLN: Xiong Shou means Vicious Beast. It's not his name. It's just a nickname people gave him.

Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

A slave that doesn't have inner strength but was still able to tear an expert, who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, into pieces?

"Perhaps he is a practitioner of the Internal Martial Arts?" A weird thought crossed Teng Qingshan's mind.

……

Chapter 335: Raging Out of Humiliation

“Oh? This slave called Xiong Shou doesn’t have inner strength but is still this powerful?” Teng Qingshan asked with a curious expression.

Seeing that Teng Qingshan had finally taken the initiative to discuss this topic, Young Master Li smirked secretly.

“Mister,” Young Master Li said with a smile, “This is something you don’t know about. This slave called Xiong Shou grew up amidst the beasts. He doesn’t even know how to talk and can only roar like a wild animal! However, he is not like the other savage people because he possesses extraordinary strength! His strength is something that the Bluestone Clansmen are no match for!

“Extraordinary strength?” Teng Qingshan raised his eyebrows.

“He can lift an enormous rock weighing ten thousand Jin with one hand!” A hint of admiration could be seen in Young Master Li’s eyes as he said, “He’s able to tear living beasts apart, and he’s as fierce as a wild beast! You have never seen how terrifying it is when he fights in a cage during gambling fight. He loves to tear his opponents apart and rip them into pieces with his teeth. He is like a fierce and cruel beast!”

“Even in his daily life, he devours raw meat and drinks blood like a beast!” Young Master Li remarked emotionally.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he began to ponder, “According to what this Young Master Li said, this slave named Xiong Shou doesn’t even know how to talk, and he even devours raw meat and drinks blood! He is just a savage man. Through this, I can conclude that..... he is not an Internal martial expert practitioner who had been taught systematically but a savage who hasn’t been taught by humans!”

Regarding such a savage who had grown up amidst beasts, Teng

Qingshan could only sigh.

No matter how strong he was, if he didn't know how to speak the human language, he would just end up as a toy for the human species. Xiong Shou would still be a slave.

"However, this savage has never practiced generating his inner strength. How can he lift a huge rock that weighs over ten thousand Jin?" Confusion filled Teng Qingshan's heart as he thought about it.

Aside from himself, Teng Qingshan had never found anyone who had pure physical strength of over ten thousand Jin.

Li Jun, who was at the side, asked curiously, "This slave called Xiong Shou—is he in the slave market?"

Teng Qingshan stared at Young Master Li.

Young Master Li shook his head and said with a smile, "He is not there anymore. I will be honest with you all. The Fang Residence has already bought this slave called Xiong Shou! He is in the Fang Residence right now!

"Oh?" Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought.

"Fang Li, previously, when we were in the Rising Sun Restaurant, I heard a roar coming from your Fang Residence. Was that roar made by the slave called Xiong Shou?" Teng Qingshan asked.

When Young Master Li heard this, he laughed and said, "Yes, that's him! This Xiong Shou doesn't understand the words of humans. When he is hungry, he can only roar. Now, during morning, noon, and evening, the roar can be heard throughout all of Danyang City. Sometimes..... this slave, Xiong Shou, will run all over Danyang City. He is extremely wild. So, sometimes, the Fang Residence can only let him do what he wants!"

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he sighed inwardly.

This was totally like raising a human as an animal.

“Since this slave, Xiong Shou, can kill an expert who has reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm easily, how could the Slave market have been willing to sell such a powerful slave?” Li Jun, who was at the side, asked with a puzzled expression.

Young Master Li grinned and said, “First of all, this slave called Xiong Shou is too powerful. If he fought in the cage during a gambling fighting, he would definitely win! Since he would definitely win, the gamblers who came to the match would all bet on this slave, Xiong Shou. Moreover, when the slave market wanted Xiong Shou to lose deliberately, Xiong Shou didn’t understand So, it was impossible for him to feign anything! Therefore, as long as you made the bet that the slave, Xiong Shou, would win in a gambling fight, you would definitely win! Tell me, would the slave market still have the audacity to use the slave, Xiong Shou?”

When Li Jun heard this, she couldn’t help but laugh.

“Secondly!” Young Master Li continued saying, “As this Xiong Shou grew up gradually, he became stronger and stronger. He’s too wild and can’t be tamed. Additionally, because of this slave Xiong Shou, many people in the slave market were killed. Therefore, the slave market held a public sale in the end and sold Xiong Shou to the highest bidder.

Public sale also meant an auction.

In the land of the nine prefectures, people called a public sale a sell-off.

“Therefore, the Fang Residence got it.” Teng Qingshan grinned.

Young Master Li replied with a helpless expression, “And what use does that have? This Xiong Shou is very dumb. It is impossible to tame him. If I were to make it fight in the battlefield, it wouldn’t be able to differentiate friend from foe! He is only useful

occasionally. Normally..... we just feed it. Unfortunately..... in Duanmu Continent, only the Tianfeng Clan of the North Icy Region is proficient in the language of beasts."

Teng Qingshan glanced at Li Jun, and Li Jun winked intentionally, raising her eyebrows in pride.

Although Li Jun understood the language of beasts.....

It was impossible for Teng Qingshan to let Li Jun serve the Fang Residence.

"Everyone, the second match of the gambling cage fight today is a combat between men!" An excited roar sounded and cheers could be heard coming from within the entire pavilion. Everyone seemed very excited and agitated.

.....

The pavilion, where the gambling cage fight was located, was bustling with noise.

As Teng Qingshan and Young Master Li drank their tea, time passed unknowingly. In the blink of an eye, two hours had passed by and evening had already arrived.

"Tap! Tap! Tap!"

A warrior dressed in iron armor walked up to the second floor of the pavilion. He bowed respectfully toward Young Master Li and said, "Young Master, the two Scarlet Wind War Hous and the carriage made with the cloud mountain wood have been prepared.

"Got it." Young Master Li smiled and nodded.

"Sir, everything is prepared," Young Master Li said with a smile.

"Haha."

Teng Qingshan laughed and stood up. Li Jun stood up hastily as well. The coachman Old Wang and Little Ping, who were standing by the side, also drew close.

“Thank you, Young Master Li, for receiving us. I will be leaving first,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

As Teng Qingshan said this, he carried the enormous sack and left the seats with Li Jun. Both of them then headed toward the staircase.

“Mister, please wait!” Young Master Li shouted hastily.

Teng Qingshan stopped and turned to look at Young Master Li.

Young Master Li smiled and said, “Mister, you are a very powerful person. Now, the world is in chaos, and the Fang Clan is in need of talented people. Our Fang Clan really doesn’t want to miss such a talented person like you. With sincerity, I, Fang Li, plead that you join our Fang Clan. Fang Clan is willing to treat you like a god! I hope mister can accept my request!”

With this, Young Master Li cupped his hands together and did a ninety degrees bow.

“Like a god?”

Although there weren’t many customers on the second floor, some people still looked over at them with astonishment and muttered, “Who is that person? Why is he able to make the Eldest Young Master of the Fang Residence bow and act respectfully?”

Yet, Teng Qingshan didn’t hesitate at all as he responded to Young Master Li’s invitation.

He simply waved his hand toward the back and carried the enormous sack as he headed downstairs with Li Jun. The coachman, Old Wang, and Little Ping both followed behind them.

“Young Master….”

The expressions of the several people behind Young Master Li did not look good. The Eldest Young Master of the Fang Residence had offered an invitation with a humble attitude, but the other party had acted extremely proud and aloof, waving his hand and leaving

without even saying a word. Furthermore, it was in public! There was even a big group of people watching them from their surroundings.

Young Master was still bowing. He didn't stand straight up, but his expression looked extremely ghastly.

"I, Fang Li, came with a humble attitude and invited him with great sincerity just like how the books stated, but he—" Young Master Li felt that he had been humiliated.

Young Master could also hear some voices on the second floor talking about it. As he listened to the buzzing discussions, his expression became more ghastly.

"All of you, shut up!"

Young Master Li suddenly roared furiously.

He straightened his body and scanned the people on the second floor with fierce, knife-like eyes, and the second floor became quiet instantly.

"Everyone, get the f*ck away!!!" Young Master Li scolded loudly.

The nobles on the second floor didn't dare say a word. Each and every one of them went down the stairs rapidly and left just as rapidly like stray dogs. Within a few seconds, the entire second floor was empty. As all the people on the second floor went downstairs, the people in the slave market knew that Young Master Li was in rage.

They immediately drove out all of the people on the first floor.

The entire pavilion instantly became quiet.

With a frigid expression, Young Master Li held onto the railing and stared at the iron cage below. There were still some flesh and crushed corpses in the cage, and the smell of blood permeated the air.

"He actually dared to ignore me!!!"

Young Master Li's face was livid with hate and malice could be seen in his eyes.

He was Young Master Li! The Eldest Young Master of the Fang Residence..... The future patriarch of the Fang Residence. Now, he had already begun making different kinds of decisions for the Fang Residence. Furthermore, what about Fang Residence? It was the master of the entire region of Danyang City! One could say that the Eldest Young Master of the Fang Residence was the local despot of millions of people.

If the local despot gave an order, who would dare to disobey?

Therefore, whether it was in the Rising Sun Restaurant or in the Slave Market, no one dared to offend Young Master Li! If he told those nobles and wealthy ones to f*ck off, no one would have the audacity to say a single word.

However.....

Now, the big clans in Duanmu Continent were contending for hegemony, and thus, they were desperately seeking for worthy people. This was why he had come with a humble attitude to invite Teng QIngshan. If Teng Qingshan had spoken kind words and rejected him in a mild and roundabout way, this Young Master of the Fang Residence wouldn't be this mad. However, Teng Qingshan actually left arrogantly in public, ruining the reputation of the Fang Residence's Young Master.

The emperor had bowed and invited someone, yet that someone had simply left arrogantly without even saying a word.

How could the emperor not feel angry?

"Young Master," At this moment, only Fang Hong dared to speak.

"Fang Hong, don't you think this person doesn't know his place? I gave him face, but he rejected it!!!" A cold and sharp glint could be seen in the eyes of the Fang Residence's Young Master.

Hearing this, Fang Hong sighed inwardly and thought, “Young Master has done a good job with helping the Fang Clan contend with other clans. He will probably succeed the position of the Patriarch. However, Young Master was nurtured by his clan and has always been superior. He has never tasted the life of the lower-class. He is very smart, but he values his reputation too much. He doesn’t understand that..... it is sometimes necessary to endure! It is worth it to throw away one’s reputation and honor for a great cause.”

The entire Duanmu Continent had a total of two to three hundred million people.

How many Martial Saints (innate experts) were there? There were 36 major cities, and the number of Martial Saints in each city was too few.

“There is only one Martial Saint in the Fang Residence! And that Martial saint is the Young Master’s grandfather. Young Master has never been in contact with other Martial Saints. He doesn’t understand..... the rules of interacting with a Martial saint,” Fang Hong thought to himself. “That Shangguan You of the Shangguan Clan in the West Tang Region followed the Blood Blade Martial Saint for three years and became sworn brothers, through life and death. The Blood Blade Martial Saint only joined his Shangguan Clan after that. Inviting a Martial Saint is not that simple.”

The second floor was in complete silence.

Fang Hong bowed and said, “Young Master, if he is truly a Martial Saint, then even if we have to act in servile manner, it is worth it if he can join our Fang Clan.

“Hmph!” Young Master Li humphed.

He had been raised as a noble and had always been self-centered. Even though he could put on a pretense, if he truly had to speak humbly with a lowered voice and restrained anger, could he really do it?

“If he truly is a Martial Saint, that’s fine. However, if he isn’t and he still acts arrogantly toward me, I will definitely put him to death in order to vent my heart’s resentment!” Young Master Li ‘s gaze exuded a chill.

Chapter 336: Boss, Let me do it!

The leader of the bandits, Sun Yang, was especially unlucky today. He unexpectedly tried to rob a super powerful expert, causing his gang to suffer heavy casualties.

However, this was not the only matter.

Unexpectedly, after rushing to Danyang City and inviting a doctor, as well as buying a large amount of medicinal herbs, he abruptly came across the same super expert who he attempted to rob before. After answering the expert's question in fear, who would have thought that he would be caught once again by the people of Fang Clan. The Fang Clan were the local despot of the surrounding hundred Li of Danyang City.

Within a spacious and empty courtyard within the Fang Residence.

"Sun Yang greets young master." Sun Yang promptly knelt down.

"Young master, after the person surnamed Teng left the slave market, he came across this little brat, they even exchanged a few sentences. This brat definitely knows that person surnamed Teng." A man with triangular shaped eyes quickly said.

"Oh, do you know that man with the surname Teng?" asked Young Master Li in a dull tone as he sat in his chair.

Sun Yang shuddered slightly as terror filled his heart.

"Little one knows him." Sun Yang immediately nodded, "A while ago, I led a few brothers to go plundering, and we happened to encounter this expert."

"Plundering?" The corners of Young Master Li's mouth curved into a cold smile. "He didn't kill all of you."

"He didn't." Sun Yang said, "When that expert encountered our

plunderous gang, he directly smashed the body of a Hunchbacked Beast with a palm, sending it smashing into our gang as it bursted open. The explosion of bone fragments killed many of our brothers as though it were concealed weapons. We became frightened and immediately escaped; he didn't pursue us."

Young Master Li's eyebrows creased.

Fang Hong and the skinny man named 'Chang' standing behind Young Master Li also furrowed their brows.

"What else do you know?" asked Young Master Li.

"This little one doesn't know anything else." Sun Yang hastily shook his head.

"Alright, f*ck off then." Young Master Li impatiently commanded.

"Yes, yes." Sun Yang hastily left in alarm.

Soon enough, only Young Master Li and his subordinates remained in the courtyard.

"Young Master." The skinny man named 'Chang' said, "A single palm was able to send a Hunchbacked Beast flying, and cause it to burst open. The explosion of bone fragments were like hidden weapons, this person is indeed strong! It's very possible that he is a Martial Saint!"

Young Master Li glanced at the tall middle aged man named 'Fang Hong' beside him, Fang Hong wrinkled his eyebrows without speaking

"Hmph!"

"Whether he is a Martial Saint or not, we will know soon enough!" Young Master Li stood up and directly left the courtyard while the other people hastily followed.

The Fang Residence, within the training field specially used by the Young Master.

A four wheeled carriage forged from black metal lay on the side of the training field. On the carriage was a huge iron cage made by welding together iron rods which was as thick as an adult's arm. The large iron cage was welded onto the carriage, thus, the two were integrated into one.

"Roar~"

Within the iron cage was a half-naked wild man with messy hair grown to the waist. He only wore an animal skin waistband.

The weather was incredibly cold, yet he was still naked.

His lean and heroic body seemed as if it were forged by steel, his pair of slightly red pupils were like that of a vicious beast. He growled and roared towards Young Master Li and his subordinates as they walked into the training field.

"Yeah, Xiong Shou must be hungry; let them prepare the Xiong Shou's dinner," instructed Young Master Li.

"Understood."

Young Master Li walked towards the front of the iron cage and carefully observed the savage youth. His eyes beamed as he clicked his tongue and exclaimed in admiration, "Look, what a sturdy body. The slave nicknamed Xiong Shou only seemed to be around fifteen-to sixteen-years-old... yet, he possessed an inconceivable strength." While inside the iron cage, the youth called a "Xiong Shou" was glared at the people outside like a tiger watching his prey.

The hands of the teenager nicknamed Xiong Shou were cuffed with an iron chain whilst his feet were bound by a thick and huge iron chain.

These chains were specially made; even with the strength that the Xiong Shou possessed, he still would not be able to break it.

"Young Master." The people attending the savage youth rushed over and immediately saluted.

“Hm.” Young Master Li walked over and grabbed some of the animals they had brought along. He lifted a living hare and threw it into the cage through the space between the bars.

“Hei~” The teenager Xiong Shou grabbed the wild hare and directly tore it apart. As the hare’s blood spurted out violently, he lowered his head and bit off a big lump of meat and chewed it before swallowing it.

As Young Master Li witnessed this scene, his face revealed a smile.

“Hu Hai!” Young Master Li said.

Immediately, a short man with numerous scars on his face approached and bowed, “Young Master.”

“I’m taking Xiong Shou hunting tomorrow morning.” Young Master Li said.

“Hunt?” The short man stared blankly.

“Think of a way to teach Xiong Shou; let him know that he should attack people dressed in white attire.” Young Master Li said indifferently, “This isn’t a problem is it?”

“White attire?” The short man pondered for a bit before nodding.

Although he also did not understand the language of beasts….sometimes, when he was taming the beast and just wanted the wild beast to do some simple things, understanding of the language of beasts wasn’t necessary. He just needed to think of a way to let the wild beast understand his demands. A bit more complex demand would be impossible to convey, however, simple requests were still possible.

“Young Master…” Fang Hong said with great alarm.

Young Master Li laughed, “Fang Hong, that person with the surname Teng is currently staying in a tavern right?”

“Yes, Young master.” Fang Hong was slightly worried as he replied, “However…”

“Don’t worry,” Young Master Li lightly laughed, “Right now, it’s already evening, they have already checked in. Tomorrow morning, after they leave the city…. We will act as if we coincidentally came across them! When that moment comes, we’ll ‘accidentally’ let Xiong Shou escape. With the Xiong Shou’s strength….unless he is a Martial Saint, he would definitely not be able to obstruct it!”

“If he doesn’t die tomorrow, then I, Fang Li, will of course sincerely invite him once more!”

“If he gets killed by Xiong Shou, Hmph!”

Fang Li complexion turned gloomy, “Then he can only blame himself for acting so arrogant when he did not possess the strength. He deserved to die. I will also take his woman.”

“Young Master,” Fang Hong hastily said, “That person might take his anger out…”

“Take his anger out on what? We haven’t actually done anything, it’s only Xiong Shou taking action. By that time, we might even pretend to help him obstruct it.” Fang Hong faintly smiled, “By then… If we’re able to do everything correctly, then the person with the surname Teng would definitely not doubt us. Besides, by that time, we will also bring with us a troop of soldiers just in case!”

Evening.

On the third floor of a tavern in Danyang City, Teng Qingshan stood in front of the back window in the room.

“During the era of Emperor Yu, Duanmu Continent only had a few millions in population. Now, there’s unexpectedly two to three hundred million in population.” Teng Qingshan’s face revealed a trace of a smile, “The degree that this place is flourishing is not

much different from the Nine Prefectures Continent.”

Through the back window, Teng Qingshan’s gaze fell on the extravagant carriage in the backyard.

A crippled man sat on the carriage with a pipe in his mouth.

Crippled Old Wang, Teng Qingshan had once let him stay in the tavern, however, Old Wang refused to stay, he even said that the carriage made by Cloudy Mountain Wood, and the Scarlet Wind War Hous were both very precious. Therefore, he insisted on sleeping inside the carriage.

The smoke spiraled.

Old Wang held the pipe in his mouth, his gaze was blurry, one was not able to tell what his thoughts were.

“This Old Wang is an inner strength expert, yet, he is willing to receive thirty silver taels per months to work as a groom.” Teng Qingshan glanced at Old Wang below with a puzzled expression. With Teng Qingshan’s strength, when he first saw Old Wang, he was able to determine that Old Wang was an expert through his expression and every little detail of his entire body!

One was able to determine the strength of a person’s spirit through the eyes.

If a person’s eyes were dull, then it meant that their Spirit was weak. The eyes of an expert usually seem restrained, peaceful and immeasurably profound. However, when an expert gets angry, his eyes could cause people to feel dazzled.

“You——” Li Jun let out a bird-like sound from the next room.

Hu! Hu!

Two shadows, one in the front and one in the back, directly scuttled from the back window to the interior of Li Jun’s room at lightning speed. If the two enormous demonic beasts followed by their side, it would simply seem too terrifying. Hence, the Whole

Gale Eagle and Blue Luan usually soar in the high altitude in freedom. Of course, they also couldn't be too far away from Teng Qingshan and his group. They would appear whenever Li Jun summoned them.

In the evening, they would rest together with Teng Qingshan and his companions.

"I should also begin practicing my fist art. it has been an year since I entered the middle stage of Internal Supreme Force. I feel like I am only a little bit away from achieving the late stage." The power of Teng Qingshan's Internal Supreme Force was enormous, just the Internal Supreme Force at the middle stage was able to exert the force of almost four hundred thousand Jin, whereas, according to Teng Qingshan's speculations, the Internal Supreme Force at the later stage should reach up to the power of eight hundred thousand Jin.

In addition to his body strength, his overall power would be extremely astonishing.

Soon after——

Teng Qingshan had begun cultivating his fist art inside his room.

……

The morning of second day.

Teng Qingshan carried the huge sack of chests filled with gold and ate breakfast together with Li Jun and Little Ping. Whereas Old Wang took a few buns and ate it on the carriage.

"Alright, everyone prepare to leave." Teng Qingshan carried the sack and went to the backyard together with Li Jun.

"Boss, I'll help put this sack in the carriage." Old Wang said with enthusiasm.

As Li Jun and Little Ping heard Old Wang's words, their faces revealed a hint of an eccentric smile.

“You’ll help me?” Teng Qingshan also laughed as he softly put down the large sack onto the floor, “Alright, you do it.” Within this sack was ten thousands of Jin worth of gold, while at same time there’s also the Reincarnation Spear and Splitting Mountain Axe. A sack this big, within the hands of Teng Qingshan, would naturally seem as light as if it were a normal sack.

Old Wang leapt down from the carriage and grabbed the sack with a smile before slightly exerting strength.

“Hm?” Old Wang’s complexion slightly changed.

“Old Wang, it’s alright if you can’t move it.” Li Jun smiled as she covered her mouth.

“No problem.” Old Wang just didn’t want to believe this.

Old Wang’s right hand suddenly exerted force, however the entire sack only quivered a little bit, it did not budge in the slightest. This scene caused Li Jun and Little Ping to laugh.

“Eh?” Old Wang put the pipe aside and used his both hands to grab the sack, while abruptly

“Hiyah!”

Old Wang finally lifted the huge sack, however, his complexion became bright red. He wanted to put it into the carriage and place it nicely in the corner. However, it was not an easy task for him.

“Old Wang, it’s better if I do it instead.” Teng Qingshan grabbed the sack with a smile, it was as if the sack was a feather. As he strode and entered the carriage, the carriage didn’t even sway. Following this, he put the large sack in the innermost part of the carriage.

“Old Wang, what’s wrong?” Li Jun and Little Ping looked at Old Wang as they giggled.

Old Wang’s face was filled with shock, he already knew that this sack was a few ten thousands of Jin! Even if an Hollow Dan Innate

Expert were able to lift this sack, but... How is it possible for the expert to walk up the stairs without causing the staircase to split? How is it possible for the expert to enter the carriage easily without causing the carriage to sway?

This was an item that weighed over ten thousand jin. How much did the carriage even weight?

What kind of control is this?

Old Wang finally understood...what kind of Boss he was following!

“Li Jun and Little Ping have already entered the carriage. Old Wang, don’t just stand there and do nothing, hurry up and enter the carriage, we still have to depart this city early,” said Teng Qingshan with a smile as he rode another hump beast.

“Yes, Boss!” Old Wang hastily replied in a loud manner; he quickly gave Teng Qingshan a glance, seeing him in a different light from before.

Chapter 337: Unpolished Jade

"Hyah! Hyah! Hyah!"

A great number of cavalrymen galloped on the plains, causing the earth to tremble. Four Scarlet Wind War Hous galloped in front of the group of cavalrymen, pulling a black, metallic carriage. In the cage which was welded onto the carriage, there was a slave boy called Xiong Shou.

This specially made carriage weighed sixty thousand Jin.

As it weigh sixty thousand jin, even if the slave, Xiong Shou, left the cage, the iron chain which bound him was connected to the carriage. Even he, the Xiong Shou, wouldn't be able to escape if he was dragging a heavy item which weighed sixty thousand Jin.

"Fang Hong, what does it feel like to make an army move with just one command?" At this moment, Young Master Li was slightly excited.

Fang Hong, who was at the side, just responded with a smile.

"One day!" Fang Li exclaimed as he pointed at the endless earth ahead, ""All the lands before my eyes will be my territory! I will make everyone on earth obey my orders!" At this moment, Fang Li was in high spirits. He had a dream. He dreamed that he could one day unify the entire continent like the Thunder Blade Deity.

"The endless lands spread in all directions.

"One day, I will make my will cover the entire continent, and no one can go against me!"

Young Master Fang Li rode on the Trampling Cloud Gold Hou with great ambition in his heart.

"Young Master, surnamed Teng, and his companions are already there!" His subordinate immediately delivered the message.

The corners of Fang Li's mouth curved into a smile as he said,

“Even this person surnamed Teng won’t be able to disobey my will! If he is truly a Martial Saint, I will spare him today. If he is not a Martial Saint……” Hearing this, Fang Hong, who was at the side, sighed inwardly. The only thing bad about Young Master was his arrogance. Besides this, everything else about him was good.

“Hyah!”

Fang Li immediately rode the Trampling Cloud Gold Hou and led a carriage, which carried Xiong Shou, and five hundred cavalrymen toward the official road ahead in a grandiose manner.

……

On the official road—

Teng Qingshan was riding on a hunchbacked beast, while the coachman, Old Wang, was driving the carriage forward. In order to let Little Jun and Little Ping sit more comfortably, the carriage was not going fast.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan gazed southward and saw an army rushing toward them in a vigorous manner.

“What’s wrong?” Li Jun and LIttle Ping looked out through the two windows on the left side of the carriage. This carriage was a four-wheel-carriage with a great amount of space and was able to accommodate over ten people. As it was a carriage this big, there were two windows on the left and right sides of the carriage.

“Mister!” A hearty laugh came from afar.

Dressed in a golden war robe, Fang Li was seen riding the terrifying beast, Trampling Cloud Gold Hou, which had a length of two Zhang. Like the god of war, he rushed toward Teng Qingshan and his companions. The majestic-looking several hundred cavalrymen behind him were just like a powerful flood of steel.

“Stop.” Teng Qingshan stretched out his hand.

“Neigh~~” Old Wang stopped the mounts, and Li Jun and Little

Ping looked out through the carriage windows.

“What a coincidence. I just took Xiong Shou outside to hunt this morning. I didn’t expect to meet Mister.” Fang Li stopped the War Hou and laughed. “However, I didn’t expect Mister to leave the city so early this morning. If I didn’t see Mister this morning, I am afraid it would be very hard to see you again in the future.

“Xiong Shou?” Teng Qingshan said in surprise, “That slave, Xiong Shou?”

“Yes, it’s him,” Fang Li said with a smile. “Mister, would you like to see him?”

To be honest, Teng Qingshan did have an intense curiosity toward this slave boy who didn’t have inner strength, yet still possessed a physical strength of over a few ten thousand Jin. This was because throughout the whole world, whether be it the Land of the Nine Prefectures or Duanmu Continent, he had never seen anyone else that possessed such powerful physical strength.

“Let’s go check him out.” Teng Qingshan jumped off the hunchbacked beast.

“Xiong Shou?” Li Jun led Little Ping and got off the carriage.

“Mister, Xiong Shou is in this carriage.” Fang Li rode the Tramping Cloud Gold Hou and galloped rapidly to the huge carriage. He looked back at Teng Qingshan and smiled. However, at this moment, Fang Li was rejoicing covertly. He cast a glance toward the several people driving the carriage. A man named, Hu Hai, who knew how to tame beasts was among them.

Seeing the glance, Hu Hai immediately understood what the Young Master was trying to convey—”Create the scene of Xiong Shou accidentally breaking out of his cage.”

Hu Hai had already set up the mechanism for the cage, so he just needed to tamper with it when the time came.

“Mister, please take a look,” Fang Li said enthusiastically.

Teng Qingshan stood beside the four Scarlet Wind War Hous and looked up at the slave, Xiong Shou, in the cage. Although his name was Xiong Shou, he just looked like a 15-to 16-year- old teenager. He was slender but muscular, and his body seemed to be made of steel. He had long and messy hair. However, the most conspicuous features of this teenager were his nails and eyes!

His nails were like sharp claws!

An unconcealed savageness flashed in his eyes.

“Roar~~Roar~~” The teenager Xiong Shou rammed the metal cage as he let out a burst of growls. The iron chains on his body rattled and made a heavy-sounding striking sound.

Fang Li was laughing in secret. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both had worn white leather coats yesterday. In cold seasons like these, it was impossible to change one’s clothes everyday. Therefore, Fang Li had sent people to train Xiong Shou to attack people dressed in white. If Teng Qingshan had truly changed his clothes today, then Fang Li would be unable to do anything.

However, it was just as he had guessed. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had worn these white leather coats just for a day. How was it possible for them to change after wearing them for just one day?

“He really doesn’t understand human language.”

Teng Qingshan stared at the teenager, named Xiong Shou, in the cage and sighed.

Suddenly—

“Bang!” One part of the cage, which the teenager had struck repeatedly, seemed to have some sort of problem, and the door of the cage was rammed opened. There were only a few who knew of the secret plan to let Xiong Shou out for the purpose of harming people. For example, among the people driving the carriage, only Hu Hai alone knew, while the others knew nothing.

The five hundred cavalrymen also knew nothing.

“Ah!” The coachman was the first to shout in fright.

“Protect the Young Master!” The cavalrymen shouted.

“Roar~~” The teenager, Xiong Shou, suddenly got on his hands and feet and leaped up forcefully like a fierce tiger. Leaving behind an afterimage, he pounced toward Teng Qingshan who was wearing a white leather coat and standing two Zhang away.

The thick and long iron chain which connected him and the carriage was a total of fifteen Zhang long, which meant that..... Xiong Shou could kill anyone within a range of fifteen Zhang (37.5 meters). At this moment, Teng Qingshan was only two Zhang (5 meters) away from the cage. When the teenager, nicknamed Xiong Shou, pounced, ordinary people would be unable to react in time.

“Mister, watch out!” With a shock and terrified expression, Fang Li shouted hastily.

“Interesting!” Teng Qingshan waved his right hand.

“Bang!” He struck the shoulder of the teenager, Xiong Shou, with one palm, and Xiong Shou was blasted into the air. However, the teenager, Xiong Shou, flipped and landed on his hands and feet. He was just like a wild beast, preparing to deliver a deadly strike. Suddenly, Xiong Shou’s entire body became a size larger and even his arms became slightly thicker.

“Buzz, buzz, buzz~~”

An extremely faint and soft sound rang out, but in Teng Qingshan’s ears, this faint and soft sound was like the rumble of a thunder.

“What?!”

Teng Qingshan’s eyed widened. His heart was filled with shock as he thought to himself, “This sound... this sound... is coming from within his body!”

“This is....” Ever since Teng Qingshan became a fugitive, he had

never been this shocked. He hadn't even been this shocked when he saw the Celestial Jade Annulus.

"Boom!" The teenager, Xiong Shou, dashed out again.

Teng Qingshan did not use too much strength this time. He only forced the teenager back slightly with strikes which possessed the strength to gain an upper hand. Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan was comprehending carefully the attacking methods and abilities of this teenager nicknamed Xiong Shou.

……

"Protect the Young Master!"

"Quickly!"

The troop of cavalrymen, who had been shaken into disorder, placed Fang Li well within their protection. Fang Li shouted hastily, "Mister, run away quickly! This Xiong Shou is untamable and very crazy and violent." However, at this moment, it was impossible for Teng Qingshan to listen to him. Although Fang Li was shouting that, he was laughing in secret as he thought to himself, "Hmph. He thinks he can gain the upper hand? However. ….. when Xiong Shou was still young, the experts, who had been slightly stronger than Xiong Shou, were still killed by Xiong Shou in the end!"

Fang Li knew clearly of how cruel and frantic Xiong Shou's fighting methods were.

……

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was still shocked, and he thought to himself, "He is just a teenager who can only roar instead of talk. He… he was actually able to reach the realm of bone synchronization! This… this is something only the Grandmaster of the Internal Martial Art can achieve! Perhaps it is because he has lived with beasts for such a long time that he managed to comprehend the root concept of the Xing Yi Martial

Art?”

According to the history of the Xing Yi Martial Art in Teng Qingshan’s previous life, many experts had achieved breakthrough and reached the Grandmaster Realm by learning from beasts.

However—

For him to be able to reach the Grandmaster Realm without any guidance—that’s truly terrifying.

“In the past, the Martial Ancestor Ji Jike created the《Godly Tiger Form Technique》. This teenager, Xiong Shou, doesn’t understand the words of humans. Yet, he was able to comprehend the essence of the Xing Yi Martial Art through the gambling cage fights.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened as he continued thinking, “Such great aptitude! Such great aptitude! Such talented genius is like fine jade, and I actually encountered one!”

Teng Qingshan’s heart was filled with immense joy.

He wanted to create a third branch of martial arts which was different from the Daoist Sect and the Buddhist Sect in the Land of the Nine Prefectures—Internal Martial Art! For a branch of martial arts to thrive, the teacher was indeed important. However, it was also important to have a disciple that could inherit the teacher’s skills. The Internal Martial Art had extremely high requirements in regards to aptitude as it was extremely hard to reach the Grandmaster Realm!

“Now that the heavens have brought such fine jade before my eyes, how can I not accept it?” While thinking about this, Teng Qingshan’s eyes beamed. “This teenager, Xiong Shou, will be my, Teng Qingshan’s, the eldest disciple!”

Teng Qingshan had made up his mind.

……

“Why hasn’t that slave killed him? What is going on?” In the midst of the cavalrymen’s protection, Fang Li was beginning to feel

anxious.

“Haha....” Along with hearty and loud laughter, Teng Qingshan actually grabbed Xiong Shou’s left and right hands. He kicked Xiong Shou’s back, causing Xiong Shou to fall to the ground and eat a mouthful of mud. Unwilling to yield, the teenager struggled as he tried to free himself.

However, Teng Qingshan’s right hand was like an iron hoop.

Xiong Shou couldn’t free himself!

“What?!” seeing this scene from afar, Fang Li’s facial expression changed into one of astonishment. “This... this person surnamed Teng is actually this strong?!” Fang Li exclaimed.

He knew clearly of how strong Xiong Shou is.

However, to think that there was someone who could actually lock the teenager Xiong Shou with just one hand. This ability..... there was no doubt. Teng Qingshan was definitely a Martial Saint!

“Martial Saint! Martial Saint!” Fang Li still felt slightly reluctant, but he took a deep breath anyway as he thought, “No matter what, this surnamed Teng is still a Martial Saint. If he can join the Fang Clan, doesn’t that mean that he would be taking over the world for me, Fang Li? Yes..... I must make him my subordinate and make him serve me!”

Fang Li had made up his mind.

.....

“Haha, this Xiong Shou is very strong. The statement about him being able to lift a huge rock which weighed ten thousand Jin is definitely true. I can feel his arm strength is about one hundred thousand Jin!” Teng Qingshan laughed secretly. In the past, he had improved himself based on the most perfect plan, which was why he had been able to have a physical strength of about two hundred thousand Jin at the age of 16. So, the physical strength he had when he was sixteen years old was double the physical strength of

this teenager's.

"Hisss~~" Unwilling to yield, Xiong Shou bared his fangs and glared at Teng Qingshan with eyes full of wildness and reluctance.

"Hmph!" Teng Qingshan's eyes flashed with a chill and revealed a killing intent. Simultaneously, he exerted force with his right hand, and the teenager immediately felt an intense pain in both of his wrists.

Xiong Shou was subdued, and he didn't dare to bare his fangs or growl again.

"This Xiong Shou has the quality of a beast. When he knows I am definitely more powerful than him and he feels the killing intent as well, he knows how to give in to me, the stronger one!" Teng Qingshan felt that..... the disciple he was about to accept was not a human but just a beast. "It looks like I will encounter great difficulty when I teach him in the future."

Although Teng Qingshan was mumbling these words in his heart, the joy and happiness he felt could not be hidden.

"Clang~~~" Teng Qingshan grabbed the iron chains connected to the carriage and tied Xiong Shou up, preventing him from struggling. Teng Qingshan only released his grip on Xiong Shou after this.

"Mister!"

Escorted by a great number of cavalrymen, Fang Li rushed over and asked promptly, "Mister, are you alright?"

"Haha, I am fine." At this moment, Teng Qingshan was in a good mood.

"Xiong Shou's wild nature cannot be changed. If he really had injured Mister, I, Fang Li, would not be in peace," Fang Li said with a smile. "Fortunately, you're extraordinarily powerful. You caught Xiong Shou and allowed me to see the amazing ability. Mister, the Fang Clan seeks talented people with eagerness. I, Fang

Li, would like to ask Mister to join the Fang Clan again. Mister, please tell me whatever request you have."

"Fang Li, don't mention this anymore," Teng Qingshan said.

Fang Li felt bitter. However, he had already seen Teng Qingshan's ability and could only think hatefully to himself, "You, who are surnamed Teng! I invited you many times, but you just won't give me any face..... Alright. One day, I will make you kneel and beg!!!"

"Since Mister is not willing, Fang Clan will not demand insistently." Fang LI then continued saying with a smile, "Someone! Put Xiong Shou back into the cage. Lock the cage, and don't let him out lest he hurts someone again."

"Yes."

Many people rushed over immediately, but at this moment, Xiong Shou was bound by iron chains and was completely unthreatening.

"Fang Li, let Xiong Shou come with me in the future," Teng Qingshan said calmly.

How could he let this disciple go?

"What?" Hearing this, Fang Li was stunned. The cavalrymen also stopped as they turned back and looked at their leader, Fang Li.

"Fang Li, I still have to hasten on with my journey, so I will be leaving first." Teng Qingshan said and picked up the teenager, Xiong Shou. Seeing this, Fang Li was dumbfounded. He had originally planned to use Xiong Shou against Teng Qingshan..... Who would have thought that Fang Li would suffer a double loss after trying to trick Teng Qingshan. It's fine if he couldn't deal with Teng Qingshan, but he had actually lost the powerful Xiong Shou.

At this moment, Li Jun, who was at the side, came forward and said, "Big Brother Teng, don't worry." As Teng Qingshan was

immersed in the joy of obtaining a good disciple, so he didn't realize there was a problem. However, Li Jun, who had been an outsider could sense that..... something was wrong. Why had Xiong Shou broken out of his cage at such a timely moment? Moreover, why had he only attacked Teng Qingshan?

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan stared at Li Jun.

Li Jun let out a few growls at Xiong Shou. The teenager was stunned at first, but his eyes then revealed an immense joy.

He hadn't been able to communicate for over a dozen years, but he finally could now.

Xiong Shou roared and growled as he answered Li Jun's questions. As Li Jun listened, her countenance gradually turned dark.

"What's wrong? Little Jun?" Seeing this, Teng Qingshan was startled.

"Big Brother Teng." Li Jun pointed furiously at Fang Li, who had already seen the situation was bad and was quickly mounting his Trampling Cloud Gold Hou. Li Jun shouted with rage, "It wasn't a coincidence at all that Xiong Shou broke out of his cage! This Fang Li planned this intentionally. He made Xiong Shou attack people dressed in white! Fang Li wanted to kill Big Brother Teng as well as the rest of us! Such people cannot be spared!"

Chapter 338: How can we stop him?

“He cannot be spared!”

The sound of Li Jun’s angry reprimand echoed over the plains. Mounting the Trampling Cloud Gold Hou, Fang Li was alarmed and bewildered. “How is this possible? Why does that woman know how to speak the language of beasts? Only the members of the North Icy Region’s Tianfeng Clan knows how to speak the language of beasts. There are millions and millions of people in this world. How could it be that a person who understands the language of beasts just so happens to be here!”

Lightning seemed to flash in Teng Qingshan’s eyes, which revealed a killing intent. “As expected, this Fang Li is very fierce. He actually commanded Xiong Shou to kill the ones dressed in white. No wonder! He was wearing a white cloak yesterday, but changed into a gold-colored war robe today. He wants to kill me and Li Jun! Someone like this... should die!” Teng Qingshan had no mercy for such people.

“Fang Li, you are the one courting death!!!”

Like the rumble of thunder, the furious roar transmitted in all directions.

The furious roar frightened Fang Li, causing his heart to skip a beat. His face turned pale and he hastily shouted, “This person wants to kill me! Stop him! Quick, stop him!!!” Fang Li screamed with all his might until his voice became hoarse. The five hundred cavalrymen heard him clearly. Because soldiers must obey orders, all the cavalrymen immediately went to protect Fang Li.

“Young Master!”

“What happened?”

Only a few of the five hundred cavalrymen heard Li Jun’s words. As most people hadn’t heard it, many were puzzled.

“Fang Li, did you think you could escape!”

Like the angry roar of the God of War, Teng Qingshan’s voice resonated between the heavens and earth.

Teng Qingshan grabbed the chain that linked the teenager Xiong Shou to the carriage. As he exerted force, a “chi” noise sounded and the chain broke like bean curd. Teng Qingshan grabbed the chain and shook it forcefully. Even after breaking one part of the chains that tied the teenager Xiong Shou, the chain still had a length of about thirteen Zhang.

Rumble~~ The vibrating force of the chain transmitted to the carriage, making the carriage sway.

“Shield wall!” The leader of the cavalrymen shouted and the five hundred cavalrymen immediately formed themselves up; the frontmost row of lances thick as the trees in the forest. The cavalrymen waited in silence.

“Hmph!”

It was as if Teng Qingshan was the God of War from ancient times. Every step of his quaked the earth. He only moved two steps forward; the third step was a flying kick to the black metallic carriage which weighed sixty thousand Jin. A streak of earth yellow electric light flashed on top of Teng Qingshan’s feet and was then unleashed onto the entire carriage.

“Boom!” The entire carriage exploded and broke off with the chain.

Holding the thirteen Zhang long chain, Teng Qingshan went two steps forward at lightning speed while the fierce and violent Internal Supreme Force impacted the fragments of the carriage.

“Rumble~~~”

Sh-yoo! Sh-yoo! Sh-yoo!

Like shooting stars, the million metallic fragments of the carriage

violently shot towards the cavalrymen who had arrayed themselves in rows as they prepared to defend.

“No!”

“Quickly run!!!”

The cavalrymen, especially those in the frontmost row, instantly blanched from terror. Every one of them screamed in fright. None of them cared about the formation.

Puchi! Puchi! Puchi!

Some metallic fragments shot into the chests and abdomen, while some directly pierced through the head! Some cavalrymen, especially the ones in the first row, were shot so many times they looked like mesh! “Roar~~Roar~~” Due to the great amount of fragments flying, the Hunchbacked Beasts that were originally very obedient also howled and ran away.

This was just the first wave. Although only a few dozen people died, the number of wounded was very great. Most importantly—the Hunchbacked Beasts that fled in fright completely disrupted the formation of the cavalrymen.

“Haha~~” Teng Qingshan guffawed, each of his strides five or six Zhang. Every step of his caused the earth to tremble and crack. He was like the God of Earth. Simultaneously, he was swinging a black chain with the length of thirteen Zhang.

Whoosh~~ whoosh~~

The chain transformed into a wind turbine.

Once the thirteen Zhang-long iron chain began revolving, it would spin with Teng Qingshan as the center. The area of thirteen Zhang (32.5 meters) around Teng Qingshan became a death zone! With a death zone this big, many cavalrymen shouted in terror as they fled crazily, striving to escape from this death zone.

When some cavalrymen saw that it was impossible to dodge, they

hastily jumped off the Hunchbacked Beasts and laid prostrate on the ground.

“Whoooooosh~~”

The wind turbine made from the iron chain swept past. The people who didn’t have time to escape or had slow reactions were ground by the wind turbine made from the iron chain into mincemeat. In the twinkling of an eye, Teng Qingshan dashed past the cavalrymen’s defensive formation with the wind turbine made from the iron chain.

“So terrifying!”

“Is… is he a human?”

The cavalrymen who survived stared at Teng Qingshan, who was chasing after Young Master Fang Li; their legs still felt weak and their hearts were palpitating! The terrifying figure that was swinging the wind turbine made from the iron chain was just like the God of Death! Fighting against him was the same as throwing away their own life!

……

Little Ping and the coachman Old Wang stared at this scene in shock.

“Boss, he is too…” Old Wang knew that Teng Qingshan was powerful, but he still shuddered in terror when he saw the scene before his eyes.

“Uncle is too powerful!” Little Ping clenched her fists as she exclaimed. She then looked down at the teenager Xiong Shou, who was tied by the iron chain, and said, “You… actually wanted to kill Uncle and us? Now, you are stunned, aren’t you? If Uncle wants to kill you, it is as easy as killing a fish!” Little Ping was obviously proud because of Teng Qingshan.

The teenager Xiong Shou didn’t understand Little Ping’s words. He only stared off into the distance with shock. He had been bound

by that iron chain for a long time, so he knew clearly how heavy and how strong that iron chain was! Even though he had a strength of about hundred thousand Jin, he still couldn't break that chain.

The remarkableness of the iron chain could be imagined!

The Fang Clan paid a great price and requested a powerful craftsman to forge this iron chain. The fifteen Zhang-long iron chain weighed about ten thousand Jin! Yet Teng Qingshan was able to swing the iron chain, which weighed about ten thousand Jin, incredibly quickly and violently. And he could actually run that fast while swinging it! It was indeed terrifying!

The teenager Xiong Shou's simple intelligence allowed him to understand one thing—

That human is a lot stronger than him!

……

"Quick, stop him! Stop him!" Fang Li screamed as if he had gone insane.

The Trampling Cloud Gold Hou he was mounted upon dashed madly. Unfortunately, although this Trampling Cloud Gold Hou was fast, Teng Qingshan's explosive speed was even faster than it!

"How did this happen? How did this happen?" Fang Li shouted. He was in a state of confusion.

Teng Qingshan was behind him. The sound of the footsteps that quaked the earth and the sound of the swinging iron chain were rapidly approaching.

"I… I am the one who will be the Patriarch of Fang Clan in the future!"

"I still want to lead an army and conquer each and every major city!"

"I am the one who will unify the world and make everyone

worship me as the lord! How can I die today!!!”

Fang Li refused to believe.

He still had a vast plan to complete!

“How did this happen? I planned everything. Even if Xiong Shou failed, it’s impossible for that person to know that it was me who arranged for this to happen. However, why did he happen to have someone who understands the language of beasts beside him? Also, why is that person so strong? There were five hundred cavalrymen. Yet the five hundred cavalrymen couldn’t even stop him for fifteen minutes!”

Fang Li just felt bitter.

“The heavens wish to end my life!” Fang Li howled.

“Fang Li, are you still thinking of running?” A firm and vigorous voice rang out and the revolving chains swept past Fang Li’s surroundings like a terrifying, huge python. Immediately, none of the people who were protecting Fang Li dared to go against this huge python-like iron chain.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Everyone, including Fang Li, threw themselves to the ground.

Fang Li fell on the ground and was just about to escape when he heard the voice.

“Fang Li!” That voice almost made Fang Li terror-stricken. As he lifted his head and looked ahead, he saw Teng Qingshan standing before him with the thick and long bloodstained chain in hand.

“It’s the end!” Fang Hong, who was nearby Fang Li, sighed to himself.

Teng Qingshan looked down on Fang Li who had been battered out of his senses and completely lost the confidence and elegance he had previously.

“Y-you can’t kill me!” Fang Li suddenly lifted his head and

shouted, “This... Doing this doesn’t bring you any benefit! Fang Clan—”

“Fang Li, I thought you were pretty smart, but you are being foolish now,” Teng Qingshan said in a dull tone. He stared at Fang Li like he was looking at a dead body and continued, “I didn’t want to kill, but you provoked me. As for the Fang Clan you were talking of..... Haha. In my eyes, Fang Clan is nothing!”

With this, Teng Qingshan kicked out.

Bang!

Fang Li didn’t have time to dodge. The tip of Teng Qingshan’s feet struck Fang Li’s throat.

“Hee~~” Fang Li’s eyes widened and blood oozed from the corner of his mouth. Before his death, numerous images appeared in his mind. He worked hard when he was young and stood out from his peers in Fang Clan. Since then, he became the favorite of the heavens. Who didn’t know Young Master Li?

He still had a vast plan to accomplish and a dream to fulfill. Unfortunately.....

Following Teng Qingshan’s kick!

Everything was in vain!

Fang Li’s eyes dimmed and his body collapsed on the ground. There were no more movements.

“Clang!” Teng Qingshan released his grip and the iron chain fell to the ground.

Teng Qingshan then walked back, leaving Fang Li’s henchmen staring at one another.

“Oh, by the way.” Teng Qingshan turned to look at Fang Hong and said, “I have seen you a few times earlier. Your name seems to be Fang Hong. Go back and tell the patriarch of Fang Clan... if he wants to seek revenge, I don’t mind! However..... it was just an

enmity between me and Fang Li. If Fang Clan wishes to get involved, then it will be an enmity between me and Fang Clan."

"Before Fang Clan seeks revenge, prepare well……"

"Prepare for Fang Clan to be removed completely from the Duanmu Continent!"

Teng Qingshan spoke with a dull tone, but his words made everyone in the surroundings who heard tremble in fear.

When Teng Qingshan walked past the troop of cavalrymen, the cavalrymen immediately drew away, staying at a distance of around twenty Zhang from Teng Qingshan.

"So scary!"

"Captain, why is this person so powerful?"

The cavalrymen were in a state of confusion. The captain who was asked had bloodstains on his face. He stared at Teng Qingshan's retreating figure with terror and cast a glance at the mess in the surroundings. He then muttered, "How did we provoke him? How can we stop him? That would be courting death!"

If the cavalrymen knew of the consequences, they wouldn't dare to stop him!

Now that they recalled the situation earlier, they were indeed courting death!

"Big Brother Fang Hong, what should we do now?" Those people looked at Fang Li's corpse and stared at Fang Li as they asked.

Fang Hong held Fang Li's corpse and with a solemn expression, he ordered, "Do not spread the news of the death of Young Master. Now, we shall wait for the Patriarch to decide everything!"

……

"Uncle!" Little Ping cheered.

"Boss, my horizons have been expanded."

Teng Qingshan smiled and looked at the teenager, who was tied up into something like a rice dumpling, and said, “Little Jun, help me ask him if he’s willing to acknowledge me as his teacher!”

Chapter 339: Ah Shou

Li Jun was surprised and smiled. “Big Brother Teng, you have never accepted any disciples. This should be the first one, right?”

Old Wang, who was standing at the side, was stunned and asked, “Disciple? What does that mean?”

Li Jun then explained, “Disciples are followers!”

In Duanmu Continent, the term ‘disciple’ did not exist. Disciples were called followers here, while teachers were called instructors.

“Roar~roar~~” Li Jun lowered her head and stared at Xiong Shou.

An indescribable expression could be seen in the eyes of the teenager Xiong Shou as he responded promptly with growls and roars. As he hadn’t been able to communicate with humans for years, Xiong Shou really liked this lady who understood the language of beasts. He felt that…… this lady before his eyes was the cutest and best among all humans!

“Boss, with your ability, it is a blessing to be your disciple. The teenager, Xiong Shou, will definitely agree,” Old Wang said, chuckling.

“Of course.” Little Ping had complete faith in Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan stared at Xiong Shou, and the more he looked, the more he liked Xiong Shou. This was someone who would pass on his legacy—a good disciple who would bring the Internal Martial Art to a greater height of development! Under the circumstances of not being taught by anyone, he had been able to reach the Grandmaster Realm of bone synchronization by learning from beasts and by naturally sensing the heavens and the earth.

He was a genius!

“If he understood the words of man and someone had taught him

how to cultivate his inner strength at the beginning, he wouldn't have attained the Grandmaster Realm," Teng Qingshan thought as he sighed inwardly. "It is hard to say whether the ignorance of human language is a bliss or misery."

"Roar~~" Li Jun's expression was rather unpleasant as she roared and growled repeatedly.

However, Xiong Shou just wouldn't respond anymore.

"What happened?" Feeling ominous, Teng Qingshan asked.

"Big Brother Teng," Li Jun said, looking at Teng Qingshan with a helpless expression, "This teenager Xiong Shou is just a blockhead. It might be because you fought with him earlier. So, he has retained some enmity against you. No matter what I tell him, he just won't listen. He's so stubborn! A blockhead!"

When he heard this, Teng Qingshan was stunned.

"But I wasn't that harsh just now..." Teng Qingshan said helplessly as he stared at Xiong Shou.

Xiong Shou still refused to respond.

"Xiong Shou doesn't understand the human language and has always lived with beasts. His intelligence is probably like that of a kid's," Teng Qingshan conjectured. "I probably can't compare his mind with the minds of ordinary people." Teng Qingshan pondered continuously on how he could make this teenager, Xiong Shou, obey.

He had low intelligence but was extremely wild.

Xiong Shou had participated in the gambling cage fights for a few years. Thus, it was hard to determine his temperament and character.

"Big Brother Teng," Li Jun spoke in a helpless tone. "Xiong Shou has the temperament of a beast. You have no idea how he talks to me..... It's just the same as how a two to three year-old-kid talks.

Additionally, he is much more stubborn than a two to three year-old-kid. It's as if his brain has become completely rigid."

"Let's keep moving. We can think of a method on the way." Teng Qingshan walked over and untied the chains around Xiong Shou's body. He then continued saying, "Little Jun, tell him that if he tries to attack or escape, I will break his legs!"

"Alright." Li Jun then immediately conveyed the message to Xiong Shou.

"Roar, roar~~" The teenager Xiong Shou promptly shouted at Li Jun.

Li Jun smiled and looked at Teng Qingshan as she asked, "Big Brother Teng, can you guess what the teenager Xiong Shou just said to me?"

"What did he say? That he would rather die than yield? Or something similar?" Teng Qingshan couldn't figure out what Xiong Shou was thinking.

Li Jun couldn't help but laugh. "I told him your words and he just told me that..... he won't leave. He wants to follow me!"

"Follow you?" Teng Qingshan finally understood what was going on.

After suffering great hardship because of his inability to communicate with humans, Xiong Shou knew that if he left Teng Qingshan and his companions..... the result would be that he would get caught by another group of people. Although Xiong Shou possessed an extraordinary strength, one could catch him easily with the use of some traps because Xiong Shou did not possess the knowledge of human.

If Xiong Shou left Li Jun, he would continue living a miserable life! After suffering for dozen of years, the teenager, Xiong Shou, refused to live such a life again!

He was determined that he must follow this human lady.

Xiong Shou had made up his mind.

By evening, the day had already darkened completely. Teng Qingshan and the others stopped their carriage by a river near the official road and prepared to spend the night there.

“Big Brother Teng, it looks like the Fang Clan of the Danyang City won’t come after us anymore,” Li Jun said with a smile.

“Yeah, it’s already been a day, and we aren’t traveling at a fast speed. If they wanted to pursue and kill us, they would have already arrived.” Teng Qingshan cast a glance southward and chuckled. “The Fang Clan was able to become the master of Danyang City, so they shouldn’t be that dumb.” With this, Teng Qingshan turned his sight to the side.

Xiong Shou was half-naked, wearing just a pair of leather pants. With his hands and feet on the ground, he stooped like a lonely wolf.

“Stand up!” Teng Qingshan shouted suddenly.

Xiong Shou looked over and saw Teng Qingshan’s glare. He immediately understood what this powerful human was saying and stood up straight.

Li Jun burst out into laughter.

“Big Brother Teng, just making him learn how to walk with his back straight is a very difficult thing to do.” Li Jun said.

“Yes. The moment I look away, this boy will immediately drop back down with his hands and feet on the ground.” Teng Qingshan felt annoyed and helpless. Although Xiong Shou did not acknowledge him as his teacher, Teng Qingshan had already begun correcting some of Xiong Shou’s behavior forcefully. For example, one should move by walking. Another example was eating with chopsticks!

“It is very difficult to teach a disciple like this.” Teng Qingshan heaved out a long sigh and smiled bitterly.

“Old Wang, prepare some clean clothes for this boy to change into,” Teng Qingshan shouted.

“Yes, boss.” Old Wang was very diligent.

“Next, I must make him cut his long nails, shower, and dress up!” Teng Qingshan felt that even these things were hard to accomplish. However, in the future, when he established his branch of Internal Martial Arts, it would be very embarrassing if people knew his eldest disciple did not even wear clothes.

Moreover, Teng Qingshan also wanted Xiong Shou to return to the human society.

“Little fella, come with me.” Teng Qingshan walked over and grabbed him.

“Hisss~~” Xiong Shou bared his fangs as he was a bit scared.

“I told you to not resist.” Teng Qingshan didn’t care at all. He grabbed Xiong Shou’s neck and lifted him up. Teng Qingshan knew that..... this disciple of his possessed a great strength of about one hundred thousand Jin. Therefore, Xiong Shou’s body and neck had extremely high endurance. Even if Teng Qingshan lifted Xiong Shou up like this, It was still impossible to hurt him.

Xiong Shou was lifted in the air just like that. Although an ominous glint flashed occasionally within his eyes, he didn’t dare to make any other movements as he recalled how terrifying the person before his eyes was.

.....

Late at night—

The Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle descended on top of the carriage and rested there. As for Little Ping and Li Jun, they rested in the carriage. The carriage was very wide and the space in front of the carriage door was enough for three to four people to sit on. Teng Qingshan was sitting cross-legged in front of that door.

“Zzzz~~”

Hearing soft snoring sounds coming from nearby, Teng Qingshan turned and saw the teenager, Xiong Shou, curled up on the ground. Xiong Shou now wore a grey cotton cloak, and his face was washed clean.

“He is still a teenager,” Teng Qingshan scrutinized quietly.

When the teenager Xiong Shou was dressed up, he looked just like an ordinary teenager. However, the image of him curled up on the ground was just like a cat!

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun came out from the carriage door. She peered at Xiong Shou, and her face revealed a sweet smile as she said, “Actually, Ah Shou is just a kid, an insensible kid. He is a child who acts completely according to his natural instincts and wild nature. o one has taken care of him for a very long time!”

Teng Qingshan nodded in agreement.

Teng Qingshan still remembered distinctly how he had forced Xiong Shou to cut off his sharp nails and the process of making him wear clothes.

“It doesn’t work if you just speak nicely to this stubborn boy. You must use force,” Teng Qingshan said.

“I can help,” Li Jun said with a smile. “There’s no need to always use fists.”

“Big Brother Teng, starting from tomorrow, Little Ping and I will teach Ah Shou to speak!” Li Jun said.

“Teach him to speak?” When Teng Qingshan heard this, he nodded slightly and said, “Yes, that’s a good idea. However, it will be hard for you.”

“It’s alright.”

Li Jun stared at Ah Shou with the eyes of a mother and said, “Actually, I think he’s pitiful, much more pitiful than me. He

doesn't have parents and lived amidst the beasts. He doesn't even know how to speak like us..... With me and Little Ping teaching him together, I believe Ah Shou will eventually speak understandable words."

Looking at Li Jun's appearance and expression at that moment, Teng Qingshan laughed and responded, "Little Jun, your countenance now make it seems like you are Ah Shou's mother."

"Then who is Ah Shou's father?" Li Jun asked back.

Stunned by the sudden question, Teng Qingshan coughed twice and looked in the other direction.

The Godly Axe Mountain had a special meaning in Duanmu Continent!

The Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, was the existence which unified the language and the writing system. It is also the existence which spread the art of cultivation. The people of Duanmu Continent felt extremely grateful to the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great. Due to Yu the Great, Duanmu Continent had twelve months in a year as well as a Yearly Sacrifice!"

One the day of the Yearly Sacrifice, almost all the clans and every clan member would ask Yu the Great for blessings!

The largest city in Duanmu Continent, Nanshan City, was located southeast of the Godly Axe Mountain! It was also called Great Yu City or Godly Axe City.

Nanshan City could be said to be the area which was flourishing the most out of the entire Duanmu Continent. After the Thunder Blade Deity, Duanmu Yu, unified the world, he had also chosen Nanshan City as the capital!

.....

At this moment, Teng Qingshan and his companions had left Danyang City for eight days. They had been traveling at a slow speed, and they were only around one hundred Li away from

Nanshan City.

During the evening...

“Clop! Clop! Clop!”

The carriage moved forward. Teng Qingshan and the coachman, Old Wang, sat at the front of the carriage. The one riding the Hunchbacked Beast was a long haired, skinny, and muscular teenager dressed in grey cotton coat. It was the teenager called Xiong Shou! After many days of training, the teenager Xiong Shou already looked slightly like a normal human being.

“Ah Shou!” Little Ping shouted through the carriage window.

Xiong Shou immediately turned and looked over. After a few days of learning from Li Jun and Little Ping on how to talk, Xiong Shou had become extremely familiar with the words, ‘Ah Shou’.

“Ah Hou!” Xiong Shou also tried, with great difficulty, to pronounce the two words.

Li Jun, who was looking out from the other window, shook her head immediately and growled softly, telling Xiong Shou the pronunciation was wrong. She then said slowly, “Ahh....Shou!”

“Ahh..... Hou!” The teenager’s tongue seemed to have become rigid. Somehow, there was always problem with his pronunciation.

Teng Qingshan was listening to the sounds coming from behind. They were the sounds of Li Jun and Little Ping teaching Xiong Shou the pronunciations. As Teng Qingshan listened, he couldn’t help but laugh. During these several days, Li Jun and Little Ping had been teaching Xiong Shou along the way..... Now, Xiong Shou already knew how to speak a few words. Although his pronunciation was still inaccurate, there were improvements.

“Old Wang, it is already late now. It looks like we will have to spend the night in the wilderness. We can only arrive Nanshan City tomorrow,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“Yes, we will arrive tomorrow afternoon,” Old Wang said, smiling.

“Eh?” Suddenly, Teng Qingshan saw something up ahead.

On the official road ahead, there was a great and dark shadow formed by numerous soldiers.

Chapter 340: Trouble

“Boss?” Old Wang glanced at Teng Qingshan.

“Big Brother Teng, is something happening ahead?” Li Jun slid aside the curtains on the door and asked.

Teng Qingshan looked up ahead and saw a densely packed group of soldiers stationed there. They had set up camp in the spacious wilderness to the left of the official road. At first glance, there seemed to be a very crowded sea of people. However, if one looked carefully, they would be able to tell that despite the numerous soldiers stationed there, the official road was not actually blocked.

The travellers could still pass through.

“There’s an army camped there,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“The sky hasn’t darkened completely, yet they’re already setting up camp?” Li Jun asked in surprise.

From the side, Old Wang chuckled and explained, “Lady Jun, some of the places near the official road are barren hills, while some are farmlands. With so many soldiers to station, a large space is necessary, and there are not many places which meet this requirement! If they continued marching, they would be hard pressed to find a place to camp. ”

When Li Jun heard this, her face reddened.

“Continue moving forward!” Teng Qingshan exclaimed with a grin.

“Clop! Clop! Clop!”

The two Scarlet Wind War Hous pulled the carriage and galloped forward rapidly. As for Xiong Shou, who was riding the Hunchbacked Beast—he was mumbling continuously, “Ah Hou.....Ah Hou....”

They gradually approached the military camp.

Adjacent to the official road, many soldiers could be seen holding war blades and pikes as they stared at Teng Qingshan and his companions with ill-intentions. However, Teng Qingshan sat freely and leisurely in front of the carriage door, grasping the Reincarnation Spear casually in his right hand! As for Li Jun, she was looking out the window.

“Haha. Little beauty, smile for me!”

“Tsk, tsk. What a beautiful girl!”

The bored soldiers who had just finished their dinner suddenly laughed and shouted at her.

“Hmph.” Li Jun immediately closed the window curtain, refusing to show her face again.

“Oh, the little beauty is mad!”

“Little beauty, don’t leave so quickly!”

When these soldiers saw that Li Jun refused to show her face, they began to roar with laughter. However, although they were teasing and laughing..... none of the soldiers dared to stop Teng Qingshan and his companions. This was due to the strict military law.. As many people travelled to and fro on the official road, the superior officers naturally forbade their subordinates from obstructing any travellers.

“The army must have very strict discipline.” Teng Qingshan revealed a small smile. However, as the carriage continued onwards, Teng Qingshan’s facial expression became slightly unpleasant and his brows furrowed.

From his seat in the carriage, Teng Qingshan instantly noticed ——

In the center of the army, there was a great number of slaves whose hands were bound tightly with ropes. There were both men

and women, and they all seemed to be adults or teenagers. There were no children or elderly people. All the slaves had dirty appearances and tattered clothes. A great number of soldiers surrounded and guarded these slaves at all times.

Due to the sheer number of slaves, they had been divided into several groups!

Each group numbered well over one thousand slaves.

“So many slaves?” Teng Qingshan frowned as he mumbled.

“Boss.” Old Wang lowered his voice and said, “ The clans are now warring against one another. Many of those who surrendered or were captured in the war became slaves. I think this army..... must have gotten these people from a certain location and is sending them to Nanshan City!”

Nanshan City was the most prosperous city of the entire Duanmu Continent.

That being the case, slave trade was, of course, the most developed in Nanshan City.

“Slaves.....” As the carriage moved forward, Teng Qingshan suddenly saw a man, dressed like an officer, walking toward a different group of slaves up ahead.

The high-ranking officer scrutinized them for while, then suddenly he grabbed a weak-looking woman and began fiddling with her messy hair.

“Lift up your head!”

The officer yelled at her and began to examine her face. Then a smile broke out on his face, and he ordered indifferently , “Take this woman to my tent!” Terror filled the female slave’s eyes.

“Yes my lord.”

The two soldiers behind him immediately acknowledged the order and proceeded to grab the slave woman.

“No… no… Lord, please spare me! Please spare me!” The slave woman immediately begged, but the two very strong soldiers paid no attention to woman’s pleas. One grabbed her by the shoulders while the other grabbed her legs, and they both proceeded to lift her up..

“Let her go!” There were men shouting nearby.

“Let my sister go!”

Although their hands were tied, these two men still struggled and charged forward forcefully, knocking down one of the soldiers.

“How dare you!” A soldier, who was guarding the slaves, immediately lashed forcefully at one of the slave men with his long whip.

“Bang! Bang!”

The sound of flesh being shredded caused the other slaves to tremble, while the two slave men rolled about on the ground as they were whipped.

“Motherf*cker….Whip them as hard as you can! How dare he knock me down?!”

“Hurry!” The officer shouted in an indifferent tone.

“Please spare them! I will come with you. I will come with you.” The slave woman had broken down.

“Kill me if you can! It’s just death! F*ck you all.” One of the slave men, who was being whipped, started howling curses at his captors.

……

Watching this scene, Teng Qingshan sighed to himself. There was a great number of slaves in Duanmu Continent. Indeed…… slaves could be considered people with no rights—people whose life and death were controlled by others.

“These people are still resisting. They must have become slaves

recently.” Old Wang shook his head and sighed. “After they have suffered enough and lost all hope, they will become apathetic.” No one could help these slaves. Not even the powerful Thunder Blade Deity, Duanmu Yu, would be able to save them.

During this period of time, neither Teng Qingshan nor Old Wang noticed Xiong Shou’s expression. As Xiong Shou was riding ahead of the carriage, Teng Qingshan couldn’t see how terrifying Xiong Shou’s face had become!

“Hisss~~”

Xiong Shou stared at the scene before him and many images appeared in his mind. These were images of him being caught by the slavers when he was young and the terrifying experiences that followed. The humans he hated most were those who caught, beat, and killed slaves!

He abhorred those kinds of humans the most!

This was a hatred which had existed for dozens of years!

“You wish to die? When you are a slave, you can’t even die if you want to. Teach him a lesson, but don’t kill him. We still have to sell him for silver.”

“Yes, my lord!”

When Xiong Shou saw this scene, his eyes turned scarlet! He was indeed a beast! Once he went mad, he would have the audacity to kill anything and everything. In the past, even Fang Li wouldn’t dare to approach Xiong Shou rashly.

“Hou~~”

A furious roar resounded through the wilderness.

“Oh, no!”

When Teng Qingshan heard the roar, Xiong Shou had already darted into the crowd of troops. The teenager, Xiong Shou, was just like an angry beast. He dashed on his hands and feet, and his

passing was marked by splatters of blood.. Screams and howls filled the air. and in the blink of an eye, he had arrived at the place where the slaves were being guarded.

“Ahh!

The teenager grabbed the soldier who was torturing the two slave men.

“Let him go!” When the officer, who had already walked afar, turned and saw this scene, he immediately shouted in anger. The great number of surrounding soldiers were all stunned... Where had this crazy person come from? However, anger soon filled their hearts as they realized someone had actually dared to attack their army single-handedly!

“Roar~~”

With a malicious expression, Xiong Shou lifted the soldier high above his head.

“Let me go. Let me go,” The soldier howled.

In response, Xiong Shou’s hands began to exert force—

“Chi~~”

The soldier’s body was torn apart, and blood spattered in all directions.

“Kill him!” The officer roared in a fury.

“Hiss~~~” The teenager emitted some weird sounds. With his body completely covered in blood, he leaped out again. He would kill anyone who dared to try and stop him!

However, this time..... he did not succeed!

“Stop!” A deep and angry shout boomed suddenly, resonating through the air like a crack of thunder.

Teng Qingshan grabbed the teenager’s shoulders, and no matter how much Xiong Shou tried to resist, he couldn’t free himself from

Teng Qingshan's grip. He then turned and glared at Teng Qingshan with scarlet eyes, emitting growls and roars.

Teng Qingshan stared back at him coldly. He squeezed down, causing Xiong Shou great pain.

"Kill!"

"Kill him!"

The soldiers encircled them and began to attack, slashing down with their machetes and thrusting their pikes toward Teng Qingshan and the teenager!

Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear in his other hand. In an instant, it transformed into millions of shadows, and a series of cracking and rattling sounds were heard. Their weapons were hurled away, and the soldiers who encircled Teng Qingshan and Xiong Shou widened their eyes.

"This... How did this..."

The soldiers looked down and stared at their empty hands. Then they looked back up at Teng Qingshan with astonishment and fear in their eyes.

"What happened?" A dissatisfied and angry voice rang out.

Two people walked over from somewhere nearby. One of them was an elderly man wearing a hat and luxurious cloak, while the person beside him was a muscular man with resolute facial features. The muscular man carried a huge machete on his back and had eyes which seemed to flash with lightning bolts, putting fear into the hearts of men.

"Administrator Mu!" The officer immediately saluted respectfully.

"What has happened here?" The elderly man said in a dissatisfied tone.

One of the soldiers immediately said respectfully, "This crazy

teenager suddenly attacked us, and within the blink of an eye, three of our brothers were killed and many more were injured. I ordered to have him killed, but this white cloaked young man suddenly appeared and stopped the crazy teenager, simultaneously blasting away the weapons of the soldiers around him."

"Oh?" The elderly man looked around and was secretly shocked.

The ability of being able to blast away all the weapons, which were attacking them from all directions, in an instant without injuring anyone showed that this person was definitely not weak.

"Who are you? To think you actually charged into my army camp?" The elder stared at Teng Qingshan.

Holding down Xiong Shou with one hand, Teng Qingshan said in an indifferent tone, "This is my follower. He hates anyone and anything to do with the escorting and selling of slaves. I guess when your people tortured the slaves, it enraged my follower. Therefore, he charged in..... and killed several people from your army. I did not discipline him enough. Please forgive us."

"He attacked my army and killed my people, and yet you plan to resolve this with just a few words?" The elderly man's face darkened as he continued, "I just asked, 'Who are you?' You did not answer me!"

"I am Teng Qingshan!"

Teng Qingshan stared at the elderly man with a faint smile and asked back, "And you are?"

The elderly man answered in a dismissive tone, "I am the administrator of the Rising Sun Trading Company! This is the army of the Rising Sun Trading Company..... and the Rising Sun Trading Company spent a great deal of money to buy all these slaves. Since it was your follower who attacked and killed my people, you, the instructor, should come take a walk with me."

Chapter 341: Fu Dao

“Rising Sun Trading Company?” Teng Qingshan was somewhat astonished.

He was initially under the impression that it was the army of some great clan. Who could have thought that it would actually be the Rising Sun Trading Company’s army? Although it had not been long since Teng Qingshan had come to Duanmu Continent, he still knew a lot about the ‘Rising Sun Trading Company’ whose name was spread far and wide. For example, the ‘Rising Sun Restaurant’ that could be found throughout the thirty six major cities was precisely a business under its administrative.

As a large trading company, the restaurants were but one of the businesses under its administrative.

As for the extremely lucrative business of slave peddling, the Rising Sun Trading Company would naturally have a hand in it. Moreover, they were even one of the large dominators of the slave trade. At the very least, twenty to thirty percent of all slave trade in the whole of Duanmu Continent was entirely under the Rising Sun Trading Company’s control. Twenty to thirty percent did not sound like much, but this was because... many clans that were competing for hegemony were also in the business of slave trade.

The strength of the Rising Sun Trading Company was obvious, seeing as they could compete with each of the large clans, and even seize twenty to thirty percent of the trade.

Although they were not striving to conquer the world, the Rising Sun Trading Company was nevertheless one of the few superpowers on Duanmu Continent.

“Administrator Mu!” Teng Qingshan gave a faint smile. “I still have things to do!”

Mu Wan’s complexion darkened, and each of the numerous

soldiers around stared at Teng Qingsan as well. Mu Wan uttered coldly, “Why have the people of my Rising Sun Trading Company just died in vain?”

For this matter, Teng Qingshan was indeed in the wrong.

On Duanmu Continent, slaves were just goods! Their Trading Company transporting goods was none of Teng Qingshan’s business, even if they had beaten a slave to death. They did not provoke him, Teng Qingshan, but... the fierce bestial youth instead killed three of the Rising Sun Trading Company’s people, and injured quite a number of them.

He was completely in the wrong!

“Name a method of resolving this then, Administrator Mu.” Teng Qingshan smiled coolly.

“Hmph...” Mu Wan had just opened his mouth.

Suddenly—

The whole earth suddenly started shaking, and each of the surrounding slaves, as well as soldiers, were upended from their feet and they fell tumbling. “Crack~” The ground split open and several deep trenches formed.

“Earthquake!”

“It’s an earthquake!”

Many of the surrounding soldiers cried out in alarm. The Nine Prefectures was the center of the whole world, and it experienced very few disasters. However, the natural disasters on Duanmu Continent were actually especially plenty, from volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, devastating cold gales, and the likes. “Protect Honorable Administrator well!” many people yelled out. Mu Wan, too, was slightly alarmed and flustered.

“Eh, it’s strange. Why don't the other places have tremors?” Teng Qingshan said in surprise.

The earth's shaking stopped.

"Right, it's only the area in the surrounding several dozen Zhang that started shaking, splitting the ground open."

"So strange."

Many soldiers became doubtful. They all realized that the soldiers in the other areas were not even a single bit out of place; it was only their area. With their collapsed tents and fallen torches, it was messy to the extreme.

"Administrator Mu, how 'bout you name a price?" Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at Mu Wan.

Mu Wan eyed him. Teng Qingshan's eyes still held the same expression as before, and instantly, it made Mu Wan realize the origin of the previous 'fake earthquake'. Stormy waves involuntarily surged in his mind. "That was definitely him just now. Unexpectedly, without a sound or movement, this Teng Qingshan made the earth quake tremendously! He is definitely an Innate Expert, and definitely a Martial Saint!"

"Good skill!" Beside Mu Wan, the burly man who carried a giant machete on his back and had been silent all this while spoke as his gazed at Teng Qingshan.

Being studied by this burly man was like being eyed by a large ancient beast.

"You aren't bad either." Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked over this machete carrying burly man. He then immediately resumed looking at Mu Wan. "Administrator Mu?"

Mu Wan instead glanced at the burly man beside him, then smiled faintly. "Looking at things, Mister Teng, you and Mister Fu are friends. Since it's like this, we'll do things this way... you will give a compensation of three thousand taels of silver for the three soldiers that died. Adding onto the numerous injured people, you will pay a total of five thousand taels of silver."

Five thousand taels of silver seemed rather much, but...

Actually, though three ordinary soldiers dying was just a trivial matter, the Rising Sun Trading Company's reputation was of great importance! Five thousand taels of silver could settle it, and Mu Wan also guessed that Teng Qingshan was a Martial Saint Expert. It was only due to this that he yielded.

"Fine." Teng Qingshan turned his head to look at the official road, saying in a loud voice, "Old Wang, bring over forty taels of gold."

"Yes."

Standing on the official road, Old Wang the groom responded loudly. Meanwhile, Li Jun, who had been looking out of the carriage window all this time, immediately took out forty taels of gold from within the bundle, then passed it to Old Wang outside. The exchange rate between gold and silver, although back in the era of Thunder Blade Deity 'Duanmu Yu', was one tael of gold worth a hundred taels of silver.

The people of Duanmu Continent, however, especially liked gold. Generally, large clans also stocked up on gold to use as their endowment.

This made the amount of gold on the continent become sparse.

Thus in the present day, it was publicly accepted that one tael of gold could be exchanged for up to a hundred and twenty-six taels of silver. Some places could exchange up to even a hundred and thirty taels of silver!

"Boss, forty taels of gold." Old Wang held two large bars of gold with both hands. Each gold bar weighed two Jin.

"Administrator Mu." Teng Qingshan handed over the two gold bars.

"Good, things can be considered settled." As Mu Wan said this he took these two bars of gold. He actually felt slightly moved. "Two

Jin per gold bar, and such large gold bars at that. It ought to be the gold some large clan smelted and hid in their homes. This Teng Qingshan, exactly what is his background?”

Not to mention the gold bars which were two Jin each, within Teng Qingshan’s chest of gold there were still numerous large gold bricks!

They weighed even more! Those were all the gold bricks the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River had reserved for a return to office after living as a hermit on Mount Dongshan.

(TL note: “To return to office after living as a hermit on Mount Dongshan” is an idiom. Metaphor for a comeback after a loss)

“Since things have been settled, then I won’t trouble you further.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he finished speaking, then hauled the fierce beastial youth with one hand as he walked out.

The fierce beastial youth was utterly unable to resist Teng Qingshan, but as before, he turned his head to stare at Mu Wan, the Administrator. Although the fierce beastial youth had low intelligence, the rules of beasts allowed him to be understand very well that... within this army before him which was escorting slaves, that old fellow was one of the important people.

“Wait a moment, Teng Qingshan.” A rugged voice sounded, precisely the burly man who carried a giant machete on his back. His eyes burned with a fiery blaze.

“Mister Fu.” Mu Wan promptly said, “We still haven’t finished discussing our business.”

He knew quite well the temperament of this Martial Saint, Mister Fu. When he met a powerful expert, he would definitely challenge them!

Mister Fu hesitated for a moment, then as he watched Teng Qingshan get on the carriage, he said speculatively, “He’s traveling in the direction of Nanshan City, and the carriage isn’t fast. In a

moment I will be able to to catch up to it."

"Administrator Mu, let's head into the large tent to continue talking."

……

The sky was completely dark. Teng Qingshan and his group had stopped to rest for the night twenty Li or more from where the Rising Sun Trading Company's army was stationed.

"Ah Shou, next time don't cause a ruckus." Little Ping handed one of the roasted lamb legs which were done to the fierce beastial youth.

"Luckily that Rising Sun Trading Company's Administrator took into account Boss' strength. Otherwise, there's no way the Rising Sun Trading Company would let things go so easily," Old Wang chuckled. When he laughed, even though he had one eye, he still appeared rather amiable.

Teng Qingshan's brows knitted, and he looked at the path ahead on the official road. "Someone's coming!"

Li Jun and the rest each turned to look.

The Whole Gale Eagle that was presently on the roof of the carriage looked towards the south as well.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The sound of galloping thudded, and a figure riding a one-horned War Hou rushed over at an extremely fast speed.

"Brother Teng!" That figure leaped down from the War Hou.

"It's you?" Teng Qingshan looked at the person in front of him.

"Ah ah~" The fierce beastial youth fixed his eyes on the approaching person, and an ominous glint flickered within his eyes. The fierce beastial youth remembered very clearly.... Just recently, that bigshot old fellow who was amongst the army treated this burly man who carried a giant machete on his back

with an extremely differential attitude. As the fierce beastial youth saw it—

This burly man should be a big shot with an even higher standing than that old fellow in the army!

“Mister Fu?” Teng Qingshan smiled faintly. “I’m not sure for what purpose Mister Fu has come here?”

“Brother Teng, this one’s name is Fu Dao!” This burly man, with messy hair hanging down loosely, and a gaze reminiscent of thunder and lightning, said with a resounding voice, “Earlier, without a sound or movement, Brother Teng made the earth tremble and split open. If I guess correctly… Brother Teng is at the very least a True Dan Innate Expert. Perhaps even a Golden Dan Innate Expert! Walking the land under the heavens, the thing I, Fu Dao, like to do the the most is learn from other experts by competing with them. I’m not sure whether it would be possible for Brother Teng to spar with me?”

Teng Qingshan glanced at Li Jun beside him.

The current Teng Qingshan really did not care for Innate Experts. All he was doing now was painstakingly cultivating with the thought of striding into the Emptiness Realm!

“Fu Dao!” Next to him, Old Wang cried out in surprise, “You are Thunder Blade Martial Saint ‘Fu Dao’?”

“Thunder Blade Martial Saint?” Teng Qingshan looked to Old Wang. Old Wang immediately explained, “Boss, in this world there are quite a few Martial Saint Experts. However, there are those with excellent reputation, and there are those with poor reputation. Amongst them is Mister Fu, whose full name is Fu Dao. His cultivation is the same lineage as the Thunder Blade Deity from those years, and he has been titled the Thunder Blade Martial Saint. He is definitely an expert at the Golden Dan Innate level, and all the powers in the world hold Mister Fu in high esteem.”

Teng Qingshan smiled then.

Golden Dan Innate Expert?

Right, the whole of Duanmu Continent only had a population of two to three hundred million people—equivalent to one of the prefectures of the Nine Prefectures. The number of Golden Dan Innate Experts probably did not exceed ten, and any one Golden Dan Innate Expert was a big shot that was able to make Duanmu Continent quiver for a moment. But Teng Qingshan was unaware that... the Heavens were just. For Duanmu Continent, where natural disasters were extremely many, the Heavens would also bestow some favors to Duanmu Continent.

With the ability to have two great Omnipotent Experts, Yu the Great and Duanmu Yu, this Duanmu Continent was really not as simple as he thought.

“You want to fight me?” Teng Qingshan watched him.

“Yes.” Fu Dao gazed at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qing picked up the Reincarnation Spear beside him, and walked to the spacious and empty spot to the left, then said indifferently, “Then come, quickly.” Teng Qingshan was not even a little bit excited about fighting a Golden Dan Innate Expert.

Fu Dao’s brows furrowed slightly.

He felt like the person before him was a bit too arrogant.

“Careful now.” Fu Dao gave a deep-sounding shout.

“Clang!”

Watching from the sidelines, all Old Wang and Li Jun saw was a cyan thunderbolt soaring upwards from the scabbard on Fu Dao’s back. Following which, Fu Dao’s figure had become indistinct, and a cyan light directly shot towards Teng Qingshan, incinerating the earth into nothingness where it passed.

Faintly, the heavens and earth echoed with the sound of thunder.

“Good blade art!” A resounding voice rang out.

“Clink!”

A crisp sound resonated.

They only saw Fu Dao quickly retreating more than ten paces. His face was flushed and at the corner of his mouth there was a streak of blood. Fu Dao looked at Teng Qingshan, frightened. He then lowered his head to examine himself; the skin on the palm of his right hand had split open from the impact.

“How can it be? One move and merely one move?” Fu Dao recalled that moment from earlier, not daring to believe. In a moment, however, Fu Dao’s eyes shone with a radiance, and his face revealed a slight expression of ecstasy. “So it’s like this, it was ike this!”

Immediately afterwards, Fu Dao promptly bowed, appearing to be a disciple bowing to his teacher. “Thank you for the pointers, Mister!”

“You being able to Comprehend is based upon your own comprehension. No need to thank me.” Teng Qingshan waved his hand indifferently, and immediately walked towards Li Jun, Old Wang, and the rest. Suddenly, Teng Qingshan looked at the fierce beastial youth with some amazement.

Chapter 342: The First Follower

“Ah Shou, why are you looking at me like this?” Teng Qingshan stared at Xiong Shou. At this moment, Xiong Shou’s facial expression shocked Teng Qingshan slightly. Some time had already passed since this teenager, Xiong Shou, first began following him in Danyang City. However, during this period of time, the teenager had never looked at him with such eyes.

A hint of desire and a slight hesitation could be seen in his eyes…

“Mister Fu!” Fu Dao walked over.

Teng Qingshan turned and stared at this Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao. Great joy could be seen on Fu Dao’s face as he and said, “Before I met Mister, I thought my blade art had reached the pinnacle and that I could not improve anymore! I thought that in this world, no one would be able to surpass me. It’s only now that I know there is someone like Mister in this world—an obscure and unknown expert whose identity has been concealed! I, Fu Dao, will be forever grateful for the instruction you have given me.”

“Your Blade Art did reach the pinnacle,” Teng Qingshan said.

Hearing this, Fu Dao was stunned

“Blade Art… Blade Art is still considered a skill!” Teng Qingshan explained. “As the saying goes, skill progresses into Dao! You have already reached the pinnacle of the skill, and after that, it is all about Dao! Now, if you wish to breakthrough, you must seek for your own Dao! When you make achievements in Dao, you will become a Martial Immortal!”

On Duanmu Continent…

Innate experts were called saints, Martial Saints.

As for Emptiness Realm Expert, they were called gods, Martial Immortals.

Only the ones who reached the realm of the Omnipotent Expert were honored as Deity.

“Skill progresses into Dao..... My Dao?” Fu Dao mumbled. His eyes immediately regained brightness, then he bowed again and said, “I won’t disturb Mister from resting. I will leave first!”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Looking at Fu Dao, Teng Qingshan felt he was looking at himself when he had been pursuing the Dao. There was not much difference between him and Fu Dao. The only difference was..... Fu Dao had not comprehended the Dao. As for Teng Qingshan himself, he had advanced a great distance in the Dao.

He was not far away from stepping into the Emptiness Realm.

“Mister, that flying demonic beast!” Fu Dao cast a glance at the Whole Gale Eagle on top of the carriage. “It’s Mister’s demonic beast?”

“I got it by chance.” Teng Qingshan glanced at the Whole Gale Eagle as well.

Fu Dao clicked his tongue and praised, “Mister, you are indeed not an ordinary person. You could actually make a powerful Demonic Beast obey your order. I, Fu Dao, know a lot about the experts in the world and know a few people who can control demonic beasts. However, I have never heard of Mister.” With this, Fu Dao admired Teng Qingshan even more.

Normally, when an expert reached the Hollow Dan Innate Expert, which was the Realm of Martial Saint, he would be famous.

If they reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm, all the clans in the world would probably know of this person.

However, Teng Qingshan‘s name was not known at all. In Fu Dao’s eyes..... this was the authentic reclusive expert.

“I admire you!” Fu Dao then mounted on the Hunchbacked Beast

and shouted, “Giddy-up!

The Hunchbacked Beast galloped forward, and Fu Dao disappeared at the end of the road.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun was full of smiles as she said, “That was the Thunder Blade Martial Saint. He can be considered as the most powerful expert in Duanmu Continent. Yet, you still defeated him with one strike! In my eyes, there is probably no one in Duanmu Continent who can surpass Big Brother Teng.”

“Little Jun, you shouldn’t look down on the people of this world.” Teng QIngshan shook his head as he said this.

“Uncle, look at Old Uncle Wang.” Little Ping smiled.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw Old Wang was blinking and taking a deep breath to calm the astonishment in his heart. Old Wang stared at Teng Qingshan and laughed bitterly, “Boss, you don’t have to act humble. The one you defeated was the Thunder Blade Martial Saint! He is not an ordinary Martial Saint. Moreover, you won with just one move. It’s a pity no one was around. If it had been done under the eyes of a great crowd, this news would spread throughout the entire continent at an extremely terrifying speed. By that time, Boss, everyone will know your name!”

“Old Wang, do you know if Martial Immortals exist in this world?” Teng QIngshan asked.

“There should be,” Old Wang hesitated as he answered.

“What do you mean there should be?” Teng Qingshan laughed, “It’s either yes or no!”

Old Wang laughed at himself as he replied, “Boss, I am just an ordinary expert. I am not even an innate expert. How many secrets can I know? Duanmu Continent is divided into four regions, and it has thirty-six major cities. Some big clans have a history of over a thousand years. Even the clans, which had suffered a defeat and lost their power, hid in islands or some mountain. So, it is very

difficult to figure out the number of hidden experts.

“However, it was widely rumored that a Martial Immortal existed within the number one clan of Duanmu Continent, Tianfeng Clan! Of course, Tianfeng Clan is the dominator of the Northern Frosty Region. It was also said that Martial Immortal lived in the Tianfeng Canyon, one of the three extremely dangerous areas.”

When Li Jun and Little Ping heard what Old Wang said, they were shocked.

“Rumor… rumor… Is it true or false?”

“That’s what the world is saying. It should be true.”

Yet Teng Qingshan went silent. Teng Qingshan also had some information on Duanmu Continent. The center of the entire world was the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Ever since Emperor Yu forged the nine cauldrons and suppressed the origin of the heavens and the earth, there had not been many disasters in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

However, Duanmu Continent suffered continuously from natural disasters!

The places with the worst environments were the three greatly dangerous areas—

The first one is the Blazing Flame Territory which is a zone of frequent volcanic eruptions. The Blazing Flame Territory is located in the Eastern Flower Region and has an area of eight hundred Li as well as numerous volcanoes. One never knew when a volcano in the Blazing Flame Territory would erupt! The shortest time interval between volcanic eruptions was several times in one year, while the longest time interval between two volcanic eruptions was just eight years!

The second one is the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland, which had an area of three thousand Li. It should be the one which had the

greatest area, occupying almost half of the entire Western Tang Region. Danger lurked on every side of the Cloudy Dream Swampland; it was so dangerous that even Martial Saints had no audacity to venture within.

The third one was the Tianfeng Canyon, which was the coldest place in all of Duanmu Continent! The cold air blowing out of the canyon openings could freeze an expert, at the peak of Postliminary Realm, to death! If one had not reached the realm of Martial Saint, it would be impossible for them to enter the canyon. The Tianfeng Canyon was occupied by a very ancient clan. This clan was called the Tianfeng Clan, and it was Duanmu Continent's number one clan!

"The Martial Immortal dwells in the Tianfeng Canyon?" Teng Qingshan nodded to himself, "This clan dominates the Northern Frosty Region and is Duanmu Continent's number one clan. It would be weird if this clan had no one to rely on."

"Besides this Martial Immortal, it is also widely rumored that another Martial Immortal exists in the world!" Old Wang intentionally said in a mysterious tone.

"Who is it?" Li Jun chuckled and asked.

"I've only heard of it," Old Wang replied, shaking his head.

Teng Qingshan laughed. Duanmu Continent had a population of only two to three hundred million people. "My hometown, Yangzhou, is one of the nine prefectures. It has a population of two to three hundred million. However, there are only two Emptiness Realm Experts in Yangzhou, who are the Blind Swordmaster of Qing Hu Island and the one in Gui Yuan Sect. Thus, Duanmu Continent probably has only two as well!"

Since it was the land which gave birth to an Omnipotent Expert, Teng Qingshan didn't dare to look down on the inhabitants of Duanmu Continent.

“Little Jun.” Teng Qingshan stared at Xiong Shou and said, “Ask him what he wants! Ever since I defeated Fu Dao, he has been staring at me like that.”

“Ah Shou!” Li Jun turned to look at Xiong Shou as well. She then emitted deep growls at Xiong Shou.

Xiong Shou stared at Li Jun and replied promptly with similarly deep growls. He seemed to be very impatient and eager.

“Eh?” Li Jun was stunned.

“What happened?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Li Jun stared at Teng Qingshan with a weird expression as she said, “Big Brother Teng, didn’t I tell Ah Shou to acknowledge you as his teacher previously?”

“What did he say?” Teng Qingshan nodded hastily while his heart filled with a suppressed excitement.

Could it be?

“This wild little beast is finally willing to acknowledge me as his teacher?” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. In order to make this teenager, Xiong Shou, acknowledge him as his teacher, Teng Qingshan had done everything he could. However, nothing Teng Qingshan had done could persuade this blockheaded teenager. Thus, Teng Qingshan could only just bring this teenager along for now. He would wait and and see whose patience would run out first!

Teng Qingshan was not willing to give up on such a good disciple.

“Ah Shou just told me that he is willing to acknowledge you as his teacher.” As Li Jun conveyed the message, she was between laughter and tears.

“Really?” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but reveal an immense joy. He stared at Xiong Shou, who was still staring at him with a cold expression, and asked, “Why is he willing to acknowledge me

as his teacher now?”

With a weird expression, Li Jun answered, “I just asked, and he said that..... the person carrying the blade was even more powerful than the elder in the army! And you are even more powerful than the person with the blade! Ah Shou said that he wants to be as powerful as you. Therefore... he wants to acknowledge you as his teacher.”

“What is this nonsense?” Teng Qingshan was between laughter and tears.

Who was more powerful than who?

Little Ping promptly said cleverly, “Ah, Uncle, I know! The army of the Rising Sun Trading Company is in charge of sending slaves away. As for that Administrator Mu, he is the leader of the army. Administrator Mu was very respectful toward Fu Dao. Fu Dao lost to you and was very respectful towards you. He even called you, Mister, respectfully. Ah Shou must have suffered greatly in the hands of the people who escort slaves. So, that’s why he now wants to be as powerful as you.”

“This make sense.” Li Jun nodded.

“What kind of logic is this?” Teng Qingshan laughed bitterly. “Previously, when we were outside Danyang City, didn’t I beat Fang Clan’s cavalrymen to the ground? He should know my ability. Why didn’t he acknowledge me as his teacher at that time?”

“Ah Shou’s brain works differently from ordinary people.” Li Jun couldn’t help but laugh.

Teng Qingshan stared at Xiong Shou, who still had a sulky expression, and sighed inwardly. This eldest disciple of his was skilled in killing and had even reached the realm of bone synchronization without anyone teaching or guiding him. However..... his mind was still like an insensible kid.

Additionally, he was even more stubborn than kids!

“Little Jun, tell him to kowtow and acknowledge me as his teacher.” Teng Qingshan said.

“Alright.” Li Jun immediately conveyed the message.

Xiong Shou stared at Li Jun with a pitiful expression. He had never kowtowed before and had no idea how to kowtow. Under Li Jun’s instruction, Xiong Shou understood the moves, which were to kneel with his hands on the ground and then bang his head on the ground!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Three loud bangs sounded! After the third kowtow, the teenager actually prepared to do another one.

“Roar~~” Li Jun reminded hastily, and the teenager stopped then.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan touched his forehead and thought to himself, “Heavens, he even needs someone to teach him how to kowtow. Teaching a disciple like this will probably be very hard.”

“From now on, I am your instructor, and you are my follower! Remember, whatever the instructor asks you to do, you will have to do it. If the instructor doesn’t allow you to do it, you must not do it.” Teng Qingshan could only use such a rigid method. Li Jun then conveyed Teng Qingshan’s message to the teenager, Xiong Shou.

Xiong Shou knelt there and roared promptly, showing that he would obey Teng Qingshan’s words.

Teng Qingshan’s face revealed a smile.

“You have no given name and surname. From today onwards, you will take my surname. Since you grew up with beasts, you shall be called Teng Shou,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile. At the side, Li Jun explained to the teenager Xiong Shou. She even

pronounced the two words, ‘Teng Shou’, several times.

“Teng…… Hou……” The teenager finally managed to say these two words, but the word ‘Shou’ was always pronounced wrongly.

“Teng Hou!” The teenager exclaimed even more excitedly.

He finally has a name!

Henceforth, the teenager, Teng Shou, who had grown up amidst a group of beasts, became Teng Qingshan’s first follower.

Chapter 343: Nanshan City

Nanshan City, also called the Great Yu City and Godly Axe City. When Duanmu Yu unified the continent, Nanshan City was established as its capital and,Duanmu Continent's number one city.

Teng Qingshan and his cohorts arrived at Nanshan City around noon the next day.

On Nanshan City's main street, two Scarlet Wind War Horses were pulling a luxurious carriage forward slowly.

"Wow! This Nanshan City is so big!" Li Jun looked through the carriage door curtain, clicking her tongue as she praised the city.

As he drove the carriage, Old Wang chuckled and said, "Nanshan City is divided into the inner city and the outer city. When the Thunder Blade Deity unified the continent, he expanded Nanshan City. The inner city is like an ordinary major city. However, after the outer city was added, the city can now accommodate a population of four to five million. It is the largest city in the world!"

"It is very big!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed in admiration.

If such a big city were in the nine prefectures, it would be comparable with Yuzhou's capital city.

TLN: Yuzhou's capital is Emperor Yu's City.

"There are so many people." Little Ping's eyes beamed as she looked through the carriage door curtain.

"As expected of the continent's number one major city—there are numerous travelling martial practitioners." Teng Qingshan praised. Martial Experts, who wore cotton coats and carried war blades or huge axes on their back, could be seen all over the street.

"Clop! Clop! Clop!"

Rapid clip-clop sounds rang out as a few Hunchbacked Beasts dashed through the middle of the street, forcing the pedestrians to get out of its way.

“They are riding so fast! Aren’t they afraid of running into people?!” Li Jun humphed.

“No matter where we are, there will always be powerful, influential, and arrogant people,” Old Wang said with a laugh. “It’s alright. This street has a width of ten Zhang. As long as we walk by the side..... and as long as it’s not a large troop, we won’t be affected.”

“Godly Axe Mountain is northwest of Nanshan City...” Teng Qingshan then looked up at the color of the sky and said, “Indeed, it is no longer early. How’s this? We can go to Rising Sun Restaurant for lunch first and then head to Godly Axe Mountain after that.”

“Yes, Boss,” Old Wang replied respectfully.

After eating the food from Rising Sun Restaurant once in Danyang City, Teng Qingshan had to admit that the food they served was of good quality. Therefore,Teng Qingshan and his cohorts would usually dine at Rising Sun Restaurant if they weren’t in a rush!

.....

There were many people on the street, and Teng Qingshan and his cohorts didn’t want to charge violently into the middle of the street, so the carriage’s speed was rather slow.

“Hya! Hya! Hya!”

Suddenly, shouts rang out in succession, and the ground trembled slightly. A group of people were seen riding War Hous. Almost all of them were riding on Azure Unicorn War Hous, however, the person in the lead was mounted on a Trampling Cloud Golden Hou. This group dashed rapidly through the middle

of the street. Three to four War Hous were galloping side by side with at least ten people riding them.

The group took up an area of almost four to five Zhang on the street.

“Quick, get out of the way!”

“Careful!”

The street was in a state of chaos. The travelling experts and young girls dodged hastily to the sides.

“Riding at such a fast speed, they can easily run someone over and kill them,” Teng Qingshan said with a frown.

“This group of riders are all riding War Hous. They are not ordinary,” Old Wang said.

While they were talking, a girl, dressed like a maid, was pushed to the ground by the great number of people moving to both sides of the street. She was even stepped on by the scurrying crowd.

“Hya! Hya! Hya!”

The group of War Hou riders were still dashing at a rapid speed. As the crowd on the street dispersed, the young maid, who had been trampled by the crowd, was left behind on the ground. However, the group of War Hou riders didn’t stop and fear could be seen in the young maid’s eyes.

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun, who was by the roadside, saw this scene and shouted hastily.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan disappeared into thin air from the front of the carriage, leaving behind an afterimage. He then appeared immediately at the center of the street. Teng Qingshan stretched out his right arm and wrapped around the young maid’s waist. With a whirl, he lifted up the young maid quickly while simultaneously protecting the young maid with his body.

At the same time, he swung his left arm and positioned it horizontally, blocking the leading Trampling Cloud Golden Hou like a fence.

“Bang!” The Trampling Cloud Golden Hou struck into Teng Qingshan’s arm, yet Teng Qingshan’s arm didn’t even move. Meanwhile, a burst of powerful Qi could be seen faintly.

“Roar~~~” The Trampling Cloud Golden Hou emitted a deep roar and was forced back because of the impact.

“Stop!” The war-cloaked man, who was riding on the Trampling Cloud Golden Hou, shouted as he stretched out his hand.

Hearing the continuous, deep-sounding shouts, the dozen War Hous stopped immediately. Each and every one of the riders stared at the white cloaked figure protecting the young maid.

“Good job!”

“That’s a real man!”

Immediately, many people on both sides of the street began exclaiming and shouting, which caused the expression of the war-cloaked man, who was riding the Trampling Cloud Golden Hou, to appear ghastly. He was a person with high status, but..... after getting obstructed while he was riding his War Hou freely on the street and running into the pedestrians... he felt very embarrassed.

“Isn’t that person the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan?”

“Yes, it is the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan.”

“That young man is so unlucky; he actually provoked the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan! In Nanshan City, the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan is the despot.”

.....

Mounted on the Trampling Cloud Golden Hou, the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan immediately scanned the surroundings

when he heard that, and the passersby at the side of the road immediately became silent.

“Who are you?” Murong’s Second Young Master shouted in a superior tone.

“I am just a passerby.” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at him and asked back, “Are you Murong’s Second Young Master?”

“Yes.” Murong Clan’s Second Young Master said.

In actuality, the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan was slightly afraid of the person before his eyes and thought to himself, “My Tramping Cloud Gold Hou is a first class War Hou. With such a high speed, the force of the impact produced just then was definitely over ten thousand Jin. Yet this mysterious person could actually block my Trampling Cloud Golden Hou with one arm. He even made the War Hou unable to move one step forward! Such power....”

Murong’s Second Young Master already had his speculations.

To be able to do this with only one arm meant the strength of that one arm was over ten thousand Jin.

“He is definitely a Martial Saint!” Murong’s Second Young Master was slightly angry as he cursed inwardly. “So f*cking unlucky... I actually encountered a Martial Saint!”

“Second Young Master of the Murong Clan, there are many people walking on the street. It wouldn’t be good if you killed someone.” With this, Teng Qingshan released the young maid he protected. At this moment, Teng Qingshan finally got the chance to look at this young maid. Dressed in a small green cotton coat, the young maid looked skinny and weak but had a pair of clear eyes.

The tight-fitting cotton coat pressed tightly against the girl’s body, outlining her bulging chest. At this moment, she stared at Teng Qingshan with a peculiar light in her eyes, which were also

filled with tears.

“In the future, be careful when you’re on the road. Go home.” With this, Teng Qingshan turned and walked toward the side of the street.

The young maid glanced at Teng Qingshan’s back.

“Get out of the way!” Second Young Master of the Murong Clan, who was mounted on the Trampling Cloud Golden Hou, shouted. Although he was angry, he didn’t dare to simply charge forward, since it was very unwise to offend a Martial Saint.

The young maid then came back to her senses and promptly moved to the roadside.

The sounds of hooves resonated as the Second Young Master of the Murong Clan and his group left rapidly.

“Just now.....” The young maid stared at Teng Qingshan’s back until Teng Qingshan entered a carriage. “He... really, really looks like..... my father!” The young maid remembered distinctly the scene from just a moment ago. Just when she felt despaired and alarmed, a tall figure had lifted her up and protected her with his body.

The sense of security she felt caused her to recall a scene from an incident which had happened when she was young—the scene of her father rescuing her.

“Ah, Father will definitely find out that I sneaked out. I must go back quickly. So unlucky. I actually almost got run over by a War Hou.” The young maid looked up at the color of the sky and rushed hastily into an alleyway, leaving at a soaring speed.

.....

On the carriage—

“Big Brother Teng, the hero that saved the beauty.” Li Jun teased.

“You are making fun of me too.” Teng Qingshan laughed as he glanced at Li Jun.

Li Jun laughed and looked at the alley opposite as she said, “I saw it very clearly just now. That girl kept on staring at you, and she continued staring until you entered the carriage.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and didn’t continue the conversation with Li Jun.

Through this event, Teng Qingshan also discovered Li Jun’s temperament. Regarding the bandits and robbers, Li Jun has only one thought—kill! Li Jun was fiercer than Teng Qingshan.

Yet Li Jun had a very soft spot for weak girls and orphans.

However……

If a girl was interested in Teng Qingshan, Li Jun would feel slightly jealous.

“Old Wang, speed up. Hurry and get us to Rising Sun Restaurant so we can eat lunch.” Teng Qingshan instructed promptly.

“Yes, Boss!”

Nanshan City was the world’s top major city. Even until now, none of the clans had managed to dominate the city.

TLN: The raws wrote world, but world kinda refers to the continent because they don’t know about the existence of the land of the nine prefectures.

However, there were three very promising major clans which might be able to occupy Nanshan City.

The three major clans were large families with roots in the Nanshan Region. This was why the three clans dared to have such thoughts about Nanshan City. One of the three clans was the Wang Clan!

Nanshan City’s inner city, Wang Residence:

A young maid dashed by the entrance of the Wang Residence and was about to sneak in through the side door.

“Eh! Xiao Yan!” A frivolous voice rang.

The young maid looked over and saw a noble young master, dressed in a luxurious azure fur coat, walking over with several servants behind him.

“Xiao Yan, why were you out?” The noble young master asked.

“Greetings to Third Young Master.” The young maid bowed slightly.

“Xiao Yan, there’s no need to be so courteous with me.” As he said this, the noble young master stretched his hand and touched the young maid’s small hands. The young maid named Xiao Yan avoided his hands hastily. At this moment, the young master frowned as he asked in shock, “Xiao Yan why are there footprints on your body? What happened? Tell me. I will get revenge for you!”

“There’s no need for that. I have to go back. I need to make food for my father.” The young maid bowed slightly and promptly ran away.

TLN: The raws wrote Adoptive father, but if we directly translate it to adoptive father, it would be a bit weird.

The noble young master stared at the girl’s distancing back and smelled his hand, “Tsk, tsk. Smells so good!”

“Third Young Master.” Behind the noble young master, there was a young man with sunken eyes and an appearance like that of a venomous snake. The young man whispered to the noble young master, “Third Young Master, about this young lady, Xiao Yan, if the Third Young Master wishes…… this little one, I, may be able to help?”

“Don’t!”

The noble young master shook his head promptly and exclaimed, “Don’t act so recklessly. If we enrage her adoptive father and my father finds out, he will definitely be furious, and he will definitely

break my legs!”

At this moment, the noble young master saw several figures before them and shuddered involuntarily.

“Father!” The noble young master bowed hastily.

The leader of the group of people was a fair-skinned and beardless middle-aged man dressed in luxurious fur coat. The middle-aged man knitted his brows and scolded, “Hong, what are you doing here?”

“I just wanted to go out for a stroll.” The noble young master didn’t dare to say much.

“Don’t cause me any trouble for the next few days. Do you understand?” The middle-aged man frowned and said, “Alright, your father can’t talk for too long. I still have to meet Mister Fu.” With this, the middle-aged man led his subordinates and left.

Chapter 344: Compelling Concupiscence

Watching his father’s distancing back, shadows fell over the young master’s face.

"Let's go, Hu Er!"

Wearing a sullen expression, the young master collected his four servants and left the Wang Residence.. The young servant with sunken eye sockets spoke in a low voice, "Young Master, the Patriarch doesn't treat you fairly at all! He gave Eldest and Second Young Master control over all the family businesses. Yet, for some reason, he is very strict toward you, Third Young Master. Just a few days ago, he was incensed just because he found out you were messing around with a woman. And yet he didn't say even one word that time Second Young Master executed all five of his personal servant girls."

"Hmph. In my father's eyes, I'm no more than a worthless coxcomb!" The young master gnawed his teeth in rage.

The Wang Clan!

They ruled over the Black Dragon City, one of the nine major cities of the Nanshan Region, as well as hundreds of square Li and the lives of nearly ten million inhabitants. The Wang Clan had power which rivalled that of a small kingdom! For the prince of a small kingdom, owning a woman was but a trivial matter. His eldest brother was commander of the army, and his second brother managed the internal affairs of the clan. Both of them dictated countless lives.

However, Wang Hong wasn't in charge of anything!

In the eyes of others, he was just a good-for-nothing young man from a powerful family. How could he, Wang Hong, be satisfied with such a situation?

"Hmph. Since he thinks I'm a coxcomb, then I'll be a coxcomb!"

Wang Hong stroked his jaw, his eyes flickered with a cold light. "If my older brothers really want to be in charge of the family—fine! They can vie with each other for more power. I'm just going to live happily and enjoy my life! Speaking of which, Hu Er, do you have anything nice for me today?"

Hu Er shook his head. "Young Master, most of those desirable girls have powerful backgrounds. They are not that easy to deal with."

"Useless!" Wang Hong cursed him reproachfully.

On the second floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant in Nanshan City —

Teng Qingshan and his companions sat by a window. Even the ferocious and beastly teenager, Teng Shou was well-behaved as he sat there, decently dressed. Although Teng Qingshan's carriage was extremely valuable, he was not worried about it..... The Rising Sun Restaurant always took good care of their guests' belongings. Besides, there was a Demonic Beast resting inside the carriage—Blue Luan.

If anyone tried to break into the carriage to steal things, there would be only one result for them—

They would be killed by Blue Luan!

"Last time, we planned to dine on the third floor but failed to do so. Today, we didn't make it either." Li Jun looked up at the stairs to the third floor with resignation. "Some Wang Clan has booked the third floor."

Old Wang responded in a lowered voice, "Lady Li, that Wang Clan you just mentioned is a huge clan, one of the strongest in the entire Duanmu Continent. When I was still wandering around trying to make a living, I heard that..... recently, there are three or four clans who have ambitions to take over Nanshan City. However, it is not that easy to take over Nanshan City. Now, these

clans are fighting for control of the city, and one of them is the Wang Clan!"

"Nobody cares who they are." Teng Qingshan said with a smile. "Eat well. After this meal, we'll go to the Godly Axe Mountain."

What bullsh*t clans?

Teng Qingshan didn't give a sh*t about any of them.

“Tap! Tap! Tap!”

Footsteps rang out from the stairs.

"Third Young Master, there are still two tables available upstairs." A waitress spoke to him respectfully. "Which would Third Young Master like to choose?"

Teng Qingshan saw out of the corner of his eye that there was a young man dressed like a noble, holding the small hand of a young waitress and smiling playfully. "I'm taking both of them. You and I can share a table, and my men will take the other." The waitress’ entire face flushed red, but she dared not struggle against him, for she knew all too well who this noble young master was!

He was Wang Hong, the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan—a horrible figure who could make the face of every teenage girls turn ghastly pale.

He had ruined countless women. She might survive if she behaved submissively, but if she were ever to resist him..... the consequences would be terrifying!

"Yes, Third Young Master." The waitress dared not reject him.

"You needn’t accompany me today." The Third Young Master groped her chest and then spoke with a smile, "As for lunch, the same as always."

A blush appeared on the waitress' face, Then she hurried downstairs, feeling relieved. However, at the same time, a question arose in her mind, "Why is Third Young Master so easy to deal

with today?"

The Third Young Master glimpsed at Teng Qingshan's table. His eyes swept across Li Jun's face as a red light glistened dimly within them. It was as though he was a hungry wolf who had suddenly found an attractive, fat, white sheep before him.

"This teenage girl, tsk, tsk..... This face and temperament!" The Third Young Master quickly became a little bit excited. "She was quite similar to that female Martial Saint. Even her temperament is very similar! Tsk, tsk..... This must be a gift from the heavens." Treated as a coxcomb, maybe the Third Young Master had made up his mind to be a coxcomb for the rest of his life.

He had taken countless women.

However, he had gotten sick of ordinary women. The problem was that high quality women were hard to get!

Especially female Martial Saints!

They were both beautiful and powerful at the same time. For some powerful figures, beautiful women could no longer satisfy them. What they desired the most was control over powerful and beautiful women! For example, in the previous world where Teng Qingshan had once lived, some beautiful actresses who were idolised might not be as pretty as some other women who were unknown.

However, it was the fame made them desirable!

In Duanmu Continent, the female Martial Saints were desired by many men as they were both beautiful and peerlessly powerful! Spending a night with one would give a man a great reputation. Just the thought of being together with a female Martial Saint would make one excited.

"Tsk, tsk... If I can get this girl, dress her like a female Martial Saint and then f*ck her..... " Just by thinking about it, the Third Young Master started panting and his face flushed red.

Fortunately, he was already seated and had shifted his gaze away from Li Jun.

Otherwise, Teng Qingshan and the others would have noticed him.

The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan sat in his chair, clenching and unclenching his fists. Whenever he glanced at Li Jun, he felt a burning desire in his heart!

"F*ck it. Owning one woman like this is more satisfying than owning a hundred normal beauties!"

"Whatever consequences there may be, I have to get this girl!"

The Third Young Master had made his decision.

"But I must be careful!" The Third Young Master glanced at Hu Er, who was beside him. Light flickered in Hu Er's eyes, and he knew exactly what the Third Young Master was thinking just by looking at his eyes. He had clearly noticed..... that the Third Young Master was enchanted by that woman. "It would be strange if he isn't tempted by this woman. To a man like Third Young Master, it would be a serious crime if he passed on getting a woman like this into his bed!"

As the Third Young Master's valet, Hu Er knew his master like the back of his hand.

"You can count on me." Hu Er stood up.

.....

Teng Qingshan was chatting happily with Li Jun. They were both thoroughly enjoying themselves and having a good time.

"You people!" A voice interrupted them suddenly.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun turned their heads at the same time and looked in the direction which the voice had originated from.. Teng Qingshan frowned as he scrutinized the man before him. This man's mannerisms as well as his eyes made Teng Qingshan

despise him almost instantly. "Hello there. My young master would like to befriend you. I highly suggest you come have a drink with him. Of course, we will pay for your meal."

With a big smile, Hu Er gestured toward the table where Wang Hong was seated.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun turned to look in that direction.

They saw Wang Hong smile as he toasted politely.

"We have business to attend to after this meal," Li Jun said to Hu Er. "We don't have time to drink with your young master."

"What business do you speak of? Tell me. We can help you take care of it," Hu Er replied with a smile. "My young master really likes to make friends. However, you also have to show some respect for my young master's feelings!" His speech soon attracted the attention of the other customers. Most of them understood what was going on once they saw Wang Hong——

The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan was going to ruin people again!

However, none of these customers dared to say anything. The Wang Clan was one of the hegemons in Nanshan City. There were only two other clans which could compare to them.“

"So? You won't....." Hu Er said in a dissatisfied manner.

"F*ck off!" Teng Qingshan's face darkened. A cool light flashed in his eyes.

Hu Er rolled his eyes, and he became fierce and malicious. He sneered, "I didn't know that there's still someone in Nanshan City who dares to say no to the Wang Clan! Lad, let's talk outside!" As he spoke, Hu Er stretched out his slender arm, with bulging veins, and made a clutching motion towards Teng Qingshan.

“Sssshhhuuu!”

A bolt of blue light shot out from Hu Er's sleeve, dashing toward

Teng Qingshan. It was a blue snake, about a foot long and a thumb wide, with a single golden line running down its back. It was a highly poisonous snake called the Five Steps Golden Line Snake, which was famous in Duanmu Continent.

Once bitten, the victim would die of poisoning before he could take five steps!

Hu Er had used this snake to kill many people in the past..

Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and shot out a breath like an arrow—

"Ssshhhuuu!"

Given Teng Qingshan’s great strength, this one breath was far more powerful than any arrow fired by a regular archer. The breath swept forward like the blade of a sword, cleaving the poisonous snake in two and then penetrating deep into Hu Er's shoulder. With a crisp crack, his shoulder was badly mutilated and a small hole appeared.

The bloody hole ran straight through the back, penetrating his shoulder cleanly!

"Ahhh!!!" Hu Er couldn't help but let out a screech; his face turning pale.

"Rrrrrrrr~~"

A sudden low roar burst out. Seeing that Hu Er dared to harm his teacher, Teng Shou, who had been sitting beside Teng Qingshan, attacked Hu Er ferociously, swinging his claws!

"Sh*t!" Hu Er was clearly a master, but the sheer power of Teng Qingshan's breath attack had exceeded his imagination. Additionally, the two were so close that he didn't have sufficient time to react.

However, he had the time to mount a defense against Teng Shou's claw attack.

"Pong!" Hu Er managed to block the attack with his right arm. However, Teng Shou's attack had great power and a grabbing force behind it!

“Ptch!”

A chunk of flesh was scooped out of his forearm as Hu Er was blown away by the punch. He finally came to a stop after hitting the wall, and blood sprayed out from his mouth.

Watching from afar, the Third Young Master's face clouded.

"How dare you attack people within the city!" An angry cry arose from the Third Young Master of Wang Clan as he proceeded toward them with his three servants. The Third Young Master glared at Teng Qingshan with a dirty look on his face. "I kindly offered you a drink, hoping to make friends with you. But what have you done in exchange? You have injured my valet severely!"

One of the servants behind the Third Young Master of Wang Clan added coldly, "Fights are forbidden in the city by law. You will have to come with us!"

Nanshan City was now, quite simply, under the control of the three clans.

These "laws" were nothing more than rules made by these clans.

"I don't care what bullsh*t third young master you are." Teng Qingshan remained seated with a sullen expression on his face. He threw a cold glance at the Third Young Master and said, "Don't disturb me during a meal. One more piece of crap out of your mouth and this day next year will be the mourning of your death anniversary!”

"Now, f*ck off!" Teng Qingshan shouted coldly.

Chapter 345: Turn of Events

On the first floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant…

“Restaurant Owner! Restaurant Owner!” With a worried expression, a waitress of the restaurant ran over to the owner promptly, shouting, “Something bad has happened! Something bad has happened upstairs! The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan got into a fight with a customer dining at the another table—”

Before the waitress managed to finish her words, the fat restaurant owner interrupted with a smile, “We won’t get involved with the business of the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan.” In Nanshan City, there was no one who didn’t know the Third Young Master of Wang Clan was the most useless one amidst the younger generation of the three great clans. However, regardless of this, he was still the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan.

However, for the sake of their own reputation, the Wang Clan would not let their young master suffer.

Therefore, the staff of the Rising Sun Restaurant would still turn a blind eye if Third Young Master of the Wang Clan was bullying someone in their restaurant.

“No.” The restaurant waitress shook her head hastily and said, “This time, it’s not that the Third Young Master is bullying someone. His man got injured, so the situation is very bad right now!”

“What?!”

The restaurant owner was astonished. Dropping everything else, he began to run. Though he had a fat physique, he still ran at lightning speed, darting rapidly up the staircase. As a series of hasty footsteps were heard, the restaurant owner arrived at the second floor of the restaurant. The moment he reached the second floor, the restaurant owner gasped for a breath of cold air.

The ferocious and beastly teenager named Teng Shou was seen with a pair of eyes emitting a faint red color. Holding a bloody chunk of flesh in his left hand, Teng Shou stood there like a ferocious beast which devoured humans.

“This—”

Frightened by Teng Shou, the restaurant owner felt his heart skip a beat. He looked to the side hastily and saw Hu Er, the Wang Clan’s Third Master’s personal attendant, curling up on the ground like a dead dog. His body was covered with bloodstains, and there was a big pool of blood on the floor. “Now, this has escalated into something major. It’s troublesome now!” The restaurant owner felt pained.

“Third Young Master!” The restaurant owner shouted hastily.

The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan was used to acting domineeringly, so at this moment, his face was flushed red. He was so angry that his hands trembled slightly! The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan was looked down upon by his father. Therefore, he cared even more about his reputation when he was outside! As the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan, a direct descendant of Wang Clan, who would have the audacity to disrespect him?

Yet the table of people before his eyes had truly enraged him today!

However, he sensed the terrifying power the other party possessed. Whether it was the beast-like teenager with the bloody chunk of flesh in hand or the seated, cold and detached man, who seemed like an iceberg, both were not people to be trifled with.

“F*ck off!” He could still hear the angry roar resonating in his ears.

The Third Young Master had the urge to release his anger!

Yet he had no audacity! He was worried the other party would really kill him.

“Third Young Master!” The restaurant owner shouted again.

“Restaurant owner!” The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan immediately glared at the restaurant owner with anger. In order to vent his anger, he berated the restaurant owner, “What happened? Ah! My men came to your restaurant to eat and drink, but now, my man has been beaten to the point that he spat out blood. He is now heavily injured. How does your Rising Sun Restaurant run things?!”

The Third Young Master was full of rage, but he didn’t dare to release the anger toward the savage Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou. Therefore, he released the anger toward the pitiful restaurant owner!

“Third Young Master!” In order to get to such a position, the restaurant owner had been humiliated numerous times. Thus, he didn’t mind the Third Young Master’s berating and replied with a friendly smile, “Third Young Master, please don’t get angry. No matter what, the most important thing to do now is to save the injured person. Someone! Quick carry the wounded person to the nearby medicine store!”

The medicine store sold medicine, but there were also doctors overseeing the store.

“Of course.” Two men from the restaurant came upstairs and immediately carried the injured Hu Er away.

“How do you plan to resolve this? Their man wounded my man. Is the Rising Sun Trading Company not going to give me an explanation?” The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan said coldly. Simultaneously, he cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou. Teng Shou was still glaring at him with the chunk of flesh in hand, causing the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan to feel terrified.

At this moment, the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan only had a few subordinates with him, thus, he didn’t dare to fight Teng

Qingshan directly. He only dared to make the Rising Sun Trading Company step in and take up the matter!

The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan knew clearly that—

Although the Rising Sun Trading Company didn't contend for hegemony, the overt and covert forces it possessed were extremely great.

"Third Young Master." The restaurant owner felt slightly angry, but he still had a face full of smiles as he said, "Please take a seat there."

"I am not in a hurry. I will just stand at the side. I want to know how you guys are going to resolve this." The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan stood by the side and glanced at Teng Qingshan and his cohorts.

The Wang Clan and the Rising Sun Trading Company!

These two represented two terrifying forces. Even a Golden Dan Innate Expert would consider the situation carefully before going against these two forces. The Third Young Master believed that..... this table of people, whom he loathed, wouldn't be able to resist against these two forces. Of course, the beautiful young girl was excluded from the group of people he loathed.

Teng Qingshan's face darkened.

Li Jun, who was at the side, also chided coldly, "Third Young Master of the Wang Clan, we are just dining here. What does it have to do with you? You're now jumping up and down like a monkey, and it's truly disgusting." In the Great Plains of the God of Heaven Mountain, Li Jun was also a person with high status. So, the Third Young Master's actions had enraged her as well.

"You....." The Third Young Master's expression changed drastically.

"This is agonizing!" The restaurant owner's heart just felt pained.

“What’s happening downstairs?! Why is it so noisy?!” A loud complaint rang out, and three tall men were seen walking down from upstairs. Each one of them had sharp and fierce eyes filled with killing intent. They were definitely power experts who cultivated in situations of life or death.

“Third Young Master!”

Suddenly, the three were shocked.

The soundproofing effect of the private rooms upstairs was good. They had merely sensed it was too noisy downstairs. None of them had known the Third Young Master had arrived.

“Lord, it’s Third Young Master!” Immediately, one of the three headed upstairs to report.

“Oh?” An indifferent but dignified voice rang out.

On the second floor, the Third Young Master’s facial expression changed slightly. He looked up and saw a person walking down from the staircase to the third floor. It was a fair-skinned, beardless middle-aged man dressed in luxurious black fur coat. With eyes as cold as knives, the middle-aged man’s eyes swept past the second floor and, ultimately, fell on the restaurant owner.

“Restaurant owner, what has happened here?” The Wang Clan’s patriarch asked in a tone of superiority.

The restaurant owner bowed immediately.

The Wang Clan’s patriarch was like the emperor of a small kingdom! He was not someone who could be compared with the good-for-nothing Third Young Master.

“It was like this… the Third Young Master was dining in our restaurant with his servants, but he had a conflict with the customers dining at that table. Therefore, they fought.” The restaurant owner explained concisely as he pointed at Teng Qingshan’s table.

At this moment, the second floor of the restaurant was in complete silence.

The other customers dining there didn't even dare to breathe loudly or talk! This was because the person standing on the staircase was the Patriarch of Wang Clan—someone whose one word could kill you!

"Father, Hu Er was almost beaten to death by them. He was sent to the medicine store just now." The Third Young Master of the Wang Clan complained hastily, "Father, I really didn't cause any trouble this time. I only invited them to drink some liquor. I just wanted to befriend them, yet who would have thought they would be that vicious! They even said they will kill me."

"Stand by the side," The Patriarch of Wang Clan said in colorless tone.

"Yes." The Third Young Master of Wang Clan said nothing further. However, he was confident that..... he truly hadn't done anything undue this time. The only thing that was wrong was that Hu Er had attacked stealthily with a venomous snake first! However, Hu Er had acted on his own accord. Thus, he, the Third Young Master of the Wang Clan, had done nothing wrong.

This was all in public!

What kind of status did the Wang Clan possess? No matter what, the Patriarch of the Wang Clan would protect the reputation of the Wang Clan!

"You guys injured someone in the Wang Clan?" The Wang Clan's Patriarch said indifferently in a tone of superiority.

Yet Teng Qingshan and his cohorts continued to eat.

"Little Ping, come. This fish is very tasty, try it." Teng Qingshan smiled as he placed a fish in LIttle Ping's bowl.

The expression of the Patriarch of the Wang Clan changed slightly.

Teng Qingshan and his cohorts actually ignored him!

Seeing this, the people on the second floor of the restaurant felt even more scared to make any sounds. Every one of them watched the situation carefully. All of them knew that..... the Patriarch of the Wang Clan must be full of anger right now. They also thought Teng Qingshan and his cohorts were really impetuous and indiscreet as they actually dared to provoke the people of the Wang Clan!

“You people!” The Patriarch’s voice suddenly became deep and resounding, ringing throughout the second floor and rumbling by the ears of the listeners like the sound of thunder.

Many customers covered their ears hastily as their faces turned pale.

Seeing Little Ping’s face had turned pale, Teng Qingshan frowned and stared at the Patriarch, who was standing on the staircase. Teng Qingshan then spoke indifferently, “Patriarch of the Wang Clan, you can go ask the others about this matter. You can ask them who’s right and who’s wrong. Don’t shout and make a big fuss before you ask about the right and wrong of this matter! If you want to resolve this by simply talking, I will talk to you. However, if you wish to use martial force, I can do that too!”

Teng Qingshan spoke in a flat tone, but the powerful confidence in his words caused the Patriarch of the Wang Clan to shudder inwardly.

“This man knows my identity..... and yet he actually still dares to act like this.....”

“Something’s wrong!” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan knitted his brows as he pondered.

“Brother Wang, what’s going on?” A familiar voice came from above. A tall, muscular man wearing an azure blue leather coat and carrying a huge machete on his back walked down the stairs. With

a lightning-like gaze, he scanned the second floor. When he saw Teng Qingshan and his cohorts, he was shocked.

“Brother Fu.” Patriarch of Wang Clan turned promptly.

“Mister Teng!” The muscular man, carrying a huge blade on his back, dashed down the stairs and cupped his hands with a joyful and surprised expression. “I didn’t expect to see Mister Teng after we parted yesterday! If I had known Mister was dining here, I, Fu Dao, would have come down already. Mister, please come upstairs and we can chat heartily there. What do you think?”

In the eyes of Fu Dao, a super powerful expert who was obsessed with martial arts, Teng Qingshan, who had defeated him with one move, was absolutely a super powerful expert whose identity was hidden in this world. To be able to defeat him with one strike…… With such powerful ability—in Fu Dao’s eyes, aside from the Martial Immortals, no one was on par with Teng Qingshan.

It was to the extent that Fu Dao even believed it…!

He believed Teng Qingshan was an Martial Immortal Expert! Since he had never seen such terrifying a Golden Dan Innate Expert. As for the Martial Immortal Experts (Emptiness Realm Experts), if they weren’t controlling the power of the heavens and the earth, it was difficult to tell whether a person was a Martial Immortal Expert just from their appearance!

Regardless of whether Teng Qingshan was someone who was invincible against experts below the level of Martial Immortals or a Martial Immortal Expert, Fu Dao decided he would still treat Teng Qingshan with veneration!

It was extremely beneficial to receive instructions from such powerful expert.

“Oh, it’s Fu Dao.” Teng Qingshan smiled and glanced at Fu Dao as he said, “What a coincidence.”

“Mister,” Fu Dao said humbly. Immediately, he then turned and

looked at the Patriarch of the Wang Clan with astonishment as he asked, “Brother Wang, what happened between you and Mister Teng?”

The Patriarch of Wang Clan only felt his vision blur.

Mister Teng?

The famous Thunderblade Martial Saint Fu Dao had called the person ‘Mister Teng’ respectfully.

“What kind of people did that unfilial son provoke?!” As the Patriarch of the Wang Clan thought this, he felt his heart palpitate several times.

Chapter 346: The Shocking News

However, as the Patriarch of the Wang Clan was a grand and heroic man, of course, he wouldn't lose his cool.

"Brother Fu, you asked me what happened, but I don't even know the whole story." The Patriarch of the Wang Clan shook his head and walked downstairs with a smile. "The restaurant owner just said that Mister Teng and his cohorts fought with that unfilial son of mine, and my unfilial son's servant was almost beaten to death."

The Patriarch of the Wang Clan stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "However, since this Mister Teng is a friend of Mister Fu, he definitely isn't someone who would mess with someone of the younger generation. My filial son must be one who acted unduly."

"Unfilial son!" The Patriarch of the Wang Clan turned to look at his son with a dark expression.

"Father." The Third Young Master of Wang Clan shuddered.

Yet he was cursing inwardly on how unlucky he was that he had actually provoked a figure who was addressed as "Mister Teng" by the Thunderblade Martial Saint, Fu Dao.

"You unfilial son, you caused trouble last time! And this time too! You're always worrying me," The Patriarch of Wang Clan scolded. "Mister Teng is your senior. Unfilial son, you must be the one at fault again this time. I won't talk about this now. I will deal with you when I get home. You three, take the Third Young Master back."After the Patriarch was done with his scolding, the three attendants immediately guarded the Third Young Master as they left the restaurant in embarrassment.

The Third Young Master didn't even dare to look at Teng Qingshan and his cohorts.

The desire and lust he had earlier was completely gone due to the

fear he now felt.

……

“Mister Teng, that unfilial son always disobey me, and he often causes trouble. If you stay in Nanshan City long enough, you will! I hope Mister won’t mind.” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan said as he walked to Fu Dao’s side. Fu Dao also smiled pleasantly and said, “Mister Teng, just get Brother Wang to punish that youngster later. Getting mad because of this youngster is not worth it!”

What kind of status did Teng Qingshan have in Fu Dao’s eyes?

As for the Third Young Master of Wang Clan, he was just a hedonistic son of an influential and wealthy clan. Turning this matter with the Third Young Master into something major would just be an act that lowered one’s status!

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun stared at each other and smiled.

Of course, Teng Qingshan didn’t give a f*ck about that Third Young Master of the Wang Clan.

As for the Patriarch of the Wang Clan, since he had already yielded, there was no need to pursue him relentlessly! Since this Wang Clan was also a local despot of the region—if a fight truly broke out, Teng Qingshan would not be afraid, but it would be very troublesome.

“Let’s forget about this incident then.” Teng Qingshan held the wine cup and took a sip. He smiled and said, “You two continue doing whatever you two were doing. I won’t accompany you two.”

“Mister Teng!”

The Patriarch of the Wang Clan said hastily, “My unfilial son was in the wrong. I’ve prepared some liquor upstairs. Consider it as an apology. Mister, you have to give me some face.” In Duanmu Continent, the great clans contended for hegemony and strived to take over the world. In order to achieve this, what was the most important thing? Talented people! The Martial Saint Experts were

the most important talented people!

A Martial Saint was as important as an army!

How could the Patriarch of the Wang Clan give up this chance of befriending Teng Qingshan?

“Brother Teng, if you don’t have anything important to do, just join us for a drink,” Fu Dao said with a smile.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was struck by a thought. “I don’t have anything important to do? I do have something to do. We have to go to the Godly Axe Mountain later!”

However……

“Since the inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》on the Godly Axe Mountain were left by Emperor Yu, they are definitely not open up for ordinary people to view,” Teng Qingshan pondered. “With Fu Dao’s and the Patriarch’s status, they should definitely know details about the situation on the Godly Axe mountain and the inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Why don’t I ask them?”

If he went to the Godly Axe Mountain later without anyone’s aid, he would just be confused and puzzled.

“Alright then,” Teng Qingshan said, smiling.

Feeling a great sense of joy, the Patriarch of the Wang Clan laughed, “Haha! Mister Teng, please do!”

“Little Jun, head upstairs with me.” Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun. At this moment, Li Jun was shocked to why Teng Qingshan agreed. However, as there were many people in the surroundings, she didn’t ask. She responded with a smile and walked to the third floor with Teng Qingshan.

“Old Wang, you guys stay here first. I will come down later,” Teng Qingshan instructed as he went upstairs.

“Yes, Boss!” Old Wang answered promptly.

As for Teng Shou, he sat obediently by the table. After becoming Teng Qingshan's follower, Teng Shou had become very obedient.

After the Patriarch of the Wang Clan, Teng Qingshan, and Fu Dao headed upstairs, the customers on the second floor clamored. Each and everyone of them discussed excitedly:

"Fu Dao... that Fu Dao, is he the legendary Thunderblade Saint, Fu Dao?"

"The one he called Mister... Who is that Mister Teng?"

Everyone of them was excited.

As for the restaurant owner of the Rising Sun Restaurant, he exclaimed in shock and looked up the staircase to the third floor as he pondered, "Fu Dao is the Golden Dan Innate Expert and an old friend of the Rising Sun Trading Company. Who is this Mister Teng?" At this moment, the restaurant owner immediately realized the importance of this matter.

"I must report this to the Elder!" The Restaurant Owner didn't dare to stay and headed downstairs promptly.

The private room on the third floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant had a width of five to six Zhang and a round black stone table of almost one Zhang was placed in the center of the private room. The surface of the stone table was extremely smooth, and delicious dishes of food were placed on it.

"Take all these away. Give us another tableful of food," The Patriarch of the Wang Clan ordered hastily.

"Yes, sir." The two restaurant waitresses took the dishes away rapidly.

"Mister Teng and this lady, please be seated," The Patriarch of the Wang Clan said with a smile. Immediately, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Fu Dao, and the Patriarch of the Wang Clan sat around this big, round table.

The wine cups, wine jugs, and the like were all replaced with new ones.

There were also maids who came around specially to pour wine.

“Mister Teng, this time, it was my unfilial son who offended you. Consider this cup of wine as an apology.” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan stood up and said with a smile. Yet Teng Qingshan grinned and said, “Patriarch, sit down. Let’s just chat. There’s no need to propose a toast to each other. Such formalities are things I dislike the most!”

The Patriarch of Wang Clan was stunned.

“Haha, how straightforward!” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan placed his wine cup down.

“Teng Qingshan is not a person of formalities,” Fu Dao smiled and remarked. He suddenly realized something and said hastily, “Haha, I still haven’t introduce you two to each other.”

“Brother Wang,” Fu Dao said as he stood up, “This Mister Teng is named Teng Qingshan. I met him by chance when I came to Nanshan City. It is Fu Dao’s luck to be able to meet Brother Teng.”

“Luck?” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan thought, then he asked with a grin, “According Brother Fu’s character, Brother Fu Dao must have fought with Mister Teng.”

Fu Dao shook his head and smiled, “I did challenge Mister Teng, but….”

“By a fluke, I won by one move,” Teng QIngshan interrupted.

Fu Dao was stunned. He glanced at Teng Qingshan and immediately understood as he thought, “No wonder this Mister Teng’s name isn’t known in the world. Looks like he doesn’t like fame. He won me with just one move… If this spreads out…… it’s probably against his desires!” Fu Dao totally understood what Teng Qingshan was thinking.

“By a fluke, he won by one move?” The Patriarch of the Wang Clan mumbled inwardly. “Fu Dao called this guy Mister, and this Teng Qingshan is very strong, even stronger than Fu Dao.”

“Mister Teng, this is the Patriarch of the Wang Clan, Wang Meng. In Nanshan City..... the influential forces are Wang Clan, the other two clans, and the Rising Sun Trading Company. However, Brother Wang is not just the Patriarch of the Wang Clan. He is also a Martial Saint, an innate expert,” Fu Dao said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan glanced at Wang Meng in shock as he thought, “This Wang Meng is an innate expert?”

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile and greeted, “Wang Meng, the Patriarch of the Wang Clan.”

“Haha.” Wang Meng smiled and replied, “It is my luck to know Mister. To be honest, I must give credit to that unfilial son of mine. If it weren’t for that unfilial son of mine, I am afraid I wouldn’t get the chance to know Mister Teng.”

“Haha.....” When Fu Dao heard this, he laughed.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and whispered, “When are we leaving?”

Hearing this, Wang Meng asked in surprise, “Mister Teng, you have errands to run later?”

“I need to prepare for my trip to the Godly Axe Mountain,” Teng Qingshan answered. Then he asked, “Wang Meng, how well do you know the Godly Axe Mountain?”

“Somewhat,” Fu Dao said in shock. “Mister, what do you want to ask?”

“Do you know if the Godly Axe Mountain has thirty-six inscriptions?”

Fu Dao and Wang Meng glanced at each other with surprise in

their eyes.

“Mister Teng.” Fu Dao frowned and answered, “In the past, the Godly Axe Deity established the Godly Axe Mountain. However, as time passed, the Godly Axe Mountain declined and withered. The forces of the Godly Axe Mountain collapsed, and the Godly Axe Mountain was wiped out by the other forces nearby. As for the legendary thirty-six inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, they were taken by the forces which plundered them in the past!”

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed.

Li Jun also looked at Teng Qingshan with astonishment.

They had known nothing about the thirty-six inscriptions on the Godly Axe Mountain.

Since they came to Duanmu Continent, the only ones they had gotten acquainted with who knew about Duanmu Continent were Little Ping and Old Wang. However, Little Ping was just a kid, so how much can she know? As for Old Wang, Teng Qingshan had never talked to him about the inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》.

“Taken?” Teng Qingshan said as he knitted his brows.

“They have been taken for few thousand years.” Fu Dao shook his head and said, “The Godly Mountain had decayed. So, of course, the inscriptions were taken by the other forces. The thirty-six inscriptions are very precious and were hidden in a forbidden area of the Godly Axe Mountain. In the past, it was said that those forces removed half of the mountain wall and took it away forcefully.”

Teng Qingshan felt so helpless.

He had rushed to Nanshan City.Who would have thought that it would all be in vain?

“Fu Dao, do you know where the thirty-six inscriptions are

located now?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Fu Dao said, “It was said that each of the thirty-six inscriptions was a movement of the axe and a word, ‘Dao’. The thirty-six inscriptions form the most supreme technique of the Godly Axe Mountain, 《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》! This technique is also the source of the axe-wielding techniques in Duanmu Continent!”

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself.

After arriving to Duanmu Continent for several days, Teng Qingshan had also realized that..... many of the travelling experts he saw on the road used axes.

“Many people said that the thirty-six inscriptions are extraordinary! Many clans are fighting for the inscriptions.”

Fu Dao remarked as he sighed with sorrow, “In the past, when the Thunderblade Deity, Duanmu Yu, unified the world, he had also tried to collect the thirty-six inscriptions. However, at that time, the Thunder Blade Deity had only collected over twenty inscriptions. The rest could not be found. After Duanmu Yu passed away, Duanmu Continent fell apart and became chaotic again.”

“The three thousand years after Duanmu Yu’s death have been chaotic. Clans fought each other. There were clans which rose up and clans which were obliterated. As for the thirty-six inscriptions, we only hear some news about it occasionally.”

“Even if a clan obtains one of the thirty-six inscriptions, they would probably hide it somewhere.”

“So many years have passed, who knows where the thirty-six inscriptions have gone to.” Fu Dao shook his head and then said with a smile, “Even the Thunder Blade Deity couldn’t collect all of them three thousand years ago. To hope to find them now..... is an almost impossible thing.”

Chapter 347: Godly Axe Mountain

Teng Qingshan considered this before saying, “The Dao contained in the thirty-six inscriptions should be increasingly profound, reaching the pinnacle in the last inscription! However, only the first few inscriptions of the thirty-six inscriptions are useful to me!” Having read the Celestial Jade Annulus, Teng Qingshan naturally understood this point.

He could only understand the first few parts of Poetic Sword God Li Taibai’s Azure Lotus Sword Melody.

Similarly, only the first few inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》would be of greatest use to him.

“Fu Dao!” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Mister.” Fu Dao said respectfully. Before Teng Qingshan, Fu Dao was like a follower respectfully greeting his instructor.

“The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》has a total of thirty-six inscriptions. Do you have any information of the first five inscriptions?” With a hint of hope in his heart, Teng Qingshan inquired about the inscriptions. “It’s alright if you only have information on one inscription.”

Fu Dao smiled helplessly and shook his head as he said, “Mister, it’s not that I won’t tell you, butthe thirty-six inscriptions have been lost for thousands of years. No one knows where the they are. Even if some clan obtained an inscription, they would most likely hide it. They wouldn’t announce it to the world. Take Brother Wang for example....Brother Wang, the Wang Clan is one of the few famous and great clans. Brother Wang, you probably have an inscription at home, right?”

The Patriarch of the Wang Clan laughed and hastily answered, “Brother Fu Dao, don’t make fun of me! Wang Clan has only existed for a few hundred years. How would we know where to

find the stone inscriptions? Speaking of which....just over one hundred years ago, an inscription of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》was sold in an auction held by the Rising Sun Trading Company.

“Auction? Teng Qingshan was astonished, “Someone was willing to part with that inscription?”

“Haha, maybe some lucky one obtained the inscription of this《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》! Although the inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Deity are precious, they are of no use to ordinary people. It would be better for ordinary people to exchange the inscription for some money,” Wang Meng said with a smile. “During the auction, that one inscription was sold at a sky high price of three hundred-sixty thousand taels of gold!”

Teng Qingshan was slightly shocked.

A drawing cost three hundred-sixty thousand taels of gold?

The gold he carried with him now, and the other two trunks he had buried near the coast, in total weighed only three hundred-twenty thousand jin, which was the equivalent of just three hundred-twenty thousand taels of gold. He didn’t even have enough money to buy one inscription.

“However, such things can only be discovered by chance and cannot be sought. Anyone who vaguely understood them could not bear to sell the inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Deity, ‘Yu the Great,’” continued Wang Meng.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun was slightly worried. “ Where do we go now?”

Teng Qingshan turned and glanced at Li Jun. Then he said with a smile, “Let’s go to the Godly Axe Mountain first. We will decide on these matters in the future.”

Aren’t they just thirty-six inscriptions?

Now, with his own cultivation of the《Earth Element Fist》and《Water Element Fist》having reached the sixth move. Teng Qingshan could distinctly sense the power of the heavens and earth within the elements of earth and water, even though he could barely use it.

“Even if I don’t have the thirty-six inscriptions, in my current state, it won’t be hard to reach the Emptiness Realm within ten years!”

Teng Qingshan‘s heart was full of confidence.

“The inscriptions of Emperor Yu’s《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》are just to be used as a reference point.” Teng Qingshan made up his mind. “Even if there’s no way to get the inscriptions, I will cultivate with all my heart and strive to reach the Emptiness Realm as soon as possible so that I can return to the nine prefectures!”

In Teng Qingshan’s heart, there had always been a deep concern for the nine prefectures.

His parents and little sister were there.....

The members of the Teng Clan were there....

After he had attained success, he had to go home!

Brother Fu Dao, I still have some errands to run, so I will have to leave you now.” Teng Qingshan stood up while shaking his head and smiling. “Although there’s probably no chance of seeing the thirty-six inscriptions, I....have never been to the Godly Axe Mountain. This time, I must go there and investigate thoroughly.

Wang Meng and Fu Dao promptly stood up to send off Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

“Little Jun, let’s go.”

Teng Qingshan immediately led Little Jun to return to the second floor of the restaurant. He gathered the others and they headed

towards the Godly Axe Mountain in a carriage.

In a quiet house, a thin old man with long, silvery white hair draped over his shoulder was sunbathing on a deckchair. The restaurant owner of Rising Sun Restaurant was also here.

“Sixth Elder!” The restaurant owner bowed respectfully.

The forces of Rising Sun Trading Company were unfathomable.

Within the trading company, the nine Supreme Elders were the ones who held the highest status! While the nine Supreme Elders managed the entire Trading Company together; the nine Supreme Elders were also ranked according to seniority. The First Elder held the most authority. The Second Elder was ranked below the First Elder, and the Third Elder was ranked lower than both the First and Second Elders. As for the other six Elders, they all held the same status, rank, and authority.

The First Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company could be likened to the Patriarch of a great clan!

“Eh, what is this urgent matter?” Said the Sixth Elder indifferently.

“Sixth Elder, something big has happened in my restaurant.” The restaurant owner hastily answered.

“What big matter? Tell me all the details.” The Sixth Elder still lay on the deckchair with his eyes half closed.

In a respectful tone, the restaurant owner immediately explained the matter between Teng Qingshan and the Third Young Master of Wang Clan. “At that time, the Third Young Master shifted the responsibility of that matter to the Rising Sun Restaurant. However, at this moment, the Patriarch of Wang Clan came down from the third floor. Naturally, he had the reputation of the Wang Clan first and foremost in his mind, and tried to threaten the other party..

“But who would have thought that.....this man with the surname

Teng would actually ignore him. At this most crucial moment, the Thunder Blade Martial Saint Fu Dao came down and actually called that surnamed Teng ‘Mister Teng’!”

“Eh?” The Sixth Elder opened his eyes and sat bolt upright. “What did you say?”

The restaurant owner hastily nodded as he repeated, “Fu Dao called that surnamed Teng ‘Mister Teng’! I was there at that time and I heard it very clearly. Fu Dao’s attitude towards surnamed Teng was very respectful, and he was acting like a follower greeting his instructor! Fu Dao is obsessed with martial arts, thus, I think that the only people who could earn his respect are experts that are more powerful than he is.”

The Sixth Elder narrowed his eyes and began pondering.

“Even if Fu Dao respected and revered that surnamed Teng...! It doesn’t mean that he is necessarily stronger than Fu Dao.” The Sixth Elder continued slowly, “Some people with good planning and strategic skills or some special ability are also respected and called Mister by others! This surnamed Teng might have be adept in some area or unique skill worthy of Fu Dao’s great respect.

“For example, this surnamed Teng might be a doctor of incredible skill! If he had healed Fu Dao in the past, it wouldn’t be weird for Fu Dao to treat him with a grateful and respectful attitude.”

The moment the Sixth Elder finished speaking, he immediately shook his head and added, “Of course, it is also possible that this surnamed Teng might be very strong! He might possess an unparalleled and exceptionally powerful martial force!”

“If he is really so powerful that the Thunder Blade Martial Saint Fu Dao called him Mister....then such strength is terrifying!” The Sixth Elder spoke slowly as he narrowed his eyes.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

The sound of someone knocking on the door rang out multiple times.

“Uncle, it’s me.” An elderly voice called out.

“Go open the door,” instructed the Sixth Elder . The restaurant owner hastily ran and opened the door. An old man wearing a thick leather coat and a felt hat laughed as he walked in. He cast a glance at the restaurant owner as he asked, “Yi Feng, you are here too?”

“Administrator Mu, you are back from restocking?” The restaurant owner said pleasantly.

The old man smiled man smiled and nodded, “The five thousand plus slaves have already arrived at the in the barracks outside the city. The army has all returned to rest.” This old man was Mu Wan, the administrator that had escorted the slaves alongside the army.

“Oh.” The Sixth Elder smiled as he responded. However, his brows were still knitted.

“Uncle, what happened?” Mu Wan could tell that his uncle was worried about something.

“Yi Feng, tell Mu Wan about it.” The Sixth Elder ordered.

Mu Wan curiously stared at the restaurant owner by his side, who began to explain. As Mu Wan listened, his facial expression gradually became weirder.

“You said that this person’s surname is Teng?” Mu Wan asked in shock.

“Yes.” The restaurant owner nodded hastily.

“Is his full name Teng Qingshan?” Mu Wan asked again.

“I don’t know about this. I only heard Fu Dao call him Mister Teng.” The restaurant owner shook his head as he answered.

Mu Wan hastily asked again, “Then was there a crazy and

beastlike teenager beside him!?!”

“Yes! Yes! There was one!” The restaurant owner promptly nodded. He clearly remembered how when he first arrived on the second floor, he saw the terrifying teenager with a chunk of bloody flesh in his hand.

“Mu Wan, do you know him?” The Sixth ELder asked in shock.

Mu Wan hastily nodded and answered. “Uncle, I do know this person. His name is Teng Qingshan! Yesterday evening, when the army was setting up their camp, we had a small conflict with that person and his companions. Uncle.....I was with Fu Dao at that time, and when i asked he told me that he didn’t know this Teng Qingshan! However, later on, Fu Dao hurried to chase after Teng Qingshan and his companions in order to challenge him.

“I believe that Fu Dao and Teng Qingshan must have sparred that night! Not only that, but Fu Dao must have lost and wholeheartedly accepted the defeat, which is why he would call Teng Qingshan ‘Mister.’ Mu Wan was certain that his assumption was correct.

Since Mu Wan had been in contact with Teng Qingshan, it was very easy for him to deduce the truth of the whole situation.

“Tsk, tsk. I really didn’t expect this. I thought that Teng Qingshan was just a Martial Saint, but who would have thought that he would be this powerful!” Mu Wan promptly shook his head as he remarked in shock.

Whoosh!

The Sixth Elder immediately stood up with a solemn expression on his face. “Mu Wan, accompany me to meet the Second Elder. A super powerful expert has appeared, with ability surpassing Fu Dao, to the point where he was even called Mister by him. He is powerful enough to be ranked among the top five experts in Duanmu Continent! There are not yet many people who know

about this. We must hurry and get this Teng Qingshan to join our side."

"Yes." Mu Wan hastily nodded.

The Rising Sun Trading Company had a long history, a history that was even longer than that of many great clans.

Due to some of the internal matters of the Rising Sun Trading Company, even Fu Dao had established a close relationship with the Rising Sun Trading Company. The Rising Sun Trading Company strived to get any experts to join their side. Of course, the Rising Sun Trading Company treated super powerful experts very well. They knew what these powerful experts wanted, and they didn't bind these experts in the same way as clans did.

Clans battled for hegemony, but the Rising Sun Trading Company had business everywhere in the Duanmu Continent.

……

A four-wheeled carriage pulled by two Scarlet Wind War Hous stopped as the base of a lofty and hazy mountain located northwest of Nanshan City.

"Little Jun, you guys stay at the bottom. I alone will head up the Godly Axe Mountain," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

The Whole Gale Eagle and Blue Luan were flying in the sky.

Teng Qingshan immediately transformed into an illusion-like blue vapour and shot up the Godly Axe Mountain, leaving behind a visible flash. In a few moments, Teng Qingshan had entered the deeper areas of the mountain.

……

Chapter 348: Pay and Return

“Giddyup! Giddyup! Giddyup!”

A few dozen War Hous galloped on the official road outside Nanshan City, kicking up dust and gravel along the way. The Second Elder, a fat, bald man with a bulging tummy, the Sixth Elder, a skinny, silver-haired old man, and a cold-looking, middle-aged man carrying a big machete on his back were the three people leading.

“Eh?” Riding on the War Hou, Administrator Mu looked afar and hastily shouted, “Second Elder, Sixth Elder, the carriage ahead should be Teng Qingshan’s carriage.”

The Second Elder immediately raised his right hand high and the few dozen War Hous reared back, their front hooves up in the air, as they stopped.

“Elder Sister Jun, those people are heading towards us.” Little Jun said as she stood beside the carriage. Yet Li Jun appeared very calm as she gazed at the group of people coming towards them on the official road. Next to her, coachman Old Wang also watched with caution. He immediately saw Administrator Mu amidst the group and asked, “Lady Jun, isn’t that old man the Administrator Mu we met when we were outside the city?”

“Yes! That’s him!” Li Jun recognized him with just a glance.

“This must be Mister Teng’s carriage, right?” Administrator Mu said with a smile as he followed beside the two Supreme Elders and the cold-looking, middle-aged man. Suddenly, he was startled.

“Hisss~~” Teng Shou glared at him with eyes flashing an ominous glint.

Administrator Mu really felt terrified of this ferocious teenager.

“We are part of the Rising Sun Trading Company,” Administrator Mu said with a smile. Beside him, the skinny, silver-

haired old man, the Sixth Elder, spoke, “I am the Sixth Elder of the head office of the Rising Sun Trading Company and the one beside me is the Second Elder of the head office. Can we know where Mister Teng is? We have come here specially to meet Mister Teng!”

LI Jun stared at the group of people before her eyes and answered, “Big Brother Teng is not here. He’ll be back later.”

“Not here?” The Sixth Elder scrutinized the exterior of the carriage.

“If you want to meet Big Brother Teng, please wait patiently,” said Li Jun.

Li Jun faced this group of people with caution. Of course, she wasn’t scared, because... Blue Luan and Whole Gale Eagle soared in the sky. If Li Jun screeched, Blue Luan would swoop down.

The people of Rising Sun Trading Company could only wait silently for Teng Qingshan.

.....

Godly Axe Mountain, the high mountain with a long history, was covered with weeds and vines. It has been deserted for years, putting the mountain road out of sight. Trees and underbrush grew everywhere. The entire mountain would be very hard for ordinary people to climb.

Teng Qingshan appeared to be walking slowly on the mountain, but he was in reality moving fast.

In the blink of an eye, he moved few dozen Zhang.

“This is the Godly Axe Mountain! The place the Emperor Yu once lived. It was on this Godly Axe Mountain that Emperor Yu unified Northern Sea Continent, the system of writing, currency, and the art of the cultivation of inner strength.” Teng Qingshan stared at this great mountain. He seemed to have gone back to six thousand years ago when the Northern Sea Continent was boundless and the population was sparse.

During that time, Emperor Yu descended from the heavens.

The propagation of a civilization and the dissemination of the cultivation of inner strength allowed the people of the Northern Sea Continent to possess the power to protect themselves against the natural disaster! The powerful inner strength allowed the people of the Northern Sea Continent to expand their land. As the population increased, the Northern Sea Continent flourished.

However……

The sacred land in the past has become desolate!

“The status of the Godly Axe Mountain is special. Although the heart of the mountain has been emptied and the mountain is dwellable…. Probably none of the clans dare to live on the Godly Axe Mountain.” Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly. The Godly Axe Mountain was the residence of the Godly Axe Deity ‘Yu the Great.’ If any clans dared to dwell here, that would be bringing destruction to themselves. The clan that dared to dwell on the Godly Axe Mountain would be attacked by other clans.

However, Nanshan City was different. Although Nanshan City also had a special status, it was a major city with a population of five million people. Which clan wouldn’t want to take control of it? As for the Godly Axe Mountain, it was just a desolate mountain. Taking control of the Godly Axe Mountain had no substantial benefits, and instead, brought a heap of trouble.

“Forbidden Area!”

Teng Qingshan walked before one of the entrances to the heart of the mountain. There were two big bloody red words on the mountain wall.

The two big words seemed rather different from the characters of the Northern Sea Continent today. Instead, the words looked very similar to the characters of the Nine Prefectures. Thus, Teng Qingshan recognized it with just a glance.

“Perhaps this is the place where the thirty-six stone inscriptions are carved?” Teng Qingshan’s figure blurred and he disappeared into thin air. He was already in the cave.

……

He strolled around the forbidden area. Many wooden frames had rotted, and there were many marks of axes on the ground and walls.

“Half of this wall has been removed.” Teng Qingshan looked at mountain wall, which had a height of five or six Zhang and the length of a few dozen Zhang. “If I guess correctly, it is reasonable to say that… the thirty-six stone inscriptions were on this wall.” After Teng Qingshan walked throughout the entire Forbidden Area, he felt that this wall before his eyes was where the stone inscriptions were located.

“Unfortunately…”

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he left the forbidden area.

Standing beside the cliff, Teng Qingshan gazed at the great earth.

“Emperor Yu, you asked me to come to the Northern Sea Continent to care for your descendants! I have arrived. The thing that attracted me here was your《Thirty-Six Splitting Mountain Forms》, but now, even the thirty-six inscriptions were gone. The forces of the Godly Axe Mountain that were under the control of your descendants have already collapsed a long time ago and there is no news of your descendants.”

“If I found your descendants, I would care for your descendants so that your descendants can continue flourishing.”

“If I can’t find them, then there’s nothing I can do.”

Teng Qingshan sighed and said. Even though he was powerful like Emperor Yu and stood above all humans, but—

Emperor Yu can’t control what happens to his descendants. The

Emperor Yu's Hall in the land of the Nine Prefectures did fine; they flourished for a long time and have always been in existence. However, the Godly Axe Mountain has already fallen apart.

"The future generations have their own fortune. Why care so much?"

Teng Qingshan looked back at the the two words on the mountain wall, Forbidden Area, and grinned. He then jumped off the cliff.

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan could even turn while he was falling in mid-air. Whenever he touched the mountain wall with the tips of his feet, his falling speed immediately slowed down. Looking down from the high mountains, Teng Qingshan was descending rapidly like an illusion. After touching the mountain wall several times with the tips of his feet, Teng Qingshan arrived the bottom of the mountain.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan looked down and saw the few dozen War Hous beside the carriage.

Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan swooped down like a male eagle. The tips of his feet sprang off a tree branch and he lightly descended on the ground.

"So terrifying!"

"This... how is this possible..."

The few dozen people of the Rising Sun Trading Company stared at Teng Qingshan. Although, they didn't see the moment Teng Qingshan jumped off the cliff. However, they noticed when Teng Qingshan was falling off the cliff. The first one who noticed Teng Qingshan falling off the cliff was the cold-looking, middle-aged

man carrying a huge machete on his back.

“That was one-thousand-Zhang high cliff, and he just jumped off!” The cold-looking, middle-aged man was astounded.

“How could it be that simple?”

The other people were shocked.

The Second Elder and the Sixth Elder glanced at each other. Both of them could see the shock in each other’s eyes! It was impossible for even a Golden Dan Innate Expert to jump off from a thousand Zhang high cliff. The innate experts have powerful Innate True Origin but they do not have powerful physique. The huge impact produced by jumping off from a high altitude would cause their organs to burst and that would be the end of their lives.

“Little Jun, why are they here?” Teng Qingshan’s voice sounded from the front.

“Big Brother Teng, they said they specially came to see you. They want to talk to you,” Li Jun answered.

Previously, the Second Elder and the Sixth Elder were hesitating, because they never saw the match between Fu Dao and Teng Qingshan. However... due to the scene of Teng Qingshan jumping off the high mountains, the Second Elder and Sixth Elder no longer doubted. The expert beside them didn’t dare to act arrogantly as he stared at Teng Qingshan with respect.

“You guys came to find me?” Teng Qingshan looked over with a smile.

Seeing Teng Qingshan walk over, the Second Elder and the Sixth Elder hastily came forward while smiling pleasingly.

“Mister Teng.” The Second Elder cupped his hands as he smiled and said, “I am the Second Elder of the head office of the Rising Sun Trading Company. This one beside me is the Sixth Elder.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan looked at the two in shock and asked, “I

wonder why you two came to find me?”

“Let’s talk here.” The Second Elder smiled and led Teng Qingshan to a place farther away.

Teng Qingshan, the Second Elder, and the Sixth Elder were together.

“Tell me what do you two need?” Teng Qingshan asked directly.

The Second Elder cupped his hands and remarked as he sighed in admiration, “Mister Teng possesses an exceptionally powerful ability. Yet the Rising Sun Trading Company knew nothing of it..... Mister is so talented and power, but still willing to be like a normal person. I truly admire you.” Next to him, the Sixth Elder smiled and said, “Second Elder, Mister Teng possesses such powerful ability. If you showed just a bit of your ability, your name would be known in the whole world.”

Teng Qingshan listened at the side.

Seeing that Teng Qingshan was not answering, the Second Elder immediately said, “Mister Teng, the Rising Sun Trading Company would like to invite you to be the Deus of my Trading Company. I am wondering if you will accept my request.”

TLN: I've translated the term to 'Deus' because calling it God is weird....In this context, it actually means a certain being that accepts offering from someone, just like a god. It also means offering.

“Deus? I still have other things to do.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t be bothered to pay any attention to these things.

Last time, Fang Clan had also invited him, but Teng Qingshan did not want to serve these clans and forces.

“Oh. No, no.” The Second Elder hastily shook his head while saying, “Mister has thought wrong. The Deus of the Rising Sun Trading Company is different from the Deus of the other clans!

Those clans fight against each other, thus, their Dei need to battle and serve the clans. However, the Rising Sun Trading Company is a peaceful force that attracts wealth. Our business has spread throughout the continent and the guard army of the Rising Sun Trading Company is in all thirty-six major cities!"

"The Rising Sun Trading Company doesn't contend for hegemony and no clan would go against the Rising Sun Trading Company."

"Therefore, the Deus of the Rising Sun Trading Company doesn't need to do anything."

The Second Elder smiled and said, "You will be just like the Thunder Blade Martial Saint. You can travel the world and cultivate the Martial Way arduously. Fu Dao has been the Deus of my Trading Company for more than a dozen years, but the Trading Company has never made him do a thing."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was astonished.

The Second Elder continued saying, "Unless it's a life or death crisis, there is no need for a super expert like Mister to make any move! The Rising Sun Trading Company already has a history of several thousand years. The number of times we encountered a crisis of life or death is very few! If Mister becomes the Deus of the Rising Sun Trading Company, you can still do whatever you want. Also, Mister can obtain information through the restaurants, which can be found throughout the continent. If something troublesome happens, the Rising Sun Trading Company can solve it for Mister. All we need is that Mister be our friend and help the Rising Sun Trading Company in times of crisis."

Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened. He looked at the Second Elder as he sighed in admiration, "The Rising Sun Trading Company is smart!"

The Rising Sun Trading Company pays without asking for anything in return.

This is enough to draw in many powerful experts afraid of trouble. As the saying goes, gifts blind the eyes. If the Trading Company encountered a crisis, how could these experts not do something?

“Alright, I have agreed to this,” Teng Qingshan thought and replied with a nod. In Teng Qingsha’s opinion, it would be a lot easier to find the stone inscriptions if he become the Deus of the Rising Sun Trading Company.

Second Elder and the Sixth Elder couldn’t help showing a sense of joy.

“I would like to ask: Do you two have any information about the《Thirty-Six Splitting Mountain Forms》 left by the Godly Axe Deity ‘Yu the Great’?” Teng Qingshan asked.

……

Chapter 349: A New Home

“Stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》?” The Second Elder and Sixth Elder glanced at each other. They were both surprised.

This was because....

Previously, they had heard from Mu Wan that this powerful Mister Teng wielded a long spear. Why would an expert who wielded spear be interested in the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》?

“Why? The majestic Rising Sun Trading Company doesn’t even have information about the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》?” Teng Qingshan scanned the two people before him.

“Of course not!” The Sixth Elder said hastily.

At the side, the Second Elder laughed and said, “Mister Teng, you should know that the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》were lost a few thousand years ago. Generations have come and gone, yet no one has been able to collect all thirty-six stone inscriptions. And now, these stone inscriptions are scattered all over the world. They may be in the hands of some great clans or hidden forces. Or they may be lost in unknown and dangerous areas.”

“I know about all these.”

Teng Qingshan said immediately, “Now, I just hope you two can tell me how we can obtain the thirty-six stone inscriptions.”

“That’s impossible,” The Second Elder answered without any hesitation and continued saying, “Even the Thunder Blade Deity wasn’t able to do that in the past. Three thousand years have passed since then... It is also impossible for the Rising Sun Trading Company to accomplish that.”

“What if I just wanted one or two?” Teng Qingshan asked again.

“Then that’s simple.”

The Second Elder smiled and said, “The first method is to tell the world that you are willing to offer a great amount of riches for the inscription. Clans with financial difficulties may be willing to sell their stone inscriptions. The second method is to find all the clans and ask them for it! Of course, these two methods have a very small possibility of success. Even if the clan has it, they wouldn’t tell you. You can’t keep killing armies, can you?”

Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows.

The Second Elder and the Sixth Elder looked at each other, and both of them smiled.

“Mister Teng.” The Second Elder continued saying, “If you wish to see the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, it is not difficult. The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》only showed the moves and nothing else. Although it is said that……this technique is the exceptional technique of the Godly Axe Deity, and the clans which possess this exceptional technique have kept it well hidden…… the Rising Sun Trading Company does possess the secret record of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. There are a total of thirty-six pictures showing the moves of the axe art. If Mister wishes to see it, we can lend you the secret record!”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan was slightly tempted.

Although because of the difference in the skills of drawing, it was impossible for the thirty-six drawings in the secret record to convey the the entire concept of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. However, seeing it would be good too.

“Then I will have to trouble the Trading Company.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“It’s no trouble,” The Second Elder shook his head and said with a smile. “However, the secret record of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is not located in Nanshan City. It is located in the

Western Tang Region. Therefore, we will have to send out an order..... Additionally, the Western Tang and Nanshan Regions are very far away from each other. Even at the fastest speed, the round trip would still take four to five days!"

"I am not in a hurry."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I am very thankful to the Trading Company for giving me the chance to inspect the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》."

The Second Elder and the Sixth Elder laughed. In order to have a closer relationship with Teng Qingshan, such investments were worth it.

Actually, the axe art《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is very powerful, but it doesn't have the mnemonic chants for mental cultivation, nor did it have any detailed explanations. It only had the thirty-six drawings, and thus, it was extremely difficult to practice this powerful axe art! However, the axe art was similar to Teng Qingshan's spear art! The shape of the spear was not that important; the concept was the most important thing!

"Mister Teng, when the secret record arrives, where should I deliver it to?" The Second Elder inquired.

"I will look for a place to live near the Godly Axe Mountain," Teng Qingshan said as he pondered. "Just deliver the secret record to me when the time comes."

"Sure."

The two elders were very straightforward people. Since they knew the area Teng Qingshan would be living in, with the Rising Sun Trading Company's strength, finding Teng Qingshan's dwelling place would be extremely easy.

"Can I ask why Mister Teng is so interested in the axe art?" The Sixth Elder asked curiously.

"There are connections between the spear art and the axe art,"

Teng Qingshan answered simply.

At the side, the Second Elder spoke, “Mister Teng, please forgive me for talking too much! However, the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》only has thirty-six drawings. It is almost impossible to practice the axe art with just the drawings. In the past, the Godly Axe Mountain also possessed the copies of the thirty-six stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》printed on nine sets of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. With the use of the rubbing techniques, the nine sets of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were forged. If one were able to study the stone tablets, the learning and practice of the axe art would probably be easier.”

“Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets?” Rubbing technique?” Teng Qingshan was shocked.

“In the past, when the Godly Axe Mountain was still extremely powerful, the thirty-six stone inscriptions were placed in a forbidden area and couldn’t be seen easily. A disciple of the Godly Axe Mountain learned the axe art by studying the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets!”

“Whether it’s the carvings or the word ‘Dao’ on the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, everything looks the same as the thirty-six inscriptions.”

“The only difference was that the thirty-six inscriptions possessed an odd and peculiar power.”

“Because the inscriptions on these nine sets of stone tablets which were copied from the stone inscriptions through stone rubbing... That year when the Godly Axe Mountain was attacked, the nine stone tablets were also taken forcibly. It’s only two hundred years ago that news about one of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets was heard.” The Second Elder shook his head as he said, “Considering the quality of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, they should still exist even though numerous thousands of

years have passed.”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan could only shake his head.

Teng Qingshan couldn’t obtain both the thirty-six inscriptions and the nine sets of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.

The members of Rising Sun Trading Company had successfully invited Teng Qingshan to be their guardian, and thus, they then naturally returned to the Nanshan City. As for Teng Qingshan and the others, they searched around the Godly Axe Mountain and found a place to reside temporarily.

In the deeper areas of a peaceful forest located north of the Godly Axe Mountain, there was a crescent-shaped lake.

“From today onwards, we will be living here!” Teng Qingshan stood by the lake and announced with a smile.

“There’s not even a place to live,” Little Ping mumbled.

“Time to work!”

Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear and began building the new home. He chose some enormous rocks from the Godly Axe Mountain and hollowed out the enormous rocks, adorning them into the appearance of a house.

“Whoo! Whoo! Whoo!”

Then the shadow of a spear covered the sky, and the tip of the Reincarnation Spear pierced into an enormous rock. A great amount of crushed rock flew out, and with the use of the Reincarnation Spear, the enormous rock was carved into a pretty rock house. Even the rooftop was carved into the shape of tiles. Teng Qingshan might have an ordinary carving ability, but his control of the spear was too great.

The carvings on the rock house might appear slightly crude, but it was still rather beautiful.

“Hyah!” Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear on his

back. Like a god, he lifted the rock house with both hands and darted down the mountain rapidly to the Crescent Moon Lake like a huge ape.

“Bang!” The rock house landed beside the lake.

Li Jun and Little Ping stared at this beautiful, carved rock house with astonishment.

“Little Jun and Little Ping, this is where you two will live.” With this, Teng Qingshan headed back up the mountain.

He went to and fro many times.

Teng Qingshan built three rock houses. Li Jun and Little Ping dwelled in one house, while Teng Shou and Coachman Old Wang dwelled in one house, and Teng Qingshan dwelled in the last house. The three rock houses surrounded the Crescent Moon Lake like stars surrounding the moon. Teng Qingshan and his cohorts then went into the city and bought many daily accessories. The three rock houses were then fully furnished and decorated.

……

On the morning of the second day, Teng Qingshan was by the lake, practicing each move of the《Earth Element Fist》while occasionally changing to the《Water Element Fist》. Due to the practice of these two fist arts, the surrounding forces of the heavens and earth vibrated. A series of explosive sounds came from within the air, and a wave of air oscillated and undulated.

The dream-like existence, Divine Bird Blue Luan was at the side, watching Teng Qingshan’s fist art.

The ferocious and beastly teenager, Teng Shou, crouched on the ground like a beast as he watched Teng Qingshan’s fist art. The man and the demonic beast sat beside each other as they watched Teng Qingshan.

After a long time……

It was resolved!

“Instructor!” Teng Shou pronounced the words with difficulty.

Teng Qingshan looked over and immediately scolded coldly, “Stand up!”

Teng Qingshan had scolded Teng Shou with the words ‘stand up’ more than once. Upon hearing the scolding, Teng Shou immediately stood up straight! Teng Shou had lived like a beast for dozen of years, and thus, he would crouch on the ground whenever Teng Qingshan wasn’t paying attention.

“Little Jun!” Teng Qingshan shouted.

“I’m coming, I’m coming I was busy eating breakfast.” Li Jun chuckled as she ran over and asked, “Big Brother Teng, are you going to teach Ah Shou Fist Art?”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

“From today onwards, I will be teaching you fist art!” Teng Qingshan said. “You do whatever I ask you to do.” As Teng Qingshan spoke, Li Jun, who was at the side, emitted roars. Teng Shou understood the words and immediately replied slowly and resolutely, “Yes..... instructor!” Teng Shou only knew an extremely small number of words.

However, he did learn the few words ‘Instructor’ and ‘Teng Shou’.

“Look carefully.” Teng Qingshan began teaching the only disciple he had, and immediately began practicing the Three Postures!

The Three Postures might seem very easy and simple.

However, this simpleness contained a peculiar concept.

“Since Ah Shou has reached the realm of bone synchronization, he should be able to sense the concept of the Three Postures. I will just let him practice the Three Postures for a month and teach him the《Earth Element Fist》.” A plan to nurture Teng Shou already

existed in Teng Qingshan's mind. Teng Shou had good foundation. The only issue was that he didn't understand many words, and Li Jun needed to be at the side to help explain and translate.

Teng Qingshan taught, and Li Jun explained, while Teng Shou learned.

That was the relationship between the three people.

……

On the third day of their lives by the Crescent Moon Lake at the bottom of the Godly Axe Mountain…

"Mister Teng! Mister Teng!" A shout came from afar.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was only wearing a thinly layered pair of long pants and a long gown. His hair was not tied up, and he wasn't wearing any shoes. With the Reincarnation Spear in his hand, he practiced his spear art by the lake. Each and every move appeared simple, yet they contained the Dao of the Heavens and Earth. On a branch of a tree nearby, Blue Luan was seen looking down at Teng Qingshan.

As he thrusted the Reincarnation Spear, he withdrew his spear and stood up straight.

Teng Qingshan looked toward the source of the shout from afar and saw over a dozen people pulling their War Hous as they walked over. The one at the front was the Sixth Elder who had silver hair and a thin appearance.

"I didn't expect to see Mister cultivate." The Sixth Elder laughed.

"Sixth Elder, you came here because…?" Teng Qingshan then said with expectation, "Perhaps the secret record of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》has arrived? Didn't you say that it would take several days? Only two days have passed."

"Haha, the secret record has not arrived, but I have better news to tell Mister." The Sixth Elder said mysteriously.

Chapter 350: Preparing Gold

“Even better news?” Teng Qingshan’s raised his eyebrows before he started smiling. “Sixth Elder, let’s sit over there and talk!”

By the Crescent Moon Lake, four delicately engraved wooden chairs were placed around a glossy stone table, while a wine pot was placed on it. Teng Qingshan and the Sixth Elder sat opposite of each other.

Putting the Reincarnation Spear to the side, Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at the Sixth Elder. “I thought Sixth Elder was here to deliver the secret book of《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. However, Sixth Elder, you said there’s even better news! I’m just unable to guess as to what it may be.... Unless, it's news concerning the Rising Sun Trade Company discovering the thirty-six stone inscriptions?”

“Of course not.”

The Sixth Elder presented a smiling face. “However, it isn’t that far off.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan glanced at at the Sixth Elder in amazement while simultaneously pouring himself and the Sixth Elder a cup of wine. “Sixth Elder, please be clearer. Don’t keep me guessing.”

“During last night...!”

The Sixth Elder smiled as he said, “Our Nanshan City’s other Trading Company, Situ Trading Company, transmitted news officially to every clan. It stated that their trading company had just received a business deal, and the noble customer had placed an entire set of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》within their Trading Company. Furthermore, they’re having the Situ Trading Company hold a public sale! The date of the auction has already been decided. It’s on the 16th of August! That’s a month’s worth of time from now.”

“Auction? The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》stone tablets?” Teng Qingshan was slightly startled. “Sixth Elder, please don’t make a mistake. Is that really one of the nine sets of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets?”

“The Situ Trading Company has already confirmed it carefully. It is indeed one of the nine sets of tablets!”

The Sixth Elder was very convinced. “That Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were appraised by many antique proficiency experts, and it was confirmed that the tablets have existed for a few thousands years. They had even invited a Martial Saint Expert to judge them. Moreover, the engravings and words on the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets contained a formidable aura.”

The nine sets of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets had actually been copied from the original thirty-six stone inscriptions. Thus, the engraved symbols, sizes, and the like would all be the same and would naturally produce a peculiar aura.

“Although this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets definitely isn’t up to the value of the Thirty-six stone inscriptions, I’m afraid its value can’t even reach up to a single stone inscription. However, currently beneath the heavens, the thirty-six stone inscriptions can’t be found. Therefore, this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets will definitely cause many clans to rush over and purchase it!” The Sixth Elder looked at Teng Qingshan and said, “After all, having this set of stone tablets will bring benefits to the clan’s disciples. That’s why when it’s time for the ‘public sale’, the bidding prices may be very high!”

Teng Qingshan felt a desire in his heart.

He was convinced that with his understanding of the “Dao”, he would be able to comprehend something out of the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.

“Sixth Elder, how high do you reckon the price of this set of stone tablets will be?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“I reckon the Situ Trading Company’s designated price will be thirty thousand taels of gold! Sixth Elder then shook his head solemnly as he said, “However, this is merely the lowest price! Currently, every clan is at war. Simultaneously, these clans also attach a lot of importance to guiding their descendants. The clans which want this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets are definitely great in number.”

“I estimate… at the very minimum, it’ll be about a hundred thousand gold taels!”

“If all the parties were to take it forcibly… or let’s say, if two clans were in dispute with each other, I’m afraid the bidding price would rise frantically! In those kinds of situations, it’s very hard to guess what sort of price it would be,” The Sixth Elder said with a sigh. “Either way, this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets will be the most expensive treasure in the near future.”

Teng Qingshan’s heart felt heavy.

According to what the Sixth Elder said, it was very likely that the price would rise up to tens of thousands of gold taels by then! For a small clan, for example the already extinguished Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River, these few tens of thousands of gold taels would practically empty their entire asset. However, for a commander of a few million people, or even the clans with influence over ten million people, a few hundred thousand gold taels would still be a big number, but it wouldn’t be too hard to bear!

A set of the Blunt Vanadium tablets would be sufficient for a clan’s descendants to produce a few powerful Axe-wielding Experts.

“Ai!” The sixth Elder shook his head. “If this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets was given to my Rising Sun Trading Company to hold a public sale, then we would be able to help Mister a bit. Unfortunately, it was given to the Situ Trading Company to hold the public sale!”

Although the Rising Sun Trading Company was the greatest trading company under the heavens, there were some trading companies which were able to compete with them, despite being slightly weaker. This Situ Trading Company was one of them!

“Would Mister also like to participate in the public sale?” The Sixth Elder inquired.

Public sale had the same meaning as an auction.

“Yeah.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Is Mister vexed about not having enough money?” The Sixth Elder asked.

“This is a big number.” Teng Qingshan felt a bit worried.

The Sixth Elder knitted his brows and said, “Mister... How about this, you go and participate in the public sale. I reckon you have some gold too! Our Rising Sun Trading Company can lend Mister twelve hundred thousand gold taels. Within Nanshan City, our trading company can only offer up to this amount of gold. More than this would be impossible. After Mister has used it, there’s no need to return it urgently. It’s not too late if pay us back when you have the money.”

For a large trading company, their wealth was naturally astonishing.

However, within Nanshan City, the biggest city, the Rising Sun Trading Company was only able to transfer this much. A bit more and it would affect the operations of the trading companies.

“Sixth Elder, if I really have to use it at that time, I, Teng Qingshan, will definitely return it as soon as possible.” Teng Qingshan said.

“Do you think that my trading company won’t trust mister?” Sixth Elder said with a smile.

Commoners were only able to earn up to ten or so silver taels in a

year if they put their utmost effort into it. Whereas, Teng Qingshan, who was a peak Innate expert, had an identity that was worth twelve hundred thousand gold taels.

“16th of August!” Teng Qingshan remembered this date in his heart.

After the Sixth Elder left, Teng Qingshan used an astonishing speed to rush toward the coast of Duanmu Continent by himself on the night of that same day! Although the location where he had hidden the tungsten wood vessel was no less than two thousand Li away from Nanshan City, Teng Qingshan’s speed while dashing was much faster than the speed of three large Dragon Horses!

However, that wasn’t strange at all. The strength of Teng Qingshan’s body had now exceeded eight hundred thousand Jin, and the strength of his body was comparable to that of a Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast!

His speed was faster than the speed of a Dark Demonic Horse, so it wasn’t strange at all.

A Dark Demonic Horse could travel five thousand Li per day. Back when Teng Qingshan had been out in the sea, in the dreadful Chaotic Territorial Waters, Teng Qingshan had dragged a large ship and swum three thousand Li every day and night to pull the ship out of the Chaotic Territorial Waters. Even though he had been dragging a ship throughout the waters, he had still been very fast.

On dry land, one could imagine just how fast he would be!

“Swoosh!”

The people he passed by could only feel a gust of wind blowing by, while Teng Qingshan had already reached seven to eight Zhang away from them. With another movement of his body, he had disappeared from the scope of their sights.

……

During the night, the moon was hazy, and the stars were bright. On the sand, there was a layer of misty cotton silk.

“Hua hua~~” The sea water smacked against the coast.

Teng Qingshan was currently on top of a large hole in the sands.

“Hei!” Teng Qingshan pulled up two chests from the hole and then immediately filled the entire hole with a large amount of sand. Right after, he acted like nothing had happened, making it hard for others to make out what he had been doing.

“Including these two chests, there’s a total of thirty thousand Jin worth of gold taels. That would equal thirty-two hundred thousand gold taels! This should be enough to buy the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. If it still isn’t enough, there’s another twelve hundred thousand gold taels!” Teng Qingshan was wealthy, but he took it lightly.

Wealth was a necessity, however, for Teng Qingshan, earning money was simply too easy.

He could just go directly to some wicked clan with a bad reputation or bandits and steal from them!

“Let’s go!” He said while carrying the two large chests.

Carrying twenty thousand Jin of weight, Teng Qingshan left the sand beach immediately. Although Teng Qingshan could carry twenty thousand Jin, he was unable to be as fast as he had been when he rushed over.

Naturally, even though he was a bit slower, his speed was still faster than that of a war horse.

Before the sunrise of the second day, Teng Qingshan carried the two large chests of gold and returned to the Crescent Moon Lake beneath the Godly Axe Mountain, located outside of Nanshan City.

“Peng! Peng!” The two large chests was placed on the grass, and Teng Qingshan let out a breath of relief.

“Teacher!” Awkward sounds came from the lakeside. As Teng Shou practiced the Three Postures, he stared at Teng Qingshan with a respectful expression. Although he had only been studying under Teng Qingshan for two to three days, Teng Qingshan had no choice but to admit... this Teng Shou was an absolute genius at Xing Yi!

Perhaps..... before he studied Xingyi Martial Arts, Teng Shou had already comprehended the true concept of Xing Yi Martial Arts.

Teng Qingshan had only demonstrated the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi once, and Teng Shou had barely studied for an hour. Yet his accomplishment within it could be said to have already reached the peak.

“Big Brother Teng, you’re back.” Li Jun walked over.

“Yeah.” Teng Qingshan smiled with a nod, while he pointed at the two chests simultaneously and instructed, “Ah Shou, put the two chests inside the house!” While speaking, he pointed toward the interior of the house.

Teng Shou couldn’t understand Teng Qingshan’s words, but he could understand Teng Qingshan’s gestures.

“Yes, Teacher.”

Teng Shou’s left arm exerted force and carried one chest, then his right arm exerted force as well and carried the other one. A deep footprint was left behind in the ground after only a few steps. Just carrying the two chests of gold inside the stone house caused Teng Shou to use up a lot of strength. When he came back out of the stone house, Teng Shou looked at Teng Qingshan with an even more respectful gaze.

Teng Shou had only carried it... how far?

Yet Teng Qingshan had actually dashed twenty-three thousand Li!

“Continue with your practice,” Teng Qingshan reprimanded, and Teng Shou obediently returned to his practice.

Teng Qingshan changed his dirty clothes, which were covered with dust, into a clean, short garment and went to do his morning practice too.

……

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Teng Shou, Little Ping, and coachman Old Wang were eating breakfast at the table. The early morning was chilly, and a fog shrouded around the Crescent Moon Lake, causing it to look like a wonderland.

“Mister Teng,” A familiar voice was heard yelling from a distance.

Teng Qingshan turned his head and looked over. The gray-haired Sixth Elder came over to Teng Qingshan with a smile and a few of his subordinates following behind him. “Last night, this book of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》arrived, so I came to deliver it to Mister as early as I could,” He said as he pulled out a book wrapped in a golden cloth and handed it over.

“Thank you very much, Sixth Elder!” Teng Qingshan got up and accepted it with a smile as he unwrapped the golden cloth.

A thin book, covered with black leather and wrapped in a string, emerged before his eyes. The book had four large words—‘Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms’!

Chapter 351: An Unexpected Joy

After talking for a while, the Sixth Elder left along with his men. Before leaving, he said to Teng Qingshan, “Mister Teng, I will send someone to get Mister on 16th of August.”

After watching the Sixth Elder and his cohorts leave, Teng Qingshan opened the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》.

“Big Brother Teng, is this Emperor Yu’s secret record of his fist arts?” Li Jun drew closer to look.

The secret record was very thin. The images within the secret record were drawings of a man demonstrating all thirty-six moves of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Teng Qingshan flipped through the secret record. As he inspected the secret record, Teng Qingshan naturally memorized the moves contained within.

He began to memorize more and more moves—the first move, the second move, third move…

As Teng Qingshan memorized more and more moves, he actually felt something was off. All of these continuous moves that Teng Qingshan saw and memorized was actually causing his heart to palpitate.

Teng Qingshan then saw the thirty-sixth move!

The thirty-six continuous moves seemed to transform into an enormous axe, causing Teng Qingshan to feel a somewhat agitated.

“Phew! Phew!” Drops of perspiration covered Teng Qingshan’s forehead and his face paled slightly.

“Big Brother Teng, what happened?” Seeing this, Li Jun, who was standing off to the side, was slightly surprised.

“Such a terrifying technique.” An unconcealed shock could be seen in Teng Qingshan’s eyes as he said to himself, “These thirty-

six moves....Just the integrated and connected moves are actually able to produce an indescribable concept!" Teng Qingshan finally realized...That the thirty-six moves were actually interpretations of the Dao of Heavens!

Although Teng Qingshan didn't understand the Dao of Heavens, he still felt the powerful pressure coming from the thirty-six moves!

"Big Brother Teng, are you alright?" Li Jun was slightly nervous.

"Little Jun." Teng Qingshan glanced at her and smiled. "I am fine."

As Teng Qingshan looked back at the secret record in his hand, he recalled the things that happened on Bright Moon Island.

"In the past, when I inspected the Celestial Jade Annulus, I only studied the beginning and didn't dare delve any deeper." Teng Qingshan sighed and thought to himself, "If I was overconfident and tried to sense and perceive the Dao of Sword contained within the Celetial Jade Annulus, I would have absorbed it to the point of bursting and the Spirit within my Niwan Palace would also have suffered damage."

The secret record within Teng Qingshan's hand was just a copy of the thirty-six moves. It was not something directly left by Emperor Yu. Yet it still possessed such power!

Thus, one could imagine just how powerful the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》were.

"There's still about a month until the 16th of August. I will try to practice this axe art during this month and see if it helps when comprehending the great Dao and creating new spear arts!" Teng Qingshan headed into the room and took out the Splitting Mountain Axe that was inside the chest!

The surface of the Splitting Mountain Axe was like a shield. As Teng Qingshan griped this shield-like section, he could faintly feel

the power and strength contained within the Divine Axe.

Teng Qingshan walked out onto the spacious grassland by the Crescent Moon Lake.

“Uncle, are you practicing the axe?” Little Ping stared at the Splitting Mountain Axe in Teng Qingshan’s hand.

“Don’t tell me that Little Ping wishes to learn as well?” joked Teng Qingshan.

Little Ping promptly shook her head and answered, “Little Ping can’t possibly learn this.”

“Okay, go find Little Jun. Uncle has to practice wielding the axe.” Teng Qingshan didn’t talk much. He scrutinized the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》again, and after memorizing everything clearly, he began practicing the thirty-six moves of the axe art!

“I wonder how many times Emperor Yu practiced this axe art with the Splitting Mountain Axe! The Splitting Mountain Axe contained the Dao of Emperor Yu’s world! If I practice with this Splitting Mountain Axe, I should be able to get twice the result with half the effort.”

Teng Qingshan began practicing, one move after the other.

Teng Qingshan moved very slowly during his first attempt. He had to confirm that none of his moves were were incorrect, and also had to pay close attention to his steps, postures, etc. As for how the Innate True Origin should be utilized, that was something that Teng Qingshan needed to learn by himself.

Teng Qingshan became slightly faster the second time around..

By the fifth time there was no longer any need for Teng Qingshan to pay close attention to his own posture. He could now experience and learn the concepts of the thirty-six moves of fist art with all his heart and mind.

By the eighth time—

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan suddenly stopped and thought to himself, “This《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is not just a fist art, but is also a body art! A very nimble and swift body art!” Teng Qingshan now saw each of the thirty-six drawings in a new light.. He could now perceive and marvel at the fineness contained in each of the steps.

“This set of steps is very similar to the《Swimming Pisces Body Art》I created in the beginning! Its feel like this set of steps even contain the《Dao of Water Element》”

Teng Qingshan immediately began practicing the axe art according to his own comprehensions..

Since Teng Qingshan himself was accomplished in this Dao, practicing was significantly easier.

By the twelfth time—

“If I guessed correctly, the first form of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》should contain the Dao of the Earth Element, therefore, it should be performed this way!” Teng Qingshan drew an arc with the enormous axe in his hand, slowly pushing it forward, as if he was pushing a mill. A powerful and heavy concept was naturally formed before it.

Rumble~~~

The Earth Elemental Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and Earth even vibrated.

“Such a powerful defensive move! The first move is the Hand Rising Form, which has certain similarities with the Transmutation Unity Law that was developed through the Horizontal Fist of the Five Element Fist! The surface of the enormous axe is like a shield, and when I use this move with the axe, it creates an even stronger defence than my spear art!”

Teng Qingshan began inspecting and studying this set of axe arts.

This is Emperor Yu’s greatest technique! Emperor Yu once said

that the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》is even more powerful than the《Nine Cauldrons Heavenly Book》. However with just the thirty-six drawings....it is impossible for others to learn this ultimate technique. Teng Qingshan only managed to comprehend the steps and concepts in the first move because of his achievements in the《Dao of Earth Element》and the《Dao of Water Element》.

As Teng Qingshan was immersed in cultivation, he couldn't care less about any other things. The pitiful Teng Shou could only practice the Three Postures, Five Element Fist, and the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi that Teng Qingshan had taught him during the first few days. At this moment, his teacher wasn't paying any attention to him.

By the ninth of August, the weather had become increasingly cold, and a thick layer of ice was formed atop the Crescent Moon Lake.

"Elder Sister Jun, since Uncle began practicing axe art, he hasn't eaten or drunk anything." Little Ping stared at the blurry figure from afar. It was Teng Qingshan, who was still practicing the axe art. His body repeatedly flashed, and instantly moved.. The whole scene appeared very strange, but both Little Ping and Li Jun kept their cool.

"It's alright. He will be angry if we disturb him." Li Jun said helplessly.

"Elder Sister Jun." Little Ping suddenly whispered.

"Eh?" Li Jun looked at Little Ping as she answered.

"Do you like Uncle very much?" Little Ping asked.

"You are just a little girl, what do you know?" Li Jun blushed slightly.

LIttle Ping hastily answered, "Elder Sister Jun, I have seen many things. When I was a maid, I have seen many things that the young

masters and ladies. Elder Sister Jun, I can tell you like Uncle very much. Also.....sometimes, even though you weren't satisfied with the decisions that that Uncle made, you still endured!"

Indeed....

Teng Qingshan rarely discussed his decisions with other people. When he said travel, they traveled. When he said live at the bottom of the Godly Axe Mountain, they lived there! As for Li Jun, while she might have the desire to go sightseeing around Duanmu Continent....she doesn't want to go against Teng Qingshan, nor did she want to trouble him.

Teng Qingshan would practice martial arts, and she would cook.

When Teng Qingshan dirtied his clothes, she would wash them.

When Teng Qingshan encountered a demonic beast, Li Jun wouldn't think it troublesome at all and would give an explanation by his side.

Li Jun served Teng Qingshan with all her heart.

"Elder Sister Jun, if you always go along with him, you will suffer in the future." Little Ping said like a little adult, "I think Uncle's heart is completely set on cultivating. If you continue doing that.....you will just end up...frittering all your time away."

"Then tell me..what should I do?" Like a critically ill patient turning to any doctors he could find, Li Jun was so desperate that she asked a nine years old girl.

Li Jun just felt so helpless....She has desperately followed Teng Qingshan and she expressed her affection very clearly. Even as a girl, she still did something like that, yet Teng Qingshan had no reaction. What could she do?"

"Let me tell you, Elder Sister Jun." Little Ping said confidently, "If you always treat a man well, he will become heartless! Therefore, you must learn to.....be cold to him first. For example, don't make food for him and make him wash his own clothes! You

always treated him well and now he's used to it. You must learn to adjust to the situation!"

"It's just like how the housekeepers of the great clans supervise the people under them. They can't treat the servants too well; if they do, the servants will act inappropriately. They have to be cold and only give praise occasionally. This way, the servants will not only be obedient, they will also be thankful to the housekeeper."

"Elder Sister Jun, you must learn this move and make him feel thankful to you!"

"Of course, you can't offend him either."

"You must use your brain to catch this man."

Li Jun widened eyes shone as she listened.

She was originally from a wealthy family, but had suffered great disaster. After that, she had become the core member of the God of Heaven Palace, honored as the Goddess of the God of Heaven Mountain. Thus, how was it possible for her to know anything about relationships? Meanwhile, Little Ping, who was a maid in some clans and had seen many ways of the world, understood significantly more.

"Yes, Little Ping. You have to help you elder sister." Li Jun hastily grabbed Little Ping's hand.

She really desired Teng Qingshan to speak some romantic words to her one day.

"If I don't help Elder Sister, who would I help?" Little Ping giggled. Suddenly, Little Ping's facial expression froze.

"That—"

Li Jun also looked up..

In the sky above the Crescent Moon Lake, and on the surface of the lake itself, many dozen figures of Teng Qingshan could be seen. The figures seemed like Teng Qingshan's clones, and each figure

was performing a different move of the axe art.

A thin earthy yellow bladelike beam flew out from Teng Qingshan's Splitting Mountain Axe.

This bladelike beam darted off like a bolt of lightning, flying into the dense forest ahead without making any sounds.

The several dozen figures dispersed and Teng Qingshan descended on the surface of the lake. He stepped on the thick ice and gazed at the forest before him.

"Whew!" Cold winds blasted past.

Crackcrack~~"

The thick, strong, and enormous trees began tilting slowly and soon the sounds of trees snapping was heard. The trees began to collapse one after the other! All the trees, rocks, weeds, and vines within a large ten-zhang area just half a zhang ahead of Teng Qingshan snapped cleanly.

It was as if all of them had been severed by an ethereal blade of light!

"Big Brother Teng!" Li Jun, Little Ping, the practicing Teng Shou, and Old Wang all ran over.

"Such terrifying power." Teng Qingshan was extremely shocked.

"The bladelike beam is soundless and actually that thin!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed in astonishment. "The integration of power.....If I guess correctly, the cultivation of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》begins with the《Dao of Earth Element》and then integrates with the《Dao of Gold Element》...." After experiencing all these things, Teng Qingshan admired Emperor Yu even more.

"Unfortunately, the thirty-six drawings in this secret record were copied and drawn by someone else.

"If I could see the original carvings left by Emperor Yu, I would

be able to comprehend a lot more through each carving, leading to a faster and better result!" Teng Qingshan was able to comprehend the concept of the moves only because he had a solid foundation. However, in the entire time he had been practicing, he had only cultivated up to the third move!

However, due to the fact that the steps of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》and his own《Swimming Pisces Body Art》corroborated one another, Teng Qingshan finally made progress in his《Swimming Pisces Body Art》.

Teng Qingshan determined that the realm he was now in would be the first level of the《Swimming Pisces Body Art》

"Even if I can't get the thirty-six stone inscriptions, it will be enough if I can see the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. Since that is a printed copy of the original version, the drawing and words would be the same as the original version." Teng Qingshan felt a great desire in his heart.

After cultivating for only half a month, the first level of the《Swimming Pisces Body Art》became perfect.

Teng Qingshan even felt that there was hope of creating the seventh move of the《Earth Element Fist》, in which he had neither improved nor progressed in for a long time.

There was even a possibility for his understanding of the《Dao of Gold Element》to experience a breakthrough.

"I was able to gain so much from just a secret record. If only I could get that set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets!" Teng Qingshan made his decision and said to himself, "No matter what it takes, I will get those Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets!"

……

Chapter 352: The Assembly of the Grand Clans

It was the 16th of August, and it was snowing heavily.

Duanmu Continent's temperatures were evidently significantly colder than the Land of the Nine Prefectures. In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, the highest temperatures were naturally during summer, between the months of May and June. However, on Duanmu Continent, even during those months, ordinary humans had to don thick gowns. It was August at the moment, and it was the norm for water to be freezing up and for there to be snowstorms.

This was why Duanmu Continent's building structures consisted of either domes or conical shapes.

If they had built flat-roofed structures, the roofs might collapse under the weight of the accumulated perennial snow, causing a disaster!

……

The surroundings of the entire Godly Axe Mountain appeared as though they had been draped with a white muslin. Even the thick layer of ice on the Crescent Moon Lake was coated in snow.

Teng Qingshan stood before the house. Donned in a white fur coat, he seemed like a handsome youth who belonged to a prominent family. Beside him, was a similarly dressed Li Jun.

"When I was at Yangzhou, the chances of encountering such a large snowfall was extremely rare!" Teng Qingshan gazed up at the voluminous and flowing, gracefully descending snow, which seemed like goose feathers, and lamented, "Only during winter on the frigid glasslands, which were akin to a cold world, would one be able to witness occasional snowfall like this!"

"Big Brother Teng, we're merely in the southern parts of

Duanmu Continent.” Li Jun smiled widely. “And it’s not even winter yet! The North Frosty Region of Duanmu Continent would be much colder.“

The Tianfeng Canyon is one of the three great treacherous zones. Even an expert which had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm experts would freeze to death from a mere breeze! Through this example, one could see just how cold it was.

“Yes, they have arrived!”

Teng Qingshan flicked his gaze toward the mountain forest and noticed the chubby Second Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company, who sported a coat made of fox fur. He was accompanied by more than ten heavily-armored and armed experts. Upon reaching, the experts dispersed and guarded the Second Elder. It only took one glance to know they were highly trained.

“Little Jun, go inform Blue Luan,” Teng Qingshan said.

Li Jun turned around and let out several soft cries toward the Blue Luan which sat lazily on the quilt. The Blue Luan then replied with its cries.

“Old Wang, I’ll leave this place to you,” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Boss, rest assured.” Old Wang, who wore a thick cotton-padded jacket, complied whilst standing by the door.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were the only ones who were going on this trip to Nanshan City.

As for Old Wang, Little Ping, Teng Shou, and the two demonic beasts, Whole Gale Eagle and Blue Luan, would be staying by the Crescent Moon Lake. With the Blue Luan around, Teng Qingshan had no worries that any problem might occur.

“Mister Teng!” The Second Elder exclaimed with a smile when he was still a distance away.

“Second Elder!”

Teng Qingshan smiled and returned the greeting as he strode along with Li Jun, shoulder to shoulder, across the snow. The snow which had accumulated on the ground was really thick. So much so that their feet were submerged to their ankles every time they took a step forward. Teng Qingshan lugged along a spear case; the Reincarnation Spear had long since been dismantled into two and stored within it. Meanwhile, Li Jun had a long whip trapped to her waist.

“Mister Teng, the carriage is outside the woods, waiting on the official road.” The Second Elder chuckled.

“I will be troubling Second Elder.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Under the protection of the solemn-faced warriors, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the Second Elder walked out of the woods.

At Nanshan City, the Drifting Cloud Mansion:

The Drifting Cloud Mansion was one of the important footholds of the Situ Trading Company within Nanshan City. Today, the exterior of the Drifting Cloud Mansion was guarded by a large number of elite soldiers. Each and every one of these soldiers were clad in armor, helmets and war boots. They stood orderly along the walls of the Drifting Cloud Mansion! In a glance, they appeared grandiose, similar to a torrential flood of black steel.

That wasn’t all!

Any streets within an area of one hundred Zhang around the Drifting Cloud Mansion had all been sealed off!

The bystanders on the street were all bewildered by the situation.

“Did something major occur today? The streets in the surroundings have all been blockaded.”

“Who knows! Look, every single one of those soldiers are heavily armed. Who knows how they managed to gather these soldiers

within one night.”

Many of these civilians muttered under the breaths as they stared at this dense mass of black-armored soldiers from a distance.

“What is going on? Why are you people obstructing the path?!”

Two juveniles mounted on a One-Horned War Hou emerged, and one of them, who appeared poised, yelled loudly. The group of soldiers then cooly cast a glance toward the teenager. Amongst the soldiers, an elderly donned in a golden-yellow gown exclaimed coldly, “Little brats, hurry up and get lost! Today, this isn’t a place for you to misbehave atrociously!”

As his voice echoed—

“Make way!”

“Make way!”

Another yell resounded. After which, two luxurious carriages arrived in tandem. These carriages were heavily guarded by hundreds of elite soldiers clad in dark-red heavy armor. Atop these carriages, there were proudly erected banners inscribed with the word, ‘Murong’.

“It’s the Murong Clan!”

“It’s the Murong Clan’s elite soldiers, the Dark Blood Sentinel. With hundreds of Dark Blood Sentinel escorts—is that the Patriarch of the Murong Clan?”

The previously indignant youths moved hastily to the roadside in fright. The Murong Clan was amongst the top three supreme clans of Nanshan City and possessed the qualifications to get a share of Nanshan City. This kind of super powerful clan was ranked highly even in the whole world. Would these two youths dare provoke such a superpower?

The gold cloaked elder, who was responsible for welcoming the guest, waved his hands immediately.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

The black-armored soldiers, who had obstructed the streets, immediately moved out of the way to create a path. The large group from the Murong Clan, strode through the path grandiosely. Afterward, the streets were once again sealed off by the black-armored soldiers, preventing any outsiders from entering.

After a short moment—

Another luxurious group arrived. There was a word on the flag, ’Shangguan’.

“Shangguan? Perhaps it’s the Shangguan Clan of the West Tang Region?”

Some of the people with insight could distinguish easily from the word on the flag that this was the Shangguan Clan, the dominator of the West Tang Region!

…

Influential clans turned up one after another. Away on the streets, the civilians, who were obstructed outside, were riled up as they overheard the discussions from the knowledgeable men about the Fang Clan of East Flower Region, the Shangguan Clan of West Tang Region and the Wang Clan of Nanshan Region and the like. Each of these clans had many stories.

The people gasped in admiration—

Anyone who was able to attend these sorts of events were those who truly belonged to the upper echelons of Duanmu Continent! The younger generations of the families of generals and wealthy families were nothing before these clans!

“Make way!”

“Make way!”

Yet another luxurious group had arrived, accompanied by heavy-armored soldiers mounted on War Hous! If the elite soldiers under

these major forces rode Hunchbacked Beasts, that would be too embarrassing. Every single War Hou had their horn raised proudly, and in this frigid weather, white smoke was exhaled from their nostrils. Reverberating sounds were left behind on the streets with every step of their robust limbs.

On the flag, which fluttered proud and tall, there were two words inscribed, ‘Rising Sun’.

“It’s the Rising Sun Trading Company!”

Cries of surprise were heard. Although the Rising Sun Trading Company did not contend for hegemony, their forces were significantly stronger than that of major clans like the Wang and Shangguan clans. After all, the Rising Sun Trading Company was a trading company which had existed for several thousand years; they were a force whose men could be found throughout the continent.

Once more, the soldiers on the street made a path.

In the carriage:

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun and the Second Elder were in the carriage. This carriage was more than a Zhang wide and near three Zhang in length. Such an extravagant carriage could fit ten passengers easily.

“We’re about to reach the Drifting Cloud Mansion,” The Second Elder said as he took a glimpse of the outside through the window.

Past the seam of the window curtain, Teng Qingshan also saw an abundance of heavy-armored troops outside.

“Once we’ve reached our destination, Mister Teng should be able to meet our Eldest Elder.” The Second Elder chuckled. “You and Eldest Elder are two of the few, most powerful experts under the heavens. Were it not for the sake of meeting you... Eldest Elder might not have attended this auction!”

“Hearing your previous statement, I really wish to meet with

Eldest Elder!" Teng Qingshan said in admiration.

On the journey here, the Second Elder had mentioned the Eldest Elder!

The Rising Sun Trading Company's Eldest Elder was also Rising Sun Trading Company's most authoritative individual. Not only did he wield great power, he was also one of the few, most powerful experts who roamed under the heavens. He was so powerful that he was known to be unparalleled among experts ranked below Martial Immortals! He was known as the Rising Sun Martial Immortal and had already been very famous since several decades ago.

Ten years ago, the Rising Sun Martial Saint had travelled unhindered under the heavens without anyone worthy as his adversary.

In the recent years, this Eldest Elder, Rising Sun Martial Saint, rarely appeared in public. No one knew the level of his current strength. However, many continued to think that this Rising Sun Martial Saint was still unparalleled among experts ranked below the Martial Immortals!

"To have the ability to wield the authority of a force like the Rising Sun Trading Company, which has been passed down for several thousand years—this Eldest Elder... My interest in him is a little piqued." Teng Qingshan thought inwardly, while his eyes flashed with a beaming light.

"Second Elder, we've arrived at the Drifting Cloud Mansion," A deferential voice resounded from outside the carriage.

Then the carriage stopped.

"Let's get down." The Second Elder, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun got off the carriage in succession.

Teng Qingshan and crew entered the Drifting Cloud Mansion's entrance under the protection of the guards. This Drifting Cloud

Mansion was made out of white walls and black tiles, and every aspect of the residence revealed the Drifting Cloud Mansion's ancient history. Along the front yard's cleanly swept stone path, they stepped upon a corridor and made several long detours.

They soon arrived at the entrance of a garden, assembled with several hundred elite experts.

"Rising Sun Trading Company, Second Elder has arrived!" Almost immediately, the personnel, tasked to welcome guests, called out.

"Second Elder, the bodyguards can wait here." A middle-aged man, who was part of the personnel in charge of receiving guests, smiled. "Over twenty clans have arrived."

"Mhm."

The Second Elder flicked a glance at him and said, "Give me a numbered card!"

This middle-aged man was slightly surprised as he asked, "Second Elder, the Eldest Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company already took one. You still need another one?"

"Why do we need to get the numbered cards?" Teng Qingshan asked the Second Elder.

The Second Elder then explained with a smile, "This time, this set of stone tablets, which is being auctioned, is priced extremely high, so much so that the ordinary rich families can't afford it... So, the Situ Trading Company distributed cards! Only those who have received one can bid for the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. Many families, who are situated far away, have dispatched men over here. So, it's impossible to bring several hundred thousands taels of gold."

"So, the people with ability to purchase can receive a numbered card" The Second Elder said.

"Second Elder, for the second card the Rising Sun Trading

Company wants, whose name shall be written on it?" The middle-aged man took out another card.

The Second Elder said, "Just write the word, 'Teng', on this plate. In your account book, just write this card under the Rising Sun Trading Company."

"Alright." Upon hearing 'write this card under the Rising Sun Trading Company', the middle-aged man stopped worrying.

In an auction, the most worrying thing was someone bidding sky-high prices and then slipping away without paying! With the Rising Sun Trading Company's guarantee, everything would definitely be smooth-sailing.

"Second Elder, you can go in now." The middle-aged man handed over the numbered card with a smile.

As Teng Qingshan took the numbered card, a concentrated troop came up from behind him.

"Fang Clan of Danyang City has arrived!" The personnels from the Situ Trading Company shouted as they received the guests.

Chapter 353: Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets

As the personnel from Fang Clan arrived, the personnel of Situ Trading Company immediately greeted them and said, “Bodyguards of Fang Clan, please head this direction and take a short rest at the training field adjacent.” Several hundreds people had gathered at the entrance of the garden which made it become slightly crowded. Arrangements were made to move the guests to other locations.

“Fang Clan of Dangyang City?”

Teng Qingshan could not help but turn his gaze toward the crowd. The one in the lead amongst the people of Fang Clan was a middle-aged man who wore a black-colored fur coat. Teng Qingshan immediately saw a familiar-looking person behind the middle-aged man; it was Fang Hong, the personal bodyguard of the Young Master Li Teng Qingshan had killed!

Due to them being in close proximity, Fang Hong naturally noticed Teng Qingshan and his eyes widened in shock!

“Patriarch! Patriarch!” Fang Hong called out promptly.

“Hmm?” The Patriarch of Fang Clan glanced over with creased brows. “What’s the matter?”

“Patriarch, look ahead! The youth wearing a white cloak is Teng Qingshan, the one that killed young master!” Fang Hong hastily answered. Fang Hong hadn’t known Teng Qingshan’s name when Young Master Li died. However—the death of the young master by Teng Qingshan’s hand had enraged Fang Clan, which set off a detailed investigation behind the matter.

During the period when Teng Qingshan still resided within Danyang City, everything had been investigated thoroughly, including the name of Teng Qingshan.

“Teng Qingshan?” Upon the mention of that particular name,

the eyes of the thin middle-aged man shone with a piercing light as he turned to look instantly.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan also glanced over.

Both gazes collided!

The corners of Teng Qingshan's lips curled upward faintly. Afterwards, he turned around and strode into the garden in the company of Li Jun and the Second Elder from Rising Sun Trading Company.

"Second Brother, the handsome youth up ahead is Teng Qingshan?" Beside the Patriarch of Fang Clan, another middle-aged whose face shared a few points of similarity with the patriarch inquired, "From the looks of it, he seems rather young. From the traces of battle left behind in the outside the city, it's estimated that this Teng Qingshan is a Martial Saint of the Golden Dan Innate Realm."

Fang Clan's lord harrumphed coldly, "Cease the nonsense, let's go. Enter!"

With this, the Patriarch of Fang Clan strode into the garden with four men behind him.

In the garden, there was a square-shaped hall that was nearly two Zhang (est 6 meters) wide. At the moment, the pathway was furnished with high quality, dark ink stone tables. Surrounding each of these tables were six sandalwood chairs. At present, nearly thirty tables had been filled up with over twenty clans!

Next to each table, two beautiful maids served their respective guests.

Beside a dark ink stone table that was situated near the entrance.

A lithe and graceful young married woman sporting a purple fur coat held the hands of a girl who wore a pink marten coat. "Little Qing, you only stayed over for a short while the last visit. After the auction, you must stay over at my place for at least a few days.

Your aunt really misses you."

"I understand, Sister Lan." A slight smile emerged onto the lady's face, like the blossoming of a flower in the middle of winter. Below her brows shaped like the leaves of willows were a pair of eyes that resembled the limpid autumn waters, and were able to move the hearts of men.

"Little lass, you are growing more gorgeous with each passing year." The young woman could not help sighing. She then swept her gaze around the vicinity, "Look, in the garden there are quite a number of young gentlemen with influential backgrounds who attended the auction, some of whom have cast occasional glances at you. Just a moment before, Young Master Murong even addressed you as the first beauty under the heavens. There are many young masters that wish to court you."

The young lady snorted lightly. "Hmph, we'll talk about that when they become Martial Saints."

"Hmm, the Second Elder of Rising Sun Trading Company is here." The young lady looked to the entrance.

They saw the Second Elder walking over, accompanying Teng Qingshan and Li Jun. Teng Qingshan had a lofty figure, yet possessed a rather delicate face with pupils resembling that of black jade. Although he was not exceptionally good-looking, with a closer look, he exuded the aura of an expert. Had it been the average person, attending a grand event such as this would undoubtedly render them timid.

"Who are other two?" the young lady inquired.

"I don't recognize them." The woman with the purple coat shook her head puzzled.

"From the looks of it, the Second Elder of Rising Sun Trading Company seems to value the youth greatly. As the three walked, that youth had always been walking in the middle!" The young

lady was befuddled. “Where did this fellow come from?”

In the square-shaped hall, the crowd of various influential families looked over and began their small discussions.

The characters from the upper echelons of Duanmu Continent were few in number.

Excluding the prominent families, there merely remained several powerful Martial Saints. Generally, they would have heard of them! Yet, amongst them, none of them knew the identity of Teng Qingshan.

As Teng Qingshan and crew entered the garden, the people of Fang Clan entered a moment after them.

“Mister Teng!” A resounding voice rang out abruptly, causing a number of people to look toward the source of the voice. They saw the Patriarch of Wang Clan in Nanshan City, ‘Wang Meng’, walk up to them with a smile.

“Mister, you also came.”

At this moment, a loud and hearty voice sounded. It belonged to Fu Dao who carried an enormous machete on his back as he also strutted over to greet Teng Qingshan.

This particular scene surprised numerous prominent clans that witnessed it.

“Who in the world is that person? Even Thunder Blade Martial Saint ‘Fu Dao’ refers him as mister?”

“That youth... what exactly is his identity?”

Although they were astonished, the respective individuals from each clan were people who had significant statuses. And so they remained seated, and merely exchanged views and discussions with their acquaintances nearby.

“Look, Rising Sun Trading Company’s Eldest Elder also went up!”

“The Eldest Elder, the Rising Sun Martial Saint, also welcomed him personally?”

This scene gave the audience an even greater shock.

Whether it be the identity of the ‘Eldest Elder’ who held the greatest authority of Rising Sun Trading Company, or the title of the unparalleled one amongst the experts ranked below Martial Immortals, they both warranted an extremely high position within Duanmu Continent. However, when faced with this youth, the Eldest Elder actually welcomed him personally…

“He is probably a powerful expert.” The eyes of the young lady who wore a pink marten coat lit up.

……

Teng Qingshan observed the Eldest Elder that stood before him just as he was being observed by the Eldest Elder.

The Eldest Elder had caught wind of Teng Qingshan’s matters, and he knew that the juvenile standing before him possessed startling strength.

While Teng Qingshan had also heard of the number one expert amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortals. That title was not to be taken lightly.

‘The number one expert amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortals? I am confident that none of the experts ranked below the Emptiness Realm are worthy of being my opponent. I am number one amongst the experts, and if I were to battle with the Rising Sun Martial Saint, I wonder who would emerge victorious!’ Teng Qingshan muttered in his mind. Even without a competition, Teng Qingshan had full confidence in himself!

An unshakeable confidence in his own strength!

‘This Eldest Elder has the appearance of a youth.’ Teng Qingshan praised mentally as he studied the Eldest Elder that stood before him. ‘He must’ve been really young when he attained the Innate

Realm. Otherwise, it'd be extremely difficult to maintain such a youthful appearance.'

Teng Qingshan had the appearance of a delicate juvenile, while the Eldest Elder had retained a youthful appearance, but the hair on his temples contained a few shreds of silver. His brows were like a pair of sharp blades, and his abstruse gaze seemed like a deep and gloomy pond.

"Teng Qingshan!" A faint trace of a smile appeared on the Eldest Elder's face.

Despite him attaching importance to Teng Qingshan... Teng Qingshan had yet to possess the requirements for the elder to address him as 'mister'.

"Eldest Elder." Teng Qingshan's gaze was on the elder's back and stopped on the handle of the terrifying blade.

Next to him, the Second Elder chuckled. "Let's take a seat over there."

Rising Sun Trading Company had a significant amount of people on their side, so they took up two tables.

"Rustle, rustle~"

The maid who waited by the side immediately poured tea for Teng Qingshan and Li Jun.

"Big Brother Teng, there are so many people looking at us." Li Jun giggled, "That young lady on the side looks so pretty."

Teng Qingshan peered at the square-shaped hall, and after he had spotted a young lady wearing a pink marten coat, his gaze could not help but brighten! Based on her appearance, this young lady definitely belonged to the highest levels that Teng Qingshan had ever encountered. Based on her countenance, she was a realm prettier than Li Jun, and was equal to Zhuge Qing.

"Qing Qing..." The image of a young lady that was as pure as a

Goddess that had descended from heaven appeared in Teng Qingshan's mind.

"Big Brother Teng, what's wrong?" Li Jun inquired in a small voice.

"It's nothing." Teng Qingshan shook his head, and did not continue.

At the center of the square-shaped hall was a pond. A pavilion was constructed in the middle of the pond! From the hallway, there was a blackstone path that led toward the pavilion.

Teng Qingshan and the Eldest Elder chatted casually.

"Eldest Elder, when will the auction begin?"

"At noon sharp! If everyone arrives ahead of time, then the auction will start earlier." The elder laughed.

"Tianfeng Clan has arrived!"

A resounding voice traveled from the entrance of the garden. In an instant, the entire garden quieted down, and everyone turned their attention to the entrance in unison.

"Tianfeng Clan... The number one clan of Duanmu Continent?" Teng Qingshan glimpsed over.

A total of eight people, dressed uniformly in thick, snow-white cloaks, walked in. Amongst the eight were two gorgeous woman. The man who led at the forefront looked to be between thirty and forty years of age. One could slightly tell that he must have looked handsome and extraordinary in his early days. He touched his mustache and surveyed the garden, revealing a smile.

"Brother Helian!"

"Haoxing!"

Within the garden, many stood up and greeted him enthusiastically.

Whereas no one on the Rising Sun Trading Company's side budged, not even in the slightest.

"Brother Teng, this person is called Helian Haoxing! He's the third brother of the current Patriarch of Tianfeng Clan. He's also someone of capability." The Eldest Elder laughed, "If the Tianfeng Clan also wish to fight for the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, then it will be slightly troublesome for us."

Although the Eldest Elder said that, Teng Qingshan could sense... through the Eldest Elder's words that... the Eldest Elder held no fear of Tianfeng Clan.

"Big Brother Teng, someone is transporting the chests over," Li Jun whispered.

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance toward the pavilion in the center of the pond, and saw three men, each hoisting a chest, walking rapidly to the pavilion. They placed the three iron chests in the pavilion and left as swiftly as they accomplished their task.

'The Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets should be in the three iron chests,' Teng Qingshan thought.

"Everyone!" A deep voice echoed through the garden.

A chubby elder led three of his subordinates along the blackrock path and stopped at the pavilion. He smiled at the crowd, "Haha. This old man's name is Situ Fan. It is this old man's honor to be able to gather the prominent clans and experts in one spot."

"Old Situ, just open the trunks. Let's see what's inside." Laughter traveled over, and immediately, waves of laughter erupted in the crowd.

Situ Fan guffawed. "Alright, I shall cease the nonsense."

"Open the chests!"

Under Situ Fan's commands, the three subordinates opened the iron chests with thuds, revealing the Blunt Vanadium Stone

Tablets that were stacked together.

Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed as he stared at the pavilion in the center.

"Hm?" He looked at his surroundings, and said to himself, "Looking at the situation, many clans have come here with a great desire for the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. I hope the gold I prepared will be enough to buy the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets." Teng Qingshan was not confident he could purchase the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablet during the bid.

Chapter 354: Sky-high Price

Although Teng Qingshan did not have the confidence to successfully purchase it……

“No matter what it takes, I must get those Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets!” He said to himself. A cold light flashed through his eyes . Even if some clan really bought it, Teng Qingshan could “borrow” it from them for one or two years and and find a chance to ‘return” it later!

Many clan representatives in the hallway looked towards the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.

“Everyone, rest assured. The Situ Trading Company has confirmed that this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets is indeed the nine sets of stone tablets that the Godly Axe Mountain possessed. If there’s been any mistakes, The Situ Trading Company will repay you twofold!” Situ Fan laughed out loud as he scanned the crowd. “Does anyone have any objections? If not, we will begin bidding.”

“Let’s just start!”

“Old Situ, I don’t think you would dare to lie to so many clans. Haha….”

The clan representatives in the hallway laughed.

“Alright. That being the case!” Situ Fan’s eyes brightened and his voice grew louder. “There are a total of thirty-six number cards. Now, the base price is thirty thousand taels of gold.Each rise must not be lower than five thousand taels of gold. Let’s begin!”

The moment Situ Fan shouted ‘Let’s begin’, the surroundings instantly quietened down.

The clan representatives all stared at each other. For a moment, none of them bidded.

This was because everyone clearly knew that—

Thirty thousand taels of gold was just the base price. The final price was likely to be tenfold that of the base!

“Everyone is being courteous.” Situ Fan laughed.

“Then let me, someone of the younger generation, start the bidding.” A clear and sweet-sounding voice rang out. Teng Qingshan looked over and saw that the person talking was a young lady dressed in pink marten coat. She lifted the number card in her hand and said with a smile, “The Tantai Clan offers fifty thousand taels of gold! I, someone of the younger generation, have started, everyone, please continue!”

Standing in the pavilion at the center of the pond, Situ Fan was full of smiles as he announced, “Card number three, the Tantai Clan bids—Fifty thousand taels of gold! Any higher bidders?”

“Sixty thousand taels of gold!” A voice came from faraway down the hallway.

Teng Qingshan just watched; he wasn’t worried at all.

Sitting at the next table along, Fu Dao leaned over to Teng Qingshan and whispered, “Mister Teng, this little princess of Tantai Clan is not bad right?”

“What is her name?” Li Jun asked curiously.

“Tantai Qing.” Fu Dao answered.

Upon answering, Fu Dao actually grabbed the card beside the table and lifted it up while shouting, “one hundred thousand!”

“Card number twelve, Mister Fu, bids one hundred thousand!” Situ Fan’s voice immediately went up by a few notches.

“Fu Dao, you wish to buy it too?” Teng Qingshan looked at Fu Dao in shock.

“If I don’t mean to buy it, why would I, a lonely person, come here?” Fu Dao said with a smile. At the side, Li Jun asked, “Aren’t

you called the ‘Thunder Blade Martial Saint? Don’t you practice the art of the blade? Why would you want this Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablet? Surely the legendary Thunder Blade Deity’s blade art would be more useful to you.

Fu Dao smiled and said, “Since I am buying, naturally I have a use for it. However, I have to keep it a secret. My apologies.”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Amidst the sounds of discussions, the great clans in the garden had been bidding repeatedly.

“One hundred fifty thousand taels of gold!” The Great Elder lifted his number card.

Card number sixteen, The Rising Sun Trade Company bids one hundred fifty thousand taels of gold.” Situ Fan’s voice resonated throughout the garden.

“Brother Teng, if the price is not too high, the Rising Sun Trade Company will just buy it.” The Great Elder looked over with a smile. “Over six thousand years ago, the Godly Axe Mountain possessed nine sets. Given that so many years have passed, even if two or three sets could be kept safe in this world, that would already be considered good! This item is worth buying.”

Hearing this, Teng QIngshan and Li Jun looked at each other.

“Quite a lot of trouble.” Teng Qingshan mumbled inwardly.

The sounds of people bidding rang out repeatedly.

“Two hundred thousand taels of gold!” It was Tantai Qing bidding again! The little princess was bidding for the second time.

At the table nearby, Fu Dao’s facial expression became somewhat unsightly.

“Eh?” It looks like Fu Dao also wants this very badly,” Teng Qingshan said as he glanced at Fu Dao, who was listening to the bids. At this moment, the price has gone up to two hundred and

thirty thousand. Aside from the people who had given up, the expressions of the other clan representatives were not looking good.

Fu Dao said coldly, “Two hundred eighty thousand taels of gold.”

He had increased the price by fifty thousand taels of gold in one breath!

The garden became slightly quieter and many people turned to stare at Fu Dao. By listening to Fu Dao’s voice….many people could tell that Fu Dao had gone slightly mad.

“Three hundred thousand taels of gold!” Helian Haoxiang of Tianfeng Clan said with a smile.

“Eh?” Fu Dao looked over.

“Card number thirty-six! The Tianfeng Clan bids three hundred thousand!” Situ Fan seemed rather excited. The clans in the surrounding clamored— not because of how high the price was, but because it was….the Tianfeng Clan, the clan that had stayed quiet since the beginning, had finally joined the bidding!

Teng Qingshan, who had been very calm, couldn’t help but frown.

“It’s rather troublesome this time.”

With a smile, the Great Elder of the Rising Sun Restaurant whispered, “I estimate that this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets should worth around three hundred thousand taels of gold. However, looking at proceedings today….it seems that many clans want it. If they really stake it all and bid against each other, the final price would be unpredictable. The Situ Trading Company invited quite a number of clans this time!”

“Three hundred thousand taels of gold. Any higher bidders?” In the center of the pavilion, Situ Fan shouted hastily shouted.

After the Tianfeng Clan, no one bid for a moment.

Helian Haoxing of Tianfeng CLan looked around with a grin.

“Three hundred and ten thousand!” A cold voice beside Teng Qingshan sounded out.

Teng Qingshan turned and looked beside him. At this moment, Fu Dao, who had an icy cold expression, seeming to be saying that if someone dare to bid again, he would devour that person alive. Helian Haoxing of the Tianfeng Clan looked over and grinned.

“Three hundred and fifteen thousand!” A melodious voice sounded again.

“It’s this little princess again.” Fu Dao said angrily.

“Fu Dao, not going to bid anymore?” Teng Qingshan looked at him and asked. Fu Dao shook his head and replied with a ghastly expression, “I am not from some great clan. The largest amount of gold I can gather is just three hundred and ten thousand!” It is easy for Golden Dan Innate Experts to earn money, but....it would significantly harder to put together such a large sum!

An ancient clan hid their money very carefully. Normally, only a few people know where all the money and treasures were hidden.

Even if Fu Dao decided to plunder the great clans, would it be possible for him to kill all members of a clan? Could he manage to slaughter them all? Fu Dao was a Golden Dan Innate Expert and he didn’t have sufficient Innate True Origin to use in this way. He was not Teng Qingshan after all.

In addition, it would be extremely hard to find the location of the money and treasures!

Teng Qingshan was simply lucky last time. The Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River had only just moved to the island. The Chunshen Clan had pursued and slaughtered all of them. Due to the fact the island was only so big, and because the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River had just moved there not long ago....the Chunshen Clan was able to find the location of the money very easily! And Teng

Qingshan had just seized the opportunity and taken it.

“The Tantai Clan bids three hundred and fifteen thousand. Are there any higher bidders?” Situ Fan shouted again.

“Three hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold!” A voice came from beside Teng Qingshan. This time it was the Great Elder who bidded.

Seeing that Teng Qingshan looked over, the Great Elder grinned and said, “Since this Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablet is rare and precious, if I can take it with three hundred and twenty thousand, then that’s alright! I won’t be able to keep bidding if it goes any higher.”

“Three hundred and thirteen thousand!” A voice came from the Tianfeng Clan.

It was Helian Haoxing again.

“It looks like Tianfeng Clan is determined to get the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.”

“I originally wanted to buy it with three hundred thousand. Now it’s impossible.”

Sounds of discussions came from their surroundings.

“Big Brother Teng....” Li Jun looked at Teng Qingshan beside her. Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Tianfeng Clan and finally lifted the number card up while saying indifferently, “Four hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold!” Although Teng Qingshan’s voice was not loud, it echoed within everyone’s ears.

Silence!

The entire garden became quiet and everyone looked over, even the little princess of Tantai Clan looked at Teng Qingshan in surprise.

No one had expected that Teng Qingshan, someone who hadn’t bid even once, would suddenly bid such a shockingly high price!

Plus.....the price had leapt from three hundred and thirty thousand to four hundred and twenty thousand! Four hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold! The super powerful clans did have the ability to take out such a great amount of gold, but was it worth it? All treasures had a price ceiling after all.

The Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were not precious enough to make someone go mad.

If it was the thirty-six inscriptions left by Emperor Yu in the past, not to mention mention three thousand taels of gold, even if it cost three million, ten million, or an even higher price, It would still be worth it! Unfortunately, this was just a set of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. Even if one could obtain it, it would still be extremely difficult to succeed in practicing that exceptional axe art.

“Four hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold. Any higher bidders?” Situ Fan promptly shouted in the center of the pavilion All the great clans in the hallway stopped bidding. They were softly discussing Teng Qingshan, who has bid such a high price.

“The Tianfeng Clan recently annihilated the Huang Clan of Yan River that provoked us, and we obtained five hundred thousand taels of gold. I will just throw this gold here....Five hundred taels of gold!” Helian Haoxing of Tianfeng Clan added casually, “ Tianfeng Clan will give up on bidding if anyone bids a higher price.”

The moment the words had been uttered, many clans began discussing them in shock and admiration.

Teng Qingshan grimaced.

Five hundred thousand taels of gold?

Teng Qingshan himself had only three hundred and twenty thousand taels of gold. The Rising Sun Trading Company has promised to lend him twelve thousand taels of gold, but altogether that was nowhere near four hundred and twenty thousand taels of

gold! Yet the Tianfeng Clan had bid a terrifying price of five hundred thousand.

“As expected of the number one clan in the world.” Fu Dao shook his head and sighed, “Getting five hundred thousand taels of gold by just annihilating a small clan. This amount of money is nothing to Tianfeng Clan, but to us....”

The sounds of discussions and gasps of surprise continued to ring out.

However, no one bid anymore! Since such a large amount of gold is very important, even to great clans. The Tianfeng Clan was the dominator of the Northern Frosty Region, the number one clan in this world. Thus, the Tianfeng Clan was naturally very wealthy, but the other clans like Fang Clan, Wang Clan, Tantai Clan, etc. were unable to throw in hundreds of thousands of taels of gold like Tianfeng Clan.

“The Tianfeng Clan could get so much gold by just annihilating a clan?” Seeing how wealthy Tianfeng Clan was, Teng Qingshan’s eyes glinted coldly and as said to himself, “It looks like I have no other options!”

Chapter 355: Best of Both Worlds

When the numerous clans within the Drifting Cloud Mansion's garden heard, 'five hundred thousand taels of gold', they immediately decided to give up.

"Five hundred thousand taels of gold—are there any offers higher than that?" A smile blossomed on Situ Fan's face. At that time, the Situ Trading Company and the seller had determined a rule—if the final price was lower than three hundred thousand taels of gold, the Situ Trading Company would make up for the deficiency and hand it over to the seller! However, in the event that the price exceeded the amount, the amount of money would be split evenly between the seller and the firm!

Based on the calculation alone, this large sum of money would earn the Situ Trading Company no less than one hundred thousand taels of gold! Of course, Situ Trading Company wished for the price to be raised even higher!

"Mister Teng," Fu Dao whispered.

"Hmm?" Teng Qingshan looked over.

Fu Dao inquired, "What is Mister planning on using this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets for? Are you retaining it for long-term, or is it a short-term usage, for cultivation purposes?" Fu Dao had a sort of feeling... that under the heavens, there was no influential household by the name of Teng. Perhaps Teng Qingshan was not purchasing the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets for his family.

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up after hearing that.

Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets?

Although it was difficult to remember the numerous strokes and main points on the thirty-six stone tablets, Teng Qingshan had planned to concentrate on cultivating for a year and a half. So, the

Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets would probably be worthless to Teng Qingshan in the end. Moreover, as Teng Qingshan's comprehension increased, he would have memorized the inscriptions on the stone tablets thoroughly.

"I only need a year and a half!" Teng Qingshan opened his mouth to say.

Fu Dao was overjoyed, "Then shall Mister and I bid together for this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets? I will fork out three hundred and ten thousand taels, and it'll suffice if Mister offers one hundred and ninety thousand taels of gold. Then Mister can use it for a year and a half and when you no longer have any use for it, hand it over to me. How does that sound?" Fu Dao needed to cultivate too.

"Sure." Teng Qingshan nodded his head with a smile.

It was not difficult for Teng Qingshan to plunder items in secret. However, it was widely rumored the Tianfeng Martial Immortal existed within Duanmu Continent's number one clan, Tianfeng Clan. Although Teng Qingshan was confident he would be able to deal with the Tianfeng Clan, it was naturally better if he could succeed without going through that much trouble!

"If there's no one else, this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets will belong to the Tianfeng Clan!" Situ Fan glanced at his surroundings, as though hoping for other bidders to appear.

Helian Haoxing of the Tianfeng Clan smiled as he watched on.

"Five hundred and five thousand taels of gold!" A yell resounded throughout the garden.

Everyone turned their heads to look; the various influential households were in an uproar! Helian Haoxing's expression froze and turned around as well. The person who shouted the bid was precisely Fu Dao. He smiled in response to the gazes of the various influential families which gathered on him.

“Five hundred and five thousand taels of gold!”

Situ Fan promptly yelled, “Mister Fu Dao has offered five hundred and five thousand taels of gold. Are there any higher offers?” The higher the offers were, the happier Situ Fan would be. As Situ Fan was yelling out, he glanced over to where the Tianfeng Clan was located, as though he was looking forward to the Tianfeng Clan adding onto the bid!

On the other hand, Helian Haoxing was calm and collected. He glared at Fu Dao for a moment and let out a cold snicker before going into silence.

He had already said it previously... anything higher than five hundred thousand taels of gold and he would call it quits! At the moment, Fu Dao’s offer was merely five thousand taels of gold above from the previous! On every quoted price, the lowest offer must not be lower than five thousand taels of gold. Fu Dao had merely increased the bid by this little, so it was only natural for Helian Haoxing to be infuriated and indignant!

However, no matter how resentful he was...!

He had already spoken on the behalf of the Tianfeng Clan. Once the words were said, they definitely must not be retracted! Otherwise, their household would become a laughing stock!

“Anyone willing to bid a higher price?” Situ Fan continued to watch by the sidelines

No one placed their bid afterward, and after yelling several more times, he then declared with a smile on his face, “The item of this bid, a set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, goes to the winner, Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao, at the final bid of five hundred and five thousand taels of gold! Once Fu Dao has handed up the five hundred and five thousand taels of gold to the Situ Trading Company, this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets shall be handed personally into the possession of Fu Dao.”

The auction had ended and the results were out!

Of course, Mister Fu Dao still couldn't get this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, as the principle was cash on delivery. The Situ Trading Company had to first witness the gold with their own eyes.

"Congratulations to Mister Fu Dao."

"As expected, Mister Fu Dao is indeed extraordinarily generous," Individuals from various households praised with smiling faces.

Fu Dao smiled in response.

"Mister Teng, we need to get the gold now. I'll assign some people for the task, Mister Teng..." Fu Dao looked at Teng Qingshan, and the latter nodded with a smile. "I'll go retrieve some gold... Let us assemble here at the Drifting Cloud Mansion an hour later."

Fu Dao's face blossomed into a smile. "Of course!"

"Brother Teng, if you had mentioned earlier the fact that you only need a year and a half, the Rising Sun Trading Company would've joined hands with you." The Great Elder at the side shook his head as he sighed. "A delay by a year and a half is practically of no difference! Fu Dao has gotten it cheaply—three hundred thousand taels of gold to buy a set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets."

Fu Dao grinned.

The Great Elder said this, but during the discussion between Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao, he had not interrupted them. After all, he had placed importance to his own identity, and it was only until after the event that he mouthed a couple of sentences.

"I owe Mister Teng a huge favor," Fu Dao chuckled.

As Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao spoke, the people in the vicinity, who had come over to extend their congratulations, or members of

some other household, who walked past, naturally overheard their conversation.

It was then that everyone knew——

Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao had joined hands to purchase it! Furthermore, Teng Qingshan would first use it for a year and a half.

Yet, whether it be Teng Qingshan or Fu Dao, they were both confident… If these Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were in their possession, absolutely no one could snatch it away from them!

……

Amongst the congratulatory words as well as under Situ Fan's gaze, Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao left the Drifting Cloud Mansion to retrieve their gold.

An hour later!

In the Drifting Cloud Mansion's hall, there was a row of five trunks containing gold laid down, two of which Teng Qingshan had brought over while the remaining belonged to Fu Dao. These chests had already been opened, and their insides were filled with bright, golden dazzling bars of gold, along with various neatly placed bricks of gold.

When the five chests of gold were placed before one's eyes, it illuminated even the contours of one's face!

"Quick. Hurry up and weigh them!" Situ Fan berated.

The ten fellows from the Situ Trading Company were fiddling rapidly with the bricks and bars of gold. While inspecting the authenticity of these items, they weighed them as well.

"Elder, everything totaled up to five hundred and five thousand taels of gold, no more and no less." These fellows were drenched in sweat from transporting the goods.

"Mmm." Situ Fan was beaming.

“Haha, sorry for the long wait, Misters.” Situ Fan turned toward Teng Qingshan and Fu Dao, who were currently seated while they sipped on tea. “This is a large transaction. My Situ Trading Company does not dare to be negligent.” If his subordinates used fake gold, the Situ Trading Company would have suffered a great loss.

Whether it be Fu Dao or Teng Qingshan, both of them were super experts. All they had to do was pat the dust off their backsides and run.

Would the Situ Trading Company dare chase after them?

Fu Dao waved his hand with a smiling face. “You are running a business. It’s only natural to be meticulous.” Fu Dao was in a great mood.

“This set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets should belong to us now, right?” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Yes.” Situ Fan pointed toward three iron chests. “These belong to you two misters now.”

“Mister Teng, I’ll go examine it to see if it’s authentic.” Fu Dao strode over and unlocked all three metal chests at once, glimpsing over the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.

Teng Qingshan was unable to differentiate the authenticity of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.

At least... Teng Qingshan was certain that the engravings on these stones were indeed the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》.

“As expected of one of the nine sets which were copied directly from the thirty-six engravings with the use of the stone rubbing technique. Just the inscriptions on one tablet only give off a different kind of aura! Furthermore... there’s also that word, ‘Dao.’” Teng Qingshan praised inwardly. Every single one of the strokes were rectangular-shaped. The engravings of the Axe Art

were on the left side of the tablet, while the word, ‘Dao’ was on the right.

Every one of the ‘Dao’ character contained different auras.

“Although Emperor Yu’s ability in carving was ordinary, he was pretty well versed in calligraphy!” Teng Qingshan praised it inwardly, “It’s no wonder that... he left a ‘Dao’ character beside each image of the Axe Art. Perhaps, he hoped the concept the calligraphy contains would help the cultivator understand the marvel of the Axe Art easier!”

In Teng Qingshan’s opinion, the 36 pictures of the Axe Art were indeed important, but what was more important... were the 36 ‘Dao’ characters.

“En, it’s genuine!” Fu Dao smiled at Teng Qingshan. “Mister, this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets is completely authentic—I can confirm that. From now onwards, it belongs to Mister.”

“I’ll return it to you a year and a half later.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“There’s no hurry Whether it be a year and a half, two or even three years, it’s fine.” Fu Dao had certainly received a large profit this time. Teng Qingshan spent nearly two hundred thousand taels of gold when he would only be using it for one to two years, while Fu Dao would be using it for an unlimited amount of time... Therefore, Fu Dao was naturally more sincere.

Teng Qingshan sent down his instructions immediately, getting the men and horses, who had been arranged for him by the Rising Sun Trading Company, to transport the chests.

“Congratulations, Big Brother Teng.” Little Jun smiled.

Teng Qingshan smiled in response. “Let us set out.”

Who had gotten the advantage from the purchase of this set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets? It was hard to tell! This was because it was very easy to copy the secret record of the《Thirty-six

Splitting Mountain Forms》. The clans kept this a secret, but the great clans could get a copy of the secret record of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》just by paying a small price.

With a copy of the secret record, the clans naturally wouldn't value the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets so greatly nor be crazy for it.

However——

If the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets was in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, it would be considered a priceless treasure! This was because..... Emperor Yu had left the《The Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons》with the Emperor Yu's Hall, and the《Thirty-six Mountain Splitting Forms》with the Godly Axe Mountain. It was likely the Emperor Yu's Hall didn't have a collection of this lost art,《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》.

At the very least, Teng Qingshan knew of the four Great Divine Codices, but he had never had heard of the《Thirty-six Mountain Splitting Forms》in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

.....

By the Crescent Moon Lake, located at the foot of the Godly Axe Mountain:

The Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were stuck in the soil, forming a single row from the first to the thirty-sixth stone tablet.

Teng Qingshan stood on the snow-pelted ground as he looked over the long row of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. The thirty-six engravings of axe art which were vastly different from one another and thirty-six different 'Dao' characters which contained different concepts—placing the thirty-six engraved tablets here formed an integral whole. This caused Teng Qingshan to feel a sense of pressure emanating from the heavens and the earth.

It seemed as though a gigantic axe which had the ability to split the heavens had struck toward him!

“It is indeed different!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes shone.

“With these thirty-six Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, I will be able to reach the realm of Profound Emptiness three years earlier than I expected!” Teng Qingshan gazed at these handwritings, and some of the difficult points, he had encountered during his comprehension of axe art, were understood thoroughly.

“Teng Qingshan!” A resonant voice resounded.

“Hmm?” Teng Qingshan turned his head to take a glance.

He saw a flickering silhouette flitting over from afar. “I will be returning to the West Tang Region, but before returning, I wish to have a war with you!” A voice was heard, but the blurry figure was congealed. Before Teng Qingshan’s eyes, there stood a man donned in a black leather jacket. He carried a terrifyingly large blade on his back and had a youthful appearance, but he had a few silver hair on his temples as well.

It was the Great Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company!

Chapter 356: üNine Thunder Blade Scrollsü

This Great Elder, who was also known as the best amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortal, stood on the snow as he eyed Teng Qingshan. An unconcealed desire for battle was continued within his fiery gaze!

“Get lost!” A fierce yell resounded. With a Dark Blaze Rod in his grasp, the fierce beast-like juvenile, Teng Shou, acted as though he was a tiger watching its prey and glared at the visitor. Teng Shou was simple-minded, but he was able to distinguish whether the other party carried any threat. It was like how, previously when the Sixth Elder and Second Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company came by, they had all visited in goodwill.

The Great Elder’s desire for battle heightened. Teng Shou could sense that..... the person standing before him was exceptionally threatening!

However, for Teng Qingshan’s sake, he would never step down!

“Ah Shou,” Teng Qingshan chided.

“This teenager is...?” The Great Elder swept his gaze over with creased brows. At this moment, Li Jun scuttled out from the house. She grabbed Teng Shou’s clothing and emitted a low growl, warning Teng Shou to not treat the guest with impertinence. Then as Li Jun lifted her head, she said, “Great Elder, Ah Shou does not understand the human language and has a wild temper, so please forgive him.”

Teng Qingshan quipped, “Ah Shou grew up amongst beasts. At present, he only has knowledge about a few simple words. Additionally, his mind is that of a child’s.”

It was then that realization dawned onto the Great Elder.

For Teng Qingshan’s sake, the Great Elder would not make things difficult for the fierce beast-like juvenile.

“Haha, let’s cease the nonsense! The reason for my visit today is to challenge you, Teng Qingshan, to a battle!” Great Elder’s gaze was electrifying and his momentum sharp.

“Teng Qingshan, do you accept it?” The Great Elder’s voice resounded with clarity.

A smile crept onto Teng Qingshan’s face. For a long time since his arrival on Duanmu Continent, Teng Qingshan had never encountered an opponent who provided him with excitement. He took a glance at the Great Elder before him, recalling the former’s accomplishments, and a thought crossed his mind, “The best amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortal? Please do not disappoint me!”

“Having the opportunity to challenge the Great Elder to a battle, I could not wish for more!” Teng Qingshan laughed forthrightly.

“Little Jun, bring me my Reincarnation Spear!” Teng Qingshan said clearly.

Li Jun immediately rushed into the house and retrieved the two-sectioned Reincarnation Spear from its sheath. The Reincarnation Spear weighed over one hundred Jin, but it was not heavy for Li Jun, who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

“Here!” Li Jun handed the spear over, biting her lip gently as she whispered, “Be careful!”

Teng Qingshan smiled at Li Jun and then took the two sections of Reincarnation Spear from her.

Li Jun then ran far away from Teng Qingshan, returning back to where Little Ping, Teng Shou, and Couchman Old Wang were standing as they watched. Teng Qingshan and the Great Elder were the only ones who remained by the Crescent Moon Lake.

“You are indeed straightforward!” The Great Elder chortled. “Teng Qingshan, my Sword Style is derived from Duanmu Deity’s《Nine Thunder Blade Scrolls》. Even though I’ve only learned the

superficial knowledge... that alone makes me capable of moving unhindered under the heavens." Having said till here, the Great Elder extended his right hand to grab the handle of the gigantic machete on his back.

"Tink!"

The machete was unsheathed!

This was a terrifyingly huge machete which reached one's neck when erected, and the surface of the blade reflected a chilling glint.

"This machete was crafted from a material called, 'Silversnow Ore', which can only be found in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland. An inexhaustible amount of manpower and financial resources were spent during the collection of the beads of Silversnow Ore before this machete was finally forged. Its name is Blood Devourer." The Great Elder held the machete in his right hand, while he stroked the blade with the left, as though he was caressing the skin of a lover.

"Zi, zi~"

Teng Qingshan spun the two sections of the Reincarnation Spear and attached them according to the spiral patterns as he spoke, "Great Elder, as for my spear art, it was through arduous polishing and diligent training during my childhood that I created the《Five Elemental Spear Arts》. It has yet to reach completion. However, amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortals, I have yet to find an opponent who can match evenly with me!"

The Great Elder's gaze gleamed!

'Self-created?'

"The name of this spear is Reincarnation! The materials were forged with Ten Millennia Coldsteel and Star Pattern Steel, and it has accompanied me through numerous perils. It was obtained from a Purple Radiant Flood Dragon's Flood Jade Pool. As for this Reincarnation Spear, it was forged under the joint efforts of my

father and my grandfather, without stopping to sleep or rest!" As Teng Qingshan held the spear in his hands, his gaze hardened!

In Teng Qingshan's heart, although the materials used to craft the Reincarnation Spear could not be compared to Dark Blaze Rod, the importance of it far exceeded that of the Dark Blaze Rod because it had been forged by his father and his grandfather!

The Great Elder vaguely perceived Teng Qingshan's growing desire for battle and could not help but exclaim, "Alright! Then show me the prowess of your self-created spear art!"

"Let me see, with my own eyes, the might behind the self-created blade art created by Duanmu Deity!"

Their voices reverberated in the air.

The Great Elder vanished from his spot instantly, drawing a streak of indiscernible trace of green light as his Blood Devourer Blade hacked straight toward Teng Qingshan!

"Swoosh!"

However, Teng Qingshan stood firmly on the ground, his gaze sharp like a blade. At this moment, what remained in Teng Qingshan's sight was just the Great Elder's Blood Devourer Blade which was about to hack at him. "Ha!" Teng Qingshan heaved out a furious roar, and the Reincarnation Spear was instantly turned into a streak of silver meteor, while the surface of his body undulated faintly with Internal Supreme Force.

His strength was unleashed to the extreme!

Both his physical strength and explosive strength of his Internal Supreme Force assimilated and exceeded a staggering 1,200,000 Jin!

"Swish~"

The tip of the spear brought with it a spiralling force which ripped the air apart before colliding with the Blood Devourer

Blade!

“Rumble~~~”

The massive impact sent fluctuations rippling outwards swiftly in all directions, sending the accumulated snow fluttering gracefully in all directions. It was as though a giant had stirred the lake.

“Crack~~~” A large amount of thick chunks of ice and turned into fine powder. Resembling water ripples, the cracks spread outwards incessantly until the entire surface of the Crescent Moon Lake split completely into fragments.

The mass amounts of snow were shaken up so much that the snow filled the sky.

The aftermath had also affected the faraway Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. Thankfully, the distance was a bit too wide, so merely two of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets had been knocked into the air. However, it wouldn’t be that easy for the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets, which had been preserved for five to six thousand years, to be damaged.

Teng Qingshan, who had retreated five to six paces back, scrunched up his brows inadvertently as he witnessed this scene. “If we clash here, the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets may get damaged in the process. It may even affect Little Jun and the others.”

“Swoosh!”

Similarly, the Great Elder had also been blown away into the air. However, he flitted off quickly into the distance, launching himself off from a trunk of a tree which towered into the skies. His voice then came surging over afterward, “Teng Qingshan, let’s resume our battle on a spacious mountain!” The Great Elder seemed to have noticed as well that this was not the ideal location for a fight.

“Alright!” Teng Qingshan chortled loudly, and his figure

flickered twice before appearing once more at a distance of one hundred Zhang away.

Within the forest, towering trees were everywhere in sight. With the support of the trees, Teng Qingshan propelled himself toward the lofty Godly Axe Mountain as well.

……

Standing by the Crescent Moon Lake, Li Jun and the rest exclaimed in astonishment.

“Incredible! His speed exceeds what the eyes can capture.” Old Wang shook his head as he sighed in admiration. “Rising Sun Martial Saint, an expert otherwise known as the best amongst the experts ranked below Martial Immortals... If he went against the Dong Clan, who knows... who is stronger...” Although he was sighing, Old Wang’s eyes shone momentarily with a bizarre light.

Li Jun and Little Ping held hands. Along with Teng Shou, all of them looked in the direction of the Godly Axe Mountain.

“Rumble~~~”

From the Godly Axe Mountain, a sound, which seemed as though the heavens had collapsed and the mountains had split from the wrath of the gods resounded suddenly.

The Godly Axe Mountain was not a sole, lofty mountain but a part of a continuous range of mountains. However, amidst these mountains, the Godly Axe Mountain stood the tallest. At this moment, on a mountain top to the west of the Godly Axe Mountain, trees had been wrecked and collapsed. At the top, there was a sunken stone pit where the surrounding mountain ramparts had fissured.

“Haaa!!” Teng Qingshan heaved out a breath suddenly and walked out from the stone pit. He stared at the Great Elder, who stood on a rock opposite of him.

At present, the Great Elder’s face was slightly flushed.

“Haha, this move is indeed ferocious!” Teng Qingshan let out a sonorous laugh. If the slash toward the Crescent Moon Lake could be described with a single word, ‘swift’, then that earlier blow would be a heaven falling and earth rending word, ‘fierce’. Even Teng Qingshan, who possessed exceptional physical strength, was thrown into the mountain by the rebounding force.

However, if the mountain rock contended with Teng Qingshan’s body…

It would be akin to comparing tofu to a piece of steel. The impact did not manage to inflict even the slightest of damage to Teng Qingshan’s body.

“Who would’ve thought that I, who has wandered unhindered under the heavens for so many years, would encounter someone who can receive the Bursting Thunder Blade of the《Nine Thunder Blade Scrolls》and emerge without any wounds.” The Great Elder admired Teng Qingshan from the bottom of his heart, because the technique The Great Elder had performed placed a large burden on his own body. Moreover, he had no way of performing that technique in succession.

“Receive my third strike!”

The Great Elder guffawed.

“Pa!”

A streak of thunderbolt struck toward Teng Qingshan!

“This—is this really a thunderbolt?” Teng Qingshan was startled. Be it the two techniques the Great Elder had performed previously or the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao at that time—both moves had appeared to be lightning but were in fact the Innate True Origin which contained the quality of a thunderbolt. However…… the thunderbolt which struck toward him now—

It was actually the authentic thunderbolt of the natural world!

Moreover, the Great Elder was actually cloaked within the streak

of thunderbolt! In a flash, he appeared before Teng Qingshan and was about to hack the blade toward him!

“Incredibly fast speed!”

Teng Qingshan was taken aback once more.

“The third technique of the Five Elemental Spear Arts——”

Teng Qingshan dared not to hold back. He raised his right arm, and a powerful external rotational force was instilled onto the Reincarnation Spear. Instantly, the tip of his spear seemed as though it was a dragon emerging from the water, or a sharp awl drilling a hole through the heavens. It streaked through like a lustrous silver meteor, releasing an ear-splitting hiss as it crashed into the thunderbolt!

“Toxic Dragon Drill!!!”

“Boom~~”

In the midst of a cacophony of chaos...

The weakened might of the lightning travelled along the Reincarnation Spear and struck Teng Qingshan. A numbing sensation spread throughout his body, and he was sent flying backwards once more, this time into another mountain. This created another large pit as well as deep grooves which ran along all four directions.

Teng Qingshan was miserable, but that Great Elder was much more miserable!

Teng Qingshan had a tougher body! The instant force of the Reincarnation Spear was extremely strong!

The Blood Devourer Blade rebounded off the Reincarnation Spear and struck the Great Elder’s body. He spewed out a mouthful of blood, and his entire being heaved backward into another mountain like a meteorite. As he smashed into formation a terrifyingly large pit in the mountain ramparts, the Great Elder’s

entirety sank into the pit.

“What a terrifying blow.” Teng Qingshan strode out from a pit once more. He then glanced toward the mountain in the distance. “This Great Elder—he has already touched the edge of the ‘Dao’. That blow contained the Dao of Lightning!”

Teng Qingshan knew……

Without an understanding of the Dao of Lightning, it was impossible to manipulate real lightning. Although the scant amount of lightning was not strong, the real strong point was…… that slash which deflected Teng Qingshan’s Toxic Dragon Drill. However, this shred of lightning showed the opponent’s strength.

“You foul creature!” An outraged roar came from the stone pit in the mountain ramparts ahead.

In tattered clothing, the Great Elder’s pathetic figure flew out from the pit. Simultaneously——

“Roar~~~” A colossal creature, with a triangular golden head, scuttled out from the pit fiercely. With its wheel-sized eyes and spotty, golden pupils, the creature glared at the fleeing Great Elder!

Chapter 357: Everything Has Its Vanquisher

“Brother Teng, help!” The Great Elder yelled and simultaneously transformed into a streak of azure light as he smashed into a mountain rock. He then dodged twice and dashed to Teng Qingshan’s side. With clothes torn and stained with blood, the Great Elder hastily said to Teng Qingshan, “Brother Teng, this evil creature is extremely powerful.”

Teng Qingshan observed the triangular head emerging from the hole on the mountain wall.

Chichi~~

As the triangular head completely emerged from the hole, the two slender antennae on its head also became visible.

“Eh? Its eyes?” Teng Qingshan scrutinized.

In the center of each of the two huge, spotted gold eyes was an extremely small and black pupil. The black pupil was as big as the pupil of an ordinary human.

“Crack~~” The rocks of the mountain wall split open and a pair of enormous and keen, gold-colored blades emerged from below the triangular head. Immediately—a buzz sounded! The monster then leapt out of the mountain rocks and floated in mid-air.

“Buzzbuzz~~~” The slightly transparent gold-colored wings stretched open and began fluttering.

Floating in mid-air, the monster just examined the two humans on the mountain rock ahead.

“This is—” The Great Elder was astonished.

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan widened his eyes.

He had never seen a demonic beast with such an appearance. However, the image of this demonic beast made Teng Qingshan

recall an ordinary creature—Mantis! The appearance of this demonic beast was very similar to that of a mantis! However, this demo was a lot bigger than a mantis and also possessed a much more terrifying aura!

The triangular head! The pair of enormous eyes and the two extremely small black pupils.

Its chest was slender and seemed to be forged with gold-colored steel.

Its back was slightly wider and the scale armor radiated a dazzling, gold-colored glow. The body of the monster was around seven Zhang (eighteen meters) long.

Of course, the six legs of this demonic beast were the most terrifying! There were three pairs of legs, one on each the head, thorax, and abdomen.

The forelegs which seemed like two enormous blades glowed a faint gold color. Numerous spikes could be seen on the joints of the forelegs and every spike had a length of about four Chi (one meter) .The spikes grew on the legs like needles. There were even barbs on the joints of the forelegs. The barb was eight Chi (two meters) long.

Each of the forelegs had a terrifying length of at least five Zhang (about 13 meters). They were thick, solid, and muscular forelegs and as sharp as a blade!

The midlegs and hindlegs were slightly narrow compared to the forelegs. In Teng Qingshan's eyes... the midlegs and hindlegs were still about four Chi (one meter) thick. The spikes and barbs on the legs reflected a chilly, cold luster.

"What kind of demonic beast is this?" Teng Qingshan could feel this sense of suffocation.

"This is... the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!" The Great Elder couldn't stop himself from yelling.

“The Six Legged Bladelike Chi?” Teng Qingshan looked cautiously at the demonic beast in mid-air as he listened to the Great Elder’s explanation. One who knows his own strength and that of the enemy is invincible in battle; yet Teng Qingshan did not know how powerful this demonic beast was.

The Great Elder promptly said, “The Six Legged Bladelike Chi appeared in the Northern Frost Region over a thousand years ago. At that time, the armies of two clans were battling and a Martial Saint Expert accidentally let the Six Legged Bladelike Chi out from underground. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was furious when it came out and a bloody slaughter started.”

“It was said that its whole body was impervious to swords and spears!”

“It is as quick as the shadow of a ghost. Especially its six legs! The six legs were like enormous curved blades, extremely sharp. The spikes and barbs could easily impale a human being and rip someone in half.”

“During that time, amongst the twelve thousand soldiers, only a few hundred people luckily escaped. The others were all killed. The two Martial Saints were among the people that died.”

“However, since then, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi never appeared anymore. For thousands of years, no one has heard of it appearing anywhere. I never expected that... we would encounter it today.” The Great Elder gripped the Blood Devourer Blade in his hand. As the saying goes, one’s reputation is like the shadow of a tree. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was reputed to be the demonic beast that was able to slaughter over ten thousand soldiers with only a few hundred survivors.

TLN: The meaning of this phrase ‘one’s reputation is like the shadow of a tree’: You and your reputation are inseparable like how the tree and its shadow cannot be separated.

If over ten thousand people were fleeing, even Teng Qingshan

himself wouldn't be able to kill so many people.

This could only mean one thing—the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is extremely fast and its killing speed is also extremely fast! Thus, it will be very hard to escape from it!

"Roar~~"

In mid-air, the pair of eyes on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's triangular head glared downwards. It emitted an ear-piercing roar and suddenly dashed down. its colossal body seemed to have transformed into a gold-colored illusion. A gust of wind blew as it dashed rapidly towards the Great Elder and Teng Qingshan. Simultaneously, it slashed forward with its enormous bladelike forelegs!

"Get lost!"

Teng Qingshan and the Great Elder worked together! One wielded spear and the other wielded a blade!

"Clank~~ Tink~~"

As frenzied explosive sounds rang, mountain rocks tumbled and smoke and dust pervaded the air.

"Go!" Teng Qingshan shouted.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Teng Qingshan and the Great Elder immediately fled in two directions.

"This monster cannot be defeated by force." For the first time, Teng Qingshan's clothes were damaged. As for the Great Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company, his clothes were even more damaged than those of Teng Qingshan. There was even a wound on the Great Elder's stomach and blood dyed his clothes red.

Through this brief fight! Teng Qingshan finally learned of how terrifying the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was!

"I didn't expect that even my spear art was unable to completely

defend myself against the blade art of this Six Legged Bladelike Chi!" Teng Qingshan could remember distinctly the horrifying scene just now. Indeed, the slashes of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's forelegs could be called 'blade art' and the blade art was extremely fine and delicate!

The instant Teng Qingshan blocked, he realized in shock that—the spikes grown on bladelike legs could actually change direction, piercing towards Teng Qingshan together!

Which meant that—

The slash of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was not just an attack of the bladelike leg, but the combined attacks of the bladelike legs and the keen spikes! Simultaneously, the dozen attacks were as fast as lightning! Even Teng Qingshan's 'Transmutation Unity Qi' spear art still missed one pointed spike.

"Fortunately, the penetrating force that the spike contained was just ten percent of the penetrating force that bladelike forelegs possessed. If the spike really did pierce my body, it would only damage my clothings. However... it was unable to wound me."

Only the bladelike forelegs of the Bladelike Chi possessed a great attacking force, while its spikes and barbs possessed a force that was much weaker.

"However, this Six Legged Bladelike Chi has six legs. Right now, just the attack of one leg is already troublesome for me. Once the six bladelike legs attack in unison, then that would be..." Teng Qingshan too felt that this Six Legged Bladelike Chi was terrifying!

"Roar~" There was once more a burst of an ear-piercing sound, like the ear-splitting noise produced when a piece of glass scraped against an iron sheet.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi pounced at Teng Qingshan from up high like lightning!

It was very clear that Teng Qingshan's fleeing speed was even

slower than the Great Elder's!

Second, through the brief exchange of blows earlier, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi also realized that Teng Qingshan was even more difficult to handle. Thus, it decided to deal with the more troublesome one first and deal with that Great Elder later!

"Brother Teng, be careful," the Great Elder quickly cried out loudly in the distance.

"Scram!" In the moment that Teng Qingshan jumped fleeing onto a large tree, he suddenly thrust the Reincarnation Spear back. The Reincarnation Spear transformed into a silver-colored streak of lightning and pierced towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's triangular head. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had a total of two pairs of wings that were as thin as gossamer; with a light quiver of it's wings, it avoided easily.

Right after came a pair of bladelike legs that attacked Teng Qingshan!

"Ahraar~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's horrendous roar rang out once more, and a pair of sharp forelegs hacked forward. It was obvious that it wanted to tear Teng Qingshan into half.

"Vile creature!"

Teng Qingshan gave a sudden shout, and in a flash, the Reincarnation Spear transformed into a circular spear image. This time, the main thing for Teng Qingshan was to block the cutting edge of those two forelegs. As for the numerous sharp spikes... Teng Qingshan completely gave up on blocking them. After all,Teng Qingshan's spear arts simply did not allow for him to ward off this many attacks at the same time!

If it were an ordinary person's arrow, even if ten thousand arrows were released simultaneously, Teng Qingshan would be able to easily block them.

However, with merely more than ten sharp spikes, the Six

Legged Bladelike Chi already caused Teng Qingshan to be entirely unable to block.

“Pch!” “Pch!”…

Multiple “pch” rang out loud and clear. The sharp spikes pierced through Teng Qingshan’s clothes, but the moment the spikes reached Teng Qingshan’s skin, it was like they stabbed at strong, tough scales, issuing “pch, pch” sounds. At most it left points of red marks; it could not even pierce the skin!

Teng Qingshan dropped to the ground.

Seeing that it could not kill the human before it, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s four other bladelike legs—just as extremely long—cleaved forward as well.

Six legs were about to attack at the same time!

“The impact from the two legs already made my two hands feel numb. Now six legs?” Teng Qingshan immediately employed the ‘Swimming Pisces Body Art’. Perhaps in fleeing in straight lines, Teng Qingshan couldn’t compare to that Great Elder. However, in weaving about, the ‘Swimming Pieces Body Art’ that was created from Teng Qingshan combining the stances within the《Thirty-Six Splitting Mountain Forms》, as well as the《Dao of the Water Element》, was on the contrary very strong.

The only thing that could be seen was Teng Qingshan dodging like a very slippery loach in water.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was simply unable to attack Teng Qingshan at the same time.

“This beast with such long legs. I basically have no way of getting close to attack its body. Furthermore, with its legs this long, one stretch and it has me within its reach.” A twinkle shone in Teng Qingshan’s eyes. From far away, a human shadow pounced down from a large tree, and a swift and fierce blade light hacked down!

It was precisely Great Elder!

“Clink!” The edge of the wings that were gossamer-thin but were like a weapon collided with the blade light. The Great Elder was sent flying away, while the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was not the slightest bit injured.

“Roar~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was furious. It actually ignored Teng Qingshan. With a flap of its four wings, it actually turned and pounced towards the Great Elder.

“Screech~~”

A loud bird cry resounded in the heavens. A streak of fire flashed past in the sky and floated ahead of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. The Divine Bird Blue Luan, the creature that seemed to only appear in dreams, was enveloped by scathing flames as It looked down at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi from the high altitude. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately looked back up and glared at the bird before its eyes.

“Blue Luan!” Teng Qingshan looked up and exclaimed.

“Whoosh!”

Black flames spouted out of Blue Luan’s mouth. Amidst the black, a hint of purple could be faintly seen. The terrifying flames burned the space, twisting and vibrating the air. The flames instantly enveloped the Six legged Bladelike Chi, which was trying to escape. In terms of air dodging ability, the Blue Luan was not weaker than the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!

Under the flames of the Blue Luan, the gold scales on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s body, the body that even the attacks of the Great Elder couldn’t cause any damage, were emitting sizzling sounds.

“Roar~~” An ear-piercing and furious roar sounded.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi actually pounced onto the ground. Its six legs instantly tore the earth apart and the slightly burnt

body fled into the soil, disappearing.

“Yuu~~” Blue Luan descended before Teng Qingshan and flapped its wings proudly.

“Blue Luan…” Teng Qingshan was slightly delighted and slightly surprised. “As expected of the demonic beast that was rumored in the Land of the Nine Prefectures to be unparalleled amongst the ones ranked below the Emptiness Realm—Divine Bird ‘Blue Luan’. Blue Luan has competed with me twice, but those were just competitions. The Blue Luan didn’t use its most powerful technique. It did not fight a battle of life and death with me. Blue Luan is indeed the Divine Bird of the Element Fire. The flames that it emitted… are truly terrifyingly powerful.”

Teng Qingshan finally understood how horrifying Blue Luan’s most powerful technique was.

“Brother Teng, this… this bird-type demonic beast seems to be close with you?” The Great Elder walked over with a shocked expression.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

“When I saw that Six Legged Bladelike Chi, I thought that it was the most powerful demonic beast amongst the ones ranked below Martial Immortals. Who would have thought that it…” With beaming eyes, the Great Elder looked at Blue Luan. Yet Blue Luan turned away proudly, refusing to look at the Great Elder. The Great Elder exclaimed in admiration, “In this world, probably only my teacher, the Tianfeng Martial Immortal, can fight against such demonic beast. It is a bird-type demonic beast…. If it wanted to flee, the Martial Immortal wouldn’t be able to pursue.”

Blue Luan was indeed the fastest flying demonic beast Teng Qingshan has ever seen.

Indeed.

Emptiness Realm Experts could only fly when they reached the

culmination of the Emptiness Realm. Even if an ordinary Emptiness Realm Expert were able to defeat the Blue Luan, if the Blue Luan wanted to escape, the Emptiness Realm Expert could only look up as it fled.

Even if the Emptiness Realm Expert could fly, the Emptiness Realm Expert would just be flying through the control of the Power of the Heavens and Earth. The flying speed of the Emptiness Realm Expert might not be as fast as that of Blue Luan's.

"Brother Teng, you are really powerful. I truly envy you," the Great Elder praised.

"Great Elder, you just said that you have a teacher?" Teng Qingshan said in surprise.

"Haha... Only a few most supreme clans in this world know about this." The Great Elder said with a smile, "On Duanmu Continent, there are two Martial Immortals. One is part of the Tianfeng Clan, and is called 'Tianfeng Martial Immortal', while the other who is my teacher is part of the Rising Sun Trading Company. My teacher is called 'Cloudy Dream Martial Immortal'."

Teng Qingshan was astonished.

How many Martial Immortals (Emptiness Realm) were there on Duanmu Continent? Previously, Teng Qingshan could only make conjectures as he didn't know.

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were two Emptiness Realm Experts in Yang Zhou.

Duanmu Continent also had two Emptiness Realm Experts!

"Tianfeng Martial Immortal and Cloudy Dream Martial Immortal..." Teng Qingshan remembered these two names clearly.

"It is truly fortunate that we were able to save ourselves from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi," the Great Elder praised. Suddenly, he turned and looked at Teng Qingshan as he said, "Brother Teng, until now, you still don't know my name, right?"

“I only know that Great Elder’s surname is Mu!” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

“My name is Mu Wang!” The Great Elder smiled and said, “If you think highly of me, then call me Old Brother Mu. I am over one hundred and thirty years old. I should be older than you.”

After this fight, and also because Teng Qingshan was able to fight the Six Legged Bladelike Chi for such a long time, the Great Elder Mu Wang viewed Teng Qingshan in a new light.

Especially—

Blue Luan!

“Tsk, tsk.” The Great Elder stared at Blue Luan and sighed in admiration. He then said, “Brother Teng, this fight between you and me filled my heart with joy. I won’t be staying! If you have time, come to West Tang Region to find me.”

“Sure.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

The Great Elder carried the Blood Devourer Blade and transformed into a streak of azure light, flowing away rapidly.

“Blue Luan, come. Let’s go back too.” Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan quickly headed towards the Crescent Moon Lake.

……

Chapter 358: Good Teacher

With every step of seven to eight Zhang wide, Teng Qingshan walked as though he was traversing on level ground instead of rocks and continued to observe Blue Luan beside him.

"I should have guessed it earlier."

"It was mentioned in the legends that Blue Luan is a Divine Bird which bathes in flames, while the Phoenix is a Divine Beast of the flames..... As the king of the flying type demonic beast, the flames which Blue Luan spits out are surely more powerful and scarier compared to that of other Golden Dan Innate demonic beasts. This point should have been speculated easily."

In his heart, Teng Qingshan reminded himself, "I cannot become too arrogant just because I can defeat Borileimu and Huangfu Yujiang!"

Ever since Teng Qingshan had defeated Huangfu Yujiang easily on Bright Moon Island, he believed his own capabilities were level with Golden Dan Innate experts. Particularly, when he was on Phoenix Island and sparred with Blue Luan...! During that challenge, Teng Qingshan had injured Blue Luan.

This was because within the Nine Prefectures, Blue Luan was known to be invincible against anyone who had not reached the Emptiness Realm.

Teng Qingshan believed that since he was capable of defeating Blue Luan, he was also invincible against anyone who hadn't reached the Emptiness Realm! Now that Teng Qingshan was at Duanmu Continent, all the more he had to win every fight! This made Teng Qingshan develop a sense of confidence in his heart..... a confident invincibility against anyone who hadn't reached the Emptiness Realm! Within his mind, achieving the Emptiness Realm was the only thing he desired!

If Teng Qingshan were really stronger than Blue Luan, then he would just let it pass.

However, Teng Qingshan had forgotten…… that it was just a spar with Blue Luan, not a fight of life and death. Blue Luan had not fought him with its most powerful move!

"That black-purple flame could actually burn the scales of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body. It made a loud "chi chi" sound and injured me instantly. In terms of defensive capabilities, there is still a slight difference between me and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi." Teng Qingshan speculated further, "Unless… my Internal Supreme Force reaches the last few stages! When that time comes, my Internal Supreme Force will be capable of shaping into a protective barrier. With Internal Supreme force and my body strength…… my explosive power will be able to reach its absolute limit—one million and six hundred thousand Jin! I will hopefully be able to defeat the Six Legged Bladelike Chi at that time."

Although Teng Qingshan still had Innate True Origin, all this time, he had been spending all his efforts on Internal Supreme Force and did not waste his 'Spirit' on practicing the Innate True Origin. The protective barrier formed by his Innate Hollow Dan cannot even bear an attack from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's sharp edge or Blue Luan's flames.

The prowess of the later stages of Internal Supreme Force was definitely comparable to that of the Golden Dan Innate Origin!

"I was too arrogant! Borileimu was merely listed as the top three in the《Heavenly Ranking》."

"On the Great Yan Mountain, Master only used one sword strike to force Gu Yong back and injure heavily both Zhao Danchen and the Snow Hawk Hall's Elder Wan. That strike…… contained 'Dao'! If Master's strengths already contain 'Dao', then what about the King of Beasts?"

"The King of Beasts is ranked at the top of the《Heavenly

Ranking》 and has remained at that spot for many years without a hitch. With my current strength, if I competed with the King of Beasts, who would be the stronger one and who would be the weaker one…?" Teng Qingshan shook his head as he thought about it. Perhaps if he had not met the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and Blue Luan, he would have thought he was capable of defeating the King of Beasts.

However, at this moment, Teng Qingshan was unsure.

"I have not reached the Emptiness Realm! The King of Beasts hasn't reached it either! Yet he has been able to stay as number one on the《Heavenly Ranking》for so many years……"

"On the tough road of cultivation, experts are like clouds—geniuses aplenty."

"From today onwards, I should calm myself down and get deeply engrossed in training. I am afraid it's only after my Internal Supreme Force reaches the latter stages that I can claim to be invincible under the Emptiness Realm." From this realization, Teng Qingshan managed to reaffirm himself.

…….

Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan were like a phantom blur, as they advanced hastily through the forest. In the blink of an eye, they had arrived by the Crescent Moon Lake.

"Big brother Teng!" Upon seeing Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan, Li Jun, who had been waiting anxiously, welcomed them together with Little Ping.

"Big brother Teng, you—are you alright?" Li Jun scrutinized Teng Qingshan's body anxiously. After the battle with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan's clothes were tattered, and he looked rather miserable.

"Haha, I'm fine! If it wasn't for the timely arrival of Blue Luan, I would have been heavily injured or even be dead." As Teng

Qingshan smiled and glanced at Blue Luan beside him, Li Jun immediately thanked Blue Luan with a series of chirps and by fluffing its feathers. Blue Luan then raised its head proudly and responded with chirps.

“Big Brother Teng, while we were here waiting for you to return, we heard roars coming from over there. I knew there was a demonic beast chasing after you, and thus, I asked Blue Luan hastily to go over and aid you.” Li Jun looked carefully at Teng Qingshan’s wounds through holes in his clothes, then she let out a sigh of relief.

There were many kinds of demonic beasts in the world, but certain species were few in number.

For instance, the entire Duanmu Continent probably only had one or two Six Legged Bladelike Chis, and naturally, they were unable to create their own unique beast language. The beast language they used was the more common beast language.

Despite the wide variety of demonic beasts, there were only a few distinct beast languages. This was also the reason why Li Jun could understand many demonic beasts.

Teng Qingshan could not help himself and thanked Li Jun rather suddenly. As a result, Li Jun smiled cheerfully.

“A simple thank you, and you’re already happy to that extent.” Upon seeing this, Little Ping thought to herself, “Big sister Li Jun, ahh!”

“Big brother Teng, what was that demonic beast?” Li Jun asked.

“In Duanmu Continent, that demonic beast is called the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.” Teng Qingshan then exclaimed, “This Six Legged Bladelike Chi has a triangular skull, a body which seems to have a steel armor cast on it, and six limbs, each of one being five Zhang long! Although these limbs are its legs, they are as sharp as swords and have barbed tips. Additionally, the Six Legged

Bladelike Chi has two pairs of extremely sharp wings which allows it to fly with great speed."

Li Jun sucked in her breath as she tried to visualize an image of the demonic beast.

"This demonic beast is very scary," The frightened Li Jun said.

"Yeah, not only is this demonic beast innately gifted..... I feel that this Six Legged Bladelike Chi has also understood the 'Dao' to a certain extent. It brandished its front limbs in a way that it seemed like an exquisite sword art!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed in admiration, as ordinary demonic beasts merely relied on being fast, agile and cunning to kill prey.

"Sword arts?" Li Jun widened her eyes.

"Yeah."

The solemn Teng Qingshan nodded. "I estimate that this Six Legged Bladelike Chi is similar to me in trying to comprehend the 'Dao'. Maybe, in the future years, it may become a demonic beast of the Emptiness Realm!" One had to know that a Golden Dan demonic beast could not be this strong. This was clearly a beast which already had a level of comprehension in the 'Dao'.

"Moreover, this demonic beast must have lived for at least a thousand years."

"A thousand years? We're human. Even Emperor Yu and the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains could not live up to a millennium." Li Jun could not help but lament.

"Having lived for so long, it is not surprising that this demonic beast has comprehended the 'Dao' to a certain extent."

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "We need not worry as it is harder for demonic beasts to comprehend the 'Dao' as compared to humans. When I step into the Emptiness Realm, it may not even have done so as well!"

“Little Jun, from today onwards, I will be preparing to focus on my training.” Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun. “I estimate that I will stay here in the vicinity of the Crescent Moon Lake for a prolonged period of time. So, if Little Jun feels too lonely or bored, you can let Blue Luan bring you out easily on its back to many other places.”

“Hehe, it won’t be boring.” Li Jun chuckled, shaking her head.

Seeing Li Jun, Little Ping could only shake her head and think to herself, “This Big Sister Li Jun, ah..... really.....”

After the battle with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan was solely immersed in training, and the blunt Vanadium stone tablets were planted into the soil, neatly in a row. Teng Qingshan would stare at these tablets for eight to ten hours a day, everyday! The others and Li Jun also realised that.....

Teng Qingshan had another hobby in teaching disciples!

He taught not just Teng Shou but Li Jun as well.

.....

In the morning, a thick layer of ice formed on the Crescent Moon Lake again, with a coating of snow on top.

Teng Shou stood on the ice, dishing out move after move, as he practiced the《Earth Element Fist》Teng Qingshan had created. The slow《Earth Element Fist》, which was like a profound mountain—in Teng Shou’s hands, it became a style similar to animal hunting, with each move being extremely ferocious. Teng Qingshan could only shake his head as he watched on!

“Ah Shou, you cannot be so ferocious. I have only taught you how to practice this boxing art, not how to kill others!” Teng Qingshan shouted at him suddenly.

While he was being lectured, Teng Shou stood still. Li Jun then explained the meaning behind Teng Qingshan’s words.

“Feel my concept carefully!” Teng Qingshan said coldly, as he performed the《Earth Element Fist》. His fists had shadows which were slow and then suddenly fast, like he was grinding on a millstone. Teng Qingshan was like a tall, towering mountain!

“Rumble rumble~~”

Faint traces of earth elemental power of the heavens and the earth surrounded Teng Qingshan. As the traces vibrated the air around him, a layer of Earthen Yellow radiance covered his body.

“Are you seeing this clearly?” Teng Qingshan asked Teng Shou.

Teng Shou nodded.

“Practice until it is time for lunch,” Teng Qingshan berated.

“Yes!” Teng Shou exclaimed in response.

Teng Shou started to practice at one side, while Li Jun walked up toward Teng Qingshan. “Big brother Teng, this Ah Shou is already very powerful. Additionally, as you teach him the other boxing arts, such as the Five Elemental Fists, he has been performing all of them very well. Big brother Teng, you should loosen up a little.”

“A strict master produces a capable disciple.” Teng Qingshan showed a face without emotion. “He cannot muddle along!”

“This Teng Shou is rather talented,” Teng Qingshan said as he looked at the youngster practicing martial arts. “However, if he only relies on talent, his future accomplishments will be very limited. The real experts are not only very talented but very hardworking as well. They are also people with high levels of comprehension. One’s character determines if one can become an exceedingly powerful expert.”

Teng Qingshan looked at Li Jun and said, “Little Jun, show me the whip art I taught you yesterday!”

Li Jun made a bitter expression and said, “Alright.”

At Teng Qingshan’s current realm, all methods were interlinked.

Using his understanding of the《Water Element Fist》to create a flexible set whip art, which was soft yet fierce, was not difficult at all! Teng Qingshan also realised that..... in the midst of teaching his disciples, he could rethink and reflect on his understandings.

While teaching others, his own understanding of the Earth and Water 'Dao' became clearer and clearer.

"Don't be too stiff." Looking at Li Jun practicing the whip art, Teng Qingshan berated, "Your body must be flexible as well. You have to feel as though the whip is a part of your body."

.....

As peaceful days passed by, Teng Qingshan would teach Teng Shou and Li Jun occasionally. Meanwhile, he would spend some of his time comprehending the《Thirty-six Splitting Sky Forms》as his understanding of 'Dao' became deeper and deeper.....

Chapter 359: Old Wang's Request

The sun hung high up the sky, emitting a radiance that made one's body feel warm.

However, it was already the end of September. The temperature had dropped, and there had been a few cases of heavy snow, causing it to accumulate on the Godly Axe Mountain and the surrounding mountain range. The snow accumulated on the Crescent Moon Lake had been trampled repeatedly, becoming solid, hard, and firm. A tall white-cloaked figure with a silver-colored long spear in his handwas practicing spear arts by the lake.

Whoosh~~

The spear shadows left many afterimages as they formed a hemisphere of light that completely enveloped Teng Qingshan.

The semi-sphere of light glowed with a faint earthen yellow.

Looking at this earthy yellow hemisphere formed by the spear shadows, one might feel that this hemisphere shaped light was one with the great earth, immovable and unshakable. The surrounding heavens and earth seemed to be contorted. If one looked at the trees around the hemisphere of light, they would agree that the images of these trees seemed to have been contorted.

"Rumble~~" The semi-sphere crumbled and dissipated. At the same time, a deep-sounding voice resonated. It sounded like the melody of the great earth.

Teng Qingshan appeared within the dissipating hemisphere.

"Haha, as expected, the realm of the seventh move is different!" Excitement glowed within Teng Qingshan's eyes as he said, "I managed to cultivate the "Earth Element Fist"from the first move to the seventh move. I combined the Dao of Earth Element that I have comprehended with the 'Transmutation Unity Qi' spear art, and the power of my 'Transmutation Unity Qi' spear art actually

increased so much!"

"If I encountered the Six Legged Bladelike Chi again...."

Over a month had passed since Teng Qingshan fought with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

During this time of over a month, Teng Qingshan studied the"Thirty-six Splitting Sky Forms"engraved on the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets and finally created the seventh move of the "Earth Element Fist"! If the first three moves were the foundation, then the fourth to sixth moves allowed Teng Qingshan's spear art to be on par with the Rising Sun Swordmaster's sword art!

As for the seventh move....

The seventh move had helped Teng Qingshan to progress yet another level higher.

"Last time, I was unable to defend against the six bladelike legs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Now...by relying on the Swimming Pisces Body Art and this defensive spear art, I will be able to escape unscathed!" Teng Qingshan continued to ponder. "There are probably three moves in each phase of the "Earth Element Fist". The first three moves should be the first phase; the fourth to sixth moves should be the second phase, and the seventh move should be part of the third phase! Of course, if I guessed correctly, there should be an eighth and a ninth move in the third phase!"

"Unfortunately, the my physical strength is weaker than that of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi." Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly.

"Otherwise, with my spear arts, why would I fear the Six Legged Bladelike Chi?"

The strength of an Golden Dan Innate demonic beast was stronger than that of a Golden Dan Innate Expert!

It was just like the Red Eyed Snow Lion, which had possessed physical strength on par with Teng Qingshan in the past!

As for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, its strength was even more astonishing.

In terms of the profundity of sword and blade arts, demonic beasts were not as good as humans. However, the physical strength of demonic beasts was far superior to that of humans.

"Just wait until my Internal Supreme Force reaches the later stage! I will be able to burst out with one million and six hundred thousand jin of strength! By then, I will be able to easily suppress the Six Legged Bladelike Chi with my strength." Whenever Teng Qingshan thought about the Internal Supreme Force, he felt slightly helpless. The Internal Supreme Force was the result of the transmutation of the inner strength and 'Spirit' in the body.

The Supreme Force, True Origin, and the Origin of Buddha needed different proportions of 'Spirit.'

The Origin of Buddha demanded the greatest amount of Spirit, the True Origin demanded average amount of Spirit, while the Supreme Force demanded the least.

However, no matter how small the proportion of Spirit was, at the later stage of the Supreme Force, a great deal of 'Spirit' was still needed!

Teng Qingshan was still too young!

"I practiced the "Earth Element Fist"and"Water Element Fist", and I am in accordance with Dao. My 'Spirit' increases everyday, and the speed of the increase of 'Spirit' is already considered astonishingly fast. However, I still need a little bit more." Teng Qingshan could feel that he was only one step away from his goal, but this last step was not that easily taken.

Teng Qingshan's physical strength was already more than eight hundred thousand jin. No matter how Teng Qingshan cultivated, his physical strength would only increase by a tiny bit.

There was a limit to how much the human body could improve!

It was impossible to limitlessly breakthrough forever. It was just like how being born, growing old, getting sick, and dying was a law of the heavens and earth. Teng Qingshan's physical strength had already reached that limit. His physical condition had met the requirement to reach the later stage of the Supreme Force, and all that remained was the requirement of the 'Spirit.

When his Spirit met the requirement, Teng Qingshan's Supreme Force would easily attain the later stage naturally, just like how a canal is formed where water flows.

TLN: When water flows, canal forms = when conditions are ripe, success will come.

Standing inside the house, Coachman Old Wang was looking out the window, watching Teng Qingshan practicing spear arts from afar. Coachman Old Wang let out a long sigh and sat back down on the chair as he smoked his pipe.

"Puff, puff...."

As smoke permeated the room, Old Wang's eye dimmed. He seemed to be thinking about something that happened in the past.

"Should I spend my whole life escaping...."

"Instead of living like this, isn't it better to fight? So what if I die?"

"The heavens have already helped me by allowing Boss to appear before me. Boss is a powerful expert....."

"Although the chances are very small, if Boss could teach me....."

As Old Wang inhaled through the pipe, his expression gradually became resolute.

Old Wang suddenly stood up and took a deep breath. He walked out of the room and headed towards Teng Qingshan.

...

Long spear in hand, Teng Qingshan moved in a marvellous

display of footwork. "The Dao of Earth Element uses the power of earth! When the Great Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company fled for his life, his body transformed into a flash of lightning and he moved at an extremely rapid speed. I think I can create an art of Qing Gong based on the "Dao of Earth Element"." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Swimming Pisces Body Art only allowed one to dodge and weave within a certain space! Instead of escaping in a straight line.

"Eh? Old Wang?" Teng Qingshan stopped.

"Boss." Old Wang said respectfully

Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. Old Wang had been very honest and well-behaved ever since he had been following Teng Qingshan. Old Wang had never interrupted when Teng Qingshan was practicing martial arts by himself. If it was nothing important.....Old Wang wouldn't stop him from practicing. Teng Qingshan couldn't help asking, "Old Wang, what's the matter?"

"Boss!"

Old Wang lifted his head and looked at Teng Qingshan. His lone eye burned brightly as he said, "I hope Boss can teach me sword arts."

"I can teach you, but why sword art?" Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Old Wang with a frown, "Old Wang, If I remember, don't you use a blade?" Coachman Old Wang had always carried a machete when they were traveling. However, since they began living by the Crescent Moon Lake, Old Wang had placed the machete inside the house.

Old Wang shook his head as he responded. "I don't use the blade. The blade I carry is just a facade. In reality, I wield the sword."

"If you use a sword, how do you normally practice sword arts?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

"I usually practice sword arts with this pipe." Old Wang did not

hide anything.

Teng Qingshan scrutinized Old Wang....The pipe was just a pipe. It could be used to practice sword arts, but could not kill rapidly like a sword. "Old Wang normally carries a blade, yet that was just a facade. He dare not even carry a sword.... He is an expert that has reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, yet is willing to be a coachman. Old Wang must have some secrets," Thought Teng Qingshan.

It was just like how Teng Qingshan disguised himself as a merchant when he was in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

This Old Wang was also wearing a disguise.

"Since he doesn't want to tell me his secrets, I will not force him." Teng Qingshan's look even caused Old Wang's breathing to become unstable.

It was obvious that Old Wang was very nervous. He was worried that Teng Qingshan might reject him.

"Alright. From today onwards, you shall learn sword arts from me." Teng Qingshan said calmly, "The sword art I will teach you is the sword art of a powerful senior. Although I only have a little knowledge of it....this little knowledge is enough to occupy Golden Dan Innate Experts for their whole lives.

When Old Wang heard this, he was filled with joy.

Even the Golden Dan Innate Expert would spend their whole lives studying it. What kind of sword art was that?

"I will teach you the first three moves of this sword art." Teng Qingshan extended his index and middle fingers, forming the sword finger. An aqua blue colored beam of light condensed around it into the shape of a trenchant sword. When Teng Qingshan was in the forbidden area of the Sword Tower on the Bright Moon Island, he comprehended the Celestial Jade Annulus and had naturally gained an understanding of sword arts.

Although Teng Qingshan's sword art couldn't be compared with the sword art of the Omnipotent Expert, Poetic Sword God 'Li Taibai,' the power of his sword art was on par with the blade art of the Great Elder!

TLN: sword finger - http://phoenixdragonkungfu.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/taijijian5.jpg

"Look carefully." Teng Qingshan shouted.

Old Wang immediately focused his eyes.

Teng Qingshan smoothly performed the three moves. The three moves of the sword art were like a lotus flower blooming in water. The concepts contained within that gentle water moved the hearts and souls of men.

"This sword art." Old Wang held his breath as he watched.

Old Wang was a man with discerning eyes. He could tell how fine and delicate the sword art just by watching.

"Let's learn the first move now. I want to see you practice once," Teng Qingshan instructed.

"Yes." Old Wang obediently replied like a disciple.

...

After teaching Old Wang the three moves, Teng Qingshan researched Qing Gong for a further two hours. He then began to practice the Three Postures. Teng Qingshan was like a savage giant as he practiced, for every movement of his fists caused his surroundings to tremble, and even influenced the Power of the Heavens and Earth.

Evening soon arrived.

"Phew!" Teng Qingshan's exhalation caused the some small trees to sway.

Teng Qingshan's gaze fell on the vast, skyscraping mountains ahead and he thought to himself, "If that Six Legged Bladelike Chi

could be my sparring partner when I practice my spear art, the effect of my training would be even better. Plus, I need some helpers when I go back to the land of the nine prefectures. This Six Legged Bladelike Chi would make a very good helper."

"However, after the fight with me and being burned by Blue Luan's fire, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi probably drilled into the earth and fled far away.

Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened. He stared at the high mountains ahead and thought to himself, "The Six Legged Bladelike Chi did escape. However, powerful demonic beasts generally search for good places to live! For example, the Purple Radiant Flood Dragon dwelled at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool. The Red Scaled Beast lived near the Black Fire Spirit Fruits, and the Steeled Arms Monkeys lived in the place where the Scarlet Fruits thrived.

"If the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is such a powerful demonic beast and it lived in the deepest area within the heart of the mountain...."

"Is it possible that a treasure is hidden within the deeper areas of the mountain?

As soon Teng Qingshan had this thought, he immediately grabbed the Reincarnation Spear, which had been thrust into the nearby soil, and shouted, "LIttle Jun, I am going into the mountains. I will be back for dinner."

"Alright Big Brother Teng. Come back soon." Li Jun was already making dinner. With an apron tied around her waist, Li Jun promptly ran to the door and replied to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan stomped on the ground and shot into the sky like an arrow. With a step on the branch of a huge, thick, and strong tree, Teng Qingshan's figure became illusory. Afew rapid flashes

were seen within the forest as Teng Qingshan darted towards the vast mountains.

...

Standing in the mountain forest, Teng Qingshan gazed at the mountainside directly ahead. A terrifyingly huge hole could be seen on the mountainside.

More than a month ago, due to rebounding force of Teng Qingshan's spear, the Great Eldero had slammed onto the mountain, creating a huge hole and drawing out the demonic beast 'Six Legged Bladelike Chi'.

"Whoosh!"

Teng Qingshan hefted the Reincarnation Spear and leapt upwards about thirty zhang and descended into the huge hole on the mountainside. Standing inside the hole, Teng Qingshan looked ahead and walked forward three zhang. He arrived beside a deep and gloomy pit. With Teng Qingshan's night vision, he could tell that this gloomy pit was so deep that the bottom could not be seen.

'Whew~~Whew~~"

From within the dark and gloomy pit, the faint sound of wind could be heard. It sounded like snoring.

"Eh? Perhaps the Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn't escape?" Teng Qingshan frowned. "That's seems rather unlikely." As the saying goes, the skilled one is naturally brave. Teng Qingshan didn't give it much thought and immediately leapt into the gloomy pit.

...

Chapter 360: The Lair of Bladelike Chi

The pit was immeasurably deep and completely dark.

However, due to the fact that Teng Qingshan possessed night vision, he was able to inspect the pit. The pit wasn't vertical nor was it horizontal, but it was curved to a certain degree. The width of the pit passage also changed as it became deeper. It was as if a enormous beast had dug this irregular shaped pit as it crawled out from the underground.

This was due to the fact that it was irregularly shaped, but some areas were slanted while others had a relatively large slope.

Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear as he rapidly stepped onto the walls of the pit, following the passageway and heading increasingly deeper into the pit. As he ventured deeper into the pit, the passageway gradually sloped downwards.

"There exist many deep dents which look like ditches on the rocky walls of the pit within the heart of the mountain." Teng Qingshan flicked a glance towards the mountain wall as he said to himself, "Such a wide ravine. If I guessed correctly, this should be a passageway left by the Six-Legged Bladelike Chi when it was digging into the heart of the mountain."

Teng Qingshan felt even more certain that the Six-Legged Bladelike Chi's lair was below.

"Whew~~whew~~"

The sounds resembled wind, but also resembled the snores of a powerful demonic beast. As Teng Qingshan headed deeper into the pit, the sounds became increasingly louder.

"A demonic beast snoring? This is unusual."

"Blue Luan taught that Demonic Beast a lesson so it should have fled."

After a period of walking, Teng Qingshan had reached the deepest areas of the pit. “If I guessed correctly, I should be at the same elevation as the base of the mountain! There is probably only a difference of three zhangs.” Presently, the pit in Teng Qingshan’s eyes no longer seemed deep and gloomy....This was because the remainder of the pit was only a depth of five zhangs!

An unpleasant smell permeated his nose.

“This smell...” An idea quickly ensued. After the fight with Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan naturally recognised the smell of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. “It’s the smell of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!”

“Its lair must be below!”

“I just don’t know whether it’s still there or not.”

Teng Qingshan pulled out his Reincarnation Spear from his back. He held his breath as he moved cautiously. Each step was extremely light.

Teng Qingshan walked the distance of five Zhang even slower than ordinary people.

Teng Qingshan stood at the edge of the passageway and shifted his gaze to the front where he saw a hollow cave with the length and width of thirty Zhang and the height of seven to eight Zhang. At first glance, the hollow cave seemed like a stadium which Teng Qingshan had seen before in his previous life. A peculiar and unpleasant smell permeated this spacious area.

There were also a great number of ditches on the mountain wall.

A terrifying demonic beast with the length of at least seven Zhang could be seen resting at the center of the cave. The demonic beast had two pairs of enormous wings that were as thin as a cicada’s wing but were extremely hard. Its entire body was covered in a scaled armor which appeared like a gold-colored steel armor. The six long legs were trenchant and sharp like enormous curved

blades, appearing even more terrifying than its other body parts. This was the Six Legged Blade Chi which Teng Qingshan had previously fought.

A faint burnt black color could be seen on the body of the Six Legged Blade Chi. It was obvious that the injuries caused by Blue Luan's fire had not yet completely healed.

"It's actually still here!"

Teng Qingshan directed his gaze onto the triangular head of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. A pair of protruding and huge eyes could be seen on the triangular head and currently, the pair of protruding eyes were coldly glaring at Teng Qingshan! In the huge gold-colored eyeballs and within the extremely tiny black pupils, a strange light flashed.

"As expected, it's very keen. I had been very careful, yet you still found me." Teng Qingshan laughed and focused his gaze on the enormous demonic beast.

"Roar~~" Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a furious and ear-piercing roar.

Whether it was the spear-wielding human (Teng Qingshan) or the other blade-wielding human (Eldest Elder Mu Wang), both were nothing in the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's eyes. If it weren't for Blue Luan, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could kill both Teng Qingshan and the Eldest Elder!

It didn't expect that....

The human who had previously escaped had actually dared to come!

"Bang!" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's terrifying body suddenly stood up. Its five Zhang long gold-colored bladelike front legs whirled and slashed towards Teng Qingshan! The edges of the two front legs were as sharp as a blade, revealing an icy cold glint.

"Good timing!"

Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened and guffawed. His body moved in a strange curve like a loach slithering in the river. "You filthy creature. I wasn't able to fight against you last time. However, this time, I will show you my strength!" Teng Qingshan had just created the the seventh technique of the《Earth Element Fist》. His ability had improved a lot, thus, he naturally wished to fight!

"Clang!" "Clang!"

Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear easily blocked the two enormous bladelike front legs like streaks of silver-colored lightnings. Each and every direct clash of the powerful forces produced a terrifying space undulation causing the entire area to rumble and tremble.

"Crack~~" Fissures appeared on the mountain wall.

"Boom! Bang!" Stones began falling down from above, smashing against the body of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Yet the accuracy of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's attack wasn't affected at all!

"Filthy creature. Do you think you could stop me with these two bladelike legs? In your dreams!" Teng Qingshan roared loudly as he laughed. As Teng Qingshan blocked the bladelike legs, he even approached the body of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi! Because the six bladelike legs were too tough, he hoped to approach the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's body and attack the body.

The furious Six Legged Bladelike Chi cracked open the mouth on its triangular head as it roared, "Roar~~"

Buzzz~~~

The two pairs of enormous wings vibrated and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately drifted mid-air. Because of this, there was no need for the mid-legs and hind-legs to support its body, thus, the legs were completely freed. For a moment, the six bladelike legs of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi twirled and whirled as they slashed towards Teng QIngshan. The terrifying speed of

the bladelike legs instantly caused the six legs to transform into countless of images!

“Good timing!”

Teng Qingshan shouted in excitement.

What’s the use of killing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi?

Teng Qingshan wanted to rely on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to train his own spear arts, since it was extremely hard for Teng Qingshan to find a suitable opponent! Although Blue Luan’s fire was powerful, if one could not defend against the unleashed fire, the result would be either being heavily wounded or death. It also did not bring any benefits to his spear arts.

However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was different. Its six legs were like six huge blades striking simultaneously! The blade art it used was also extremely fine and delicate!

“Clangclangclangclang~~”

A series of the sound of ear-piercing explosions echoed. For a moment, Teng Qingshan was surrounding by countless images of legs. Teng Qingshan’s Reincarnation Spear also transformed into countless image and a hemisphere shaped enveloping light formed by the concentrated spear images appeared around Teng Qingshan.

“This monster’s strength is incredible!.” Teng Qingshan felt a slight numbness within his hands.

The mountain rocks beneath his feet have completely cracked. Due to the fierce fight between the two, just a touch would turn the cracked mountain rocks into dusts.

My spear art still is not perfect.”

“My spear art, ‘Transmutation Unity Qi’, is already fast enough. However, not only does it have to be fast, every strike of the spear must have the ability to defend against several hundred thousands jin blade attacks.” Each strike from its bladelike leg weighed

several hundred thousand jins, and when the six bladelike legs attack simultaneously, the speed is terrifyingly fast.

As Teng Qingshan was pondering, his spear art would change slightly. As the saying goes, the practice is the only criterion to verify whether it's correct or not. By fighting with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan was able to discover the weak points of his spear art. This brief but fierce fight was able to greatly benefit Teng Qingshan.

Within the time it takes to breathe ten times, the human and demonic beast fought countless times!

"Roar~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi suddenly ascended into the air.

"What?" Teng Qingshan was startled as he thought, "Thinking of escaping?"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi rose high up into the air. As its wings vibrated forcefully, it dove down at terrifyingly fast speeds! The Six-Legged Bladelike Chi's physical strength had always been stronger than Teng Qingshan's. At this moment, it borrowed the force of the downward flight propelled by its wings and simultaneously slashed the six horrifying bladelike legs down towards Teng Qingshan! One could imagine how formidable it was!

"It really wants to kill me!" Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up. He emitted a deep humph and exerted force, causing the spear shaft to curve. The entire long spear was like a great dragon as it swiftly flew out.

"Whoosh!"

The spearhead instantly twirled into an illusion.

"Bang!" The six huge bladelike legs worked together and recklessly slashed downwards! With the addition of the force produced by the downward flight, Teng Qingshan wasn't able to defend against the slashes.

A dreadful explosive sound echoed out.

The ground of the hollow cave with the width of thirty Zhang had been completely cracked; the fissures and cracks crisscrossed complicatedly. Simultaneously, a huge and deep hole with the width of seven to eight Zhang had appeared where Teng Qingshan was originally standing, while Teng Qingshan himself completely disappeared.

“Roar~~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted an domineering roar.

Immediately, it inspected its surrounding with its protruding and cold-looking pair of gold-colored eyes. It knew clearly that the human that could defend against the simultaneous attacks of its six bladelike legs in a normal situation wouldn’t die that easily!

“Whizz~~”

A soft sound could faintly be heard.

Six Legged Bladelike Chi was cautious and on guard. It knew that....the human had hid into the interior areas of the mountain rocks.

“Bang! A terrifying sound boomed.

“Roar!” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi instantly determined Teng Qingshan’s location. It immediately stomped its hind legs as its huge body stood up as though it were a human and slashed out with its front legs towards a certain location!

A aqua water colored spear pierced through the mountain wall and shot towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Pa!”

Simultaneously, the top of the stone wall in the other area split open as Teng Qingshan darted down with the Reincarnation Spear in hand. His eyes were sharp and his right arm became bulkier. Through his ragged clothes, one could see Teng Qingshan

muscular and strong arms, which seemed like iron bars twisted together!

The Reincarnation Spear revolved in a clockwise motion, producing an ear-piercing screech!

Ang~~~

The empty space seemed to have been drilled through!

Like a silver-colored shooting star, the spear pierced directly towards the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Toxic Dragon Drill!”

“Roar~~~” An ear-piercing and crazy roar abruptly resounded. Realizing that it had been trick by Teng Qingshan, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi opened its wings and instantly protected its entire own entire body.

“Chichi~~”

With difficulty, the tip of Teng Qingshan’s spear drilled through the wings and pierced the scorched black colored scale armor. Unfortunately, drilling through the wings had already used up seventy to eighty percent of the powerful force. At this moment, the remaining drilling force only left a very shallow and small hole. The force of the strike had been used up.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi gave an ear-piercing roar. It tore the mountain rocks apart with its forelegs and actually squeezed into the mountain rocks, swiftly escaping.

“This fella.”

Teng Qingshan descended on the ground with an astonished expression as he remarked, “It’s very cowardice!”

“However, it’s also smart.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Its body was too big in a narrow space like this so it was impossible for it to display its full strength. I could take advantage of this space and strike at its weak points. It probably knew about this, which

was why it fled.”

“Whew~WhewWhew~~”

The sounds that sounded like wind and snores were still ringing. Teng Qingshan turned and directed his gaze towards the source of the sound.

Chapter 361: The Glowing Cauldron

The hollow cave within the heart of the mountain was in a mess; cracked and crushed rocks were seen everywhere.

“The sound is coming from ahead.” Teng Qingshan looked in front and saw that there was a passageway in the stone wall ahead. The howl of a bitingly cold, whole gale was coming from the passageway. “This is the heart of the mountain! Underground! How can there be whole gale in the interior areas of the mountain?”

“This is probably not the sound of the wind.”

“This hollow cave within the mountain is connected to the exterior areas of the mountain. If there’s wind, I should be able to feel this wind!” Teng Qingshan thought as he walked toward the source of the sound.

Suddenly—

“Crickcrackcrack~~”

Teng Qingshan turned and saw a huge triangular head looking in at him through the cracks of the mountain wall.

“Haha, you haven’t left yet.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but chuckle.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn’t answer and simply looked at Teng Qingshan.

“This Six Legged Bladelike Chi knows of Blue Luan’s power, and it has fought with me before. Yet it’s still not fleeing. It looks like there truly is something precious here that’s attracting it,” Teng Qingshan said with a smile. With the Reincarnation Spear in hand, he ignored the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and walked directly into the passageway, where the sound was coming from.

The moment he stepped into the passageway, his brows drew

together.

“Whew~whew~~” A series of sounds blew past, and Teng Qingshan could feel the discomfort faintly in his body.

“Hmph, I want to know what sort of dirty trick this is.”

The tunnel was only three Zhang deep. As Teng Qingshan walked through the passageway, he entered another hollow cave in the mountain. This meant the two hollow caves within the mountain were connected through this central passageway! The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was in the previous area, yet the slightly smaller area Teng Qingshan was looking at was....

Empty!

There was no precious item worthy of Teng Qingshan’s attention.

“Whew~~whew~~” A series of sounds with unknown sources resonated repeatedly.

“My head!” Teng Qingshan’s brows knitted together, and he could feel a wave of pain in his head. For someone who had reached Teng Qingshan’s level..... a headache was simply an unimaginable thing.

“Why is the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth so rich in here?” Teng Qingshan showed an astonished expression. “I have never discovered a place with such an abundant amount of Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth. I am afraid that it is tenfold the amount of Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth I sensed while I was practicing the《Earth Element Fist》.

“With such a rich amount, it should appear solid. So, why is it shapeless and colorless?” Teng Qingshan’s heart was filled with astonishment.

The Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth disseminated between the heavens and the earth. It was something which could not be perceived through the naked eye.

Ordinary innate experts wouldn't be able to sense the existence of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth. Only experts who have comprehended Dao, such as Teng Qingshan and the Eldest Elder, Mu Wang, could sense the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth. If this Spiritual Power was so rich, it was only reasonable for it to form different kinds of colors.

For example, if the amount of the earth elemental Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth was too rich, a earthen yellow color would form.

Whereas, if the fire elemental Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth was too rich, a fiery red color would form.

However, this Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and the Earth was extremely rich yet shapeless and colorless.

"It is so powerful that it made me feel like I was suffocating..... How can it be shapeless and colorless?" Teng Qingshan endured the headache forcefully.

"Also, the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth here is so chaotic that it produces this 'Whewwhew' sound. Moreover, this chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth gives me a headache." Being able to produce such audible 'Whewwhew' sounds, one could imagine how rich and chaotic the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth was.

Secondly, a chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth was not beneficial to the human body.

If a meek Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth was able to nourish the body and strengthen the Spirit, then a chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth would harm the body.

"No wonder... It's no wonder the Six Legged Bladelike Chi is living in the other cave.

"A chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth benefits

neither humans nor demonic beasts. However, the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth disseminates to its surroundings. If one stayed slightly farther away from it, for example, at the cave nearby, the richness of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth would decrease by ninety percent. Although it would decrease by ninety percent, the amount of Spiritual Power there would still be a lot greater than the amount of Spiritual Power in other places. Additionally, the Spiritual Power would no longer be chaotic and, thus, would greatly benefit one's body and Spirit. Teng Qingshan suddenly realized this and thought to himself, "There wouldn't be much difference if one stayed just one or two days. However, the results and effects can be seen in the Six Legged Bladelike Chi who has stayed in the nearby cave for a hundred years or so."

"Roar~~"

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi sat in the other cave and looked through the passageway at the cave Teng Qingshan was in. The demonic beast seemed surprised Teng Qingshan was actually able to endure such a long time in the cave. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi knew very clearly about the benefits of the hollow cave..... Therefore, it was reluctant to leave its own lair.

However—

Even the Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn't dare to go into the hollow cave Teng Qingshan was in at present. If it entered the hollow cave, it would feel this headache. Moreover, if it stayed in the cave for too long, the chaotic Spiritual Power would harm its Spirit greatly.

.....

After a while...

"Why has the surrounding Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth thickened?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised as he thought, "It seems like this chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens

and the Earth in this hollow cave has made me its center."

"Eh?" Through the corner of his eyes, Teng Qingshan noticed a faint light glowing in his bosom. He opened his collar wide and immediately saw that the little black cauldron on his chest was emitting green, blue, red, white, and other colors.

Amongst the colors, there were undulations of the earth and water elemental powers.

There were also other kinds of complicated undulations.

"The Nine Prefectures Cauldron?" Teng Qingshan was astonished, "How can the Spiritual Power cause the Nine Prefectures Cauldron glow? The cauldron had some sort of movement only when I entered the location where Emperor Yu's Treasure was hidden."

Then a thought crossed Teng Qingshan's mind. "This little black cauldron which appears ordinary must be one of the nine cauldrons of this world!"

According to what Emperor Yu said, the nine prefectures had suffered numerous disasters in the past. Therefore, Emperor Yu had forged the nine cauldrons and subdued the origin of the energy in the nine prefectures.

However, the nine cauldrons had integrated with the nine sources of the heavens and the earth, and obtained many mysterious and strange abilities. The person in possession of the nine cauldrons could no longer control them, and so all of the nine cauldrons had flew away. It had been difficult for even Emperor Yu to locate the nine cauldrons after that.

"Emperor Yu was the one who forged the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons, yet even he himself couldn't control the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons. I've obtained the one of the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons, but whether it's in the previous life or this life, I won't be able to control it." Teng Qingshan knew this

clearly. “The Nine Cauldrons integrated with the nine great energy sources and obtained special powers! As for this cave....”

Teng Qingshan began pondering.

“Right. Why did Emperor Yu choose the Godly Axe Mountain? The Duanmu Continent is a big place. Why did he choose the Godly Axe Mountain to be the residence of his descendants?”

“Seeing how much Emperor Yu valued his descendants, this Godly Axe Mountain must have some benefits.” “Now, it seems like the converging point of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth is hidden beneath the Godly Axe Mountain. Although the Spiritual Power of the entire Godly Axe Mountain is not as great as this convergence point, it is still a lot richer than the amounts of Spiritual Power in other locations,” Teng Qingshan remarked in admiration. Emperor Yu did indeed possess great and remarkable ability.

When Emperor Yu reached the Omnipotent Realm, he found the sources of the nine great Spiritual Powers of the Heavens and the Earth and had subdued them with the nine cauldrons.

Thus, it was naturally easy for Emperor Yu to find a convergence point for the Spiritual Power.

“The Nine Prefectures is the core of the heavens and the earth, therefore, that’s where the nine great sources are located. Although there are no sources of Spiritual Power in Duanmu Continent, a lower-leveled convergence point of Spiritual Power must still exist,“ Teng Qingshan guessed.

.....

Actually, although Teng Qingshan’s conjectures were slightly different from the truth, it was still rather close to it.

In the pitch black, hollow cave, the little cauldron on Teng Qingshan’s chest became increasingly brighter, and the colorful light illuminated the cave. Teng Qingshan could even see the

Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth encircling the little cauldron in the form of ribbons with his naked eyes. “Tzzz~~” Unexpectedly, the little cauldron gradually grew bigger.

As time passed, the little cauldron, which had been as small as a pendant, actually became as big as an adult’s fist.

The thing that shocked Teng Qingshan the most was—

The Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth, which had been so chaotic that it gave Teng Qingshan a headache, was actually becoming meek and tranquil.

“In the legends, it is said that Poetic Sword God, Li Taibai, obtained a Nine Prefectures Cauldron. He even used the Nine Prefectures Cauldron as a wine-jar and drank wine with it.” Teng Qingshan stared at the little, fist-sized cauldron on his chest and laughed, “This little cauldron of mine is probably as big as Senior Li Taibai’s Nine Prefectures Cauldron.”

The Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth had gradually become tranquil and meek.

Naturally, Teng Qingshan’s head stopped hurting. Instead, he felt very comfortable!

“As expected of the Nine Prefectures Cauldron! The Nine Prefectures Cauldrons which subdued the sources and integrated with the sources…” Teng Qingshan praised, “It was able to subdue even the sources, thus, it is naturally easy for it to subdue the convergence point of the Spiritual Powers.”

The Spiritual Powers within the cave became extremely tranquil.

“The Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth here is a hundred times richer than the Spiritual Power in the outer world. The Spiritual Power which gathered when I was practicing the Earth Element Fist was never this rich. The amount of Spirit that is nourished and strengthened just by standing here is even greater than when I am practicing my fist art.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes

brightened as he understood how precious this place was!

In his opinion, this place was even more precious than any other precious treasures!

“This place might be harmful to other people...! But because I have the Nine Prefectures Cauldron, which can subdue the chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth, it is of great benefit to me.”

Teng Qingshan immediately decided that from today onwards, he must come here often.

“Roar~~” An ear-piercing roar exploded in the dark cave.

A pair of huge bladelike legs crossed over through the short passageway; the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was approaching. It had walked through the passageway quite a few times before as the height of the tunnel allowed the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to walk over to the cave easily. At this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was staring at the little cauldron on Teng Qingshan’s chest with its huge golden eyes.

The demonic beast was drawn in by the colorful light produced by the little cauldron.

Suddenly—

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi turned its triangular head in shock and surveyed the surroundings. It was shocked because it realized —the cave which had originally made its own head hurt—now made it feel an unprecedented sense of comfort. With the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s cultivation level, it also sensed the originally chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth had become meek.

This was astonishing! The Six Legged Bladelike Chi had stayed here for over a thousand years, but the chaotic Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth had never been meek and tranquil.

“Big fella, are you looking for a beating?” Teng Qingshan

approached with the Reincarnation Spear in hand.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi retreated two steps backward.

Due to its enormous body, fighting in the cave was a disadvantage for the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Considering this big fellow’s skills, it must have guessed that the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth has turned meek because of my arrival. It must have also guessed that it was due to the Nine Prefectures Cauldron.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t do anything about it……The little cauldron shone colorfully in the dark cave. The Spiritual Power, which encircled the little cauldron like colorful ribbons, made the little cauldron appear very conspicuous.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi could even see the little cauldron even though it was hidden beneath Teng Qingshan’s clothes.

“However, it’s fine even if it knows.”

“With my ability, I am not afraid of it. I can use the surroundings in this cave. Thus, I have an advantage. If a fight really did happened, I could summon Blue Luan and deal with it easily.” As Teng Qingshan pondered, a smile blossomed on his face. He couldn’t help it as a feeling of exhilaration filled his entire being.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi looked at the little cauldron on Teng Qingshan’s chest greedily. The rich Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth had become very meek because of the little cauldron. Thus, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi really desired it.

“I shall go back and eat dinner.” Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear and leapt up, drilling through the mountain wall like lightning! He then rushed into the mountain rocks and disappeared!

The originally meek and tranquil Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth immediately became chaotic again.

“Whew~~whew~~” The sound was extremely loud,

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted a furious and bitter roar. Forcefully enduring the headache, it retreated back to its lair. Without Teng Qingshan’s Nine Prefectures Cauldron, that precious zone was just a dangerous place.

Chapter 362: Paying a Visit

By evening, the sky was almost completely dark.

In the forest north of the mountain. “Crickrackcrack” A sound similar to the drilling of a pangolin rang out. Simultaneously, large pieces of dirt rose with the sound of a bang, a pit appeared in the ground. A fiery red figure flew out from the pit and landed on the ground. It was Teng Qingshan.

“It’s closer than I expected.” Teng Qingshan looked ahead. The Crescent Moon Lake was nearby. Three stone houses sat by the Crescent Moon Lake and faint traces of smoke could be seen as it escaped the chimneys.

“That hollow cave is probably six zhang underground. According to the tunnel I dug, I should be able to see the Crescent Moon Lake as I exit the tunnel.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he lifted the Reincarnation Spear and headed towards the houses.

“Uncle is back!” Little Ping was the first to see Teng Qingshan and promptly cheered.

Teng Qingshan immediately headed towards the the living room of the stone house in the center, the place where dinner would be served. At this moment, Li Jun and Little Ping served the dishes of hot steaming food on the table. Li Jun smiled as she muttered, “Big Brother Teng, please call those two martial arts maniacs, Old Wang and Ah Shou. They are not here yet.”

“Those two!” Teng Qingshan said and immediately shouted out the door.

“Old Wang!”

“Ah Shou, it’s time to eat dinner.”

Teng Qingshan’s voice was so loud that it resonated throughout the forest.

……

In the northern region of the forest, the tanned and muscular Teng Shou, dressed ina a black leather coat, was practicing the《Earth Element Fist》. Explosive sounds rang out, causing the accumulated snow to fly into the air. He occasionally punched a huge tree and a “Bang” would sound out as the trunk exploded. The big tree would collapse slowly, affecting the other trees nearby.

Teng Qingshan had a very hands off approach to teaching Teng Shou.

He only checked his progress every morning and gave instructions afterwards.. Teng Shou would then practice by himself as Teng Qingshan didn’t have the time to supervise. Normally, Teng Shou would choose a quiet place to practice by himself.

“So powerful.” To the side, a petite little girl with an ordinary appearance and dressed in grey ragged cotton-padded jacket was clapping excitedly. Perhaps due to malnutrition, the little girl appeared slightly pale. “Ah Shou, you really are very powerful.” She said as she clapped her hands excitedly.

“Whew.” Teng Shou finished practicing. He turned and smiled sillily at the little girl.

“Big Brother Ah Shou, what was that fist art?” The little village girl widened her eyes.

“Teacher…taught..Ah Shou.” After following Teng Qingshan for over two months, Teng Shou now understood many words.

“Ah Shou, it’s time to eat dinner!” A shout akin to the rumbling of thunder echoed around them.

Teng Shou shuddered.

“You…go back.” Teng Shou hastily gestured and said, “Teacher….called..me.”

“Okay. My aunt and the others haven’t called me yet. I reckoned they are not done with their business. I am not in a hurry. Ah Shou, quickly go back and eat dinner.”

“Yes.”

Teng Shou nodded heavily and dashed towards the Crescent Moon Lake like a beast. The village girl glanceed at him then turned northward and headed towards the farmland by the forest.

Half a month ago, when the village girl followed her elders to help out on the farm, she saw Teng Shou practicing while she was resting in the nearby forest. Since then, whenever she was done with her work on the farm, she would come and watch Teng Shou practice fist arts.....This village girl also realized that Teng Shou was really fun.

In her eyes, Teng Shou was just like the four-year-old kid in her Second Uncle’s house: silly and fun.

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Little Ping, and Old Wang sat around the dinner table. Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle were nearby.

“Before we start eating, I would like to say a very important thing.” Teng Qingshan said.

Immediately, the tableful of people stopped and stared at Teng Qingshan. Of course, Blue Luan and the Whole Gale Eagle weren’t paying any attention; they didn’t understand the human language anyway. They just lowered their heads and dived into the food that Li Jun had prepared for them.

“I found a place today.” Teng Qingshan said. “It is beneath the Godly Axe Mountain...and near the lair of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!”

“Six Legged Bladelike Chi?” Li Jun was slightly surprised.

Teng Qingshan nodded and continued. “Beside the lair of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, there is a cave. The cave was completely empty....However, if one resided inside that cave, it would be of

great benefit to the human body! For example, if one hundred experts that were at the peak of the Postliminary Realm cultivated normally, probably only one would reach the Innate Realm.

However, if an expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm dwelled and cultivated in that cave, I reckoned that there's a ten percent chance for that Postliminary Realm Expert to reach the Innate Realm."

"Ten percent?" Li Jun and Old Wang cried out in shock.

Ten percent? What sort of concept was that?

It might sound insignificant, but this ten percent meant that if one thousand experts at the peak of the Postliminary Realm dwelled within that hollow cave, it would result in the birth of one hundred Innate Experts!

One should know that the number one sect of Yangzhou, 'Qing Hu Island,' probably had a few thousand experts that were at the peak of the Postliminary Realm. However, Qing Hu Island only had around twenty Innate Experts. The normal ratio was around one innate expert for a few hundred experts at the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

"Big Brother Teng, how is something like this possible?" Li Jun shook her head and smiled as she said, "If such a precious zone really exist, the super powerful sects could just arrange for Postliminary Realm Experts to reside in the precious zone and three hundred Innate Experts would then emerge, right? Three hundred Innate Experts....This..this is impossible."

Teng Qingshan was stunned.

He had not thought about this. Such a figure was indeed terrifying.

There were only a few Innate Experts in his Teacher Zhuge Yuanhong's Gui Yuan Sect. As for experts that have reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, there were probably only five to

six hundred in the entire Gui Yuan Sect! Wouldn't ten percent still be fifty to sixty innate experts?

Gui Yuan Sect could have fifty to sixty Innate Experts?

"I didn't even realize the real benefit of such a precious area." Teng Qingshan sighed in admiration, "The Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth contained in that area was a hundred times richer than normal. If an expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm stayed there for a long time, it would result in the nourishment of the 'Spirit,' and a ten percent chance for that expert to reach the Innate Realm."

Ten percent was only an estimate by Teng Qingshan.

"This is the effect of the Nine Prefectures Cauldron!" Teng Qingshan knew clearly that one could only come across such places serendipitously. Firstly, one would need to find a certain converging point of the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and Earth. Secondly, one would also need the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons!

There were a total of nine cauldrons.

Each of the Nine Prefectures Cauldrons integrated with a source of the Spiritual Power, thus possessing mysterious and marvelous powers. No one could dictate who it chose as its master.

"However, that place is also very dangerous." Teng Qingshan said hastily.

"Even the Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn't dare to go in the precious zone. It only dared to build a lair nearby. Through this, you should all be able to tell how dangerous that place is." Teng Qingshan continued.

Li Jun and Old Wang both nodded.

It was certainly impossible for a precious zone in defiance of the natural order to have no danger at all.

"It is only safe if I am there," said Teng Qingshan. "How's this?

Tomorrow morning, we will move our beds, and sleep there every night! Even sleeping can help improve your 'Spirit' slowly."

Upon hearing this, Li Jun and Old Wang were slightly astonished.

Not to mention cultivation during the day, but even sleeping would help one improve. That was certainly terrifying!

"Everyday, I will practice outside from midday to the afternoon. During that time, none of you can stay in the hollow cave." Teng Qingshan instructed.

The others could only stay there if Teng Qingshan was there!

Once Teng Qingshan left the hollow cave, it would become a very dangerous and evil place.

"Big Brother Teng, we understand." Li Jun was full of smiles. She also wanted to reach the Innate Realm. Because...to a woman, the biggest benefit of reaching the Innate Realm was an almost un-aging appearance! If she reached the Innate Realm, she would obtain a forever youthful look.

"Innate Realm..." Old Wang's eyes lit up as he clenched his fists on the table.

"I must reach the Innate Realm! I must!!" Old Wang roared in his heart.

Early next morning, carrying the Splitting Mountain Axe, Teng Qingshan headed towards the pit that he had drilled out yesterday.

Using the Splitting Mountain Axe, he widened the tunnel from end to end!

Teng Qingshan wanted to dig a wide tunnel with stairs. The surface would be covered with hard rocks and a layer of soil above that. Maybe to others, digging a tunnel through the hard rocks of the mountain foundation would be extremely difficult, but to Teng Qingshan, it was as easy as drinking water.

The mountain rocks were like bean curd before Teng Qingshan!

He continued to dig downwards!

After about an hour, Teng Qingshan had successfully completed the tunnel that led to the underground cave. The tunnel now had a width that allowed three people to travel abreast.

……

“Big Brother Teng, get some rest first.” As soon as Teng Qingshan finished digging, Li Jun walked towards him carrying a bowl of tea in her hands.

Watching Teng Qingshan gulping down the bowl of tea, Li Jun smiled happily.

“Eh? Someone’s here?” Teng Qingshan looked southwards.

A group of people could be vaguely seen passing through the forest and approaching the Crescent Moon Lake.

“It’s an old friend. Come, let’s relocate later.” Teng Qingshan hefted the Splitting Mountain Axe and headed towards the Crescent Moon Lake. He then sat beside a stone table and placed the Splitting Mountain Axe at his feet.

“Mister Teng.” A loud and hearty voice rang out. It was the skinny and silver-haired elder, leading a group of experts. The skinny and silver-haired expert was the Sixth Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company.

“Sixth Elder.” Teng Qingshan smiled and gestured to the seat opposite him. “Sit.”

Sixth Elder and Teng Qingshan sat opposite each other, while the group of subordinates stood far away, not daring to draw closer.

“Come, have some tea.” Teng Qingshan poured some tea and asked, “I wonder why Sixth Elder is here this time?”

When the Sixth Elder heard this, he smiled so brightly that he squinted. He then replied, “Mister Teng, since you are so

straightforward, I will not speak vaguely. Last time, Mister Teng told us that you really wanted the thirty-six pieces of the inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》correct?”

“Right!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes involuntarily brightened.

Although the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets showed the thirty-six moves, it was still necessary for Teng Qingshan to comprehend them himself. Although it was a lot more efficient than the secret record of the cultivation....it was still significantly inferior to the thirty-six inscriptions personally left by Emperor Yu.

After all—

The thirty-six inscriptions were personally carved by Emperor Yu. With the Thirty-Six inscriptions combined with the Splitting Mountain Axe, Teng Qingshan would be able to see Emperor Yu personally demonstrate and teach! It would result in a marked increase in efficiency compared to when Teng Qingshan was comprehending the Celestial Jade Annulus!

“Why? You guys obtained the thirty-six pieces of inscriptions? Or maybe one of the thirty-six inscriptions?” Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

“Oh. No, no.” The Sixth Elder promptly shook his head and answered, “We didn’t get it, but....if Mister really wants the Thirty-six inscriptions, it is not that hard!”

“Oh?”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes narrowed. He looked intently at the Sixth Elder and said, “Sixth Elder, do elaborate!”

Chapter 363: A Plea for Help

“Mister Teng, the Rising Sun Trading Company is the biggest trading company in the world, and we operate many kinds of businesses,” The Sixth Elder said enthusiastically. “Aside from some businesses we operate openly, we also have an organization which specially solves problems for others. People with problems or enemies can seek us for help. This organization is called Hall of Assassins.”

“Hall of Assassins?”

Teng Qingshan’s brows raised as he asked, “Sixth Elder, you want me to be an assassin?” In Teng Qingshan’s previous life, he had been a top-notch hitman. Although he didn’t mind such business of killing people, he really didn’t want to do it again.

“Mister Teng, what kind of status do you have?” The Sixth Elder responded promptly.

Only a few people knew of the fight between the Great Elder and Teng Qingshan. However, the few elders in the Rising Sun Trading Company knew… and even the Great Elder—the best amongst the experts ranked below Martial Immortals, the Rising Sun Martial Immortal—admitted… that he was no match for Teng Qingshan! Thus, one could imagine how much the Rising Sun Trading Company now valued Teng Qingshan.

“In the Hall of Assassins, there are Martial Saint ranked assassins!”

“However, the missions for a Martial Saint must first be approved by the Martial Saint himself.” The Sixth Elder then said with a smile, “I know that Mister Teng really wants to obtain the thirty-six pieces of inscriptions! The Elders of the trading company all know that Mister Teng possesses an incredibly powerful ability. Moreover, the Hall of Assassins occasionally receives some missions that we are unable to complete.

“Of course, those missions are nothing for Mister Teng.”

The Sixth Elder continued to smile and said, “We also know that a powerful expert like Mister Teng wouldn’t care about money. Additionally, in the Hall of Assassins, the Martial Saint Assassins are divided into different levels. The Hollow Dan Innate Martial Saints are called the Ordinary Martial Saints, while the True Dan Innate Martial Saints are called the First-Rated Martial Saints. As for the Golden Dan Innate Martial Saints, they are called Apex Martial Saints.

“We have prepared for the addition of another level in the assassin levels, and it shall be named, Most Powerful Martial Saint.”

The Sixth Elder looked at Teng Qingshan was still smiling when he said, “Mister Teng certainly deserves to be called the Most Powerful Martial Saint. In order to ask the Most Powerful Martial Saint to work on a mission, there is one condition: one must lend the Most Powerful Martial Saint one of the thirty-six inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》for two to three years.”

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt his heart stir.

“Also, if someone really does request for Mister…… We will show Mister the mission first, and Mister can decide whether to accept it or not.” Then the Sixth Elder added hastily, “As for the inscriptions, how many years will Mister need them for? It’s rather impossible for the inscriptions to be completely in your possession. The price of an inscription is too high. It is true that Mister is worth that price, but none of the clans are willing to pay that price.

“If it’s just letting Mister use it for a few years, the trading company can be the guarantor, and there will be no problem.”

Hearing all these, Teng Qingshan truly felt tempted.

“Alright, I agree,” Teng Qingshan nodded as he said with a smile. “I will just need each inscription for three years.”

Actually, according to Teng Qingshan’s estimation, he would only need each inscription for several months.

However, just in case, he decided to set the time to be a little longer.

“Haha...” The Sixth Elder laughed and said, “Mister Teng, rest assured! The world is currently in chaos, and the clans are all contending for hegemony. Some clans have become richer and more powerful, while some clans deteriorated. There are many clans that harbor an irreconcilable hatred against each other! The most helpless thing is... that the Hall of Assassins can’t accept some missions nor do we have the ability to accept them.

“There are a total of thirty-six stone inscriptions in this world. With Mister here, I can guarantee that within ten years, Mister will definitely see ten or eight stone inscriptions!” The Sixth Elder was very confident.

There were many clans which possessed the stone inscriptions, but none of them were willing to take them out.

However, if just by lending their stone inscription out for three years, the clan would be able to remove the thorn in their flesh... Many clans would be willing to do it! Since the Rising Sun Trading Company, a trading company with a history of several thousand years, would be acting as the guarantor, the clan wouldn’t have to worry about the credibility.

“Haha, then I shall await your good news, Sixth Elder,” Teng Qingshan said.

“I will inform Mister at once as soon as I get the news.”

The Sixth Elder stood up with a face full of smiles as he said, “Then I won’t disturb Mister. I will be leaving now.”

……

In that frigid weather, Teng Qingshan watched the Sixth Elder and his subordinates leave. He knew clearly that..... working with the Rising Sun Trading Company benefited both parties. With Teng Qingshan joining the Rising Sun Trading Company's Hall of Assassins, the Hall of Assassins would possess a higher status among the assassin organizations in Duanmu Continent.

As for Teng Qingshan, he would obtain the stone inscriptions more conveniently!

"The stone inscriptions will allow me to save a lot of time."

"For me right now, the most important thing is time. I want to return to my hometown, the Nine Prefectures, as soon as possible!" Teng Qingshan remarked as he gazed southward.

His parents, sister and brothers were there....

In the spacious cave under the Godly Axe Mountain:

The cave has a length and width of around twenty Zhang (60-70 meters) and a height of around six to seven Zhang (16-17 meters). Such a spacious cave had more than enough space for Teng Qingshan and his other four companions to dwell within. Even fifty people could reside in the cave easily. The only troublesome thing was that the cave was underground, and therefore, it was pitch black without any light.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan had the Iron Leaf Fruits!

The fruits, which radiated a green colored glow, were placed simply in the cave. Although the light emitted by each Iron Leaf Fruit was very weak, the light of over two hundred Iron Leaf Fruits allowed Li Jun, Old, Wang, and the other inner strength experts to see most of the areas within the cave easily.

However, for Teng Shou, with the light of the over two hundred Iron Leaf Fruits, he was able to see every area within the cave.

Simultaneously, a few caverns were dug through the mountain wall. Each cavern had a long bed, two Iron Leaf Fruits, and doors

were even installed so that people could sleep!

……

On the seventh day of dwelling within the cave:

The thirty-six Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets were placed leaning against the mountain wall, while Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged. There was no one else but him in this entire cave.

During a certain moment, Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

“Little Jun and the others really aren’t used to living in such a dark environment. They just sleep in here at night and usually stay outside the cave.” Teng Qingshan scanned the surrounding and saw that at this moment, he was the only one in the cave. “Right. It’s so dark. They can’t see clearly. Thus, it’s normal for them to be unaccustomed to this.”

Teng Qingshan looked down at this chest.

He had sealed the little cauldron up with iron sheets. Additionally, he wore a thick leather coat! The little cauldron subdued the Spiritual Power of the Heavens and the Earth in the cave, making it calm and meek. Although the little cauldron glowed colorfully, no one noticed because it had been sealed heavily. Furthermore, no one knew the little cauldron was the reason why the Spiritual Power had become calm and meek.

“Big Brother Teng, it’s time for lunch.

“Lunch…lunch…lunch…lunch…” The echo resounded through the tunnel.

Teng Qingshan stood up with a smile and walked to the tunnel with the Reincarnation Spear in hand. He then headed into the tunnel and left the cave rapidly.

“Roar~~”

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi looked over through the other passageway, and a strange expression could be seen in the eyes on

its triangular head.

After being the humans' 'neighbor' for seven days, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi became aware of the habits of the group of humans as well as Blue Luan and Whole Gale Eagle. However, because of how powerful Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan were, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi didn't dare cause any trouble. It still remembered clearly how it had been beat up by Teng Qingshan and Blue Luan the first day they moved into the adjacent cave.

The human girl had even given it a few warnings.

"The human..... can speak beast language....." During these few days, the one which the Six Legged Bladelike Chi liked most was the girl who understood beast language.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi drew its head back into the cave and continued sleeping.

During the one thousand years it had lived, at least nine hundred years had been spent on sleeping.

.....

Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the others sat around the table, enjoying a sumptuous lunch.

"Little Jun's cooking is getting better and better," Teng Qingshan praised as he ate. He was speaking honestly. Teng Qingshan had realized that during these three months of living at the Godly Axe Mountain, Little Jun's culinary skills had been improving continuously, and the taste of her cooking was getting increasingly better.

"Yes, good." Teng Shou nodded as well.

When Li Jun heard Teng Qingshan's praise, her face appeared rosier and more beautiful as she answered, "It's just okay. Little Ping was helping me." Li Jun couldn't help but recall what Little Ping had told her once, 'the first way of capturing a man's heart is to make delicious food which will cause the man to salivate'. Li

Jun praised inwardly, “What Little Ping said was right.”

While Teng Qingshan and his cohorts were eating happily—

“Ah Shou… Ah Shou…” An anxious voice rang out suddenly.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s brows drew together.

Teng Shou eyes opened wide, and he dashed out immediately.

“Who was that?” Teng Qingshan’s heart was filled with confusion. He has never heard that voice before; it wasn’t someone he was familiar with. Teng Qingshan then stood up and ran out of the stone house, and Li Jun, Little Ping, and Old Wang followed.

Outside the house:

At a glance, Teng Qingshan saw a petite and skinny, ordinary-looking village girl, dressed in a grey-patched, cotton-padded jacket, holding on to Teng Shou’s hands. With a tear-stained face, the village girl said, “Ah Shou, quick save them. Save them.” The village girl seemed to be extremely anxious. As she was terrified, the words she spoke were somewhat confusing.

“Go, go.” Teng Shou glared and was about to run farther away like a furious lion.

“Ah Shou.” Teng Qingshan walked out of the house and said, “Ask this girl about what has happened.”

“Teacher.” Teng Shou turned and said, “She… she is Ah Xiu.”

Li Jun said hastily, “Big Brother Teng, Ah Shou often practices fist art in the forest in the northern side. There are some farmlands near the forest, and the married countrywomen and young girls often do farm work there. This girl is most likely someone that Ah Shou knows.” When Teng Qingshan heard this, he understood everything… Indeed, this was a place near Nanshan City, and there are many villages nearby.

“If we don’t leave, it will be too late.” The girl was so worried that tears began to flow.

“Teacher!” Teng Shou was also in a hurry to leave!

“Old Wang, get the two Scarlet Wind War Hous here.” Teng Qingshan knew that now was not the time to ask for any details. Furthermore, this disciple of his, Teng Shou, was a stubborn boy… If Teng Shou wanted to save the people…… even he, the teacher, wouldn’t be able to stop Teng Shou.

The two Scarlet Wind War Hous were pulled over to Teng Qingshan.

“Ah Shou, help the girl up.” Teng Qingshan leaped onto a Scarlet Wind War Hou as Teng Shou immediately carried the girl and mounted the other Scarlet Wind War Hou.

“Little Jun, I will head somewhere with Ah Shou. We will be back soon,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Yes.” Li Jun nodded hastily.

Old Wang sighed as he watched this scene. He wasn’t worried at all. In his eyes…… No matter how difficult the issue might appear to be, if his boss took action, it would be nothing.

“Girl, guide the way,” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Okay.” The village girl nodded quickly.

“Giddyup! Giddyup!”

The two Scarlet Wind War Hous immediately galloped away, trampling on the snow and dashing at lightning speed.

Chapter 364: Soldiers are Fiercer than Bandits

The two Scarlet Wind War Hous galloped side by side.“Follow this path, keep advancing forward, and we will reach Tian Village,” the girl named Ah Xiu hastily said.

Teng Qingshan looked at Ah Xiu and said, “What happened to Tian Village? Save who?”

“Ah Xiu, what... happened?” Teng Shou also asked.

The village girl said as she weeped, “A group of soldiers came to Tian Village to collect taxes, but the tax was just too high and Tian Village couldn't afford it, so those soldiers began capturing the young women in our Tian Village. The Village is currently in disarray. I crawled out of the doggie hole in the fence and ran to find you guys.”

“Collect taxes?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

In his hometown, Jiangning County in Yangzhou, the gangs of bandits would collect annual fees. If the villages didn’t have enough money to pay the annual fees, the bandits would occasionally capture some strong men or some young women as replacement for the money. The muscular men could be bandits, while the young women could be sold to the brothel or given to the bandits in the gang to enjoy.

Anyway, in this chaotic world, strong men and young women could all be counted as money.

“Soldiers collecting taxes and capturing women? What difference do the soldiers have with those bandits?”

Teng Qingshan already saw the village up ahead. The village wasn’t far away from the Crescent Moon Lake with just a distance of around two Li.

“Please! I beg of you! Let me go! Please let me go!”

“Father, Mother—”

“Ahhh… save my mother….”

“Motherf*cking… F*ck off.”

“Brat, I will kick you to your death.”

The loud cries of the women and children and the reprimands of many soldiers were heard. It was utter chaos.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou rode on the Scarlet Wind War Hous. That was the scene they saw when they reached the spacious area in front of the village.

“Stop!” Teng Qingshan immediately shouted in rage.

The furious shout was like the rumble of thunder during spring, causing many people to cover their ears in fear. The originally noisy and chaotic area instantly became quiet.

Teng Qingshan finally saw clearly. The people in the spacious area were divided into two sides. One group was the people of Tian Village. They were the ones that were forcefully suppressing their rage and gripping the machetes, spears, and staves in their hands, but not making any moves. The other group were the soldiers dressed in light armor. Concurrently, these soldiers had taken many young women hostage.

Some of those women struggled crazily. It was obvious that all the women knew… of how miserable it would be if they were taken away.

“Who are you?” The leader of the troop, mounted on a One-horned War Hou, asked as he stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Father, Mother.” The girl named Ah Xiu leaped off the Scarlet Wind War Hou and dashed into the group of villagers.

“Ah Xiu, you… who allowed you to run away?” the chief of Tian Village, a white-haired elder with scars on his face, scolded

furiously. Anxiety and worry filled his heart. He knew clearly that... even if the people Ah Xiu called here were very strong and were able to drive these soldiers out, the revenge of the soldiers in the future would be much more terrifying!

The white-haired elder hastily cupped his hands and said, “I am Tian Weishan, the chief of Tian Village. Ah Xiu was being naughty...”

Yet Teng Qingshan did not listen to him. He looked at the leader of the soldiers and asked, “You, what happened here?”

The leader of the soldiers scrutinized Teng Qingshan and thought to himself, ‘I wonder where these two people came from.... So arrogant.... However, their mounts are Scarlet Wind War Hous! Tsk, tsk. Such mounts are precious! And people that ride the Scarlet Wind War Hous are not ordinary people.’

“Haha....” The leader of the soldiers smiled and said, “We are here to collect taxes. However, Tian Village refused to pay. According to the rules, we should take the people in place of the taxes. This is right and proper. We only collect taxes once a year. It’s not a lot.”

“We already paid three times this year!” One of the women that the soldiers caught howled, “You are all ruthless bastards. After paying again and again, we didn’t even have enough food to eat. Yet you still want us to pay! The women and children are all farming to earn money. Still, it wasn’t enough for all you—”

“Pa!” A black-bearded soldier holding her prisoner immediately slapped the woman and the woman’s mouth was filled with blood.

“Mother.” The voice of a boy in Tian Village already sounded hoarse. A sturdy man next to him immediately covered the boy’s mouth while tears could be seen in the sturdy man’s eyes.

“Once a year, but this woman said that they have already paid three times.” Teng Qingshan had just started talking when he was

interrupted.

“Hey!”

The leader of the soldier frowned and shouted, “This tax collecting is the troop’s business. Why are you, a passerby, meddling in affairs that have nothing to do with you? I just spoke a few more words with you because I wanted to give you respect! Don’t be a hindrance!” The leader immediately turned and glared at the chief of Tian Village as he shouted, “Old Man Tian, quickly hand over the fellow that wounded my brother, or else there will be more than one death in Tian Village!”

“F*ck, I regret not slaughtering you all just now.”

A young man with a horrifying expression and flushed red neck roared as the men of Tian Village dragged him away, “Give me back my wife! Let go of me! All of you, let me go!” The young man struggled, yet he couldn’t free himself from the group of strong men.

On the snowy area in front of Tian Village, the Tian Villagers and the troop stood against one another. There were many bloodstains on the snowy ground.

Teng Qingshan, who was off to the side, also guessed it...

Someone must have died just now.

“You are already at the brink of death, but still so stubborn. First team! Go capture him! Give no quarter!” the leader of the troop sat high on the One-horned War Hou as he ordered. Hearing this, the people of Tian Village panicked. “Ah Shou!” The village girl named Ah Xiu shouted pathetically. She had seen Teng Shou sparring, thus, at this very moment, she could only depend on Teng Shou.

“Ah Shou, take him down.” Teng Qingshan pointed at the leader of the troop.

Whoosh!

Teng Shou transformed into a blurred figure, crossing a distance of over ten Zhang instantly. With great alarm, the leader of the troop immediately brandished his blade as he hacked it towards Teng Shou.

“Bang!” Teng Shou first punched the leader’s stomach, making the leader spew a mouthful of blood. He then lifted the leader up like he was lifting some dead dog and as he returned to Teng Qingshan’s side within a few steps, he simply threw the leader of the troop onto the ground.

“Weeeoooeee!” An ear-piercing whistle rocketed the high altitude. “Boom!” It flew to the sky and suddenly exploded.

With a trickle of blood appearing on the corner of his mouth, the leader of the troop was bent on the ground.

“You two... How dare you two—” The leader’s eyes reddened with extreme rage.

“Calling support here?” Teng Qingshan looked up at the exploded red dust in the sky and smiled. He then looked down at the leader of the troop and said, “Little fella, you are just a centurion. Why don’t you behave more tactfully and command your subordinates to release all the women, otherwise... you will die immediately!”

Teng Qingshan spoke with a peaceful tone. The centurion gnashed his teeth and yelled at the soldiers, “Release... release those whores.”

“Ah Shou, slap him,” said Teng Qingshan.

“Pa!” “Pa!”

Teng Shou immediately slapped twice, causing severe bleeding in the leader’s mouth; two of his teeth even fell off. Those soldiers showed angry expressions, but they still suppressed the rage and released all the women. In their eyes... these women naturally couldn’t be compared with their leader’s life.

The group of young women rushed back to their respective

families.

“Mother.”

“Brother!” Those women held their own children, husbands, or parents. The women’s faces flowed with tears. However, many villagers still appeared anxious. They knew clearly that even if the two powerful experts riding the Scarlet Wind War Hous were able to drive all these soldiers out, they would be even more miserable in the future.

“Lords.” The chief of Tian Village knelt and cried uncontrollably as he said, “I beg the two of you. Please don’t bother with this anymore. We are already very thankful. I beg you two, please.”

Teng Shou’s face darkened.

As for Teng Qingshan, he gazed southward and a smile crept onto his face as he said cheerfully, “Tsk, tsk, it looks like quite a number of people are coming.”

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The hoofbeats were so concentrated that it even quaked the earth. On the official road ahead, a troop of cavalrymen galloped forward in a vigorous manner. The cavalrymen were like a flood of black steel. Within moments, the troop of cavalrymen occupied the entire area in front of Tian Village. Farther behind, many cavalrymen rode Hunchbacked Beast on the official road.

The troop of soldiers immediately arrayed themselves orderly.

“General!” Many soldiers saluted respectfully.

Attired in black, heavy armor, a grim-visaged man—tough and sturdy—was riding on an iron armored War Hou. As he approached, he gazed at Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou.

“You two, please let my subordinate go,” the grim and ruthless man said.

Teng Qingshan waved his hand and said, “Ah Shou, let him go.”

Teng Shou immediately kicked the centurion, causing the centurion to fall onto the snowy ground. The centurion hastily stood up and dashed back to his troop. He respectfully saluted the general mounted on the iron armored War Hou and said, “General, we were collecting taxes and capturing those women as a replacement for the taxes. Those two came and stopped us. They even forced us to release those women.”

The general nodded.

“Who are you two?” The general spoke, “What right do you two have to meddle in this affair?”

“Friends,” Teng Qingshan answered as he pointed at the girl named Ah Xiu with a smile. “This child’s friends.”

Beside the general was a handsome young man wearing heavy armor. The young man approached the general and whispered, “Father, those two are both riding Scarlet Wind War Hous and they didn’t show any expression of fear when facing us. They might be some powerful figures. It’s better to ask for clarification as it wouldn’t be good to cause a bunch of trouble.”

The general nodded.

His son was very smart and had solved many difficult problems for him.

“You two, we are collecting taxes and they should pay their taxes. This is right and proper.You two, please leave,” the general smiled and said. It was obvious that he didn’t want to make things difficult for Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou. In his own opinion, he was already being friendly.

Immediately, the general turned and looked at the people of Tian Village. He then shouted heartlessly, “I want all of you to hand over all those ladies within fifteen minutes. If not... we will make all the men and women slaves!” The moment these words were spoken, the entirety of the people of Tian Village were terrified.

Be slaves? That would be the end.

“You, which clan are you from?” Teng Qingshan showed a hint of anger as he said, “Is it Wang Clan, Murong Clan, or Li Clan?” There were just these three supreme clans in Nanshan City.

The general felt a sense of suffocation as he was asked by Teng Qingshan.

Wang Clan, Murong Clan, or Li Clan? Teng Qingshan’s tone really stunned the general.

“You even set a fifteen minute time limit?” Teng Qingshan scanned the general and the soldiers with cold eyes as he said, “I want you all to disappear within fifteen minutes. If not... all soldiers, prepare to be slaves.” Previously, the general was the superior, the one who could willfully decide the fate of the people of Tian Village.

However, within only a few moments, the tables had turned.

“You... you...” Anger showed on the general’s face.

“Go back and tell your patriarch. From now on, don’t disturb the villages near the Godly Axe Mountain. Tell him that I, Teng Qingshan, said that!” Teng Qingshan said sternly.

The grandiose troop of soldiers became completely silent. Seeing this scene, the people of Tian Village also froze.

“Who is Teng Qingshan?” The people of Tian Village had no idea.

“Who is Teng Qingshan?”

The rank-and-file soldiers also didn’t know.

“Teng Qingshan?” The general’s facial expression changed drastically. He scrutinized the weapon in Teng Qingshan’s hands and instantly confirmed Teng Qingshan’s identity. As he recalled what Patriarch said, he felt so terrified that he began trembling.

Chapter 365: Reputation

It was already winter and winter on Duanmu Continent was much colder. However, the cold of the outside world could not be compared with the cold within the general's heart.

'Teng Qingshan? It's actually him!!!'

The general shivered uncontrollably. This was a physical reaction stemming from extreme terror. 'Patriarch once said that this Teng Qingshan is the Martial Saint of the Golden Dan Innate Rank. Plus, even the Rising Sun Trading Company's Great Elder treated him with courtesy. Even the Thunder Blade Martial Saint wasn't worthy of being his opponent!

'How did I provoke him?' The general was stunned.

The entire Duanmu Continent only had a population of between two hundred and three hundred million. How many Golden Dan Innate Experts could there be?

According to the proportion in Yangzhou, Qing Hu Island and Gui Yuan Sect, they both had only about ten Golden Dan Innate Experts. Adding up the hidden and known Golden Dan Innate Experts on Duanmu Continent, Duanmu Continent probably only had about ten Golden Dan Innate Experts! However, in the whole world, there were a dozen powerful clans and even more clans hiding in the darkness.

Over a hundred clans contend for hegemony!

There were only this small number of Golden Dan Innate Experts and most of the Golden Dan Innate Experts were taken by the Rising Sun Trading Company and Tianfeng Clan, the superpowers! It was already considered good if the so-called great clans like Danyang City's Fang Clan and Nanshan City's Wang Clan and Murong Clan were able to have one or two Martial Saints. For these clans, having a Golden Dan Innate Expert was something

impossible!

Which means that—

A Golden Dan Innate Martial Saint totally has the ability to assassinate a patriarch of a great clan and leave confidently and easily! Even the Great Elder, the best among experts ranked below the Martial Immortals, treated Teng Qingshan as his equal…After the auction, the great clans rapidly obtained Teng Qingshan's information! Teng Qingshan was determined as—the person who cannot be provoked!

"Mis-mister Teng!"

The general hastily said with respect.

……

On the spacious field in front of Tian Village, thousands of soldiers and about a thousand Tian Villagers were dumbfounded when they heard "Mister Teng."

Teng Qingshan sat on the Scarlet Wind War Hou.

"Mister Teng, I didn't know it was Mister…" While the general was still speaking, his son beside him leaped off the War Hou. The general's son poked the general softly as he whispered, "Father, get off the War Hou quickly."

The general was completely stupefied earlier. Upon hearing his son's words, he realized and immediately dismounted the War Hou.

"Mister Teng—" The general just began to speak.

"I already said that you all must leave within fifteen minutes, or else all the soldiers will be sold as slaves. Half of the time has already passed…." Teng Qingshan said calmly.

The general immediately regained full awareness. He turned and roared, "Retreat! Quickly retreat!"

Although the other confused soldiers didn't know why or who

the young man mounted on the Scarlet Wind War Hou was, they guessed that the young man must be a powerful expert.

“Giddyup!” “Giddyup!” Everyone fled rapidly, and for a moment, the galloping of over a thousand Hunchbacked Beast quaked the earth.

“You… and… you. You two stay.” Teng Qingshan pointed at two people, the general and the centurion.

“Understood,” the general said with respect.

He didn’t dare to be disrespectful.

General? In some great clans, a troop of one thousand people would be considered a battalion. The commander of a battalion could be called “Vice General” and respectfully called “General” by the subordinates. Whether it was the Vice General, or the higher ranked Ivory General, both could be called “General” by the rank-and-file soldiers.

A commander of a battalion was nothing in front of a Golden Dan Innate Expert.

Even Wang Meng, Patriarch of Wang Clan, would have to respectfully call Teng Qingshan “Mister Teng” and Fu Dao “Mister Fu”!

One could say that the Golden Dan Innate Expert had a higher status than the patriarchs of some average clans. Of course, the Golden Dan Innate Experts would have to be slightly humble when facing Rising Sun Trading Company and Tianfeng Clan.

Unfortunately, he was just a commander of a battalion.

‘You bastard. Quickly kowtow and apologize to Mister Teng!” The general walked over and kicked the centurion, knocking the centurion to the ground and making him eat a mouthful of snow.

“Why are you still gawking!” The general kicked again in anger.

Simultaneously, the general bowed respectfully to Teng

Qingshan and said, “Mister Teng, I, the little one, did not discipline my subordinate strictly enough, causing this fellow to offend Mister. I ask for Mister’s order on how to punish him!”

“Mister Teng, Mister Teng.”

The centurion finally regained his senses. He hastily knelt on the snowy ground and begged, “It’s me who’s offended Mister. Mister, please spare my life! Please spare my life!” At this moment, the centurion’s heart was filled with terror. He understood quite well that—in this chaotic world, in order to befriend some superpowered experts—those patriarchs were even willing to gift their own concubines to the expert; it was very common. The patriarchs could even gift their own woman away, not to mention a centurion.

“Begging for forgiveness?” Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the centurion and replied, “Weren’t you acting quite powerful earlier, eh?”

The centurion was so afraid that he trembled slightly.

“You bastard.” The general was so angry that he kicked once more.

“Let me ask you two, why were the taxes collected so many times?” Teng Qingshan questioned with a frown.

With a helpless and respectful tone, the general answered, “Mister, there are now three great clans nearby Nanshan City. All three clans have armies and all three clans are engaging in battles all around the continent, so money is necessary. Therefore... all three clans are collecting taxes, which is why the villages have to pay three times!”

“I heard them say that it’s the fourth time.” Teng Qingshan continued his line of questioning.

“The clans control such a big region, but there are only a limited number of troops. Many troops collect taxes and sometimes...

problems like repeating a collection of tax happens," The general answered as he bowed.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he sighed inwardly.

In this chaotic world, the ones who suffered were always the people in the lowest rung of society.

The eight Supreme Sects stood high above the masses in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Although the Land of the Nine Prefectures was in disarray, it is not very chaotic. However, Duanmu Continent was different. Its population was much less than that of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Yet over a hundred clans contended for hegemony, so it was easy to imagine the poor and tough lives of the people in the lowest rung of society.

"Do according to what I said earlier. I don't want to see any troops disturbing the calm of the villages around Godly Axe Mountain," said Teng Qingshan.

"Yes." The general bowed. He then lifted his head anxiously and said, "Sir, even if we don't come, the troops from the other two clans will."

"I will make arrangements." Teng Qingshan waved his hands and said, "Leave."

The general and the centurion bowed and kowtowed. They then speedily mounted the War Hous, and lashing their whips, the two War Hous galloped rapidly, rushing away.

The Tian Villagers who were originally in fear and shock watched this scene with their eyes wide and mouth agape. The over one thousand soldiers actually fled in fright. The superior general and the arrogant centurion were so scared in front of this mysterious young man that they actually trembled.

"Ah Shou, get on the War Hou," Teng Qingshan ordered.

"Yes, Teacher."

Teng Shou immediately leaped onto the Scarlet Wind War Hou.

“Two Lords!” Jubilation shone on the face of the old chief who was among the group of Tian Villagers as he said in a respectful and nervous tone, “Lords, I, a decrepit geezer, didn’t know the identities of the two Lords. Please don’t take offense to it. Lords, how about resting in my village for a while?”

The old chief of Tian Village clearly understood as he thought to himself, ‘Listening to their conversation earlier, even the three superior and great clans didn’t dare to offend the spear-wielding young man. If… if Tian Village can affiliate with him… it would be for the best if he could lay his eyes on a girl in my village. If he can be the son-in-law of Tian Village, who would have the audacity to collect taxes from Tian Village? Who would dare to offend Tian Village?

‘By that time, the men of Tian Village will be able to live a good life.

‘In the future, the ladies of the other villages will desire to marry into Tian Village. If this really happens someday, I will be able to face the ancestors of Tian Clan when I die.’

The old man of Tian Village clearly knew how terrifying the chaotic world is, therefore he quite desired to establish a better relationship with the spear-wielding young man.

“No need,” Teng Qingshan answered as he waved his hand.

“Ah Shou, thank you,” The pure and simple village girl shouted promptly.

Teng Shou mounted on the War Hou and smiled simple-mindedly at the village girl as he answered, “N-No n-n-need to, to thank m-m-me,” he stammered as he replied.

“Let’s go!” Teng Qingshan ordered.

The two War Hous immediately dashed away, disappearing into the distance.

When Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou left, loud noise immediately sounded in the spacious field in front of Tian Village. Previously, everyone was extremely nervous. Now the members of Tian Village, especially the people who almost lost the ladies in their family, were extremely excited. Children hugged their mothers and young men held their wives tightly. As for the elderly men and women, they hugged their daughters.

“Mother!”

“Dear!”

Agitated cries were heard continually. Many people looked at the direction in which Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou left with grateful expressions.

“Ah Xiu, come here. Come here,” The old chief of Tian Village said hastily.

Ah Xiu gripped her patched jacket nervously as she walked over with her head down.

“Chief, Ah Xiu has caused trouble.” Ah Xiu’s father also appeared very nervous; he was worried that the chief might express his anger.

“It’s alright. The child did not cause any trouble.” The old chief of Tian Village, who scolded Ah Xiu earlier, now stroked Ah Xiu’s head while beaming with joy. He continued saying, “Ah Xiu, where did the two people come from? How did you know them?”

Ah Xiu answered nervously, “I-I met Brother Ah Shou in the forest adjacent to field when I was done with the farmwork.”

“Ah Shou?” The old chief of Tian Village immediately understood that this Ah Shou was the teenager who grabbed the centurion at lightning speed.

“What about the young man?” the old chief of Tian Village asked again.

“He is Ah Shou’s instructor.” Ah Xiu pondered and continued, “Ah Shou’s instructor is very powerful!”

“In the forest next to the field? Godly Axe Mountain?” Hearing all the answers, the old chief had a rough idea of Teng Qingshan’s location.

The old chief of Tian Village said affably, “Ah Xiu, in the future, go to the forest and meet that Ah Shou often.” Ah Xiu was a simple and pure girl. Due to fear, she was completely stupefied today. The girls in the villages were captured and thousands of soldiers approached. She was completely scared and witless. Even now, she still felt bewildered.

The old chief berated her earlier, but was now talking to her in such an affable tone This made Ah Xiu even more confused.

“Do you remember what I said?” The old chief of Tian Village asked and said, “Tian Village owes that Ah Shou a favor, so you must go and see him often.”

“Oh, oh.” Ah Xiu hastily nodded.

At this moment, Ah Xiu only knew one thing. Even if the old chief didn’t say anything, she would still go. Besides, the old chief did arrange for her to go.

Ah Xiu, gradually coming to her senses, began to realize what the old chief meant as she thought, “Perhaps the old chief wants…” Ah Xiu bit her lips as the image of the silly and cute “Ah Shou” appeared in her mind.

The old chief of Tian Village looked in the direction Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou had left and sighed inwardly, “In the end, they are still the superior figures! I wonder when Tian Village will give birth to a powerful figure.”

Chapter 366: Hall of Assassins

The world was in chaos, and the people had no means of making a living. These issues were all caused by the system. However, Teng Qingshan was just one person. So, there was nothing he could do about this chaotic world.

If he were as powerful as Emperor Yu or Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, he could unify the world, but once he died, the world would be in disruption again.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Shou went back to the Crescent Moon Lake and continued cultivating with all their heart.

In the distant East Flower Region, within Wuan City:

“Clatter~clatter~~~”

A luxurious carriage was advancing slowly on the street of Wuan City. It then arrived at a rather secluded area, in front of a medicine store named Five Savors Hall. “Neigh~~” The coachman halted the carriage and jumped off hastily. He then shouted respectfully, “Master, we have arrived at the medicine store, Five Savors Hall.”

The door curtains opened, and three people stepped down the carriage. All three of them wore felt hats and wrapped fur scarves around their faces, showing only three pairs of eyes.

This manner of dressing was not uncommon in such cold weather.

“Yes, wait here.”

Amongst the three people who had just come down from the carriage, there was a young man dressed in a grey coat. He stepped into the Five Savors Hall first, and the other two followed. The Head Physician and two staffs who helped prepare prescriptions were the only people in the Five Savors Hall. Therefore, the Five Savors Hall seemed very empty. However, the Head Physician and

his two assistants were actually sitting around the stove, appearing rather content.

“Are you three here to see a doctor?” The Head Physician flicked a glance over as he asked.

“We want to see a doctor in the inner hall,” An elder behind the young man said in a deep tone.

“Inner hall?”

A thoughtful glint flashed across the Head Physician’s eyes, and he immediately stood up to welcome the three. One of the two elderly men behind the young man took out a gold bar from his bosom and threw it toward the Head Physician as he asked, “Ten taels of gold should be enough for three people to go in, right?”

“It’s enough, it’s enough.” The Head Physician grinned as he took the gold bar. After squeezing it, he nodded and took out three black iron cards from his bosom. He handed the three iron cards over and said, “You three may enter.”

If someone from an ordinary medicine store saw this, they might be stunned. Ten taels of gold were equivalent to over a thousand taels of silver. Why would a visit to a doctor cost so much silver? Besides, this was just to enter the inner hall.

……

The young man and the two elders walked into the inner hall through the side door. They then saw two cold-looking men in black standing in the hallway.

“Eh?” One of the men in black stopped them immediately.

“Three people.” The slightly plump elder handed over the three black iron cards. The man in black took it and nodded as he said, “Come with me!”

They continued advancing, and as they followed through a passageway, they arrived at a luxurious mansion. In this mansion,

men dressed in black leather coats could be seen everywhere. The young man and the two elders didn't dare to stray off. They continued following the man in black and advancing further.

Soon, they arrived in a quiet room.

"You three wait a while. The supervisor will be here soon," The man in black said as he stood before the door. "You three can rest in this room."

"Second Uncle, is the Hall of Assassins really as powerful as you claimed?" The young man felt slightly hesitant.

"Hong, you will know later," The slightly plump elder said.

The tall elder by the side whispered, "Hong, when we meet the supervisor of Hall of Assassins, he will tell you whether or not the Hall of Assassins can solve our clan's problem. The Rising Sun Trading Company is the force behind the Hall of Assassins. Therefore, if Hall of Assassins can't do it, the other assassination organizations won't be able to do it.

The sounds of footsteps rang out.

Dressed in white leather coat, a skinny middle-aged, cold-looking man with sunken eyes walked into the room.

"Vice Supervisor," The man dressed in black saluted respectfully.

"Yes."

The skinny middle-aged man waved his hand, and the man in black left immediately. At this moment, the three guests and the supervisor were the only people in the room.

"There is no need to cover your faces here," The skinny middle-aged man said with a smile.

Hearing this, the young man and the two elders unwrapped the fur scarves which covered their faces. With a smile, the middle-aged man walked to a seat and sat down. He then said, "Please sit."

"I wonder what problem you three would like the Hall of

Assassins to solve?" The Vice Supervisor asked as he scrutinized the three people.

"I want the Hall of Assassins to help me kill someone!" The young man gnashed his teeth as he said this. His facial muscles twitched as he continued saying, "...Dong Zhezi of Dong Clan in East Flower Region!"

"Dong Zhezi?" The Vice Supervisor was astonished when he heard this.

"Why? Does the Hall of Assassins have no audacity to accept this request?" The young man sneered.

The Vice Supervisor peered at the young man and grinned. "This must be the Third Young Master of the Jiang Clan..... Oh, no. It should be the newly-appointed Patriarch of the Jiang Clan. It's no wonder you want to kill Dong Zhezi." The young man and the other two elders were not surprised that the Vice Supervisor knew their identities.

They all knew about the ability of the Hall of Assassins of the Rising Sun Trading Company. So, it would be weird if they didn't know the Third Young Master of the Jiang Clan.

"This Dong Zhezi... the Jiang Clan wishes to eat his flesh and drink his blood." An ominous glint flashed in the young man's eyes. He could never forget the images. Those days had been the most nightmarish days of his whole life. Whenever he thought about those days, he would feel so angry that his entire body would shiver.

The slightly plump elder at the side immediately patted the young man's shoulder.

"A Martial Saint would be required to undertake the task of killing Dong Zhezi," The Vice Supervisor said with a smile as he took out a pile of extremely thin papers. "Hall of Assassins... has the most powerful assassins. The details are described on this piece

of paper. You can choose who you want to undertake the mission. Of course... the price will also vary depending on who you choose."

The Vice Supervisor handed the paper as he said this.

The young man took the piece of paper, unfolded it and read it with the two elders beside him. As the young man perused the contents of the piece of paper, he showed a sense of joy.

"Apex Martial Saints?" The young man showed an expression of jubilation.

"The Hall of Assassins is indeed powerful" The elder at the side praised. Normally, it was already good for a great clan to have one Martial Saint, but in this description of the Hall of Assassins, there were quite a few Martial Saints..... One could tell just how terrifyingly powerful the Rising Sun Trading Company was. The paper described the strength of the Hall of Assassins, but there were no descriptions of the assassins' identities.

"If the Apex Martial Saint handles this mission, as long as he takes a bit of caution, he can definitely kill that bitch." The young man couldn't hide the joy in his heart.

"This is—"

The young man flipped to the last page.

"Most Powerful Martial Saint?" The young man and the two elders at the side were slightly surprised. The thin and tall elder then inquired, "Supervisor, this Most Powerful Martial Saint...? We have never heard of this cultivation rank."

The Vice Supervisor revealed a proud expression as he answered, "This Most Powerful Martial Saint is a rank that the Hall of Assassins recently established. In the entire Duanmu Continent, no other assassination organizations have such a powerful expert... I can tell you that if this Most Powerful Martial Saint is the one that takes action, if the target is anything aside from a Martial Immortal..... Hmph."

“Perhaps it is the Rising Sun Martial—” The young man cried out involuntarily in astonishment.

“Hmph.”

The Vice Supervisor’s face darkened as he scolded, “The identity of the powerful expert is none of your business.”

The two elders pulled at the young man hastily, while the young man himself also knew he had said something wrong.

“I can tell you all that if the Most Powerful Martial Saint takes action, there will be no problem.” The Vice Supervisor was very confident.

“That bitch…” A vicious glint flashed in the young man’s eyes as he gnashed his teeth and said, “If I want to make a request, I may as well request for the most powerful one! I want to request the Most Powerful Martial Saint to catch that bitch alive and hand her to the Jiang Clan. Tell me, what’s the price?!” The young man was already prepared to spend a fortune. Meanwhile, the two elders beside him remained silent.

The Vice Supervisor shook his head with a smile. “What kind of status does this Most Powerful Martial Saint have? He doesn’t care about money! The only way to request for him is if you have one of the thirty-six stone inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Mountain, Great the Yu. When the mission is accomplished, you must give the stone inscription to this Most Powerful Martial Saint for three years. It will then be returned to you after three years. The Hall of Assassins will act as the guarantor.”

“Of course, it will be slightly troublesome if you want the Most Powerful Martial Saint to catch Dong Zhezi alive,” The Vice Supervisor added.

Recently, there had been a few customers who wanted the Most Powerful Martial Saint to take action.

Unfortunately…

None of those customers had one of the thirty-six stone inscriptions. The Vice Supervisor was also doing things according to the arrangements of the higher positions. He just told the customers what he should say, since the Rising Sun Trading Company didn't know who were the ones who possessed the thirty-six stone inscriptions anyway. However, since there were thirty-six stone inscriptions in the world, there may be a clan, among those they chose randomly, which possessed one.

"The stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》?" The young man was shocked and he could not help but turn to look at the two elders at the side.

At present, they were the highest authority of the Jiang Clan.

The Jiang Clan did have a stone inscription! However, as this stone inscription was very precious, they felt slightly reluctant.

"You three can ponder about it." The Vice Supervisor smiled and stood up. Then he left the room and closed the door.

The three were the only people left in the room.

"Second Uncle, Six Uncle," The young man said, hesitating slightly. "If we lend it out, that stone inscription will be returned to us within three years! However, I am worried that the Rising Sun Trading Company will desire the stone inscription. They may emphasize openly about how they value their reputation and will definitely return it to us... However, they may also act viciously against us after they return the stone inscription."

This was what the two elders were also worried about.

Lending the stone inscription out for three years... That point was fine...

"Hong." The slightly plump elder narrowed his eyes and said with a deep tone, "These《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》were known to be legendary. However, the Jiang Clan has possessed one of the stone inscriptions for such a long time and yet

no one has ever cultivated some exceptional Axe Art through it! That one stone inscription is not very useful. I think..... how about we lend it to that Most Powerful Martial Saint for three years. Then when the period of three years has passed, we don't ask for it back. We'll just ask the Rising Sun Trading Company to auction it off for us.

"This time, Jiang Clan has suffered greatly. Making a comeback, expanding our armed forces, and recruiting more manpower all require the use of money!"

"The stone inscription is useless to us anyway. We should just use it to get some gold. I heard that set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets was sold at a price of over five hundred thousand taels of gold. Logically, the price of this stone inscription shouldn't be lower than that amount."

With this, the other two nodded.

"Yes, we will do that!"

The young man's eyes beamed coldly. "That bitch, Dong Zhezi, tortured my father to death in the dungeon. If I didn't escape soon enough, even I..... would have been tortured to death by her. This bitch..... even death won't be able to resolve this anger if I don't catch her." He could never forget the nightmarish days of being taken captive.

Whether it was his dignity or his body, both had suffered an unprecedented humiliation, which caused the young man to suffer from a month of nightmares after he escaped. Every day, he would dream of the scene which made him insane.

"That bitch!!! I must torture her to death by myself! I must make her regret!!!"

The young man immediately stood up and headed outside toward the Vice Supervisor.

They had come to an agreement!

If he wanted to request, he might as well request for the most powerful one, the confident Most Powerful Martial Saint!

……

Evening, beside the Crescent Moon Lake below the Godly Axe Mountain:

Smoke could be seen rising from the chimney.

Teng Qingshan was walking in the forest. With each step, his figure flashed, and he darted far away. It appeared slow but was strangely fast.

“It’s not right. It’s still not right.” Teng Qingshan shook his head. At this moment, he was trying to use the Dao of Earth Element he had comprehended in order to create a Qing Gong Body Art which belonged to the Dao of Earth Element! Qing Dong Body Art was now Teng Qingshan’s weak spot.

Suddenly, many figures could be seen coming from afar.

“Mister Teng,” A distant shout rang out.

Teng Qingshan looked into the distance and saw that it was a group of people led by the Sixth Elder of Rising Sun Trading Company. He then smiled and said, “Sixth Elder, why are you here at such a late hour? Perhaps, you have come with some good news?”

Chapter 367: Shuangshan City

Teng Qingshan already knew the answer before the Sixth Elder had said anything. Showing up at his residence at this hour, it would be strange if nothing was up.

“Ha ha, there is good news regarding the thirty-six stone inscriptions.” The Sixth Elder walked over with a smile.

“The thirty-six stone inscriptions?”

As soon as this was mentioned, Teng Qingshan’s eyes began to shine. “Sixth Elder, come in. Let’s resume our discussion in the house!”

……

Inside the house, the stove burned, warming up the building.

Teng Qingshan and the Sixth Elder sat opposite each other.

“Sixth Elder, you were saying… the Hall of Assassins, which is under the Rising Sun Trading Company, has issued me an assassination order?” Teng Qingshan frowned, and the Sixth Elder immediately explained. “It’s a mission from the Hall of Assassins yes, however it isn’t an assassination, but a request for a live capture! Bringing the target back to our Hall of Assassins alive will suffice.”

“There’s no difference between a live capture and assassination.”

Teng Qingshan began to ponder.

Regarding the assassination of someone unknown to him… In his previous life, Teng Qingshan was a hitman under the Red Organization and dared not disobey any command passed down from the organization. However, in this life, he had experienced days filled with affection as part of the Teng Family, and this had caused a subtle shift in his line of thinking!

Towards those who wished for Teng Qingshan’s death, or to

those who obstructed him, like the crazed troops on the grasslands and those men of Qing Hu Island who wanted his life, Teng Qingshan would never shown them any mercy.

On the other hand, to those that were total strangers to him...

“Who do you want me to capture?” Teng Qingshan asked another question.

“Dong Zhezi!” The Sixth Elder answered.

“Who is this Dong Zhezi?” Teng Qingshan had no knowledge of this person.

The Sixth Elder chuckled “Mister Teng, other than cultivation, you really are an individual that pays no heed to outside matters. This Dong Zhezi... is a bigwig in the Eastern Flower Region. Despite being a woman, she was able to become the head of the Dong Clan of Shuangshan City! Furthermore, the number of matriarchs has historically been rather small.

Teng Qingshan thought to himself, “A matriarch?”

He felt a little admiration for those woman who went on to become a female lord. Generally speaking, these types of people were those who faced a lot more hardship than the norm!

“Indeed. Moreover, she’s also a Martial Saint of the Innate Realm.” The Sixth Elder shook his head, “Of course, before Mister Teng, she’s merely a child that had just learned how to walk.”

“Why do you need me to capture her?” Teng Qingshan inquired further. “Do you know who placed this request?”

The Sixth Elder explained. “It’s the Jiang Clan! They are also a powerful clan in the Eastern Flower Region, but this time, they fell into a trap during the war waged against the Dong Clan which resulted in the capture of many Jiang Clan descendants. Even the Patriarch of the Jiang Clan was captured! In the end, the Jiang Clan sent many experts and rescued the 3rd Young Master with difficulty. As for the other members, they all died.”

“Furthermore, during this battle, the Jiang Clan’s foundations suffered a blow!”

“That Jiang Clan’s hatred for the Dong Clan had already seeped into their bones. Especially the Third Young Master of the Jiang Clan. it was rumored that he had suffered all kinds of torment during his capture.” The Sixth Elder smiled “So, regardless of the consequences, they requested that Mister Teng capture that Dong Zhezi for their reprisal.”

Teng Qingshan understood everything and nodded in response.

In a power struggle between clans, plots and schemes were normal. Teng Qingshan did not think one party was right and the other was wrong.

“This Dong Zhezi, what is her character like?” Teng Qingshan asked another question.

“This, I do not know well.” The Sixth Elder shook his head. “Right, there’s also an interesting story regarding this Dong Zhezi, she’s married to nine men.”

“She married?” Teng Qingshan was taken aback.

“Haha.” The Sixth Elder chortled. “Indeed, she married them! Under the heavens, there are many men who married several wives and had many concubines. After this Dong Zhezi became the matriarch, she was extremely domineering, married 9 men, and claimed they were her male concubines!”

Teng Qingshan was stunned.

This made Teng Qingshan recall the myths that were spread in the villages regarding the first Female Empress.

“Tsk tsk, interesting.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“Mister Teng, do you accept this mission or not?” The Sixth Elder inquired.

Teng Qingshan cracked a smile “I am quite curious towards this

Dong Zhezi. But this task...At least for now, I won't be able to decide whether or not to accept this mission. How about this, tell me where this Dong Zhezi lives, and I'll made a trip there! After I've arrived, I'll make my decision."

"Alright." The Sixth Elder let a laugh. "This matters shall be left to your discretion. It would be great if Mister Teng does decide to capture Dong Zhezi. Should this be the case, hand Dong Zhezi over to the 'Rising Sun Restaurant' in Wuan City of the Eastern Flower Region, or a medicine store named 'Five Savors Hall'.

"Alright."

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

"Since matters have been decided, I shall take my leave." The Sixth Elder stood up, but quickly spoke when he saw Teng Qingshan getting up. "Mister Teng, you don't have to send me off. This visit must've disturbed your dinner. Lady Jun is already looking this way."

Li Jun who had finished making dinner could not help but smile.

Once the Sixth Elder had departed, Teng Qingshan and the others sat around a table and began dining.

"Big Brother Teng, I overheard your conversation with the Sixth Elder. Are you preparing to accept the mission?" Li Jun looked towards Teng Qingshan.

For Teng Qingshan, the thirty-six inscriptions were of extreme importance.

Each inscription contained marks left by Emperor Yu, which would help Teng Qingshan save a great amount of time, thus allowing him could return to the Land of the Nine Prefectures earlier.

"Little Jun, do you think I should accept it?" Teng Qingshan gazed at Li Jun.

Li Jun hesitated for a moment, and spoke “Earlier when I overheard your conversation, I felt that this Dong Zhezi... must be a rather capable woman. Ha ha, even I had to feel a little respect toward a person like her. However, whether you’re capturing her or not, in my opinion, if she turns out to be a pretty good person that treats the civilians well, then I say let her go.”

Teng Qingshan pondered silently.

“I’m only giving my opinion. In the end, the decision lies with Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun added, evidently little worried for Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but raise his head, and after seeing the nervous expression on Li Jun’s face, he laughed.

At the dining table, the Old Wang, the coachman, and Little Ping dare not interrupt. As for Teng Shou, he’s was little silly, and rather simple-minded. He only knew that he should not kill people who treat him well, and kill those people who treated him badly!

.....

It was late at night. In the underground cave near the Godly Axe Mountain.

Iron Leafed Fruits that were littered around the cavern glowed with a green light. Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged in meditation and the thirty-six tablets were placed before him. It was already late at night, and Li Jun, Little Ping and the others had already drifted off to sleep..

“Big fellow, what are you doing stretching your head in!”

Teng Qingshan looked towards the passageway at the side.

The head of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already stretched towards Teng Qingshan’s side, part of its body remained outside, and another in its own lair.

“Roar~~” The two round pupils of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi

protruded outwards and large gold-colored eyes stared at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and snickered.

Ever since he arrived here, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was no longer violent. Instead, it had become very tranquil. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was not foolish, it naturally wanted to get near to the center of the Spiritual Power of Heavens and Earth... so it tried its best to get close without offending Teng Qingshan.

“This Six Legged Bladelike Chi does not seem to respect me.” Teng Qingshan sensed the meaning contained within its gaze. “True, even if we fought directly... I wouldn’t be able to defeat it! Within the narrow caves, I’d be able to fight against it. If we took it outside, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi would have the upper hand.”

Teng Qingshan really wished to subdue the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!

When he returned to the Land of Nine Prefectures in the future, Teng Qingshan could imagine that there won’t be any less battles than there were now, but with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi as a helper, the results would be a lot better.

What a pity...

As an old demonic beast that was more than a thousand year old, with battle prowess that was no weaker than his, subduing it was no more than a pipe dream. Demonic beasts were full of pride.

.....

On the second day, by morning, Teng Qingshan and the others had already left the underground cave, and gathered near the Crescent Moon Lake.

Because Teng Qingshan was about to set out on a journey to the Eastern Flower Region, Li Jun and the others were here to see him off.

“Blue Luan can remain here, just incase the Six Legged Bladelike Chi ties to do something bad.” Teng Qingshan smiled at Li Jun, Little Ping, Teng Shou and Old Wang, “It’s several thousands of Li from here to Shuangshan City in the Eastern Flower Region. The Whole Gale Eagle is an Innate Realm Demonic Beast that can travel thousands of Li within a day. Even if it was a tad slower, I’ll most likely be back by tomorrow.”

“Big Brother Teng, be careful on your journey.” Li Jun said gently.

Under Li Jun’s urging, Teng Qingshan became a little absent-minded as he recalled scenes from his previous life.

In the years he spent in the hitmen organization, when Teng Qingshan left on tasks, Little Cat would give him a kiss, and urge him to be careful. When Little Cat went out to perform her tasks, Teng Qingshan would send her off in the same way. A wife sending off her husband... a husband sending off his wife. That scene had long since been carved into the recesses of his memory.

“Big Brother Teng?” Li Jun called out.

“Yes, wait for my return.”

Teng Qingshan looked towards the Whole Gale Eagle and gently patted its back.

Immediately, Whole Gale Eagle excitedly unfolded its wings and beat them several times, causing snow to fly everywhere. Soon after, it soared into the skies. When the Whole Gale Eagle had reached an altitude of twenty zhang in the air, higher than most of the treetops, Teng Qingshan, carrying the Reincarnation Spear, leapt into the air and descended onto the eagle’s back.

Teng Qingshan pointed towards the northeast.

“Oh~~~”

The cheerful cry of a bird resonated throughout the heaven and earth. The Whole Gale Eagle immediately flew swiftly toward the

Eastern Flower Region. In a flash, it disappeared across the faraway horizon.

The Shuangshan City in the Eastern Flower Region was one of the thirty-six main cities in the continent.

Teng Qingshan also possessed a detailed map of Duanmu Continent. By relying on different reference points, coupled with the Whole Gale Eagle's terrifying speed, he arrived at Shuangshan City, crossing a distance of several thousands of Li away by noon.

Allowing the Whole Gale Eagle to fly freely in the vicinity, Teng Qingshan entered Shuangshan City alone.

……

In the backyard of the Rising Sun Restaurant in Shuangshan City.

One must say, the Rising Sun Restaurant's fame was significantly larger than Five Savors Hall. It was very easy for Teng Qingshan to locate the restaurant.

"I pay my greetings to Deus Teng!" The manager of the restaurant saluted respectfully.

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

The fat manager's eyes curved into half crescent moons as he grinned and said, "I received news earlier that Deus Teng is visiting Shuangshan City. I didn't expect that Honorable Deus would arrive so quickly. May I know if Honorable Deus has any orders for me?"

"I want a detailed map of Shuangshan City, with an indication of where the Dong Clan resides." Teng Qingshan commanded.

"Yes." The manager immediately arranged for some men to carry out the tasks.

"When you find it, deliver it to me. I will be eating lunch in your restaurant." As Teng Qingshan said this, he strode towards the

restaurant, with the restaurant manager accompanying him by his side, “Honorable Deus, the third floor is already occupied. Please wait for a moment, I’ll get them to move down.”

“No need, just simply find an empty table in this restaurant.”

Teng Qingshan was still pondering...

“That Dong Zhezi, should I capture her or not?”

Chapter 368: One Cannot Defy Destiny

On the first floor of the Rising Sun Restaurant, Teng Qingshan found a table by the window.

“Just make me any kind of food. I want three dishes of food, one bowl of soup, and one jug of wine,” ordered Teng Qingshan. The restaurant manager immediately arranged for the chef to make some exquisite and top notch food.

“Clang! Clang! Clang!” The sound of gongs and beating drums echoed around.

The sounds came from the street outside the restaurant. Teng Qingshan turned to look and saw that all the pedestrians on the street, wide enough to let ten Hunchbacked Beasts advance abreast, were scurrying to the sides.

“Out of the way! Move out of the way!”

“Quick move out of the way!”

Loud berating voices rang from afar.

The concentrated sounds of hooves caused the ground to tremble. Soon after, six cavalrymen riding on Hunchbacked Beasts were seen advancing. There were endless rows of cavalrymen. The cavalrymen behind lifted flags high up. A large ‘Dong’ character was emblazoned on the fluttering flags. There were over two hundred cavalrymen advancing down the street.

At the rear was a luxurious six wheeled carriage pulled by four War Hous!

The texture of the timber used to build the carriage was dark red color and the edges of the carriage were inlaid with gold. The carriage appeared very grand.

“This is Dong Clan’s convoy?” Teng Qingshan lifted his wine cup and praised, “so extravagant.”

“Tsk, tsk. That is the Hunting Battalion of Queen Dong. It was rumored that the carriage has a value of several hundred thousands taels of silver.”

“What do you know? That carriage was build with Dark Incense Wood that can only be found in the Blazing Flame Territory. Just the great amount of Dark Incense Wood would already cost over ten thousand taels of gold. With the addition of the cost of the carvings, it would be valued at over one million taels of silver. The four War Hous pulling the carriage are all Snowy Divine War Hous. Such white furred war hou cost over ten thousand taels of silver each.”

“Who is in the carriage? Queen Dong?”

“Maybe not. It might be the little queen.”

……

Sounds of discussions could be heard throughout the restaurant. Each and everyone of them exclaimed and sighed in admiration, allowing Teng Qingshan to listen and understand many things.

“Such a display of extravagance!” This was Teng Qingshan’s first impression of Dong Zhezi.

“So f*cking unlucky.”

A skinny old man, whose body was dusty and pants that seemed ripped at the knee, cursed as he entered the Rising Sun Restaurant. The waitress in the restaurant welcomed the old man with a face full of smiles and said, “Customer, the first, second, and third floor of the restaurant are fully occupied. Customer, how about waiting for a while?”

“I am truly unlucky. I can’t even find a spot to eat!”

The skinny old man seemed very unhappy and filled with discontent.

“This Old Brother, if you don’t mind, come sit with me.” Teng

Qingshan, who was sitting by the window, shouted with a smile.

With a shock expression, the skinny old man turned and looked towards Teng Qingshan, while Teng Qingshan lifted his wine cup and he grinned.

“Haha, it looks like my luck today is not that bad after all.” With a grin, the skinny old man walked to Teng Qingshan’s table and sat opposite Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan instructed the maid, “add one more pair of chopsticks and a cup.”

“Yes.”

As the maids had received instructions from the restaurant manager and knew that Teng Qingshan’s status was different, she hastily prepared another set of tableware and rushed to send it over to Teng Qingshan.

“This little brother, my surname is Wang. Thank you!” The skinny old man sat down and took the chopsticks given by the waitress. He ate some food and poured some wine for himself. After taking a sip, he said, “Ahh! This food and wine are so good! I have come here many times, but I have never drunk such fine wine!”

Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, “Old Brother Wang, the people that just passed must be Dong Clan’s convoy right?”

Teng Qingshan knew clearly that…once he captured Dong Zhezi alive and hand this Dong Zhezi to Jiang Clan, Dong Zhezi’s fate would be very miserable. Therefore, Teng Qingshan wanted to know what kind of person Dong Zhezi was.

“That is the Dong Clan’s hunting squad.” The skinny old man touched his nose and cursed softly. “Those rampant bastards. I was already walking at the edge of the wide street, yet a Hunchbacked Beast still brushed against me. It almost broke my old bones! I was so unlucky.”

The skinny old man flicked a astonished glance at Teng Qingshan

and inquired, “Little brother, are you a foreigner?”

“Yes, I am a foreigner. I have just arrived at Shuangshan City.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“No wonder. All the locals know about the Queen of Dong Clan. Tsk, tsk...” The skinny old man signed emotionally. He immediately realized something and hastily explained, “This Queen Dong is the Matriarch of Dong Clan.”

“The Matriarch of Dong Clan is inside the carriage?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Who knows?” The skinny old man shook his head and answered. “That daughter of Queen Dong has the same character as her mother. Queen Dong and her daughter both love hunting. The one in the carriage might be Queen Dong. It might also be her daughter...Nevermind. Let’s not talk about this Queen Dong. We might get in trouble for discussing too much about her. That Queen Dong is very powerful.”

The skinny old man spoke in an extremely low voice.

“Old Brother, this is my first time in Shuangshan City. Tell me, is the patriarch of Dong Clan really that terrifying? So terrifying that you all called her Queen Dong?”

“Tsk, tsk. Little brother.” The skinny old man placed his wine cup down and stretched his head closer to Teng Qingshan as he whispered softly, “Queen Dong is no ordinary person. Her method of doing things is extremely cruel! Whether it’s her subordinates or the people in the region governed by her, everyone knows about the power of Queen Dong. The plants in the backyard of Queen Dong use fertilizer made of human flesh!”

“Human flesh fertilizer?” Teng Qingshan was stunned.

“Of course.” The skinny old man hastily continued, “This Queen Dong loves to torture people the most. I heard that she whipped one of her important generals to death just because he accidentally

offended her! This is already considered good. The ones with a miserable fate…all went into Queen Dong's secret dungeon!"

"Secret dungeon?" Teng Qingshan said in shock, "The great clans all have prisons. Is Queen Dong's secret dungeon really that horrifying?"

"That is true."

The skinny old man said softly, "Queen Dong tortured people with extremely cruel and ruthless methods. Some of the methods said to be used in her residence were 'Sitting on Blood Hump' and 'Wearing Armor'…."

"What is 'Sitting on Blood Hump?"

The skinny old man laughed proudly and whispered, "This 'Sitting on Blood Hump' is not making you sit on a red furred Hunchbacked Beast. Instead, it is—Making prisoners take off their pants and underpants. Tie their hands, part their legs, and make them sit on an iron wedge. Have you seen wooden wedges?"

Teng Qingshan nodded. The sides of the wedges are triangular.

"If one sat on that sharp iron wedge with the legs parted, it would be f*cking painful. The blood would flow down directly and dye the iron wedge red. Therefore, it was called 'Sitting on Blood Hump.'"

"As for the cruel tortures like 'Wearing Armor' or Iron Comb… Nevermind, let's not talk about those gross things during mealtime." The skinny old man shook his head and continued, "Anyway, that Queen Dong is extremely cruel and fierce. All the maids and servants in Dong Residence tremble in fear before her."

"It was rumored that whenever she created some cruel torture and didn't have time to search for criminals, she would capture some unfavorable servants to test it out."

When Teng Qingshan heard, his brows drew together.

“Old Brother, continue eating. I will head out for a while.” Teng Qingshan picked up the sheathed Reincarnation Spear and proceeded to walk out the restaurant.

“Little Brother, don’t trick me. You didn’t pay, right?” The old man hastily stood up in fear. While he was eating the food, he already knew that the meal must be costly.

“This customer, don’t worry. That lord has already paid for the food.” The waitress hastily ran over.

When the old man heard this, he was so embarrassed that his face flushed.

……

Carrying the sheathed spear on his back, Teng Qingshan walked out onto the street by himself.

“No wonder the Sixth Elder said that the people of Jiang Clan that were taken hostage suffered greatly and hated this Dong Zhezi to the core!” Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly as he thought, “No wonder they requested for me to take action. No matter what…with such a cruel heart, she deserves to die.” Teng Qingshan had made his decision—

To capture Dong Zhezi alive!

By relying on the city map given by the restaurant manager, Teng Qingshan walked amidst the bustling crowd and soon arrived at the Dong Residence.

Dong Residence was a luxurious mansion that occupied an extremely great area. Just its main entrance had a width of over ten zhang.

The main entrance was guarded by a few dozen soldiers.

“Stop! This is the Dong Residence. Any outsiders shall go no farther.” Immediately, a soldier holding a long spear shouted at Teng Qingshan, who was slowly strolling towards the main

entrance.

Teng Qingshan grinned and continued walking.

“Eh?” The group of soldiers immediately had a serious expression.

“Boy, are you looking to die?” A total of ten soldiers encircled him.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and smiled. Whew! Leaving a blurred afterimage, Teng Qingshan passed through the circle.

“Ah.” The soldiers stared at the disappearing afterimage with astonishment. They turned and saw that Teng Qingshan had already entered the mansion. The strangest thing was—Teng Qingshan appeared to be strolling leisurely, but each of his steps carried him seven to eight zhang. His body only blurred a few times and completely disappeared from their sight.

The soldiers looked at each other. Fear and shock could be seen in their eyes.

“Assassin!”

“Assassin!”

This group of soldiers immediately shouted at the top of their lungs.

“Assassin!” The shout resounded through the entire Dong Residence and even the pedestrians on the street outside Dong Residence clamored.

“Assassin!” “Assassin!”

There were many soldiers on patrol in the Dong Clan as well as many powerful Henchmen. As the sharp and loud cry of ‘assassin’ rang out, the entire Dong Residence burst into action.

“Stop!”

When Teng Qingshan heard this commanding voice, he only

smiled and continued to stroll forwards leisurely. Presently, Teng Qingshan was performing the Qing Gong Body Art created through the《Dao of Earth Element》. Of course, this Qing Gong Body Art was still in the pioneering stage. Its speed was not as fast as Teng Qingshan imagined.

However, his speed was still faster than the Qing Gong of ordinary Golden Dan innate Experts.

“The assassin is here!”

“He’s here!”

The shouts attracted a great number of soldiers, causing them to rush towards the location of the voices. However, many people only saw Teng Qingshan’s blurred figure before he disappeared from their sight.

His speed was too fast!

His body art was too strange!

“Haha, Dong Zhezi, you bitch, Do you hear that? Someone is here to kill you. Haha…” I already said that for a bitch like you, even the gods would come take your life! Now, someone is here to kill you! Haha…” The laughter sounded slightly weird, as if the person laughing had a hole in his mouth.

Teng Qingshan immediately followed the sound and “sauntered” away.

“Catch him!”

“Kill him!”

In the midst of being chased and encircled, Teng Qingshan easily arrived at a garden.

“Old Third Tie, very courageous, aren’t you? I already pulled out nine of your teeth, yet you are still cursing. Very well. Continue…pull out another nine of his teeth. Extract them slowly. Evening is still six hours away. Extract nine of his teeth within six

hours. Don’t do it fast, but not too slow,” a condescending voice commanded.

“A bitch like you.,If men can’t send you to hell, the gods will. Don’t you—Ah..hoooo..Owhhh!” Painful cries rang out.

There were many experts in this beautiful yard. Yet none of them stopped Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan gazed at the beautiful woman dressed completely in red. She appeared in her thirties to forties with an ample figure. The beautiful woman sat up high on an elevated seat. Behind her were an array of experts. At this moment, she flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan with her seductive eyes.

“Are you Dong Zhezi?” Asked Teng Qingshan indifferently.

……

Chapter 369: Who captures who?

The yard was neatly paved with pieces of limestone, and there was no accumulation of snow nearby except atop the plants in the vicinity.

“Ao, hoo hoo~~” A low, pained howl rang out from nearby.

A sturdy bodied, one-eyed man had been tied to an iron pillar. At this moment, there were people shoving pliers meant to bend metal into the one-eyed man’s mouth. Fresh blood poured profusely from his mouth but at this moment, everyone’s attention had been attracted by Teng Qingshan.

“Protect the Matriarch!”

“Catch the assassin!”

Shouts rose and fell in succession.

“Rumble rumble~~” A large number of soldiers, guards and visitors rushed in.

“Stop!” A melodious, and and commanding voice resounded. It came from the gorgeous woman who sat up high on the seat. Immediately, the experts gathered in the yard stopped their assault on Teng Qingshan. However, they stood their ground and surrounded Teng Qingshan, ready to unleash their attacks at any given moment.

Teng Qingshan was intrigued. He raised his head to take stock of this Dong Zhezi while pondering, “Matriarch? Keeping male concubines? A sadistic hobby of killing people?”

Teng Qingshan examined Dong Zhezi closely. What does the female lord of this generation looks like?

This Dong Zhezi had a curvaceous body, and a ruddy complexion. Especially those eyes of hers, which shone with a faint allure!

After she had taken notice of Teng Qingshan, her eyes shone as

she praised, “What a suave young man.”

In Dong Zhezi’s eyes, Teng Qingshan possessed a better temperament than her other male concubines. In comparison to Teng Qingshan, her male concubines were worth nothing.

“You’re looking for me?” Dong Zhezi remained seated on her throne. The corners of her mouth curved into a smile. Her hands rubbed softly against each other as she said with a smile, “You are indeed courageous, to think that you have the guts to assassinate me. Who knows how many people want me dead, but I, Dong Zhezi, am still alive today!”

“Despite that, I am a very magnanimous person. I can pardon your crime, but from today onward, you will become my tenth male concubine.” Dong Zhezi’s voice echoed within the yard.

Teng Qingshan was stunned by her words.

“Male concubine? She wants me to be her male concubine? Ah… this Dong Zhezi, death is near at hand yet she does not seem to have a clue!!” Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly and strode toward Dong Zhezi with large steps. With a smile on his face, he replied, “Dong Zhezi, you old witch, death is near yet you haven’t noticed a single thing! How ludicrous!”

Upon hearing that, Dong Zhezi’s facial expression changed slightly.

Old witch?

She abhorred people who mentioned anything regarding her age. As an Innate Realm expert, Dong Zhezi’s appearance had been retained at the age of 30, the age where a woman was most alluring. Even though she was almost sixty years old, no one could tell her age through her appearance.

“Seize him!” Dong Zhezi yelled with a sunken expression, and immediately followed up with another sentence, “But don’t kill him.”

“Yes!”

Immediately, the large group of men that encircled Teng Qingshan replied together. Like a pack of ferocious lions and tigers, they lunged toward Teng Qingshan with weapons in hand.

“How intriguing!” Teng Qingshan examined the group of Inner Strength experts and soldiers who wished to make merits, then shook his head. “Forget it, I shall not bother with them!” Whilst under the assault of hundreds of men, Teng Qingshan’s figure drifted about, ducking in and out like a ghostly apparition.

Every time his silhouette flickered, he would appear several zhang away.

“Stop right there!”

“Hey!”

Two henchmen struck their palms toward Teng Qingshan simultaneously, yet Teng Qingshan disappeared in a flash and they struck each other instead.

Dong Zhezi’s expression changed as she witnessed this scene from her seat on the throne. “What a powerful body art. Based on this technique alone, he should be an Innate Realm Martial Saint. A Martial Saint is actually here to assassinate me… but I can’t seem to recognize this person!”

Many clans attended that particular auction of the set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets held in Nanshan City, but the Dong Clan and Jiang Clan were warring with each other during that period of time. Hence, Dong Zhezi had not attended.

“Kill him!” Dong Zhezi yelled fiercely.

After the command was given, the visitors and the soldiers who had originally been standing around helplessly shouted and attacked. Whether it be sharp arrows, concealed weapons, or poison…all the manner of weapons rained down toward Teng Qingshan, blotting out the skies.

“Swish!”

Teng Qingshan took three consecutive steps, every step covering a distance of eight zhang, and directly strode out of the encirclement of the masses and appeared within ten zhang of Dong Zhezi.

“Old witch, you think you could kill me with these small fries?” Teng Qingshan chuckled as he strode forward.

Teng Qingshan was neither hurried nor impatient, every step he took was considerably slow-paced.

“Get him!” Dong Zhezi waved her hands.

Almost immediately, the sounds of ‘clink, clank’ of swords leaving their scabbards came from the row of experts situated behind her. They practically drew their swords from the scabbards on their back at the same time. All 16 of them were equipped with blades.

“Die!”

The sixteen men pounced on Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan took a step out, crossed 2 zhang over and easily flitted past the 16 experts, which caused their faces to become discolored, and rendered them in a crazed state as they circled Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan’s lips curled up into a smile. He took another step, once again appearing 2 zhang away. In the eyes of Teng Qingshan, it was as though the experts in the vicinity never existed.

At this moment, he was merely 2 zhang away from Dong Zhezi.

“Hmph!” Dong Zhezi slapped her throne and fled backwards at a rapid speed, leaving a red afterimage.

“Ha ha, Dong Zhezi, to think that you’d encounter a day like this... ha ha...” The one-eyed man who had been tied to the metal

pole chortled and howled with excitement. “This brother, Tie San, thanks you, haha...” many of his teeth had been plucked, yet this one-eyed man was feeling incredibly excited.

Teng Qingshan’s figure streaked across the yard in a eerie curve, as though he was a loach slipping through the water.

“Old witch, don’t try to escape.” Teng Qingshan’s voice was like the roar of thunder, resonating in Dong Zhezi’s ears.

She saw a flash before her eyes, and Teng Qingshan appeared in front of her!

“Y-you...”

Dong Zhezi’s face paled slightly as she stared at this youth.

“Who sent you after me?” Dong Zhezi retreated two steps back, “No matter how much they paid you, the Dong Clan will double that amount... no, triple that amount! Tell me, the Dong Clan will fulfil their promise... you should know how wealthy the Dong Clan is. We’re definitely able to afford it.”

“You can’t afford it.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he dashed forward, his right hand like a sharp claw as he grabbed onto Dong Zhezi.

Dong Zhezi’s gaze revealed a shred of viciousness. She swiped toward her waist and a violet light flashed out. It was Dong Zhezi’s sword. At the same time, a black streak of lightning shot out from her left hand toward Teng Qingshan.

“Swish!”

Teng Qingshan waved his left hand, catching the sharp concealed weapon, while, his right hand easily clasped onto the violet-colored saber.

“Y-you...” Dong Zhezi’s face was instantly drained of blood. Her violet-colored Innate Realm True Origin burst forth as she struggled to wrestle her violet-colored sword from his grasp.

However, Teng Qingshan's grasp was like an iron hoop, there was no way for the violet-colored sword to escape!

"How is it possible for him to grab a Divine Weapon bare-handedly?" Dong Zhezi was stupefied. "I am a Martial Saint, yet he is able to catch my sharp sword bare-handedly. Who..who is he.."

"You want to use concealed weapons against me?" Teng Qingshan exerted a little force with his left hand, and with a mere pinch, the concealed weapon immediately disintegrated into dust.

Teng Qingshan took a step forward!

"Bang!" With lightning speed,Teng Qingshan smashed his fist into Dong Zhezi's abdomen, it was so quick that Dong Zhezi could not even avoid it. She retreated several steps back from that punch, "Pu!", fresh blood spewed from her mouth, and her face turned pale in an instant.Dong Zhezi's face expression changed drastically as she spoke forlornly, "Y-you... you destroyed my Dantian!"

"Cease this nonsense."

Teng Qingshan's figure flickered, and easily held onto her shoulders. Exerting a slight force, he dislocated her shoulders, and Dong Zhezi slumped over powerlessly.

"Let's go!" Teng Qingshan hoisted Dong Zhezi onto his shoulders, and was made to leave.

"You bastard, you bastard, release me this instant, if not, if not, you'll definitely regret it!" Dong Zhezi began screaming, "My Dong Clan will not let you off."

Dong Zhezi was instantly captured, even the Innate True Origin that she cultivated arduously was destroyed. Thus, Dong Zhezi had sunk completely into madness.

"Let our Matriarch go!"

The soldiers and henchmen were equipped with weapons yet

were still hesitant. They had witnessed Teng Qingshan's strength, and knew they could do nothing to him, but, they couldn't really just watch him leave, could they?

"Who dares act imprudently in our Dong Residence!!!"

An infuriated yell reverberated in the skies above the Dong Residence like the rumble of heavenly thunder.

A black figure darted towards Teng Qingshan from afar. Yet Teng Qingshan carried Dong Zhezi on his shoulder and flicked a glance toward the approaching black figure. He shook his head smilingly and flew to the roof with a leap.

"Release me!" Dong Zhezi hissed.

Teng Qingshan strutted along the roof with Dong Zhezi on his shoulders. With a cold and detached voice, he said, "Old Witch, one more word of nonsense and I'll sell you to a brothel!" Once he said this, Dong Zhezi's face turned white... she was an esteemed matriarch, someone who had been referred to as Queen Dong.

Being sold into a brothel? That would be worse than taking her life.

"Die!" That black figure shot toward Teng Qingshan and the flicker of a sword flashed past.

Teng Qingshan's figure flashed eerily—Swimming Pisces Body Art!

He evaded with ease, then reappeared beside that black figure and followed up with a swift kick!

"Bang!" That kick smashed directly into the black figure's abdomen. The terrifying force of several hundred thousand Jin sent the person streaking downward like a meteor.

"Bang, bang, bang!"

A tree was broken into fragments, a wall was smashed and the figure finally came to a stop after leaving a deep furrow in the

ground.

“How was this possible!” Dong Zhezi gawked with widened eyes.

That person…

That person was the Dong Clan’s best expert, someone who had already stepped into the True Dan Innate Expert. He was sent flying with a kick? One move?

“Haha, bitch, to think there is a day that you would end up like this, haha!!!” The one-eyed man who had been kidnapped and strapped to a metal pole could not resist raising his head and released a hearty laugh, fresh blood flowing profusely from the corners of his mouth.

“Who is that person?”

With difficulty, the black figure sat up and watched as Teng Qingshan, who carried Dong Zhezi on his shoulder, vanished from his sight.

All the while, the troops and visitors looked on foolishly. Every one of them gawked on in stupefaction. The only sound left was the One-Eyed Man who had his head raised as he laughed, his laughter resonating in the skies above the Dong Residence.

……

A moment later…

“Screech~~~”

A cheerful cry resonated throughout the heaven and earth. Teng Qingshan sat on Whole Gale Eagle’s back with Dong Zhezi on his shoulders as they swiftly headed toward the Southern areas.

Chapter 370: Seduction

The Whole Gale Eagle flew extremely quickly, and the wind was blowing hard in the rider's face.

Currently, Dong Zhezi couldn't sit steadily on the eagle's back as her Dantian had been destroyed. Moreover, the back of the eagle wasn't big. Therefore, Teng Qingshan could only lift her up on his shoulder and grip her legs.

"Mister, there is no enmity between you and the Dong Clan." Dong Zhezi lay against Teng Qingshan's back and smiled. "You did not hurt my subordinates when you came to capture me, which means that you are a good hearted man. Mister... someone requested for you to capture me, so aren't you doing this for money? Mister, do name a price. I believe I, Dong Zhezi, can afford it."

After witnessing Teng Qingshan's ability, Dong Zhezi could only try to persuade by reasoning.

"Shut up."

Teng Qingshan roared coldly as he pondered with his brows drawn together, "I am now about to enter Wuan City with Dong Zhezi on my shoulder! People might judge me if I carry a woman into the city. It would be good if I can have a carriage. Unfortunately, the Whole Gale Eagle stopped outside the city. It's impossible to rent a carriage outside the city!"

Teng Qingshan was troubled...

How was he going to enter Wuan City?!

Strutting into the city with an alluring woman hoisted over his shoulder? The bystanders would watch! This method wouldn't work!

What about carrying Dong Zhezi and riding into the city on the back of the Whole Gale Eagle? There would probably be even more

people watching!

There were no shops outside the city which rented out carriages.

“This is troublesome.” Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan felt something soft rubbing against his back. His brows drew together as he berated, “Dong Zhezi, are you looking to die?”

At this moment, Dong Zhezi, who lay against Teng Qingshan’s back, was intentionally rubbing Teng Qingshan Teng Qingshan’s back with her ample chest. Dong Zhezi had begun cultivating inner strength since she had been young. She had reached the Innate Realm at the age of around thirty, the age in which her appearance and figure were definitely most alluring. Moreover, Dong Zhezi knew men very well.

“Mister, please don’t be angry~~” Dong Zhezi turned her head and blew softly toward Teng Qingshan’s neck.

“Whew!”

Teng Qingshan placed Dong Zhezi down, laying her right in front. Dong Zhezi first widened her eyes in shock. As she stared at Teng Qingshan in astonishment, her face revealed a flirtatious blush. Her appearance seemed to be telling Teng Qingshan to do whatever he wished. However, she was secretly thinking, “These disgusting men are all the same before women. So what if it’s a Golden Dan Innate Expert? He will still end up falling at my feet.

“However, if I can make love with this Golden Dan Innate Expert at this high altitude… Ah……” Just thinking about it made Dong Zhezi feel slightly excited.

However, it must be said—

This Dong Zhezi was indeed charming.

As Dong Zhezi closed her eyes and waited for Teng Qingshan to take advantage of her…… Teng Qingshan stretched his left hand

and pressed the back of Dong Zhezi's neck softly. Dong Zhezi immediately felt dizzy and fainted.

"So noisy." Teng Qingshan grabbed Dong Zhezi's shoulder and steadied her body on the Whole Gale Eagle which was flying at a high altitude.

A woman's seduction?

He had already gone through such training during the hitman training of his previous life. If he couldn't endure a woman's seduction, then Teng Qingshan would have died at an earlier time in his previous life.

"It looks like I can only use the most direct method to enter Wuan City.

Teng Qingshan couldn't think of any other method.

……

The Whole Gale Eagle flew a few hundred Zhang on top of Wuan City. Teng Qingshan looked down and examined carefully. "The Rising Sun Restaurant is the most luxurious restaurant. It should be in the center of Wuan City, in the most flourishing district." With Teng Qingshan's eyesight, he could see the streets and stores below distinctly, even though he was several hundred Zhang above the ground.

Wuan City only had a few main roads, and those roads were very easy to see from high altitudes.

As for the Rising Sun Restaurant…!

The building of the Rising Sun Restaurant had some very distinguishing features, and Teng Qingshan soon noticed its location.

"Whew!"

Carrying the unconscious Dong Zhezi, Teng Qingshan leaped down from the eagle's back. Dropping down from several hundred

Zhang above the ground, Teng Qingshan was like a dark shadow descending rapidly.

“Hmph!” Teng Qingshan positioned shifted into a horizontal position as he fell. Simultaneously, a thin, red, winglike layer of film stretched out from his waist. Thus, the force of resistance against the wind became much greater, allowing the speed of Teng Qingshan’s descent to decrease greatly.

However, even though the speed of his descent had decreased, it was still shocking.

“Whew!”

Through subtle control, Teng Qingshan descended into the yard of the mansion located behind the Rising Sun Restaurant like a meteorite.

With a “Bang!”, a horrifyingly huge hole appeared in the frontyard. Teng Qingshan’s entire body and even Dong Zhezi’s body were enveloped by the red Innate True Origin. The powerful crash caused many experts of the Rising Sun Trading Company to emerge. Almost a hundred people flew out from nowhere.

“Who is it!”

“Whew!”

In the sight of almost a hundred people, Teng Qingshan leaped out of the huge hole enveloped in flames. He then placed Dong Zhezi, who had been on his back, at the side as he said, “Fortunately, I acted as your cushion and enveloped you with a large amount of my Innate True Origin. Otherwise, this impact would probably have killed you in your sleep.”

“Who are you?” Almost a hundred people encircled Teng Qingshan, but they were all slightly hesitant.

The True Origin formed a protective cover around the body. This was an indication of an Innate Martial Saint!

“Yes? Get the Head Supervisor of the Trading Company in Wuan City here.” As Teng Qingshan spoke, he took out a token from his bosom. This was the token possessed by the Deus of the Rising Sun Trading Company.

Many people scrutinized it.

“We pay our respect to Honorable Deus,” Each and everyone of them saluted respectfully.

The manager of the Rising Sun Restaurant ran over as well.

“Deus Teng!” The manager bowed hastily with respect and said, “The Trading Company just notified us that Deus Teng would come to Wuan City. I didn’t expect that Deus Teng would arrive so quickly.” As the manager spoke, he flicked a glance at Dong Zhezi, who was on the ground. He then flicked a few unwavering glances at Dong Zhezi’s alluring figure.

All he knew was that Deus Teng would take a hostage here. As for who, he didn’t know!

At this moment, Dong Zhezi’s face was covered with dust, and thus, the restaurant manager didn’t recognize her.

“Get the Head Supervisor here, and tell him I have completed the mission,” Teng Qingshan ordered.

“Yes, yes.” The restaurant manager hastily arranged for someone to do so.

……

In a quiet house in Wuan City, the temporary residence of Jiang Clan:

The Vice Supervisor of the Hall of Assassin in Wuan City had arrived there.

“Vice Supervisor, please sit,” The slightly plump elder said with a smile.

The Third Young Master, who had already succeeded the

position of Patriarch in the Jiang Clan, asked hastily, “Vice Supervisor, did that Most Powerful Martial Saint agree to accept the mission?”

“Haha…” The Head Supervisor laughed and cupped his hands together. “Congratulations, Patriarch of Jiang Clan. The Most Powerful Martial Saint has already arrived Wuan City with Dong Zhezi in hand.”

“What!”

The Third Young Master, the slightly plump elder, and the lanky elder were astonished.

“We just arrived here yesterday, and it’s already…” The three couldn’t believe it.

Shuangshan City was about a thousand Li away from their location.

Could the mission really have been completed that fast?

“Haha, the Most Powerful Martial Saint possess extraordinary skills.” The Vice Supervisor laughed and said, “Now, please prepare the gold and stone inscription, and send them to the mansion behind the Rising Sun Restaurant.”

“Alright.” The Third Young Master suddenly stood up, and his eyes shone as he said, “That bitch, Dong Zhezi. Hmph! I will make her live in utter misery!” An ominous glint flashed in Third Young Master’s eyes. He harbored an endless hatred and violence in his heart as he could never forget the nightmarish days.

“The Most Powerful Martial Saint is indeed skillful,” The fat elder praised.

They had just issued the mission yesterday afternoon.

Teng Qingshan had ridden the Whole Gale Eagle and departed toward Shuangshan City this morning. He arrived during midday, and after lunch, he had caught Dong Zhezi. Shuangshan City and

Wuan City were only a thousand Li apart. With the speed of the Whole Gale Eagle, Teng Qingshan had been able to arrive within two hours.

Only a day had passed, and he had already caught Dong Zhezi! He had even sent her to Wuan City.

Such speed was indeed astonishing.

In the quiet living room in the mansion behind the Rising Sun Restaurant:

Dong Zhezi was slumped helplessly in a chair with her eyes closed. It was obvious she was still unconscious. Besides Dong Zhezi, Teng Qingshan and a white-haired elder were in the living room.

“Head Supervisor, when does the stone inscription arrive?” Teng Qingshan frowned as he asked.

“Mister Teng.” The elder chuckled and said hastily, “The mission was set yesterday, and Mister sent the target here today! I am afraid that the Jiang Clan is still wondering if..... the Most Powerful Martial Saint will accept the mission? Perhaps, even in a dream, they would never have thought the mission would be completed the day after it was dispatched.”

“Therefore, I guess Jiang Clan wasn’t prepared.” The elder smiled.

This elder was the Head Supervisor of the Rising Sun Trading Company in the Wuan City. With high position and authority, many people obeyed his orders.

However, he didn’t dare to have even the slightest bit of arrogance before Teng Qingshan. Clearly, the Head Supervisor was understood that the person before his eyes possessed a terrifying strength.

“However, Mister, please be at ease. They will send the stone inscription here soon,” The elder said hastily.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and looked toward Dong Zhezi. He sneered indifferently and said, “Dong Zhezi, stop pretending to be in a coma. Since you are awake, open your eyes.” Teng Qingshan had incredible hearing. Through the sound of her breathing and heartbeat, Teng Qingshan could determine..... whether Dong Zhezi was awake.

“Hmph.”

Dong Zhezi opened her eyes and stared at Teng Qingshan with rage in her eyes.

“Dong Zhezi, Mister accepted Hall of Assassin’s mission. So, there’s no need to continue glaring,” The Head Supervisor said indifferently.

“Hall of Assassins?”

Dong Zhezi was astonished. Someone had requested the Hall of Assassins to capture her? The moment she thought of the consequences, she was so worried that her thoughts became a mess. Dong Zhezi glared at Teng Qingshan like a furious lion and shouted, “You better let me go! You... you entered the Dong Clan openly and many people saw your face. If you don’t let me go, the Dong Clan will take revenge on you. Definitely!!!”

“Openly?” The Head Supervisor looked toward Teng Qingshan with astonishment.

“Oh, revenge?” Teng Qingshan smiled as he stared at Dong Zhezi.

Dong Zhezi gnashed her teeth and said, “Don’t you act as if you don’t care. You better listen carefully. If anything bad happens to me, the Dong Clan will not let you go! If the Dong Clan can’t kill you, the Dong Clan will take revenge on your family and friends! Definitely!” Dong Zhezi had already gone mad and began threatening Teng Qingshan recklessly.

“Take revenge on my family and friends?” Teng Qingshan smiled

as he stared at the woman who had gone into hysterics.

“Dong Zhezi, stop dreaming. Does the small Dong Clan have the power to take revenge on Mister?” The Head Supervisor sneered, “No one will care if a woman like you dies! During this period when clans are contending for hegemony, people die everyday. Even if you die, it is impossible for the Dong Clan to go against Mister for your sake. Besides, they are not qualified to fight!”

“Shut up.” Dong Zhezi berated sternly, “Your are just a head supervisor. How dare you interrupt when I am speaking?! Bear in mind of your status!”

“Hmph!” Head Supervisor’s countenance darkened. The good tempered Head Supervisor was enraged.

Dong Zhezi’s Dantian had been destroyed, and she had been captured. Furthermore, she found out it was the Hall of Assassins which had done it. These series of blows made Dong Zhezi realize she was doomed. It was like how a drowning person would grab onto anything during their last moment before dying. It was the same for Dong Zhezi!

“Mister, Head Supervisor!” The manager of the Rising Sun Restaurant ran in and grinned pleasantly. “The people of the Jiang Clan have arrived.”

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes revealed joy.

“What? The Jiang Clan?” Dong Zhezi, who had gone mad earlier, was now stunned. Her face paled instantly, and her body trembled uncontrollably. “Is it the Jiang Clan that requested the Hall of Assassins to capture me?”

Chapter 371: Revenge?

“Someone!”

The Head Supervisor shouted, and two people immediately ran in from outside the hall. The Head Supervisor pointed at Dong Zhezi and ordered, “Carry this woman to the anteroom.”

“Yes, lord.”

The two responded respectfully and immediately proceeded to carry Dong Zhezi. At this moment, Dong Zhezi snapped out of a trance. She looked hastily at the Head Supervisor and said eagerly, “Supervisor, I beg the Hall of Assassins! Please don’t give me to the Jiang Clan. Please just kill me! Kill me!” With a pallid face, Dong Zhezi gnashed her teeth and flung her head back forcefully, smashing it against the wall!

“Whew!”

One of the two muscular subordinates pulled on Dong Zhezi’s body forcefully, causing Dong Zhezi to tumble to the ground. Before so many experts, Dong Zhezi was already a useless person who couldn’t even commit suicide.

“Kill you? Hmph,” The Head Supervisor said and waved his hand.

The two subordinates had already lifted Dong Zhezi up. Dong Zhezi struggled hastily in fear and shouted, “No! No!” Her eyes were full of a pleading expression as she looked toward Teng Qingshan and begged, “Please! Please kill me! Kill me! The Jiang Clan will torture me to death when I am in their hands. I beg you! Please kill me!”

As Dong Zhezi screamed forlornly, the two muscular men carried her away with ease.

Dong Zhezi, whose shoulders had been dislocated, couldn’t even commit suicide if she wanted to.

“This bitch just threatened Mister. Hmph. So ludicrous.” The Head Supervisor sneered and looked toward Teng Qingshan with a smile. “Mister Teng, since we have given them Dong Zhezi, the stone inscription should arrive soon. Mister, please wait for a while.”

Teng Qingshan nodded in response.

After a few moments passed by, Teng Qingshan heard Dong Zhezi’s forlorn screams and the hearty laughter of someone, whose heart harbored great hatred, coming from afar. “Haha, bitch. To think that this day would come for you!”

Hearing the voice, the Head Supervisor laughed and said, “Mister Teng, the Jiang Clan has hated Dong Zhezi to the core for a long time. Even the previous Patriarch of the Jiang Clan was tortured to death after being taken captive by her.” Teng Qingshan nodded in response as he sighed inwardly……. Two hours ago, Dong Zhezi had still been the Matriarch of the Dong Clan and an Innate Realm Martial Saint!

She had willfully tortured and toyed with that Old Third Tie and had even said, ‘From today onwards, you will be my tenth male concubine’ when she faced Teng Qingshan.

However, in the blink of an eye, she had fallen into the hands of the Jiang Clan.

“Mister Teng!” A laugh came from outside the hall.

With a face full of smiles, the manager of the Rising Sun Restaurant walked over with a muscular man dressed in an azure leather coat. The muscular man was carrying a bar-shaped item wrapped up in a grey cloth.

As Teng Qingshan’s eyes fell upon the bar-shaped item, he immediately stood up. His eyes lit up, and he thought to himself, “That bar-shaped item is of the same size as the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablet. It should be the stone inscription!”

When the Head Supervisor saw this, he stood up with a smile.

“Mister Teng, this is one of the thirty-six stone inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great.” The restaurant manager stretched his hand out and took the bar-shaped item from the muscular man. Simultaneously, he lifted open the grey cloth covering the surface of the stone inscription, revealing a jadelike stone inscription!

The stone inscription illuminated with a faint azure colored glow. On the left side of the stone inscription was a picture of a figure leaping high up and hacking an enormous axe downward, while on the right side was the word ‘Dao’ which contained a murderous aura.

With just a glance, Teng Qingshan could feel a powerful wave of aura surging toward him like multiple enormous axes slashing forward!

“It’s authentic!” A glint of excitement flashed in Teng Qingshan’s eyes as he scrutinized the stone inscription and said in admiration, “As expected of the inscriptions carved personally by the Godly Axe Deity.”

“This stone inscription obviously possesses a different aura from that of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets.” The Head Supervisor peered at the stone inscription and showed an expression of admiration. “The Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, is indeed the legend who created the art of cultivation and taught it to the whole world. Because of his carvings, this ordinary stone transformed into something so magical.”

Teng Qingshan took two steps forward. His right hand formed into the shape of a sharp claw as he slashed toward the stone inscription.

“Mister Teng!” The Head Supervisor was greatly alarmed.

“Mister Teng, don’t!” The restaurant manager who was carrying

the stone inscription turned pale with fright, but there wasn't enough time for him to dodge.

"Clang~~"

Teng Qingshan clawed the edge of the stone inscription forcefully with his right hand, producing the sound of striking metal. Immediately, some fine powder fell off, and two deep marks appeared.

When the Head Supervisor saw that Teng Qingshan had only clawed the edge and the picture and 'Dao' weren't damaged, he heaved a sigh of relief. He then walked over with a bitter smile as he said, "Mister Teng, what are you doing? This is the stone inscription left by the Godly Axe Deity. If one small part was damaged, it means that the whole piece would be useless."

"Head Supervisor, look! Look!" The restaurant manager looked at the stone inscription with astonishment.

The Head Supervisor turned around, and when he saw it, his face revealed shock.

The part with the marks Teng Qingshan had clawed was being restored to its original state at a visibly rapid speed. Within only a few seconds, the stone inscription was wholly intact again. It was as though no damage had been inflicted upon this stone inscription.

"This... this..... is amazing," The Head Supervisor said in astonishment.

Teng Qingshan smiled. When he entered the Heavenly Flood Palace in the Great Yan Mountain, the walls of the Heavenly Flood Palace had acted the same way. Even when the Golden Dan Innate Expert blasted a hole through the wall, the wall had restored itself rapidly! The stone inscription also contained the power of Emperor Yu's world, which was why it seemed like a jade stone. The test proved that Teng Qingshan's predictions were

right.“Restaurant manager, wrap this stone inscription well,” Teng Qingshan ordered as he smiled. “I won’t be staying on. I will be leaving first.”

“Mister, it wouldn’t be late to leave tomorrow,” The restaurant manager and the Head Supervisor hastily urged Teng Qingshan to stay.

However, Teng Qingshan grinned and shook his head.

“Mister. This time, Mister has captured the target here. Besides the stone inscription, there are also ten thousand taels of gold,” The restaurant manager said hastily.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “No need!”

The ten thousand taels of gold weighed over a thousand Jin. If Teng Qingshan carried it, the Whole Gale Eagle would fly at a much slower speed. Furthermore, Teng Qingshan didn’t care about the money, since he would return to the Land of the Nine Prefectures when he reached the Emptiness Realm.

Could he bring chests of gold back to the nine prefectures?

Even if he had one million taels of gold, it would be nothing before the Supreme Sects in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

“We ought to give it to you,” The Head Supervisor responded hastily. “The Rising Sun Trading Company will arrange people to send these ten thousand taels of gold to the Godly Axe Mountain.”

Teng Qingshan replied nothing more. He carried the perfectly wrapped stone inscription and walked out.

……

“Screech~~”

Outside Wuan City, Teng Qingshan leaped up onto the back of the Whole Gale Eagle. With an excited cry, the Whole Gale Eagle flapped his wings and soon disappeared in the southwest horizon.

Shuangshan City, in the hall of the residence of the Dong Clan:

Several dozen people gathered in the great hall. These people were all the direct descendants and the elite figures of the Dong Clan. Sitting at the main seat was a pale silver-haired elder dressed in black fur coat, while the chairs on the left and right sides sat the high-positioned figures of the Dong Clan. Everyone knew that—

More than two hours ago, someone had intruded the Dong Residence and forcefully taken away Dong Zhezi, the Matriarch of Dong Clan.

The sound of voices in deep discussion resounded in the great hall. Many people were extremely angry, while some people occasionally revealed a hint of joy! If Dong Zhezi died, many people could get the chance to be the next leader of the Dong Clan!

At this moment, a skinny man entered the hall speedily.

“Have you found out who that person is?” The silver haired elder said indifferently.

“Reporting to Great Elder. According to the portrait, we have found that..... the person who intruded Dong Residence was Teng Qingshan, the expert who showed up in the Drifting Cloud Mansion in Nanshan City! According to the rumors, this Teng Qingshan possesses a terrifying power. Even Fu Dao, the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, was weaker than him, and Fu Dao even called him Mister. The Great Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company was also very friendly toward him. According to the information obtained, we have determined that this Teng Qingshan is a Golden Dan Innate Martial Saint. Moreover..... his ability is on par with the Rising Sun Martial Saint,” The skinny man reported respectfully.

Many people in the hall gasped in surprise.

Yet, the silver-haired elder narrowed his eyes.

Previously..... when he met face-to-face with Teng Qingshan, he had been kicked into the air by Teng Qingshan. The silver-haired

elder knew clearly that if Teng Qingshan did not possess the ability of a Golden Dan Innate Expert, it would have been impossible for him to do something like that.

“He intruded the Dong Residence and captured the Matriarch of Dong Clan! This Teng Qingshan is too impudent! What he did was the same as giving a blow to the reputation of the Dong Clan! We must take revenge for such humiliation!” A middle-aged man stood up immediately and shouted in rage.

“Revenge? Who is going to take revenge?” The skinny and pale man sneered.

“You, sit down,” The silver-haired elder scolded.

The middle-aged man had no choice but to sit down bitterly.

In the hall, each of these higher-positioned people of the Dong Clan harbored different plans in their minds. Even the scene of someone shouting for revenge was simply a facade. Revenge? In the East Flower Region, the Dong Clan was considered a rather powerful clan. However, taking revenge on a Golden Dan Innate Martial Saint? If other people knew about this, they would laugh their heads off.

“Zhezi was captured, and her Dantian was destroyed. Even if she survived, she isn’t qualified to be the leader of the clan.”

The silver-haired elder looked at the group of people below and said, “From today onwards, Zheyun, you will be the new Patriarch of Dong Clan.” As soon as these words were spoken, the facial expressions of many people, who had originally showed a hint of joy, changed drastically. They had never expected that..... the Great Elder would just choose someone to be the patriarch without even discussing about it.

An elegant and handsome middle-aged man stood up and said respectfully, “Yes, Great Elder.”

“Yes.” The silver-haired elder nodded his head and scanned the

people below coldly.

No one dared to disobey his order.

“Great Grandfather, my mother was taken captive. Are you going to just ignore that?” A beautiful and lively girl, with an appearance of sixty percent similarity to that of Dong Zhezi, stood up and shouted angrily.

“Insolent.” The silver-haired elder’s face darkened.

“Dong Shi, how can you talk to the Great Elder like this?” Immediately, many people berated Dong Shi.

Yet Dong Shi gnashed her teeth and headed outside the room.

The Wuan City of East Flower Region was very far away from Nanshan City in the Nanshan Region. Teng Qingshan rode the Whole Gale Eagle, and by the time he arrived the Crescent Moon Lake near the Godly Axe Mountain, it was already completely dark. Faint light could be seen in the houses with closed doors. It was obvious that they haven’t slept.

“Whew! Whew!”

The cold wind blew, and the Whole Gale Eagle darted down.

“Screech~~” The Whole Gale Eagle screeched immediately, and the doors of the two stone houses opened. Li Jun and Little Ping lived in one house, while Teng Shou and Old Wang lived together in the other house.

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun shouted in surprise.

“Instructor.” Teng Shou shouted as well.

With the stone inscription in hand, Teng Qingshan leaped down from the eagle’s back. At the side, the Whole Gale eagle flapped its wings proudly, appearing to be asking for praise.

“Yes, Little Grey did well.” Li Jun patted the Whole Gale Eagle’s back and looked promptly toward Teng Qingshan as she asked, “Big Brother Teng, you haven’t eat dinner, right? I will go heat the

food.” With this, Li Jun ran toward the house, while Little Ping also followed to help.

Having someone to help heat food up for him when he arrived home at night stirred a warmth inside Teng Qingshan’s heart.

……

After eating dinner, Teng Qingshan could no longer wait. With the Splitting Mountain Axe in one hand and the stone inscription in the other, went out of the house immediately and began cultivating.

“The Splitting Mountain Axe and the stone inscriptions are a combination. According to Emperor Yu’s words, even an ordinary Innate Expert could step into the Emptiness Realm within several dozen years. As for me, one of my feet has already stepped over the threshold.” Teng Qingshan was slightly excited. By relying on this stone inscription, he would definitely make great improvements.

He might even step into the Emptiness Realm within just one or two years.

Chapter 372: The Requests To Be His Follower

The night was black as ink, and a fierce wind howled.

The stone inscription that emitted a faint swirling azure glow was inserted into the snow covered mud. At this moment, from the Splitting Mountain Axe in Teng Qingshan's hands, a faint light could be seen swirling about as well. An almost invisible azure beam of light flowed out from the Splitting Mountain Axe and integrated with the stone inscription.

As for Teng Qingshan, he stood there motionlessly with his eyes closed.

"The ninth move of the «Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms»."

The voice of Emperor Yu that could cause the heavens and earth to tremble resonated in Teng Qingshan's ears. A tall figure forcefully leaped up high into the clouds. The figure held the Splitting Mountain Axe in his hands and abruptly hacked it downward. "Rumble~~~" The mountain was split into two under this furious strike.

Endless amounts of large boulders rumbled and started to roll down.

A tall mountain had been divided in two by an axe.

As soon as the scene vanished, other images began to appear, showing the detailed scenes on the movement of hand gestures, jumping, ferocious slashing... A total of ten scenes appeared in succession. Teng Qingshan was completely immersed in the concept that Emperor Yu specially created.

After a long period—

Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

"Emperor Yu was indeed formidable."

“He actually divided the ninth move into over a dozen simple moves.” Teng Qingshan revealed an expression of admiration. The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》was Emperor Yu’s most powerful attacking technique and comprehending it was tough. It was impossible to comprehend by just watching Emperor Yu perform the ninth move.

Therefore, Emperor Yu divided the ninth move and depicted it with different kinds of moves, attempting to simplify it.

“Emperor Yu had powerful skills. However, his claim about ordinary innate experts reaching the Emptiness Realm within several dozen years was totally a lie.

“Even if an ordinary innate experts possessed the Splitting Mountain Axe and the thirty-six pieces of stone inscriptions, he would only see Emperor Yu performing the moves in detail! The Dao of Heavens was something that words couldn’t describe. Even though Emperor Yu did explain it simply through different kinds of moves, such simplicity was still extremely difficult for the ordinary innate experts to comprehend.”

Teng Qingshan only realized this after immersing himself in cultivation and experiencing it himself..

The combination of the Splitting Mountain Axe and the stone inscription could decrease the difficulty of cultivation by ninety percent! However, it was still not something that ordinary innate experts could comprehend.

However, Teng Qingshan was different!

He had already reached a very high realm. Even if he didn’t have the stone inscription, he only needed several more years to reach the Emptiness Realm.

Moreover, Emperor Yu even divided one move into over dozen moves. Through the stone inscription, Teng Qingshan was able to comprehend the Dao of Heavens at a very fast speed.

“The ninth move contained the Gold Elemental Dao, and Earth Elemental Dao…it will take some time to comprehend, but I might be able to create the fifth technique of my Five Elemental Spear Arts through the understanding of the Gold Elemental Dao!”

Teng Qingshan had only created four spear techniques. The first technique was the Transmutation Unity Law. The second, ‘Pursuing Shadows. The third technique was Toxic Dragon Drill, while the fourth technique was the Vermillion Tiger Roar.

The spear art that should have evolved from the Slashing Fist hadn’t been created!

The Slashing Fist was constituted of the gold element, the first of the five elements. It’s form was like an axe. The Slashing Fist rose up rapidly and thrust forward forcefully like an axe slashing forward. Its power was extremely great. Of the Five Element Fists of Xing Yi Martial Arts, the Slashing Fist….was the most difficult technique. The Gold Element was originally so trenchant that it could be blocked, but it was also the hardest to comprehend.

Of the Five Element Fists, the Bursting Fist was the most studied technique of some grandmasters in Teng Qingshan’s previous life.

The Bursting Fist was like an arrow. The thrusting of the fist was like drawing a bow and shooting an arrow back and forth in a continuous manner.

The Drilling Fist was the fastest! The power of the Cannon Fist was the strongest! The Crossing Fist was the foundation of the five techniques! The Slashing Fist was the first of the five; therefore it was the quickest and fiercest! Of the Five Element Fists, the Bursting Fist was undoubtedly the most balanced. Whether attack, defense, or speed, everything was very balanced. Therefore, most grandmasters studied this technique arduously.

“The Slashing Fist and this Axe Art bear a resemblance.” As Teng Qingshan examined the Axe Art, he also began pondering the fifth technique of the Five Elemental Spear Arts.

Ever since Teng Qingshan obtained the stone inscription with the ninth move, he spent almost every day studying this Axe Art.

Yet, he was unaware that...

Within several days, almost all the clans on the entire Duanmu Continent knew that Teng Qingshan had intruded Dong Clan and captured Dong Zhezi. This matter was truly too stunning. Being able to openly charge into the residence of a great clan and capture the Matriarch that has already reached the Innate Realm showed that Teng Qingshan possessed a terrifyingly powerful ability.

Since Teng Qingshan did not hide his identity at that time, others naturally knew of his appearance. It was easy to verify that Teng Qingshan was the one that took Dong Zhezi away.

.....

Over a hundred clans contended for hegemony on the Duanmu Continent, and there are numerous henchmen and travelling warriors.

Just one disagreement could cause swords to clash and blood to be spilt within an area of five feet! On the Duanmu Continent, people treated experts with absolute admiration. In those people's eyes, Teng Qingshan's overbearing action was considered the actions of an authentic expert! Only the ones that possessed complete confidence in their ability would have the audacity to do such things openly!

Only an authentic expert would view an army with thousands of men like nothing.

Veneration! Admiration!

Of course, the ones mentioned were only ordinary henchmen and travelling warriors. In the eyes of some great clans, Teng Qingshan was already considered hot property. A clan could rely on Teng Qingshan to thrive and flourish! If such powerful expert joined a clan, that clan would definitely grow stronger.

……

On the afternoon of the fifth day after Teng Qingshan obtained the stone inscription.

Many War Hous and Hunchbacked Beast could be seen by the lakeside. A middle-aged man dressed luxuriously was seen leading a young man and talking humbly to Li Jun.

“Patriarch Murong, please wait a while. Big Brother Teng will be back soon. You can tell Big Brother Teng later. I can’t make any decisions,” Li Jun said as she shook her head.

At this moment—

A figure dressed in an azure leather coat was seen walking towards them from afar.

The luxuriously dressed and noble middle-aged man hastily led the young man over. He cupped his hands and said with a face full of smiles, “I am Murong Zheng. It’s a pleasure to meet Mister Teng.”

“Patriarch Murong.” Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the middle-aged man and replied, “I have met you before.”

“Yes, we met at Drifting Cloud Mansion,” said Patriarch Murong with a smile. Simultaneously, he pointed at the young man at the side and said, “This is my son Murong Liufeng. Feng, quick pay your respect to Mister Teng.” The young man seemed rather awkward, but he stared at Teng Qingshan with passion in his eyes. He hastily bowed with respect and said, “Murong Liufeng pays my respect to Mister Teng.”

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the young man and asked with a smile, “Patriarch Murong, which young master of Murong is this?”

“He is the third one.” Patriarch Murong answered hastily.

“Oh.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

With a joyful and surprised expression, Patriarch Murong said, “Mister Teng, how did you know that I have more than one son? Perhaps Mister knows the other sons of mine?” In Patriarch Murong’s opinion, knowing Teng Qingshan was something that was worth being proud of.

Moreover, if his sons knew Teng Qingshan, it would be easier to gain a closer relationship with him.

“When I first came to Nanshan City.” Teng Qingshan said while walking, “I noticed someone leading a troop of cavalrymen and dashing speedily on the street. A pedestrian was almost trampled to death. I stopped him at that time…According to the words of passersby, the leader of that troop was the Second Young Master of your Murong Clan.”

When Teng Qingshan said this, the Patriarch of Murong Clan couldn’t help but reveal an embarrassed expression.

He originally thought Teng Qingshan would speak highly of his sons and didn’t expect that he would mention this.

“That unfilial son of mine is actually this insolent.” The Patriarch of Murong Clan showed an expression of anger as he responded, “I will definitely discipline him when I go home.”

Teng Qingshan smiled. At this moment, he had already arrived at the house.

“Big Brother Teng, lunch is ready.” Li Jun said.

“Yes.”

Teng Qingshan looked towards the Patriarch of Murong and inquired, “I wonder why the Patriarch of Murong came here to find me?”

The Patriarch of Murong said with a grin, “Liufeng has loved spear arts since he was young! Now, he has made achievements in the learning of spear arts. However…it is tough to learn from the true masters of spear arts as there are really too few spear art

masters. I heard that Mister Teng is skillful in spear arts. Therefore, I shamelessly came with my son, Feng, to ask Mister Teng to accept this child as your follower."

"Instructor, please accept me as your follower." Murong Liufeng blushed slightly as he bowed and said.

"My follower must fulfill three requirements. The first one is to have the strength of a Hollow Dan Innate Expert." Teng Qingshan cast a glance at them with a smile and said, "Patriarch Murong, you guys should leave."

With this, Teng Qingshan turned and headed into the house.

"Mister Teng, Mister Teng." Patriarch of Murong hastily shouted, but Teng Qingshan ignored him.

"Fulfill three requirements? The first one is to be a Hollow Dan Innate Expert?" When the Patriarch of Murong Clan heard, he couldn't help but feel this rage in his heart. He thought to himself, "This Mister Teng is really arrogant! How many Martial Saints are there in the entire Duanmu Continent? Let me see if you can ever accept a follower in the future!"

Although the Patriarch of Murong was angry, he didn't dare say anything.

"Mister Teng, then we shall be leaving." Patriarch of Murong Clan dragged the flushed Third Young Master of Murong Clan away. He led the group of guards and left with speed.

Li Jun watched the group of people leave from inside the house.

"Big Brother Teng, your three requirements seemed to be too high." Li Jun laughed and said.

"Little Jun, I think more people from those great clans will visit to be my follower. If they do, just tell them that the first requirement to be my follower is to be a Hollow Dan Innate Expert." Teng Qingshan said.

Li Jun hastily said, “What if an innate expert really came?”

“If so?”

Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, “There’s still the second requirement and the third requirement. Moreover, if it’s someone with a temperament that I like, accepting an innate expert as my follower would be good too.”

At his side, Little Ping and Old Wang laughed. As for Teng Shou, he only blinked twice. He didn’t seem to understand.

Teng Qingshan’s predictions were correct. The Murong Clan was not the only clan that wanted to rope Teng Qingshan in by requesting to be Teng Qingshan’s follower. The Wang Clan and Li Clan also used this method. The other clans in rather far places either asked Teng Qingshan to be their Deus or asked Teng Qingshan to be the instructor in their clan.

Unfortunately—

They were all stunned by Teng Qingshan’s requirement. “Wish to be my follower? The first requirement is to be an innate expert! Furthermore, Teng Qingshan had withheld the second and third requirements.

“You wish to know the second and third requirements? I will only tell you after you reached the Innate Realm.”

The few great clans were rejected. Immediately, the great clans knew how difficult this ’Mister Teng’ was. Simultaneously, the world also knew of the requirement to be Teng Qingshan’s follower. It amazed many people, causing them to think, “The super powerful experts are indeed super powerful experts, even the requirement to be a follower is set so highly! Yet, when someone’s status was extremely high, even if his actions were slightly overbearing, people would still admire him.

……

Early on the morning of the twenty-eighth day after Teng

Qingshan obtained the stone inscription.

In the cavern under the Godly Axe Mountain.

After sitting cross-legged in cultivation for the whole night, Teng Qingshan stood up and began to practice his fist arts! Early every morning, Li Jun and the others would wake up in the sound of Teng Qingshan's fists. They all knew that Teng Qingshan practiced his fist arts when the sun rises.

"Yawn!"

Li Jun stretched lazily and opened the curtain doors. As she walked out, Little Ping, stepped out beside her, following Li Jun.

"Eh?" Li Jun and Little Ping widened their eyes.

"Uncle, he...." Little Ping widened her eyes.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan, who was practicing the《Earth Element Fist》, seemed to be wearing a full suit of earthen yellow battle armor. His head was completely covered, and only a transparent light could be seen covering his eyes.

In the past, only flashes of earthy yellow glow could be seen on Teng Qingshan's body. However, it had now formed an enclosed battle armor

"Did Big Brother Teng reach the final phase of the Supreme Force?" Exclaimed Li Jun in joy and surprise.

Chapter 373: The Final Phase of the Supreme Force, A Perfect Body!

While Teng Qingshan was practicing fist art, he could distinctly feel that his body was going through an astonishing transformation. Back when he was in the Great Prairie, Teng Qingshan had already reached the Middle Phase of the Supreme Force. However, it had taken Teng Qingshan more than a year to reach from the Middle Phase of the Supreme Force to the Final Phase. He had only attained a breakthrough today!

As soon as Teng Qingshan attained a breakthrough, he could feel this astonishing transformation!

The powerful Supreme Force was like iron wires and tough silk, coursing through every part of Teng Qingshan's body and hiding in every cell. His muscles, bones, tendons, and internal organs were all filled with this magical power, and this power was transforming!

It was becoming increasingly stronger and tougher!

"Clang clang~~"

Teng Qingshan could hear indistinctly the sounds of the transformation happening in his body after the unification of each Supreme Force and 'Spirit'. This transformation caused the Supreme Force itself to become even more magical and marvelous. Simultaneously, it caused Teng Qingshan's body, and even his tiny cells, to go through a complete transformation.

Originally, Teng Qingshan's internal organs were much weaker in comparison to his the muscles and bones.

However, at this moment, the Supreme Force, which was like lightning and silk, vibrated in his internal organs, causing a transformation. The internal organs were also morphing at a rapid speed, becoming increasingly tougher and stronger! For example,

even if Teng Qingshan's heart wasn't under the protection of the Supreme Force, ordinary people wouldn't be able to pierce it with a blade.

From internal to external, Teng Qingshan's body possessed no weak points!

Everything blended together well! This was the perfect body possessed only by those who had cultivated to the pinnacle of the Internal Martial Arts.

"The Spirit and Supreme Force actually complement one another. The breakthrough of my Supreme Force actually caused my Spirit to experience a transformation." Teng Qingshan could feel the changes distinctly. For a very long time, Teng Qingshan had been unable to control the air with his 'Spirit' and eliminate air resistance!

However, after he reached the Final Phase of the Supreme Force, Teng Qingshan managed to do it.

The 'Spirit' in the Niwan Palace blended continually into the Supreme Force which had reached its pinnacle. As the Supreme Force reached a state of saturation and after the 'Spirit' blended with the Supreme Force, it returned to the Niwan Palace. However, just this process of entering the Apex Supreme Force and coming back out had already caused the 'Spirit' to undergo a transformation.

"One can only reach the Final Phase of the Supreme Force if one's 'Spirit' is powerful enough!

"And one can only control air and eliminate air resistance when one reaches the Final Phase of the Supreme Force.

"These two complement one another!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed inwardly in admiration.

"No wonder! Between the Buddhist Sects and the Daoist Sects, the Buddhist Sect valued the 'Spirit' more. According to this

reasoning, when the expert reached the middle phase of Arhat, the strength of the 'Spirit' should be similar to the strength of a 'Spirit' which belonged to a Daoist Sect's Golden Dan Innate Expert. However, even though the Buddhist Sect has a higher requirement in regards to the strength of the 'Spirit,' a Buddhist Sect's expert can only control air resistance at the Final Phase.

"Whereas, the Daoist Sect's expert can only control air resistance at the stage of a Golden Dan of the Innate Realm.

"The same goes with the cultivators of the Internal Martial Arts. We can only eliminate air resistance when we reach the Final Phase of the Supreme Force."

Teng Qingshan could feel this great joy surging in his heart.

……

As he reached the apex of the Internal Martial Arts' Supreme Force, his internal and external body had now blended into one harmonious whole, reaching a perfect completion. The Supreme Force was extremely powerful, occasionally hiding within and coagulating on the surface of the body. One could say that in terms of body, Teng Qingshan had already reached the limit! If he made any more improvements, it would be improvements in the comprehension of the 'Dao'!

When a Golden Dan Innate Expert and an Arhat Expert at the Final Phase reached the limit, the explosive strength of their body would reach around eight hundred thousand Jin.

As for Teng Qingshan, his body had unified with the Supreme Force, and he had reached the limit; his explosive strength would be around one million and six hundred thousand Jin!

It would be almost twice the amount of explosive strength of a Golden Dan Innate Expert and an Final Phase Arhat Expert!

"My body has reached its limit. Now, even the body of an Emptiness Realm Expert will not be as strong as mine." Teng

Qingshan knew this clearly. “I can no longer improve physically. Now, what I need to do is to comprehend the ‘Dao’.

The current Teng Qingshan could even cause the air to produce explosive sounds just by inhaling deeply.

His internal and external body had reached a completion. This was the limit of the body!

“Whew!”

Teng Qingshan withdrew his strength and took a deep breath. The breath of air he inhaled and exhaled even shot a hole into the mountain wall.

“Big Brother Teng, you attained a breakthrough?” Li Jun walked over cheerfully.

“Teacher.” Teng Shou showed a sense of happiness as well. After being taught by Teng Qingshan, Teng Shou knew that..... after reaching the Grandmaster Realm of the Internal Martial Arts, the cultivation ranking would be divided into three levels: Beginning Phase; Middle Phase; and the Final Phase. In the first level, spots of twirling light flashed on the entire body. In the second level, the Supreme Force would coagulate into a ringlike form. In the third level, the Supreme Force would envelop the entire body!

“Haha, yes, I have attained breakthrough.” Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

“Big Brother Teng, this is a really happy occasion! Today..... Hmmm... I must make more food today.” Li Jun felt extremely happy for Teng Qingshan. At the side, Little Ping waved her arms about hastily and shouted, “Sister Jun, I will help.”

“Congratulations, Boss,” Old Wang said while laughing.

“Big Brother Teng,” Li Jun suddenly said softly.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan looked at her.

“Big Brother Teng, didn’t you say you would subdue that Six

Legged Bladelike Chi after you reach the Final Phase of Supreme Force?" Li Jun pointed at the other cave as she spoke. When Teng Qingshan heard this, his eyes lit up, and he turned to look at the other cave. Looking from his location, Teng Qingshan could even see the Six Legged Bladelike Chi which was lying in the cave and sleeping soundly.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was very good at sleeping. A month had passed since Teng Qingshan obtained this stone inscription, but the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had only woken up twice during this period.

"This Six Legged Bladelike Chi is extremely powerful. It can fly and escape underground. Its body's defense is also extremely powerful," Teng Qingshan praised secretly. "Additionally, the blade art that the six bladelike legs performed is also very marvelous. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi is the most suitable one to be my training partner. In the future, I can bring it to the Nine Prefectures, and it will be of great use!"

After Teng Qingshan encountered the God of Heaven Palace, he knew very clearly that...

In the Nine Prefectures, the eight Supreme Sects appeared to be the superior forces, but in actuality, there were forces which surged violently in the dark! Like the God of Heaven Palace which possessed extremely great ambition. Of course, Teng Qingshan himself was not willing to be ordinary!

"Hmph, Qing Hu Island! Qing Hu Island and Gui Yuan Sect both exist in one prefecture. How can there be two tigers in the land of one prefecture?" Teng Qingshan understood this very clearly in his heart and thought to himself, "In the future, the branch of Internal Martial Arts will flourish! Just an area of Jiangning County won't be enough. Qing Hu Island has controlled Yangzhou for long enough. It is time for it to move!"

Teng Qingshan harbored great hatred within his heart!

How could he just drop the matter which caused Qing Qing's death?

However—

If he didn't possess enough strength, every word he said would just be a prattle.

"Little Jun, you should all go outside now. Little Jun, you can talk to it after I am done fighting it," Teng Qingshan said. Li Jun and the others nodded. "Screech~~Screech~~" Li Jun called Blue Luan, who was sleeping in its bed, to go out together. As for the Whole Gale Eagle? It was already outside.

Soon, Li Jun, Blue Luan, and the others had all left.

Teng Qingshan took the Reincarnation Spear, which had been leaning on the wall, and headed into the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's lair.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Teng Qingshan intentionally stepped forcefully on the ground, causing the earth to shake and surface of the rocky ground to crack. It was as though a giant was striding forward.

The sleeping Six Legged Bladelike Chi suddenly opened the pair of protruding eyes on its triangular head.

"Whew!" Simultaneously, it stood up. Its six legs leaned forward, preparing to leap out at any time. It opened its mouth and emitted deep roars which transmitted a peculiar fishy smell.

"Six Legged Bladelike Chi, how about you and I fight?" Teng Qingshan lifted his Reincarnation Spear and pointed at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi immediately roared furiously.

In the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's opinion, a fight between itself and Teng Qingshan was meaningless.

"Hmph, are you afraid?" Teng Qingshan revealed a disdainful

expression.

As expected, the proud Six Legged Bladelike Chi had been angered by Teng Qingshan's attitude. It scuttled to the side at lightning speed, and simultaneously, it pushed opened a path through the mountain wall with its front legs as though it was pushing aside a tall underbrush. Its colossal body then darted out like a flash of lightning.

Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi had already fought many times.

If they fought in a narrow space, Teng Qingshan naturally had an advantage. Therefore, the Six Legged Bladelike had learned its lesson. "You, a human, wish to fight me? Sure, let's go outside!" (This was what the Six Legged Bladelike Chi thought.)

The area outside the cave was spacious, and in this spacious area, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was at a advantageous position. It could ravage Teng Qingshan easily.

"Hmph." Teng Qingshan grinned as he held the Reincarnation Spear. Then he transformed into a streak of lightning and darted onto the path.

……

After the colossal body of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi darted out of the mountain wall, a human figure, much smaller than it was, darted out like lightning.

"Whew!"

Teng Qingshan stood on a branch of a tree while the Six Legged Bladelike Chi floated amidst the forest. A faint cold glint flashed in the extremely small, black pupils on the triangular head of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

"During the previous fights outside, I have been in a disadvantageous position. However, this time…" Suddenly, Teng Qingshan's entire body and the surface of his clothes were covered

with a layer of earthy yellow. His head was also covered, and only a pair of eyes could be seen. It was though he was wearing a full suit of battle armor!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was astonished. Its two pairs of wings vibrated slightly, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi ascended slightly.

It could tell that the human before its eyes had grown more powerful.

“Roar~~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared forcefully, and its two pairs of wings fluttered simultaneously. In an instant, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, especially its two pairs of wings which were as thin as a cicada’s wings but extremely trenchant, transformed into a streak of golden flowing light. As the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew in the forest, its wings slashed past the trees. It was as though those trees were had been slashed by a colossal and sharp blade!

“Rumble~~~”

The several dozen thick and strong trees collapsed, but the cross sections of those trees were all smooth and neat.

“Haha...” Teng Qingshan laughed and leaped forcefully into the air.

Simultaneously, he grabbed the Reincarnation Spear and lifted it up high as though he was lifting an axe. The instant before he clashed with the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan lashed out forcefully with the Reincarnation Spear. Teng Qingshan’s left and right hands were aligned with one at the top and one at the bottom (back-to-back), as he gripped the spear shaft and swung the Reincarnation Spear forward, slashing furiously—

The entire spear shaft illuminated with an earthy yellow glow.“Roar~~~” Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared, and the two enormous sickle-like legs slashed toward Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan slashed his Reincarnation Spear forward as well!

The instant the two clashed, Teng Qingshan's right and left hand exerted an explosive strength.

"Bang!"

The energy flew in all directions, causing trees to collapse, while Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew apart.

The powerful and strange force caused the two of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's legs to bend. Simultaneously, the force applied on its legs transmitted to its body. This caused the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to knock down over ten thick and strong trees before it finally came to a stop. A green liquid trickled out unexpectedly from the corner of the mouth on its triangular head, and astonishment and fear could be seen within the tiny black pupils in its pair of enormous eyes.

Meanwhile, Teng Qingshan had flown backwards. Then with a flip, he landed on the branch of a tree.

When he saw the bloodstain on the corner of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's mouth, Teng Qingshan revealed a smile and said, "Yes! The power of the fifth technique of the Five Elemental Spear Arts, Slashing Mountain, is not bad."

Chapter 374: The Most Powerful Technique

Teng Qingshan had been studying meticulously recently.

He noticed that—

Because the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear lacked the sharpness of a blade, the power of a slash using the spear shaft wasn't great! When the same one million six hundred thousand jin of force was exerted, the power exhibited by the slash of the spear shaft and the power exhibited by the thrust of a speartip were very different. Before Teng Qingshan obtained the Ninth Technique, he had this puzzling thought, but he had never really figured it out.

However, after he obtained the ninth of the thirty-six stone inscriptions, his confusion soon disappeared as he comprehended it.

The speartip was powerful! The strength was all concentrated into a single point; therefore, its penetrating strength was the most powerful.

What about the spear shaft?

The spear shaft had its own benefit. Although it was unable to concentrate the strength into a single point, the pliability and toughness of the spear shaft allowed Teng Qingshan to release an attack that could 'strike a cow located a mountain away!' The speartip couldn't release an attack like this, but the spear shaft was perfect for it.

After Teng Qingshan tested and pondered upon it, he finally created the fifth technique—Slashing Mountain!

"I said that the heavens are fair! The Six Legged Bladelike Chi does have a strong physical defense. It also has two pairs of wings and six bladelike legs. However, it was just as I predicted. Its internal organs are not very durable. The energy of this attack has injured it." At this moment, Teng Qingshan felt even more

confident that he could win the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

“Roar~~”

A loud and furious roar sounded and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew rapidly to the sky above Teng Qingshan. It brandished its six long legs, all of which attacked Teng Qingshan at the same time! As the six bladelike legs were brandished, the upper section of the tree that Teng Qingshan was standing on was actually slashed into pieces. Some of it was slashed into dust.

The six long legs assaulted Teng Qingshan from all directions.

“Smart enough. It took you a very short time to find the weak point of this technique,” Teng Qingshan smiled.

The technique Slashing Mountain did have a weak point.

When Teng Qingshan first created the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill,’ each time he used it, there was a brief moment where he lost control of the spear. Of course, the ‘Toxic Dragon Drill’ was now perfect. However, the ‘Slashing Mountain’ had a process of strength accumulation. If the enemy attacked rapidly, there would be no time to accumulate force and perform this technique.

Secondly, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi could use its six legs and attack from all directions.

When Teng Qingshan slashed out with his Reincarnation Spear, he could only slash towards one leg, while the other five could totally injure Teng Qingshan greatly in an instant.

This was the weak point!

“Haha, Six Legged Bladelike Chi, you will definitely lose today.” Teng Qingshan leaped down towards the ground, while the Six Legged Bladelike Chi flew downwards as it encircled and attacked Teng Qingshan rapidly.

With a turn of his right hand and the turn of the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan changed his technique to the

‘Transmutation Unity Qi.’

Clang, clang, clang~~~

A series of clashes sounded, causing the earth to shake and the trees to turn into dust. A great amount of dust permeated the air.

In the midst of the diffusing dust, Teng Qingshan, who appeared to be wearing battle armor, dodged rapidly in a flash, but, at this moment, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi slashed one of its long legs downward forcefully. The earth and the mountain shook, causing the rocky ground to crack. A large amount of crushed rocks flew in all directions like concealed weapons, many of which hit Teng Qingshan.

Yet the battle armor formed by Teng Qingshan’s supreme force only vibrated slightly and resolved the force of the impacts with ease.

“In the past, I always thought that the strength of this Six Legged Bladelike Chi was extremely high. Now, in my opinion, its strength should be equivalent to my current strength.” After the brief fight, Teng Qingshan finally knew how great the strength of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was! The explosive physical strength of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi should also be around one million six hundred thousand jin.

If it borrowed the vibration of its two pairs of wings, as well as the force produced by a downward dive, its attack strength would increase slightly.

“The Six Legged Bladelike Chi has wings on top of its body. If I performed the ‘Slashing Mountain’ from above, my move would be blocked by its wings.”

“If I attacked the hard bladelike legs, which could transmit this vibration, it would be enough to injure the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, because it would’ve been transmitted through the bladelike legs, it would only be enough to injure the Six Legged

Bladelike Chi slightly.”

Teng Qingshan understood in the depth of his heart that the technique ‘Slashing Mountain’ could only show its true power if it landed directly on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s body, without being blocked by its wings.

……

“Screech~~~” An excited and high-pitched cry rang out. The Blue Luan floated at high altitude. Its wings vibrated slightly. Dressed in a white leather coat, Li Jun stood on the Blue Luan’s back like a celestial goddess and watched the fight between Teng Qingshan and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!

……

At this moment, the sky lit up.

Dust pervaded the air and trees collapsed in succession.

Teng Qingshan stepped on the mountain face and dashed upward. He promptly took several steps and suddenly stomped on the mountain face forcefully.

“Rumble~~” A big hole appeared on the mountain face, while Teng QIngshan himself leaped towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi like an arrow being shot from a bow.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared and encircled Teng Qingshan with its six legs again.

“Clang!” Teng Qingshan knocked one long leg away, and the sharp barbs on its long legs almost sliced past Teng Qingshan. With a step on the long leg, Teng Qingshan leaped up again and dashed towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest.

If Teng Qingshan could get near to the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s body, he would be able to win!

Buzz~~

The two pairs of wings vibrated, and the Six Legged Bladelike Chi

rapidly ascended to the sky. Simultaneously, its six legs either withdrew or slashed forward at lightning speed, seeming to form an inescapable net.

After a series of clashes, Teng Qingshan was still blasted away.

Teng Qingshan inserted his right leg into the mountain face and fixed himself on the almost vertical mountain as he watched the Six Legged Bladelike Chi floating in midair.

“With the six legs protecting it, it is extremely hard to get near it,” Teng Qingshan’s head ached slightly as he thought about the issue.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi hovered in midair. It also realized how terrifying this human was. Throughout the fight, it had been unable to injure Teng Qingshan, while it had been lightly wounded! At that point, in terms of strength, Teng Qingshan wasn’t weaker than it. In terms of techniques, Teng Qingshan was equally powerful!

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also pondering on how to defeat the human before its eyes!

Both the human and the demonic beast felt that the other party was troublesome

In the faraway sky, Li Jun, who stood on the back of the Blue Luan, held her breath as she watched.

……

“Looks like I must use my most powerful technique.” Teng Qingshan understood that any further clashes were a waste of time.

Teng Qingshan stretched out his left hand.

“Chichi~~” Threads of Supreme Force twirled and gathered in the center of Teng Qingshan’s palm, which then coagulated into a sphere and submerged into Teng Qingshan’s body.

“I have reached the end phase of the Supreme Force; therefore, I am now able to perform this technique.”

Teng Qingshan stepped on the mountain wall and suddenly leaped over a dozen zhang higher. He then kicked backward forcefully!

As the mountain wall cracked, Teng Qingshan darted towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, which was at the same altitude as him!

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s eyes showed a faint redness. Due to the dignity it possessed as a powerful demonic beast, it didn’t want to retreat. Its two pairs of wings vibrated. Borrowing the powerful force of the wings, its six enormous sickle-like long legs brandished and slashed towards Teng Qingshan, causing the air to even produce bladelike blasts of air.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes were as sharp as blades.

The Reincarnation Spear in his hand suddenly spun, and a flowing earth yellow glow rapidly gathered on the tip of the Reincarnation Spear. Following the turning force, those flowing lights actually also started to spin and appeared to be compressing. As the flowing light revolved around the top of the speartip, it transformed into a earth yellow luminescent spot. The Internal Supreme Force had compressed into a small dot, but no one would doubt its power, regardless of its size.

“Ha~~”

While the Supreme Force was revolving, Teng Qingshan grabbed the spear shaft with both hands. With a forceful push, the shaft of the Reincarnation Spear also started spinning.

The terrifyingly powerful force and the coagulating luminescent spot formed through the Supreme Force gathered at one point!

“Chichi~~”

At the top of the speartip, the coagulating luminescent spot of Supreme Force and the powerful penetrating force combined and a

terrifying power was produced. The air was even repelled by that terrifying power.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi seemed to have felt the threat as its six legs blocked simultaneously!

“Boom!!!”

The air suddenly exploded and it sounded as if heavenly thunder rumbled in one’s ears.

The most powerful technique of the Five Elemental Spear Arts of Xing Yi—Vermillion Tiger Roar!

The terrifyingly powerful explosive force instantly blasted the six legs away. A silver-colored shooting star seemed to flash past as the tip of the Reincarnation Spear stabbed the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest. Without the protection of the wings, just one layer of scales couldn’t defend against the tip of the Reincarnation Spear and a ‘fizzle’ sound was heard.

The Reincarnation Spear had already pierced into the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest.

Below the scales was a layer of flesh with a defense that was somewhere between ten to a hundred times weaker. Only half of the tip of the Reincarnation Spear was pierced through when Teng Qingshan pulled the Reincarnation Spear out.

“Whew!” Teng Qingshan stepped on the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and, with a kick, he darted downwards.

Green blood spurted out from the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest.

Teng Qingshan descended to the ground. The muscles of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi’s chest squirmed, and the bleeding soon stopped.

“You’ve lost!” Teng Qingshan stood on the ground.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi descended to the ground. The huge

eyes on its triangular head glared at Teng Qingshan. Yet, it also knew that...if it wasn't because Teng Qingshan showed mercy, it would have been dead already! If Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear pierced just slightly deeper, and if Teng Qingshan transmitted and blasted the Internal Supreme Force into its chest, it would have been killed.

"Roar~~" The Six Legged Bladelike Chi roared deeply.

"The Vermillion Tiger Roar was just as strong as I expected." Joy filled Teng Qingshan's heart as he spoke to himself.

Before Teng Qingshan cultivated the Internal Supreme Force, his most powerful technique was not the 'Toxic Dragon Drill,' but the Vermillion Tiger Roar. Back in the days when the two armies stood against each other below the walls of Yanjiang City, Teng Qingshan used this Vermillion Tiger Roar to kill a Hollow Dan Innate Expert and turn him into dust.

The Vermillion Tiger Roar technique was the result of the unification of the Innate True Origin and his physical strength.

When Teng Qingshan was on the Great Prairie, his Internal Supreme Force had only reached the middle phase. The Internal Supreme Force and the Innate True Origin could not coexis

The Vermillion Tiger Roar technique used both physical strength and the Innate True Origin to exert an explosive strength of around one million jin. However, because the Toxic Dragon Drill used physical strength and the Supreme Force, the power of the technique was even greater!

The Internal Supreme Force was very unique. At the end phase, it coagulated into battle armor. During the beginning phase, it showed only streaks of flowing light and, during the middle phase, it only coagulated into a ringlike object.

The Vermillion Tiger Roar technique had very high requirements!

To perform this technique, energy must coagulate on the tip of the spear and revolve, layer over itself, and condense into a single point. Such control was even harder than coagulating the Supreme Force into battle armor! The Supreme Force in the beginning phase and the middle phase couldn't achieve that.

However, when the Supreme Force reached the end phase, it went through a transformation and was able to coagulate into battle armor, and controlling it was easier than controlling the Innate True Origin.

Because of that, Teng Qingshan was able to use the Vermillion Tiger Roar!

The explosive strength of the Supreme Force was around eight hundred thousand jin. The combination of the Supreme Force and his physical strength allowed Teng Qingshan's arms to exert an explosive strength of one million six hundred thousand jin, which meant that—the technique 'Vermillion Tiger Roar' could exert an explosive strength of two million four hundred thousand jin! Such explosive strength had completely exceeded the power of the 'Toxic Dragon Drill.'

"However, this technique uses up too much Supreme Force!" Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly.

This technique was extremely powerful, but it also used up an astonishingly huge amount of energy.

In Teng Qingshan's previous life, his most powerful fist art was the Tiger Cannon Fist!

And now, the spear art with the most powerful penetrating force was the 'Vermillion Tiger Roar.'

Of course, the technique 'Slashing Mountain' was also very powerful. When used against people or demonic beasts with strong defenses, but weak internal organs, it would defeat them with just one strike! As for the Toxic Dragon Drill, it used very little Internal

Supreme Force; therefore, it could be used for a longer time. ‘Pursuing Shadows’ was a technique with unbroken moves, and the ‘Transmutation Unity Qi’ was the technique with the strongest defense.

Each of Teng Qingshan’s five spear techniques possessed advantages and disadvantages.

“Fortunately, I have this technique, otherwise, it would be very hard to defeat this Six Legged Bladelike Chi,” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Big Brother Teng!” Li Jun shouted. The Blue Luan dived down from high altitude and descended to the ground. Li Jun leaped off the Blue Luan’s back and ran over excitedly, “Big Brother Teng, you won.”

“Little Jun, help me ask it again if it is willing to follow me,” Teng Qingshan said.

Previously, he did not succeed in subduing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. Now, Teng Qingshan himself was stronger than it. Moreover, Li Jun was among their midst, so he was hopeful.

“Roar~~Roar~~” Li Jun stared at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi hesitated and stared at Teng Qingshan. It then replied with deep-sounding roars.

Li Jun responded with a frown and immediately continued voicing the roars.

And just like that, the two discussed for some time.

“Big Brother Teng.” Li Jun looked towards Teng Qingshan and spoke.

“What’s wrong?” Teng Qingshan also sensed that something wasn’t right.

Li Jun said, with a helpless expression, “The Six Legged Bladelike Chi is really stubborn. No matter how I persuaded, it still refused.

It is extremely arrogant."

"The blade art that its six legs used seems to have the Metal Elemental Dao. I have already created the first move of the《Metal Elemental Fist》. It can watch regularly in the future, which would benefit it in the comprehension of Dao and in becoming an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast," Teng Qingshan said. In the past, the Blue Luan followed Teng Qingshan because of this reason.

"I said that."

Li Jun shook her head and said, "I even said that Big Brother Teng made improvements at a rapid speed. In the future, you would definitely reach the Emptiness Realm, therefore, following us is beneficial. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi just wouldn't yield."

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan looked towards the Six Legged Bladelike Chi.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi stared back at Teng Qingshan. The human and demonic beast just stared at each other.

Through the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's eyes, Teng Qingshan seemed to be able to see a hint of humor. He grinned and said, "Little Jun, ask it again. I don't think it can be that stubborn and foolish."

Li Jun nodded and turned to ask it again.

"Eh?" Hearing the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's answers, Li Jun revealed an astonishing expression.

"What did it say?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Big Brother Teng, it asked you about the technique that you used to defeat it. Your strength and its strength are equivalent. Why did your moves suddenly release such powerful strength?" Li Jun asked. It was obvious that being defeated by Teng Qingshan had made the Six Legged Bladelike Chi feel slightly bitter, since both parties clearly possessed equal strength.

How did it lose?

Teng Qingshan smiled and replied, “Tell it that I created the spear technique.”

After Li Jun conveyed the message, and after the Six Legged Bladelike Chi heard the replies, it pondered for a while.

“Roar~~Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi emitted deep-sounding roars.

“It said that you are not much stronger than it. It could easily escape with just a flap of its wings. It will not submit to your command,” Li Jun explained.

Teng Qingshan’s brows drew together.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi continued emitting deep-sounding roars and Li Jun continued translating, “It said that although it will not submit to your command…it is true that you improve at an extremely rapid rate. The first time, you lost even when you fought it with another human. The second time, you were able to defend against its attack. The third time, you defeated it.”

“Also, you pierced through its scale, but did not kill it; therefore, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi agreed to follow you for ten years as repayment for the mercy shown. If you could help it improve within ten years, it will continue to follow you. If it did not make any improvements, it will leave. If you agree to these terms, it will stay; otherwise, it will leave.”

With this, Li Jun looked towards Teng Qingshan.

“So it wouldn’t act without any incentive.” Teng Qingshan grinned and answered, “Tell it that I will make it follow me forever.”

Li Jun looked over with a smile and translated Teng Qingshan’s words.

“Roar~~” The Six Legged Bladelike Chi also roared.

“Big Brother Teng, it said that it also hoped that you can help it become an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast,” Li Jun said with a smile.

After that, the demonic beast ‘Six Legged Bladelike Chi’ became the third demonic beast to stay by Teng Qingshan’s side.

Chapter 375: 20 Years Old

The feather-like snow fluttered down between the heavens and the earth, and a deep layer of snow accumulated on the Crescent Moon Lake near the Godly Axe Mountain.

During this moment, it was already afternoon. In the forest ahead, Teng Shou was practicing his fist art continuously, while Coachman Old Wang was practicing his sword art nearby. Yet Teng Qingshan, who was usually the one that worked the hardest, was now standing silently below the roof, staring at the endless and great snowfall amidst the vast heavens and the earth.

“In the blink of an eye, a year has passed.”

Ever since Teng Qingshan captured Dong Zhezi and obtained the piece of stone inscription, Teng Qingshan had cultivated with all his heart. After his Supreme Force reached the end phase, his internal and external body had reached completion, and after he subdued the Six Legged Bladelike Chi, Teng Qingshan had cultivated with an even greater craze. Whenever he comprehended something, he would find the Six Legged Bladelike Chi and spar with it.

Many trees with a history of over thousands or hundreds of years in the entire Godly Axe Mountain had suffered because of that.

One could say that today was the only day Teng Qingshan had rested since he had obtained the stone inscription.

“Emperor Yu’s《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》first started with the Earth Elemental Dao and gradually blended with the Gold Elemental Dao! I obtained the ninth stone inscription from the Hall of Assassins. The Gold Elemental Dao was a major part of the ninth technique, while the Earth Elemental Dao complemented it! I have cultivated for several months and have completely comprehended it. Unfortunately, I only have one stone inscription!” Teng Qingshan said to himself, feeling slightly bitter.

The stone inscription could indeed cause Teng Qingshan to improve at a much more rapid speed.

Within a short period of several months, Teng Qingshan had created the first, second, and third moves of the《Gold Element Fist》! However, Teng Qingshan had already made great achievements in the cultivation of the《Earth Element Fist》. His《Earth Element Fist》had already reached realm of the seventh move. The ninth stone inscription of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》did not contain the extremely profound Earth Elemental Dao, and therefore, it only allowed Teng Qingshan to improve slightly in his cultivation of the《Earth Element Fist》.

“It’s unfortunate that I only have one. If I have all thirty-six stone inscriptions, it will definitely be possible to reach the Emptiness Realm within one to two years!” Teng Qingshan said, inwardly resentful.

“Twenty! I am already 20 years old.”

When Teng Qingshan was 19 years old, he had spent his days in front of the Celestial Jade Annulus on the Bright Moon Island.

Then when he turned 20 years old, he had spent his days in front of the stone inscriptions of the Godly Axe Mountain.

TLN: The Godly Axe Mountain here refers to the sect.

Teng QIngshan had never relaxed.

“Father, Mother, I, your child, have left you both for more than two years...” The thing that worried Teng Qingshan the most were his kind parents. His father Teng Yongfan had been taken captive by the people of Qing Hu Island in the past. His father had survived, but his legs had been broken. “I wonder how Father has been doing during these past two years or so!”

20 years old!

“How are my parents in the faraway distance?”

Duanmu Continent and the Land of the Nine Prefectures were too far away from each other. The two continents were a distance of several ten thousand Li apart, and it was difficult for even an innate expert to cross the body of sea which separated the two continent. One could be trapped easily in some dangerous zones in a region of the sea.

“Although back in the day, I declared that I had betrayed and left the Gui Yuan Sect... Would the Qing Hu Island, who suffered greatly, be willing to just let it pass?

“I have left the Land of the Nine Prefectures for over a year. I wonder how my teacher’s sect is doing.

“Furthermore, because of the very ambitious God of Heaven Palace, a storm may be surging in the Land of the Nine Prefectures now.” Teng Qingshan was very worried. In the past, he had seen the Divine Eagle attack the Xiao Yao Palace with thunderbolts. The Xiao Yao Palace was one of the eight Supreme Sects, yet it had been attacked by an Emptiness Realm Divine Beast!

This already suggested that dark forces surged within the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

“Once the dark forces burst out, the Land of the Nine Prefectures will be in chaos. Can the Gui Yuan Sect endure and support itself?” Teng Qingshan felt so worried that he could feel a burning in his heart. Just from some movements he had seen in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan could deduce many dangerous indications!

Before the eight Supreme Sects and the God of Heaven Palace, the Gui Yuan Sect, a sect with weak foundation, could indeed be destroyed!

The destruction of the Gui Yuan Sect would put Teng Qingshan’s parents and Teng Jia Village in great danger!

“I hope the Land of Nine Prefectures can continue in this tranquil

state..... at least until the day I return." Teng Qingshan had great desire in his heart because he was too far away from the Land of the Nine Prefectures and had received no news about it. Therefore, Teng Qingshan was very worried. For people, not knowing was the most frightening thing.

The thing he was most afraid of was that—

When he returned to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, he would find that the Gui Yuan Sect and Teng Jia Village had all been destroyed!

"Time! Time!"

Teng Qingshan knitted his brows and said to himself, "If I cultivate slowly, it will take quite a few years. I may even need ten years to reach the Emptiness Realm. This speed is already considered fast. Many experts only reach the Emptiness Realm at the age of over a hundred years old. I will reach the Emptiness Realm before the age of thirty. It is fast indeed, but it is not fast enough!"

He didn't have time to waste! He didn't have time to squander!

"I need to rely on the stone inscriptions! A stone inscription will help me save a lot of time." The comprehension of the heavens and the earth as well as the Dao was naturally extremely difficult. However, if Teng Qingshan could use the achievements of his seniors as reference, he could then absorb the knowledge from his seniors' achievements and combine it with his comprehension of the Dao, making it his own.

This sort of foundation was similarly stable but was much faster!

"Big Brother Teng?" A voice came from beside him.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw Li Jun, who wore a white cotton coat, walking over with a smile. "Big Brother Teng, what are you thinking about?"

"Thinking about home," Teng Qingshan replied, sighing.

“Home?” Li Jun froze slightly.

Seeing Li Jun’s expression, Teng Qingshan immediately aroused from his thoughts. He knew that..... Li Jun had already lost her home. His reply just now must have given Li Jun a bad mood. Teng Qingshan looked outside and suddenly focused his eyes on a statue-like figure kneeling amidst the great snowfall in the distance. He changed the topic and said, “Li Jun, look! That fellow is still there!”

“Big Brother Teng, that fellow has been kneeling for two days and two nights.” Li Jun looked at the figure and asked, “Big Brother Teng, are you really not going to talk to him?”

In the past, Teng Qingshan had charged into Dong Residence and caught Dong Zhezi!

Many of Dong Clan’s henchmen and servants had seen it with their own eyes, and the information about Teng Qingshan being the one who had captured Dong Zhezi had been leaked somehow. The news spread around, and many great clans came to the Godly Axe Mountain to rope Teng Qingshan in their clans. Therefore, Teng Qingshan became even more famous.

Many people had not met Teng Qingshan, but they knew of Teng Qingshan’s existence.

When some well-informed experts knew that Teng Qingshan dwelled in the Godly Axe Mountain, they came to request for Teng Qingshan to be their instructor! During this continent’s chaotic period, if one could be the disciple of a super powerful expert and learn their skills, it would be very easy to obtain high status and wealth in the future!

“There are many who want to be my follower. Do I have to accept them if they kneel for a few days?” Teng Qingshan smiled. “A warrior who possesses inner strength can kneel for a few days easily.”

“Old Wang!” Teng Qingshan shouted.

“Boss.” Old Wang, who had been practicing his sword in the snow, ran over. During these past few months, Old Wang had been taught by Teng Qingshan. Additionally, Old Wang had also been sleeping in the underground cavern and made great improvements at a rapid speed.

“Tell that fellow I will not accept a disciple. It’s useless even if he kneels to the point of death,” Teng Qingshan ordered.

“Yes, Boss.”

Old Wang ran hastily over to the statue-like man, who was already covered by snow. The statue-like man raised his head and reasoned with Old Wang.

Seeing this scene, Teng Qingshan shook his head. During the last few months, Teng Qingshan had seen too many methods. There had been some who had knelt for a long time, and others who had acted with a distinct character on purpose in order to attract Teng Qingshan, as well as those who had used their beauty. There had just been too many. Unfortunately..... nothing had changed Teng Qingshan’s mind, and he hadn’t accepted any disciple.

“If I planned to live in Duanmu Continent for several years, I might accept some disciples.

“However, I will eventually return to the Land of the Nine Prefectures

“In Duanmu Continent, I am just a passerby.” Teng Qingshan turned and entered the house.

Old Wang couldn’t persuade the statue-like man. So, he could only shake his head and leave.

When evening came, the warrior, who knelt until his whole body became icy cold, could no longer endure it. With difficulty, he managed to stand up. The warrior flicked a glance at the three glowing stone houses and said to himself, “The rumor about this

Silver Spear Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan is true. Becoming his disciple is indeed extremely hard.

“There are three requirements in order to be accepted as his disciple? The first requirement is to reach the innate realm? Hmph. All Innate Martial Saints have a sense of superiority. None of them would be willing to become a disciple.

“I think if this is how you accept disciples, your branch of martial arts will end!”

Harboring resentment in his heart, the warrior turned and left.

At this moment, a young man, who was dressed a black leather coat and carried a huge war blade on his back, walked over.

“Brother, are you here to ask to be his disciple?” The warrior flicked a glance at the young man and said, “I urge you to just give up. The Silver Spear Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, doesn’t accept anyone. There is no way. He is too stubborn.”

“Oh.”

The young man flicked a glance at the warrior and smiled before he proceeded to walk toward Teng Qingshan’s residence.

“Hmph. It’s fine if you don’t believe me. You will know it to be true after you go through the suffering.” The warrior sneered and watched the young man walk to Teng Qingshan’s residence. The warrior was waiting to see a good show.

As expected—

Teng Qingshan came out from the house.

“I guess he will be scolded.” The warrior watched on, then suddenly, his expression froze.

Teng Qingshan actually invited the young man, with a huge war blade on his back, into the house with enthusiasm.

“What?” The warrior’s eyes widened.

……

In the house:

“Old Brother Mu, please sit.” Teng Qingshan sat down with a smile. Simultaneously, he poured some tea for the visitor.

The visitor was the Great Elder of the Rising Sun Trading Company, Mu Wang!

The Great Elder sat down with a smile and said, “Brother Teng, it looks like many people want to be your disciple.”

“Sigh. I really regret now. If I’d known I would be plagued be so many troubles, I wouldn’t have simply charged in when I went to capture Dong Zhezi that day.” With a helpless expression, Teng Qingshan shook his head.

The Great Elder laughed and said, “Who can you blame? You barged in openly and even caused such big waves of activity. Once news about this spreads around the world, people will definitely ask who the mysterious expert is.”

“There aren’t many Martial Saints in this world, and all of them are famous.” The Great Elder smiled and said, “Many clans knew about you. So, naturally, the identity of the mysterious expert couldn’t be kept a secret.”

Teng Qingshan shook his head with a helpless expression.

“Many people try all sorts of things for the very purpose of becoming famous in this world. As for you, I only knew about you after you reached the peak of the Golden Dan Innate Realm.” The Great Elder sighed with regret, “You really hid yourself well.”

Teng Qingshan laughed inwardly.

Hid?

His own name was very famous in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. He hadn’t hidden himself. It was simply just because he had only arrived in Duanmu Continent recently.

“Haha.” Teng Qingshan took a sip of the hot tea and asked curiously, “Old Brother Mu, according to my knowledge, you have already returned to West Tang Region. This time, you’ve come here because you happened to be passing by… or have you really come with a matter to discuss?”

“I really do have something important to discuss,” The Great Elder said with a smile.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up as he replied, “Tell me about it.”

The Great Elder chuckled and said, “Weren’t you trying to obtain the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》? And you even went to capture Dong Zhezi for one.”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened. Of course, he desired the stone inscriptions greatly. He asked hastily, “Why? Does the Hall of Assassins have a mission for me again?”

“No.” The Great Elder shook his head with a smile. “There is only a limited number of stone inscriptions in this continent. Everyone has hidden them well, afraid that the outsiders would find out. It is very rare for people to use it to issue a mission! So, it’s already considerably good to be able to accept one mission within a year.”

“Then you came because…?” Teng Qingshan was confused.

The Great Elder grinned and said, “I won’t hide it from you. The forces of the Rising Sun Trading Company cover the entire continent. Regarding the stone inscriptions…… Actually, the headquarters of the Rising Sun Trading Company have collected a total of six of them!”

Chapter 376: Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City

“Six?”

Teng Qingshan’s heart fluttered. This was totally like sending charcoal in snowy weather. Teng Qingshan was anxious to get more stone inscriptions, and the moment he turned around, the Great Elder of Rising Sun Trading Company told him that they had six stone inscriptions! Teng Qingshan knew clearly that Emperor Yu had made the stone inscriptions personally, and each stone inscription was extremely precious. So, the Rising Sun Trading Company would never lend it to others so easily.

Otherwise, why was it that during this half a year, the Rising Sun Trading Company hadn’t mentioned anything about the fact that the Trading Company itself possessed the stone inscriptions?

“Why? Brother Teng, you don’t believe me?” The Great Elder asked in surprise when he saw there was no response from Teng Qingshan.

“Believe… Of course, I believe you.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “The Rising Sun Trading Company has a history of over three thousand years, and its forces cover the entire continent. It is the most powerful trading company in the continent. There are thirty-six stone inscriptions in this continent. If the Jiang Clan could possess a piece of the stone inscription, it would be weird if the Trading Company didn’t own any. So, it is not strange for the Rising Sun Trading Company to possess six stone inscriptions.”

The Great Elder laughed.

“However, I am just thinking…” Teng Qingshan looked at the Great Elder with a smile. “The six stone inscriptions are incredibly precious. Old Brother Mu, since you mentioned the six stone inscriptions, I guess you need me to do something tough.”

“It is something with a slight difficulty.” The Great Elder nodded

in response.

“Tell me, what do I have to do for you to lend me the six stone inscriptions?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Teng Qingshan had left the Land of the Nine Prefectures for too long. He was always worried about his faraway homeland. Now that Teng Qingshan knew the Rising Sun Trading Company possessed six stone inscriptions, he was willing to obtain the six stone inscriptions at all cost.

“Good. Very straightforward.” The Great Elder grinned and said, “My instructor has a request for you.”

“Instructor… the Cloudy Dream Martial Immortal?”

Teng Qingshan was greatly astonished. His brows drew together as he asked, “Old Brother Mu, your instructor is a Martial Immortal. What is it that he can’t do and has to ask me to do it?” Previously, Teng Qingshan had been slightly confident, but he now felt slightly nervous. A Martial Immortal was an Emptiness Realm Expert! An Emptiness Realm Expert was asking him to do things?

“Don’t worry.” The Great Elder smiled and answered promptly, “Although my instructor is a Martial Immortal, he can’t fly! When I sparred with you last time, I went back and told him about your bird-type demonic beast. This time, my instructor needs some help with a particular matter. He ordered me to ask you to meet him with that bird-type demonic beast.”

“Bird-type demonic beast?” Teng Qingshan was surprised. “The Rising Sun Trading Company doesn’t have a demonic beast that can fly?”

“In this continent, only the Tian Feng Clan understands the languages of beasts,” The Great Elder shook his head as he explained. “Moreover, the bird-type demonic beasts are extremely few in number So, don’t even mention taming one.”

“The Cloudy Dream Martial Immortal asked me to meet him

with the bird-type demonic beast... Are there any requirements in regards to the ability of the bird-type demonic beast?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"No requirements." The Great Elder chuckled and said, "My instructor just cares about the bird-type demonic beast's ability to fly! As for the ability? A Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast is useless to my instructor."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Teng Qingshan was already planning to bring the Whole Gale Eagle. As for the Blue Luan..... It would be staying here!

"I still don't get why the Cloudy Dreamy Martial Immortal wants me to go." Teng Qingshan asked.

"I am not sure either," The Great Elder answered, shaking his head. "I only know that it's to find something in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland."

"Cloudy Dreamy Swampland?" A thought struck Teng Qingshan.

The three most dangerous zones in Duanmu Continent were the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland in the Western Tang Region, the Blazing Flame Territory in the Eastern Flower Region, and the Tianfeng Canyon in the Northern Frosty Region! Out of the three, the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland was the most dangerous zone.

"Right. The Cloudy Dreamy Swampland has an area of three thousand Li. It is extremely vast, and it is extremely difficult for even an Emptiness Realm Expert to find any precious item there. However, if it were a bird-type demonic beast searching from high altitudes, finding the item would be a lot easier." Teng Qingshan now understood why the Cloudy Dreamy Martial Immortal had asked for him.

However, was it just a search for some item?

The precious item that the Cloudy Dreamy Martial Immortal wanted was probably not ordinary.

However, no matter what, Teng Qingshan decided to go once for the sake of the six stone inscriptions!

“Old Brother Mu, it is already late. How’s this? We can depart tomorrow morning,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Yes. Sure.” Mu Wang nodded.

……

During dinner time, Teng Qingshan told Li Jun that he would be going to the West Tang Region.

Then the next morning, Li Jun and the others watched Teng Qingshan and Great Elder Mu Wang ride on the Whole Gale eagle and fly in the northwest direction.

The radiance of the sun sprinkled over the earth in the afternoon, beaming on the endless accumulation of snow.

The Whole Gale Eagle flapped its wings and soared. The back of the Whole Gale Eagle was wider than the back of the Blue Luan. The Whole Gale Eagle’s back had enough space for Teng Qingshan and the Great Elder to sit cross-legged. However, the Blue Luan’s back was only enough for one person to sit on.

Flying rapidly, the Whole Gale Eagle pierced through the air.The houses in the villages below appeared like ants.

“Look, that’s Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City up ahead.” The Great Elder pointed into the distance.

“Oh. That is the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up as he gazed at the ancient city. The walls encircling the entire city were azure and black, and there were a significant number of guards on the city walls.

The Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City was an ancient city with a history of over three thousand years!

Since the time of its construction, it had been the headquarters of the Rising Sun Trading Company.

“That must be the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland.” Teng Qingshan looked beyond the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City and peered toward the vast and endless area west of the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City. Under the beams of sunlight, a faint gleaming reflection of waves could be seen. That was a huge swampland—Cloudy Dreamy Swampland, the most dangerous zone in Duanmu Continent!

“Yes, that’s the Three Thousand Li Cloudy Dreamy Swampland.” The Great Elder gazed at the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland and exclaimed in admiration, “I have never seen the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland from such a high altitude!”

The Whole Gale Eagle flew at an altitude of several Zhang. Looking at the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland from such high altitudes, the scenery was indeed beautiful.

“Several years have passed by, but the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland is still a world of different kinds of monsters. Every part of the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland is dangerous. The most annoying thing is..... the topography of the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland changes continuously. The safe route which is found through the sacrifice of many lives is no longer be safe after one or two years.” The Great Elder sighed.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he smiled in response.

Compared with the Desolate Land in the Nine Prefectures, the three thousand Li Cloudy Dreamy Swampland was much smaller!

“Get the Whole Gale Eagle to descend,” The Great Elder said hastily. Through Teng Qingshan’s introduction, the Great Elder knew that this bird-type demonic beast was called Whole Gale Eagle.

“Little Grey.”

Teng Qingshan patted the neck of the Whole Gale Eagle, and the Whole Gale Eagle immediately emitted a high-pitched cry and darted down.

……

Outside the East Entrance of the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City:

Teng Qingshan and Great Elder Mu Wang walked side by side as they headed toward the city gate with the Whole Gale Eagle following behind them.

“Great Elder.” A convoy awaited them at one Li away from the city entrance.

“Brother Teng, let's get into the carriage.” Mu Wang smiled and said, “Have the Whole Gale Eagle get into the carriage too. If not, the appearance of a demonic beast in the city will result in….”

With a smile, Teng Qingshan patted the Whole Gale Eagle’s body and pointed at the carriage.

Although the Whole Gale Eagle couldn't communicate with humans, it possessed human intelligence. Thus, it could understand easily what Teng Qingshan was trying to express. The two humans and one bird-type demonic beast went into the carriage in succession.

“Go!” The Great Elder ordered.

The convoy then advanced toward the city entrance.

When they arrived at the city entrance, Teng Qingshan flicked a glance out the window and noticed that all the people who entered or departed the city needed to show a special card. “Old Brother Teng, it looks like the guards of the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland are extremely strict.”

“The Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City is the ancient city of the Rising Sun Trading Company. Outsiders are not allowed to enter without permission,” Mu Wang replied with a smile.

“According to my knowledge, the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City is one of the thirty-six main cities. To be able to govern this main city alone and prohibit people from entering, your trading company is

indeed powerful," Teng Qingshan said with astonishment.

The Great Elder Mu Wang smiled and said, "The Rising Sun Trading Company built the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City. For over three thousand years, this city had been governed exclusively by our Trading Company."

A trading company had governed a city exclusively for over three thousand years.

It was indeed remarkable.

After the convoy entered the city, they advanced rapidly along the street. They soon arrived at the entrance of a luxurious palace.

"The Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City occupies an area of several dozen Li, while the Rising Sun City was the city within the city and occupied an area of several Li," The Great Elder explained. "We have already entered the Rising Sun City. My instructor is inside.

Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised.

The Rising Sun Trading Company's way of doing things already showed the demeanor of the Supreme Sects in the Nine Prefectures. The Supreme Sects in the Nine Prefectures had first occupied a city and then built the city within the city.

"Great Elder, we have arrived," A voice announced from the outside.

"Let's get off." The Great Elder smiled and led Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle off the carriage.

In the Rising Sun City, pretty maids could be seen everywhere, but the troop of patrolling guards was seen only occasionally.

"Brother Teng, do you know how many soldiers are there in the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City?" The Great Elder said with a smile.

"One hundred thousand?" Teng Qingshan guessed.

"Two hundred thousand!" The Great Elder smiled. It was evident that he was proud of the trading company.

“Two hundred thousand soldiers? That’s more than the number of soldiers of the ordinary clans,” Teng Qingshan remarked.

“The Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City has a population of over one million. Besides the two hundred thousand soldiers, the other people..... 99% of those are the descendants of the Mu Clan,” The Great Elder continued saying.

“What? The Mu Clan?”

Teng Qingshan froze. Almost all the people in this city were part of one clan? Was that possible?

“The Rising Sun Trading Company...” Teng Qingshan looked toward the Great Elder in surprise and asked, “Old Brother Mu, the few people that I know in the Rising Sun Trading Company all have the surname Mu. Perhaps...?”

“It looks like Brother Teng knows very little about the Rising Sun Trading Company. This is not a secret! In the Rising Sun Trading Company, all the supervisors are members of the Mu Clan. So, the Elders are definitely members of the Mu Clan! The Rising Sun Trading Company is the Mu Clan’s Trading Company.” The Great Elder smiled. “And I thought Brother Teng already knew about this.”

These wasn’t a secret... All the clans knew about it.

“Powerful,” Teng Qingshan sighed in surprise.

“Besides the soldiers, 99% of the people in the city are members of the Mu Clan?” Teng Qingshan was very astonished. His hometown, Teng Jia Village, only had a population of two thousand.

Yet, the Mu Clan had almost eight hundred thousand members!

If all the members in the continent were added, the Mu Clan would probably have a population of over one million people.

“That’s not weird. Over three thousand years ago, the Mu Clan

was already a great clan! From generation to generation, the population increased continually! Over three thousand years have passed since then..... How great is the population now?" The Great Elder was very proud as he continued saying, "Our Mu Clan has eight major branches and 79 minor branches. Each of the Mu Clan's minor branches are also divided into many subgroups."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was secretly shocked.

"This is a highly prosperous clan," Teng Qingshan thought, "If only..... my Teng Clan could be this thriving.

"The descendants of Yu the Great and the descendants of the Duanmu Deity only thrived for a short time. The most suitable way of developing a clan is to be like the Mu Clan." Teng Qingshan also had some ideas on how he could develop his Teng Jia Village in the future.

The two chatted while walking.

"Brother Teng, we're now just outside my instructor's residence. Wait here for a moment. I will go inform him." The Instructor said with a smile.

"This is the residence of the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal?"

Teng Qingshan felt slightly nervous as he stared at the very ordinary-looking palace.

Chapter 377: Teng Qingshan Versus the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!

The palace that the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal dwelled in occupied a large area. It was a building with three halls, the front hall, main hall, and the back hall, and two gardens. All of the palaces were constructed with white grayish bricks and light brown roof tiles. Each and every palace had pointed roofs, and all the roofs were covered with snow; however, most of the snow accumulated on the roofs had melted.

“The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal is one of the two great Martial Immortals in the Duanmu Continent!” Teng Qingshan looked at the entrance of the palace and thought to himself, “When I reach the Emptiness Realm and return to the Land of the Nine Prefectures, I would need to deal with experts like these!”

Teng Qingshan knew that whether it was in the Land of the Nine Prefectures or the Duanmu Continent, the ones who decided the fate of the continent and stood at the pinnacle were still the Emptiness Realm (Martial Immortal) Experts! The Duanmu Continent only had two Martial Immortals. Because there were so few Martial Immortals, the innate experts had very high statuses. As for the Land of the Nine Prefectures, one prefecture probably had the same number of Emptiness Realm Experts as the number of Martial Immortals in the entire Duanmu Continent.

Some prefectures, like Yuzhou, which was governed by Emperor Yu’s Hall, and Yongzhou, which was regulated by the Ying Family, probably had more Emptiness Realm Experts than the Duanmu Continent!

The Land of the Nine Prefectures had a significant number of Emptiness Realm Experts, all of whom were figures that stood at the pinnacle of the world!

“After I finish helping the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal

complete this task and obtain those six stone inscriptions, I will be able to reach the Emptiness Realm." Teng Qingshan planned secretly, "Even if the six stone inscriptions didn't help me reach the Emptiness Realm, I would be very close to the Emptiness Realm!"

Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle stood outside the entrance of the palace.

When the patrolling elite guards saw the Whole Gale Eagle, which was even taller than a human, they were astonished.

After a while—

"Brother Teng, come. Come in with me," Great Elder Mu Wang said with a smile as he came out of the entrance.

"Little Grey, let's go."

Teng Qingshan patted the Whole Gale Eagle's feathers, and the human and demonic beast stepped into the entrance of the palace at the same time.

"Old Brother Mu, where is the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's palace?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"It's in front." Great Elder Mu Wang laughed and said, "My instructor has an excellent temper. However, don't act arrogantly in front of him, because he hates that kind of person the most. If my instructor hates someone, he might kill that person."

"I am not that arrogant," Teng Qingshan grinned.

Walking along the hallway of the main hall and passing by it, they arrived at a spacious garden at the back.

The floor of the garden was paved with slabs of azure rock, appearing very organized. A carpet covered one of the azure rock slabs, and a table was placed on top of the carpet. An elder wearing a snowy white leather coat and a felt hat sat cross-legged on the carpet. A jug of wine and two wine cups were placed on the table

before him.

Beside the table was a sheathed massive war blade. Some weird engravings could be seen on the sheath, and the image of a wolf head could be seen on the handle of the blade.

“Instructor!” Mu Wang greeted respectfully.

“Teng Qingshan pays respect to senior,” Teng Qingshan said in a respectful manner.

“Oh, the fellow named Teng Qingshan has arrived?” A very friendly voice sounded. The silver-haired, white-bearded elder looked at Teng Qingshan with a face full of smiles. He then flicked a glance at the Whole Gale Eagle by Teng Qingshan's side, and the smile on his face became even brighter. He immediately instructed, “Yes. Mu Wang, you should go back first. Let me chat with this young fellow.”

“Yes, instructor.” Mu Wang departed while showing respect.

Teng Qingshan only began scrutinizing the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal at that moment.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal appeared to be a very affable and kind old man. He looked very similar to his grandfather Teng Yunlong. His grandfather and this Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal both had a tough and stocky build, and both of them always appeared to be very amiable when they laughed. Looking at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Teng Qingshan couldn’t perceive any differences between the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and an ordinary person.

“Sit,” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal pointed in front of him.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan walked forward and sat down cross-legged.

As cultivators often sat cross-legged while they cultivate, they were accustomed to not using any chairs.

“Teng Qingshan. If you don’t mind, I will call you Qingshan,” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Qingshan, I, an old man, asked you here because I need your help with something.” As the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal spoke, he glanced at the Whole Gale Eagle and praised, “According to my information, you should have another bird type demonic beast that can spurt flames. I didn’t expect you to bring this one here! Awesome! I don’t even have one bird type demonic beast.”

“I was lucky,” Teng Qingshan smiled and said.

“Yes. Looking at your eyes, you should still be very young. You haven’t reached the age of 60, have you?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked.

Teng Qingshan was surprised.

Innate Experts were experts with powerful ‘Spirit.’ As for the Emptiness Realm Experts, they comprehended the Dao of the Heaven. The eyes of a young person and the eyes of an old man were entirely different. Although judging the age through the eyes…was not very accurate., the judgments of Emptiness Realm Experts were rather accurate!

“The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal is undoubtedly powerful. In my previous life, I died when I was almost 30, and, in this life, I turned 20 this year. He guessed that I haven’t reached the age of 60…” Teng Qingshan secretly exclaimed in admiration.

“Yes, I haven’t reached sixty years old,” Teng Qingshan nodded.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal nodded, and he exclaimed in admiration, “Mu Wang is the most outstanding child in the Mu Clan in the last two centuries! Now, he is very close to stepping into the Emptiness Realm and becoming a Martial Immortal! However, he is over one hundred and thirty years old. You are not even half his age, yet you attained a higher achievement than him.

Amazing!”

Teng Qingshan froze.

Stepping into the Emptiness Realm and becoming a Martial Immortal?

It looked like Duanmu Continent also had the term ‘Emptiness Realm!’

“Come, Qingshan. Let’s test out each other’s fighting techniques.” With that being said, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stood up.

“Test out each other’s fighting techniques?” Teng Qingshan was shocked, and he hastily said, “Senior, you and I spar?” As Teng Qingshan himself hadn’t reached the Emptiness Realm, in his opinion, sparring with an Emptiness Realm Expert would just result in him being bullied.

“I was just asking to test out our fighting techniques. What are you worried about? Perhaps, you are worried that I, the old man, might take this chance and kill you?” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal frowned and said discontentedly. Immediately, Teng Qingshan felt as if a great mountain was pressing towards him.

Teng Qingshan laughed and untied the sheath on his back. Simultaneously, he said, “Since senior is willing to instruct this young one personally, of course I would take the chance.”

“Alright. That’s more like it!” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed.

“Chichi~~” Teng Qingshan connected the two sections of the spear into one and threw the sheath beside the table. With the movement of his feet, he instantly darted ten zhang back, leaving an afterimage. He then stood with his spear in hand and looked at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal with a smile, “All the skills of this young one are related to this spear. Senior, please instruct me.”

Teng Qingshan felt a sense of pride.

So many years have passed, and Teng Qingshan had never sparred with an Emptiness Realm Expert! In the past, he had met the God of Heaven in the God of Heaven Mountain, but just the eyes of the God of Heaven were able to affect Teng Qingshan. When he was in the God of Heaven Mountain, he only sparred with the disciple of the God of Heaven, First Godly General Borileimu.

The Emptiness Realm was reputed to be the highest cultivation realm in the legends. Whether it was in the Land of the Nine Prefectures or the Duanmu Continent, Emptiness Realm Experts were always the existences at the pinnacle of the world.

“Today, I will finally know how powerful an Emptiness Realm Expert really is!” Teng Qingshan’s mental state reached its most focused state.

“Haha, not bad.”

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed as he stood with his hands folded. He then looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile, “Attack with your strongest technique!”

Whew!

Teng Qingshan’s eyes narrowed. The amiable and kind Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal seemed to have transformed from the amiable and friendly senior or the seemingly ordinary elder into a sharp war blade! The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s entire body permeated a faint aura of a blade, and there were even faint flashes of the blade around the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

His eyes weren’t blurry; it was the truth!

“Senior, be careful.” As Teng Qingshan focused his eyes, a beam of light shot out of them.

Whoosh~~Whoosh~~

Teng Qingshan moved like a mud fish in water. His body flashed as he continued advancing, moving in a strange way. Within the blink of an eye, the distance between him and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal shortened from ten Zhangs to two Zhangs. Simultaneously, a layer of aqua blue battle armor enveloped his entire body, and an aqua blue Supreme Force twirled on the Reincarnation Spear in his hand.

“Chi~~” Teng Qingshan’s right arm bulged, filling out his sleeve. The Reincarnation Spear seemed to have transformed into a huge snake flicking its tongue out. The Reincarnation Spear also resembled a flood dragon that had just dashed out of its cave!

It was as if the head of a dragon dashed out!

Chi!

The Reincarnation Spear tore the air apart instantly. As Teng Qingshan exerted force during the last moment, the Reincarnation Spear rotated like a python and struck like a pointed hammer that drilled and cracked the heavens and earth. Accompanied by an ear-piercing, unpleasant buzzing sound, the tip of the Reincarnation Spear, which was forged with the Ten Millennium Coldsteel, pierced towards the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!

The combination of his physical strength and the Supreme Force produced an enormous explosive force of one million six hundred thousand jin.

Toxic Dragon Drill, one of the Five Elemental Spear Arts!

With a stern expression, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal moved his right hand at lightning speed, swinging the knife-hand forward!

TLN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knifehand_strike

“Clang!”

On the surface of the knife-hand, the silhouette of an enormous blade appeared out of nowhere and instantly slashed down on the

Reincarnation Spear.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan only felt that great force. The spear shaft transmitted a terrifying force that seemed like the inundation of a great flood. In front of that power, the power that Teng Qingshan himself was very proud of was like a joke. Due to the power of the slash, Teng Qingshan flew away and made a deep engravings on the azure rock slabs.

Pieces of azure rocks flew in all directions, leaving holes in the palace wall. Some rather big pieces even knocked the wall down, and rumbling sounds could repeatedly be heard.

“Quick, quick! This way!”

A great amount of footsteps could be heard approaching rapidly.

“Leave.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal frowned and said coldly.

“Leave!” “Leave!” “Leave!”

.....

The sound echoed, and immediately azure figures emerged at lightning speed into the palace, where the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was located. They immediately scolded those meddlesome elite guards, causing them to leave, and then they quickly returned to their palace after that. The azure colored figures didn’t dare to disturb the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Teng Qingshan were the only two left in the garden.

“Whew. Very powerful.” Teng Qingshan stood up. The layer of aqua blue colored Supreme Force that enveloped Teng Qingshan’s body vibrated slightly as Teng Qingshan leaped out of the deep hole.

“Emptiness Realm Experts are indeed Emptiness Realm Experts. They don’t even need to use any weapons against me. Just a use of

the knife-hand was able to produce a terrifying power that could blast me away. I don't even have enough power to to be able to resist against him." Teng Qingshan could totally perceive that shocking difference.

"I first performed my Toxic Dragon Drill, and he defended after I moved. He has surpassed me in both speed and power." Teng Qingshan wholeheartedly accepted his defeat.

Teng Qingshan withdrew the Supreme Force that enveloped his body and cupped his hands as he said, "Senior, this young one has lost."

"Qingshan, you have deceived Mu Wang for a long time." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said as he strode towards Teng Qingshan, "Mu Wang thought you were a Golden Dan Innate Expert. When he told me, I thought to myself that the person who could defeat Mu Wang must be an Emptiness Realm Expert since Mu Wang's understanding of the Dao has reached an extremely high level and is only one step away from reaching the Emptiness Realm."

"Now that I have seen it today! As expected! Qingshan, you must have just reached the Emptiness Realm. I didn't expect that there would be three Martial Immortals in our Duanmu Continent," Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said.

Chapter 378: Dreamy Cloud White Fruit

"Martial Immortal? Emptiness Realm?"

Teng Qingshan was very confused as he stared at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. Although Teng Qingshan didn't know much about the Emptiness Realm, he knew one thing: the indication of one stepping into the Emptiness Realm was the ability to communicate with the heavens and the earth, and the possession of an endless amount of True Origin! However, Teng Qingshan was not able to communicate with the heavens and the earth, and he did not have endless amount of Internal Supreme Force.

"Senior, I haven’t reached the Emptiness Realm. Why did you....." Teng Qingshan looked at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal in confusion.

"Eh?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal froze and immediately burst out in laughter. "Qingshan, reaching the Emptiness Realm is a good thing. Why are you hiding this? Why? Do you think I can't tell? The power of your spear is definitely not something that a Golden Dan Innate Expert can perform.

“The spear power of an expert that has just entered the Emptiness Realm Experts is not much stronger than yours," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said.

As the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued speaking, his expression changed. He scrutinized Teng Qingshan for a while. Then when he saw that Teng Qingshan's expression did not appear to be fake, he asked in shock, "Why? Are you really not an Emptiness Realm Expert?"

"Senior, I know that experts who have reached the Emptiness Realm are able to communicate with the heavens and the earth and possess an endless amount of True Origin," Teng Qingshan shook his head as he answered. "However, I haven't reach the

Emptiness Realm.”

"Eh....."

”The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal scrutinized Teng Qingshan and said, "Qingshan, that strike of yours must contain the understanding of the Dao of Water. Its power is very close to that of a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert."

Teng Qingshan understood that somewhat.

The explosive force of a Golden Dan Innate Expert should be around eight hundred thousand, while he already possessed an explosive force of one million and six hundred thousand! It was twice as much! Teng Qingshan was totally not on the same level as a Golden Dan Innate Expert. Teng Qingshan knew that... the Emptiness Realm Experts were also divided into different cultivation rankings. The Dao of the Heavens was vast. The experts only stepped into the Emptiness Realm after they had attained small achievements in the understanding of the Dao of the Heavens.

The Transcendent Emptiness Realm Experts were the only ones who comprehended the Dao of the Heavens fully.

There was a great difference between Novice Emptiness Realm Experts and Transcendent Emptiness Realm Experts. Since the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was not able to fly, it was obvious he had not reached the Transcendent Emptiness Realm.

"The Novice Emptiness Realm is the lowest cultivation rank of the Emptiness Realm! According to what the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said, the explosive force of a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert is almost the same as mine. This means that the explosive force of a Novice Emptiness Realm Expert is twice the explosive force of a Golden Dan Innate Expert, and that is not strange at all.

"Even before I stepped into the Emptiness Realm, I already

possessed such strength. Once I step into the Emptiness Realm, I will probably be stronger than the other ordinary Novice Emptiness Realm Experts!"

Teng Qingshan felt a sense of joy.

If one was a level higher in the beginning, they would always be one level higher! The cultivation of the Internal Martial Arts had strengthened Teng Qingshan's body. When he reaches the Emptiness Realm in the future, he would become the first Emptiness Realm Expert in the history of the Internal Martial Arts. He would also be stronger than the ordinary Emptiness Realm Expert.

"Alright. Let's not talk about this."

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, "Let's sit down and talk about what's important."

Teng Qingshan and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal sat opposite each other.

"Whether you are an Emptiness Realm Expert or not, it is true that besides me and the Emptiness Realm Expert of the Tianfeng Clan, no one in Duanmu Continent can win against you." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal ascertained, "Besides the Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, the rest of the demonic beasts in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland are no match against you. "

"This time, I've asked you, Qingshan, to come help search for a Spiritual Medicine. No harm will come to you." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile.

"Senior, did you say Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised. "There's an Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland?"

"Of course!"

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal sighed and said, "In the past, Duanmu Deity, the existence which had emerged into this

world and conquered it with a thunder blade, mounted a Divine Beast, Dark Elegant Horse. It is a demonic beast that has reached the Emptiness Realm. Although it does not have wings, the Dark Elegant Horse can still fly in the air. It's obvious that the Dark Elegant Horse is a Divine Beast that has reached the Transcendent Emptiness Realm."

"Ever since Duanmu Deity passed away and the Dark Elegant Horse lost its master, the Divine Beast has been residing in the Three Thousand Li Dreamy Cloud Swampland. I have entered the Dreamy Cloud Swampland over a hundred times and have seen the Dark Elegant Horse a few times." As the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal spoke, a peculiar and colorful glow shone in his eyes.

Dark Elegant Horse!

It was the mount of the Thunder Blade Deity, Duanmu Yu. Duanmu Yu was a figure of the same level as Emperor Yu. Thus, it was not weird at all that..... the other Emptiness Realm Experts desired to subdue his mount....

"Dark Elegant Horse!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal sighed and said, "This Divine Bast is full of pride. Besides Duanmu Deity, no one has ever subdued it."

"One could say that the Divine Beast, Dark Elegant Horse, is the ruler of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal exclaimed in admiration.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he too had a desire for the Dark Elegant Horse.

Of course, Teng Qingshan just wanted to see the Transcendent Emptiness Realm Divine Beast. He didn't dare to arrogantly think that he had the capability to subdue the Dark Elegant Horse. During the incident at the Great Yan Mountain of Yangzhou, the demonic dragon, Violet Rain, had emerged and a disaster occurred. The innate experts of many Supreme Sects had been killed and the Silver Dragon Army of Qing Hu Island lost over ten thousand

soldiers.

Although Teng Qingshan hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he had obtained the information from Li Jun when he met her.

As the Goddess of the God of Heaven Mountain, it was not weird for Li Jun to know this information.

"Senior, you asked me to help you find a medicine. What Spiritual Medicine should I be searching for? Where is this Spiritual Medicine? The Dreamy Cloud Swampland has a length of three thousand Li. Please don't tell me you want me to search for it blindly?" Teng Qingshan knew very clearly that the Dreamy Cloud Swampland had an area of three thousand Li as well as a harsh environment. It would probably take several dozen hours to traverse the Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

However, Teng Qingshan wasn't going to traverse the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. He was going to search for the medicine, and he needed to search for it carefully! Thus, his travelling speed would naturally be slow. Travelling a distance of three thousand Li slowly would take ten to fifteen days.

However, most importantly—

The Dreamy Cloud Swampland had a length of three thousand Li and the width of one thousand Li. Even if one travelled back and forth a thousand times, it was still impossible to traverse every part of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

"Haha..... Don't worry. I won't make you run around blindly." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said, "I think you know that although the most treacherous zones in Duanmu Continent have endless disasters and are extremely dangerous, the heavens are fair. The three most treacherous zones have three Spiritual Treasures!"

"In the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, there's the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, while in the Blazing Flame Territory, there's the

Blazing Flame Red Lotus, and in Tianfeng Canyon, there's the Tianfeng Aqua Bead." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile, "This time, I need you to find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit."

Teng Qingshan froze.

Dreamy Cloud White Fruit? Blazing Flame Red Lotus? Tianfeng Aqua Bead? Teng Qingshan had never heard of these three Spiritual Treasures.

"Senior, can you tell me about these three Spiritual Treasures? I really don't know anything about them." Teng Qingshan asked shamelessly. He knew too little about Duanmu Continent.

"Eh?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was very astonished as he remarked, "Your instructor didn't even tell you these..."

“These three Greatest Spiritual Treasures have different magical effects! Although there are many Spiritual Treasures in the three treacherous zones, these three are the best! Of the three, the Tianfeng Aqua Bead is a droplet nurtured by the extremely cold Tianfeng Valley. This droplet is completely green and doesn’t freeze even in the icy cold Tianfeng Valley. If someone consumed it, the channels in his entire body would open up, and his body would possess a great strength of one hundred thousand Jin. In other words, the body of the person who consumed it would morph into a perfect body.” The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said in admiration.

Teng Qingshan froze.

A great strength of one hundred thousand Jin? All the meridians and channels in the body would open up?

This... was too terrifying!

"The Blazing Flame Red Lotus is even more marvelous. The seeds of the Blazing Flame Red Lotus are desired by all clans. If one consumed one lotus seed, their 'Spirit' would increase rapidly. If an

inner strength expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm consumed one lotus seed, he would most likely reach the Innate Realm." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued saying, "In the past several thousand years, nine red lotuses have been found. Of the nine Red Lotuses, there are the Three Leaves Red Lotus, Four Leaves Red Lotus, and Five Leaves Red Lotus, and also the Seven Leaves Red Lotus. The nine Red Lotuses had a total of 42 seeds. According to record of history, of the 42 experts who ate the lotus seeds, only one of them failed to reach the Innate Realm, while the other 42 experts all reached it!"

When Teng Qingshan heard, he was so shock that his eyes widened.

The Blazing Flame Red Lotus which could create Innate Experts? Among the 42 experts who consumed the seeds, 41 experts had succeeded? This had a high probability of success!

Of course, the history of several thousand years only had an addition of 41 innate experts. If the average was counted, the birth of innate experts would be less than one in a hundred years.

However, whether it's the Blazing Flame Red Lotus or the Tianfeng Aqua Bead, the effects shown were really too astonishing.

”The heavens are indeed fair. Duanmu Continent has a great number of disasters, yet it actually also has such nature-defying Spiritual Treasures." Teng Qingshan sighed in admiration. In the Land of Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan had not really found any Spiritual Treasures which could be compared with the Blazing Flame Red Lotus and the Tianfeng Aqua Bead.

Of course, the Grass of Immortality could! However, the Grass of Immortality was related to the Undying Phoenix. Its existence had nothing to do with the Land of Nine Prefectures.

“The third item, Dreamy Cloud White Fruit." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued saying, "The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit has the appearance of an infant, and it has the phenomenal

effect of reviving flesh and bones."

Hearing that the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit had the appearance of an infant, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but recall the Ginseng Fruit mentioned in the myth of his previous world.

"Reviving flesh and bones? Senior, perhaps, it is able to revive even the dead?" Teng Qingshan was amazed.

"Haha, the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is extremely magical." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said, "Qingshan, you should know. If a person's vital body part is heavily wounded, and he loses his vitality, his 'Spirit' will dispersed and the person will die."

"As for this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit? Even if you were heavily injured... For example, if someone pierced a hole on your chest and even crushed your heart and lungs, according to reason, you would lose your vitality and would definitely die. However..... if you consume this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit before your Spirit dispersed, even if your heart and lungs were crushed, they will grow back! The hole on your chest would also recover. Even if someone hacked your waist and cut off half of your body, if you eat this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, the other half of the body will grow back!"

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was greatly astonished.

Revive the flesh and bones of a person?

It wasn’t a rumor!

"If only I had the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit." Teng Qingshan felt his heart ache as he thought to himself.

If he had the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit when Qing Qing had been about to die, does that mean that Qing Qing might have been able to survive?

Unfortunately.....

Qing Qing had already been dead for several years.

"Of course, if the person is already dead and his Spirit has already dispersed, the fruit would be useless to him." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal shook his head and said, "Yiyun, the most excellent one of the Mu Clan's youngest generation, reached the innate realm at the young age of twenty-nine years old. When he was nineteen years old, someone had cut his limbs off. Who would have thought that he would actually endure the pressure and even reach the Innate Realm now!"

"Losing a pair of limbs does affect one's ability greatly. Therefore, I prepare to find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit for him and help him grow another pair of limbs."

A thought struck Teng Qingshan, and his heart palpitated once.

"My father's legs are broken. He must have experienced many conveniences in life and is probably suffering greatly. If I can bring one Dreamy Cloud White Fruit back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures..." Teng Qingshan could feel his blood boil in his veins as he thought of this.

Chapter 379: The Treasure Hunting Journey in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland

When his father Teng Yongfan's legs were disabled, great sadness had filled Teng Qingshan's heart. While Teng Qingshan was growing up in Teng Jia Village, he had sworn in his heart that he would let his parents and relatives live a good life. Yet his father, Teng Yongfan, ended up crippled while his uncle had died tragically! Teng Qingshan knew that...

When Gu Shiyou, the Young Island Lord of Qing Hu Island, went to capture the villagers, he must have specially ordered his father to be captured because of Teng Qingshan himself!

Hatred! Remorse!

Now that he knew about the magical effect of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, Teng Qingshan felt a newfound hope. Teng Qingshan had desired to help his father stand again for a very long time.

"Qingshan, just help me once. Go to the Dreamy Cloud Swampland and find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued, "Haha, I know you want the stone inscriptions left by the Godly Axe Deity ‘Yu the Great.’ The Mu Clan has six pieces. When you accomplish the mission, I will lend them to you for a few years. What do you think?"

"Senior."

Teng Qingshan pondered and said sincerely, "Qingshan has a request. What I am about to say might sound slightly undue, but I still want to ask Senior for some help."

"Oh. Tell me. What's the matter? I will definitely help if I can," Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said confidently.

"The thing is..." Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and said, "When I was young, I caused trouble and enraged my enemy, the end result being that my father's legs were crippled! My father

could no longer stand! I always felt very apologetic to my father. Now I know about the magical effect of this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.....Therefore..... I know that Senior also desired this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, but I would like to ask Senior if there's any method that satisfies both sides. I really want to help my father stand up!"

"It's my own father!" thought Teng Qingshan.

"A courageous and candid man! A person that cares about me!

Although my father is not a person of exceptional ability, and even though he's just a blacksmith in the village, he's still my father."

"Qingshan, how old is your father?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal frowned as he asked.

In the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's eyes, Teng Qingshan shouldn't be young. Therefore, Teng Qingshan's father must be even older. If it was just an old man, why bother wasting the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit?

"My father can live for at least a hundred years." Teng Qingshan said with a sharp look.

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal flicked a glance at Teng Qingshan and remained silent.

He knew what Teng Qingshan meant....

"Haha..." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal suddenly laughed. "Qingshan, your filiality is greatly commendable. Haha, your father must be happy to have a son like you. Despite the fact that the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit Tree bears only one fruit, what you said about helping your father stand is possible."

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up. He asked, "Senior, do you have a solution?"

"Yes."

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal nodded his head and said, "The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit has magical effects. Even if half of one's body was cut off, if one ate the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, the other half of the body would grow back quickly! This means that the healing of the normal wounds wouldn’t require the consumption of the entire Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Just one part of it would be enough."

"Is that so?" Teng Qingshan felt a great joy. "Senior, how long can this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit be preserved?"

Teng Qingshan was most worried that the White Fruit might rot because of the long trip, which would result in nothing good.

"Don't worry about that. As long as this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is stored in a sealed jade box, it would be fine to store for even ten or a hundred years!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said confidently. "Of course, it must be stored in a jade box. Also, this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit must be sliced with a jade knife. If you used a regular knife, the white fruit would be damaged, and it will rot."

Teng Qingshan engraved these instructions in his mind.

"I originally planned to heal the little fellow Yunyi after I obtained the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and save the rest in the clan, just in case! Since Qingshan has said it, how about this.... When I obtained the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, I will let the little fellow Yunyi take slices of it. Yunyi will stop eating when his arms have grown back, and the rest of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit will be yours," said the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

Teng Qingshan hesitated slightly but nodded in agreement.

Teng Qingshan knew that if Mu Yunyi ate it first, there might not be much left. However, Teng Qingshan had no choice.

After all, the one before him was the....Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!

"Alright, it's a deal then." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed heartily and said, "Qingshan, you probably know very little of this Dreamy Cloud Swampland, right?"

Teng Qingshan nodded in response. "More like I know nothing."

"Haha, I could guess that since you didn't even know about the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. It seems like you have invested all your energies and heart in cultivation." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal guffawed and took out a thread-bound ancient book from his bosom. He handed it to Teng Qingshan. "I have prepared everything. Here's some information on the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. This book contains a rough map of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, as well as the demonic beasts, wild animals, poisonous insects, and some herbs and Spiritual Fruits in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland."

Teng Qingshan took the book and flipped through it.

He saw many pictures of wild animals and herbs with very detailed explanations.

"The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is described in the book."

"I see it." Teng Qingshan had already flipped to the page that described the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

The illustration on the side was a very simple drawing, showing a short and small fruit tree with only one fruit that seemed like an infant. A very detailed description was written beside the illustration.

"Oh? As Teng Qingshan read, he obtained some understanding of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

"Senior." Teng Qingshan looked at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and said, "The Three Thousand Li Dreamy Cloud Swampland is vast and endless. Could it be that I would have to search for this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit normally? It would be akin to searching for a needle in a haystack"

"Of course not." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile. "The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is one of the three Spiritual Treasures of Duanmu Continent. It must be growing in a location with abundant Spiritual Qi! Any locations with extraordinary treasures would be guarded by unusual beasts. Because the location has abundant Spiritual Qi, demonic beasts would be nearby. You just need to go find the location with demonic beasts and see whether or not the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is there!"

"If there are no demonic beasts, it is impossible for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit to be there." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said confidently.

Teng Qingshan broke into laughter and said, "This method is rather easy."

No matter how big the Dreamy Cloud Swampland is, the number of demonic beasts can't be too great. Since the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal couldn't fly, it would be troublesome for him to search for demonic beasts. However, if Teng Qingshan rode on the Whole Gale Eagle and surveyed the swampland from above, the search would be a lot faster.

"However, you must search carefully. The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit might be in the deepest area of the swamp, or it might thrive amidst the high grass. It might also be amidst the mountain rocks. The point is, it might grow anywhere. You must be sure search the swamp carefully. There might be rare demonic beasts in the deepest area of the swamp, and where there are demonic beasts, there might also be the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal reminded.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he understood the difficulty of the search.

"Also, one more thing..."

"A Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is a rare treasure of this world. A Dreamy Cloud White Fruit doesn't grow in the Dreamy Cloud

Swampland at all times. It is possible that there's none in the swampland now." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal guffawed and said, "Qingshan, just try your best to search. How's this? Let's make a three-month agreement. You can give up if you can't find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit within three months."

Teng Qingshan frowned. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's words were very rational. If the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit was not growing in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland now, searching would be a waste of time.

"Alright. Three months it is!"

Teng Qingshan made up his mind. No matter what, he must search conscientiously!

"Qingshan, get some rest today first and depart tomorrow morning." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stood up.

Teng Qingshan also stood up and replied, "Senior, this can't wait! I am going to Dreamy Cloud Swampland right now!"

.....

In the afternoon of the same day, Teng Qingshan was standing on the back of the Whole Gale Eagle. He had left the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City and entered the vast Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

The Dreamy Cloud Swampland had a length of three thousand Li.

Most of the geographical features of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland were rivers and swamps. Occasionally, one would come across a hill. The Dreamy Cloud Swampland was very strange. The surface of the rivers and swamps often gave off hot steam. In theory, based on the weather of the West Tang Region, the Dreamy Cloud Swampland should be icebound. However, besides some areas, the Dreamy Cloud Swampland didn’t freeze throughout the four seasons of the year!

In some places, the water was even hot!

This was one of the reasons to why the hot steam was produced.

Ever since Teng Qingshan had stepped into the place,, he noticed the perilousness of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. Because many marshes were of different depths, people that ventured into the Dreamy Cloud Swampland couldn’t advance with the use of boat. However, walking was even more dangerous. Just one step could cause one to be bogged down in the swamp.

The most terrifying thing was... poisonous insects or aquatic beasts could suddenly emerge from beneath the swamps.

While Teng Qingshan was in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, he would explore some places on foot as it was impossible for the Whole Gale Eagle to fly continuously for days and nights. The Whole Gale Eagle needed rest too; it could only fly for twelve to fourteen hours a day.

Once—

Teng Qingshan stepped on the surface of the swamp as he advanced. With Teng Qingshan's ability, it was impossible for him to sink. However, just when Teng Qingshan was about to step forward, a venomous snake looped around his ankle and attempted to pull him to the bottom of the swamp.

There was another time—

When Teng Qingshan was sitting cross-legged and cultivating at night, he encountered a big group of venomous spiderlike beasts that spat out mouthfuls of venom and endeavored to kill and devour Teng Qingshan.

.....

Of course, the ending of such incidents was evident. The poisonous insects and aquatic beasts that provoked Teng Qingshan were courting death.

On the eighteenth day of Teng Qingshan's venture into the Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

“Whew~~~Whew~~~”

The Whole Gale Eagle flapped its wings as it soared several hundred zhang above the ground. Teng Qingshan stood on the back of the Whole Gale Eagle and acutely scanned the Dreamy Cloud Swampland below, refusing to overlook any peculiar situations. Aquatic birds, venomous snakes, and piranhas could be seen everywhere. Teng Qingshan recognized all those peculiar poisonous snakes and aquatic beasts.

The book that Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal gave to Teng Qingshan explained everything in great detail.

When Teng Qingshan noticed ordinary aquatic beasts, he would just ignore them.

However, when Teng Qingshan caught sight of a peculiar and rare wild animal or demonic beast, he would definitely investigate.

"It's been eighteen days!" Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly.

"There's no trace of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Yet, I found over thirty demonic beasts!"

During these eighteen days, Teng Qingshan has killed three demonic beasts and injured over thirty of them. He also obtained many Spiritual Medical Herbs and Spiritual Fruits. Actually, Teng Qingshan couldn't be bothered to kill demonic beasts, but unfortunately, many demonic beasts didn't know what Teng Qingshan was capable of, and thus suffered tragic consequences.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan's bag appeared to be bursting. Beside the empty jade box, the bag was filled with the Spiritual Medical Herbs and Spiritual Fruits that Teng Qingshan found while he was searching for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan looked in front.

"Caw~~Caw~~"

Over a thousand black crowlike birds blotted out the sky and the

land as they flew, instantly obstructing the view of the sky. Within a while, the big group of birds soared towards Teng Qingshan, like a vast sea preparing to swallow him.

"Is something up?" Teng Qingshan frowned as he thought to himself.

As the Whole Gale Eagle was a bird typed demonic beast that had reached the Innate Realm; those ordinary birds immediately skirted around them as they approached.

Chapter 380: Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse

Standing on the Whole Gale Eagle, Teng Qingshan was surrounded by the dark masses. Numerous birds bypassed Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle and rapidly flew away.

"Caw~~Caw~~"

The screeches sounded one after the other and resonated to the heavens.

"According to the book, these Snake Devouring Birds feed on venomous snakes, and there are numerous venomous snakes in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland. According to reason, the Snake Devouring Birds shouldn't be migrating." It just seemed slightly strange to Teng Qingshan. The number of Snake Devouring Birds that blotted out the sky and the land was really too large. The dark masses were still before Teng Qingshan, blocking his sight.

"Neigh~~"

A cry that sounded like the neigh of a handsome horse mixed with the cry of a dragon rumbled from the distant horizon. Immediately, those Snake Devouring Birds exerted even more effort to flap their wings even faster, escaping as quickly as they could. Soon, Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle arrived at the end of this enormous group of Snake Devouring Birds.

The Snake Devouring Birds departed and there was nothing left in front of Teng Qingshan.

"Is that?" Teng Qingshan looked into the distance and saw a completely black, tall, and handsome horse galloping and flying in the air.

It galloped as it flew. It was as if the great earth was beneath its galloping hooves.

Its dark colored mane fluttered along with the wind, causing it to appear as if the heavenly horse was wearing a cape. With the same speed as that of the Snake Devouring Birds, it wasn't flying fast. As it continued galloping, it emitted loud cries that resonated to the heavens sounded. It cheerfully followed the Snake Devouring Birds.

"It is actually able to fly without wings...Is this the ruler of the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland, the Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse?" Teng Qingshan gasped in surprise.

Being able to dash in the air without wings proved that this was definitely a demonic beast that had reached the Transcendent Emptiness Realm!

The Dark Elegant Horse galloped in the sky, while the Snake Devouring Birds seemed to have encountered an extremely terrifying predator as they escaped with all their might towards the endless horizon.

Suddenly, the Dark Elegant Horse turned its head and stared at Teng Qingshan with its dark and gloomy eyes.

"This is..." Teng Qingshan felt a strange power emanating from the Dark Elegant Horse's eyes. It was as if a gloomy and cold flood of water inundated him. Immediately, he felt dizzy; his body swayed involuntarily as he stood on the Whole Gale Eagle's back and his face became slightly pale.

One was a Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse that was galloping in midair, while the other was the human that stood on the Whole Gale Eagle. The eyes of the two met briefly. Seeing that Teng Qingshan's face suddenly turned pale white, the Dark Elegant Horse emitted a proud neigh, which sounded like the cry of a dragon, and continued pursuing the flock of Snake Devouring Birds.

As Teng Qingshan watched the Dark Elegant Horse gradually disappear into the horizon, his heart was still anxious.

"As expected of the Dark Elegant Horse! As expected of the mount of the Omnipotent Expert Duanmu Yu!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed in admiration.

Teng Qingshan had a feeling that...

This Dark Elegant Horse could probably kill him with just a look!

"The extremely perilous Cloudy Dreamy Swampland is not even dangerous to me. To the Dark Elegant Horse, this Cloudy Dreamy Swampland is probably its garden, given that it's the ruler of this Cloudy Dreamy Swampland." Teng Qingshan sighed inwardly as he thought to himself. If he could subdue a Transcendent Emptiness Realm Demonic Beast, he would be able to do anything in the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

However, with Teng Qingshan's current level of ability, it was just a dream.

"I should just continue searching for the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit. If I find it, not only will it give my father a chance to stand again, I will also obtain those six stone inscriptions, which will help me reach the Emptiness Realm." Teng Qingshan continued to stand on the Whole Gale Eagle, and carefully scanned the vast Cloudy Dreamy Swampland below.

On the eighteenth night of his journey into the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland...

"Whew~~" The Whole Gale Eagle darted downward from a high altitude and descended onto a mountain, which was several several zhang tall. To be more specific, this short mountain that was several zhang tall didn't even count as a mountain; it could only be considered as a hill.

The moon was very bright that night. The almost completely round moon hung in the night sky like a jade plate.

The color of the night shrouded the entire Cloudy Dreamy Swampland. At that moment, there was a range of hills in Teng

Qingshan's surroundings, and there were many marshes amidst the hills. Under the cover of moonlight, one could distinctly see...the misty steam rising up from the surface of the marshes.

The misty steam gave the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland a dreamy and illusory feeling.

"Little Grey, rest well," Teng Qingshan patted the Whole Gale Eagle's feathers, and immediately placed a bird that was half the height of an adult onto the ground. He had randomly grabbed it while he was riding the Whole Gale Eagle.

That would be Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle's dinner!

Teng Qingshan pulled out a tree with a trunk as thick as a human thigh from the side. He easily cut the tree into thin slices with his bare hands, as if playing with dough. Flames emerged from his hands and he easily sparked a flame on the dried slices of tree trunk. Afterward, he then simply made a big bonfire.

"Chichi~~"

He plucked the big bird's feathers and removed its internal organs. After washing it with the Water Elemental Supreme Force, he placed it on the bonfire and slowly roasted it. With the use of some of the ingredients he had brought from the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City, the flavor of the roasted wild bird became extremely delicious.

"Screech~~" The Whole Gale Eagle sat beside the bonfire and peered at the big bird.

"Little Grey, relax." When the bird had almost finished cooking, Teng Qingshan tore off a small piece and tasted it. He nodded and said, "Yes, it's done." With this, he tore an entire thigh off the fully roasted bird for himself, and placed the rest in front of the Whole Gale Eagle. One whole thigh had at least seven to eight jin of meat on it.

The human and the demonic beast ate with relish!

Hiss~~

Hiss~~

Soft noises could be heard in the vicinity, so Teng Qingshan flicked a glance and saw a black and green snake approaching from among the weeds and tall grass. When Teng Qingshan saw this, he shook his head. He was already used to it. Lighting a bonfire at night would easily attract some of the different kinds of poisonous insects and aquatic beasts that inhabited the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland.

Plus, the fragrance of the roasted bird also attracted the aquatic beasts and poisonous insects. However, Teng Qingshan already had a solution.

"Little Grey," Teng Qingshan shouted.

"Screech~~" The Whole Gale Eagle emitted an ear-piercing screech, and the aura of an innate bird-type demonic beast pervaded the air. The aura immediately scared the horrifying black and green snakes away, causing them to retreat far away.

"Hiss~~" A hoarse and unpleasant sound came from afar.

When the Whole Gale Eagle heard that noise, it immediately became enraged and emitted an even higher pitched cry than before.

"Hiss~~" The unknown beast sounded very angry. The surrounding one hundred li was its territory. Since it was the ruler of the surrounding area, how could it condone the proud roars of other demonic beasts? It was apparent that this unknown monster deemed the Whole Gale Eagle's roars to be a deliberate provocation.

Teng Qingshan grabbed the roasted thigh and took a few bites. He then placed the roasted leg to the side. He instantly removed the oil on his fingers with the Supreme Force and leaped out with the Reincarnation Spear in hand as he shouted, "Little Grey, stay

here! I will go check it out!"

The Whole Gale Eagle nodded cheerfully.

The Whole Gale Eagle was an innate demonic beast, but it was only a novice innate demonic beast. According to reason, it didn't dare to act so arrogantly towards other demonic beasts.

However, since it was following Teng Qingshan, it could act this arrogantly! However, it was precisely because of its arrogance that some demonic beasts would feel offended and would roar furiously in return. As a result, Teng Qingshan could find out the location of the demonic beast through the sound....This was Teng Qingshan's method of seeking demonic beasts!

.....

"Bringing Little Grey along was indeed a wise choice. With its help, the search for demonic beasts has become a lot easier." Teng Qingshan was able to find over thirty demonic beasts within eighteen days, and over half of those demonic beasts were found because of the Whole Gale Eagle's proud roars at night. The roars made those demonic beasts roar in turn, and that was how they were discovered by Teng Qingshan in the end.

With the Reincarnation Spear in hand, Teng Qingshan stepped on the surface of the swamp and walked amongst the mist.

Splash~~Splash~~

Every step produced ripples on the swamp’s surface, and venomous snakes or some strange fish and aquatic beasts, which were twice the length of an adult, occasionally emerged from amidst the swamp. Teng Qingshan glanced over and ignored these venomous snakes and aquatic beasts. He rapidly approached a hill, which was where the roar came from.

"Crack~~" A horrifying grey fish that appeared similar to a crocodile sprung up, and a sharp pair of small crisscross teeth bit towards Teng Qingshan.

A wave suddenly undulated from the aqua battle armor that enveloped Teng Qingshan's body.

The grey fish was blasted away. It did a few flips in the air and fell back into the water, creating splashes.

Teng Qingshan suddenly climbed a hill, which was around one hundred zhang tall. The rocks that made up the hill were azure and black, the hillside itself was incredibly weedy, and there were also some trees and vines on the hill.

"So many snakes?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

It was normal to see snakes in the water. However, a great number of snakes were present everywhere on the hill, which was a rare scene in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland.

"Snake hill? Snake lair?" Teng Qingshan pondered. Simultaneously, he treaded over the hill and strode forward.

There were too many snakes on the hill.

"Tsk!" Teng Qingshan trampled two snakes to death. There were many snakes hissing in his surroundings, and some even leaped and bit towards him. Yet, he paid no attention to them, and continued to rapidly stride forward. All of the snakes that tried to attack him were struck and killed by the fierce Supreme Force or crushed to death underfoot by Teng Qingshan himself.

Within the time it took to breathe ten times, Teng Qingshan had found the location of the demonic beast.

"It really is a big fellow!"

As Teng Qingshan watched, a section of a snake tail emerged from a cave in the hill. With the thickness of a water tank, the snake tail was covered with black and violet scales, and just the sight of it would cause one's heart to shudder.

This place was indeed a snake lair. Snakes were everywhere. That big fellow was also a snake-type demonic beast." Teng

Qingshan stomped his feet!

Rumble~~~

The entire hill trembled, and a great amount of rocks tumbled down, smashing many snakes to death.

"Hiss~~" A furious hiss came from within the cave, and a snake tail could be seen coiling.

Teng Qingshan raised his head.

A snake head, which was a size larger than the wheels of a car, popped out from the top of the short hi and glared at Teng Qingshan. Soon after, another huge snake head emerged from the top of the mountain.

"Two demonic beasts?" Teng Qingshan was shocked.

Chichi~~

The two snakes wound downward, and soon Teng Qingshan was shocked to realize that it wasn't two demonic beasts, but instead a Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent! He stared at this demonic beast’s ong, thick body and its two horrifying snake heads. He immediately recalled the description of this demonic beast in the book.

The Violet Coral Serpent: with violet colored ring-like marks on its chest, an adult Violet Coral Serpent is ten zhang long. The Violet Coral Serpent at this stage is still an Innate Demonic Beast, but once it goes through a transformation, another head will grow and it will become a Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent, with a body length of fifteen zhang. This Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast can spit out venom that can melt both metal and rocks.

"Tsk, tsk. It's been eighteen days since I ventured into the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland. I have encountered over thirty demonic beasts. Including you, I have only met three Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts."

Teng Qingshan was not alarmed, but actually happy.

A Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beast...the Medical Herbs or Spiritual Fruits in its lair must be some top ranked treasures." Through his previous encounters with the two Golden Dan Innate Demonic Beasts in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland, Teng Qingshan had profited greatly.

Chapter 381: Return

Under the hazy moonlight, the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent which wound and coiled around the mountain stared icily at the human before its eyes.

"You serpent, I can't be bothered to kill you."

With Reincarnation Spear in his grasp, Teng Qingshan strode toward the cave with large strides. Each step easily covering several Zhang, and with merely three steps, he had already appeared beside the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent. The Violet Coral Serpent's twin heads were raised proudly, staring at Teng Qingshan with its icy gaze. It seemed amazed at the courage the human before it possessed.

As Teng Qingshan took his fourth step—

A strong stench rushed toward him. Both of its jaws opened at the same time as it launched itself at Teng Qingshan.

"Hmph!"

Teng Qingshan's cold harrumph was like an earth-shaking thunder. He stepped forward and rotated his hips. A great force had been transmitted into the Reincarnation Spear through his hands. The Reincarnation Spear was like a swimming dragon, a hallucinatory silver spear flashed, and with an astonishing speed, smashed fiercely into one of the twin heads of the Violet Coral Serpent that was snapping at him.

The Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent dodged almost instantaneously.

“Peng!” The Reincarnation Spear smashed into the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent’s coarse and elongated body.

“Hiss!” The Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent let out a pained hiss, spurting scarlet-red blood from both its jaws. Due to the strike of Teng Qingshan’s spear, the monstrous body which

spanned 15 Zhang unexpectedly flew into the air. Its gigantic body coiled and twisted in mid-air before smashing into a tree, pressing down on the weeds, before finally colliding into a boulder. Many ordinary venomous snakes which didn't manage to dodge were crushed to death.

Rocks tumbled.

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent. He shook his head with a smile before heading toward the cave.

The Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent's heads were covered with blood. It raised its head high, looking at the spear-wielding man encroaching upon its nest but it dared not obstruct him. The speed, the power had completely frightened the serpent. It knew that it was extremely easy for the human to kill it.

……

"At least you're sensible." Teng Qingshan reached the cave's entrance with the Reincarnation Spear in his grasp.

"This time, I can only hope for it to be the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Even if it isn't, at least give me a treasure in the same grade of the 'Spiritual Dew Herb'.

"Let's hope it won't disappoint me."

Muttering under his breath, Teng Qingshan entered the dark and serene cave with a smile. During nighttime, this cavern would be incomparably pitch-black. However, for Teng Qingshan who had night-vision, it would be akin to daytime, everything crystal clear. Teng Qingshan entered swiftly while scanning his surroundings.

A strong fishy scent permeated throughout the cavern.

Teng Qingshan entered the depths of the cave without the slightest change in his expression. He swept his gaze about. "Eh, there's no treasure in this cave?" There were only blue and black-colored rocks that could not be more ordinary.

“I got my hopes up for nothing.”

Patrolling the area once more, Teng Qingshan shook his head and strode outside, but just as he took two steps.

“Something’s not right.”

In the corners of his eyes, Teng Qingshan took note of a corner around the edge which had a blue-black rock which had an additional tinge of faint green. That faint green color could only be seen at where Teng Qingshan stood. If seen from another position, it would undoubtedly go unnoticed.

“This is...” Teng Qingshan made his way over, and noticed several mixed stones which concealed the green color. Fortunately, the green color was not completely masked, so Teng Qingshan was able to see it.

He crouched, carefully pushing away the other stones.

Teng Qingshan saw a smear of green that could palpitate the heart. He gasped at the sight and his eyes brightened. Within his sights was a lush, green leaf which brimmed with vitality. There was also a greenish-brown branch, but what attracted his attention was ultimately the fruit the size of an infant’s fist.

The entire fruit tree grew within the crack of the walls. Whether it be the branch, the leaf, or the fruit, they all emanated with a faint green luster which brimmed with vitality.

“Hu!” Even though he had only smelled the scent of the fruit tree, Teng Qingshan felt his entire person invigorated.

“Dreamy Cloud White Fruit!”

Teng Qingshan could not resist the feeling of ecstasy rising within him as his eyes glimmered. “I finally found it!” After a whole 18 days of detailed searching while riding on the Whole Gale Eagle, he felt he had taken a trip around the entire Dreamy Cloud Swampland. On the night of the 18th day, he finally found this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit tree.

“Huh? The color of this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit?” Teng Qingshan’s brows wrinkled.

Suspended on the branch was a fruit that had the form of an infant. A jade green color swirled on the surface of the fruit. The coating of the fruit was not white but green! When he took note of it previously, he thought the green color he saw was caused by the ‘green glow’. However, now that he examined it in detail, he realized that the coating in itself was actually green.

“It still hasn’t ripened?” Teng Qingshan was surprised.

“What should I do now?” There was no way to pick the fruit since it was not ripened. “Do I have to wait here foolishly? I don’t know how long it will take for this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit to fully mature.”

A difficult problem had surfaced in front of Teng Qingshan.

A thought popped into Teng Qingshan’s head, and very quickly, he made his decision.

“A treasure like the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit had strict growing conditions. It’s impossible for me to move it to the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal’s location.” Teng Qingshan knew well that—no matter what kind of Spiritual Treasure, such as Scarlet Fruit, Black Fire Spiritual Fruit and the like—he had never heard of one that could be transplanted elsewhere. Otherwise, those large sects would have fought with each other to plant these.

“I shall let it continue growing here. I need to go inform the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

“I’ll let the Violet Coral Serpent continue living here! If I had killed it, this cave would probably become the nest of those venomous vipers. Those ordinary vipers do not possess any wisdom, they do not know the value of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. It’s very possible that the fruit might get destroyed.” Teng Qingshan hesitated no more and moved the mixed stones back to

their original positions, concealing the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

Immediately, he grabbed the Reincarnation Spear and left swiftly.

He stood at the entrance, and looked into the far distance. That Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent was staring at him from afar.

“I’ll let you live here for now.” Teng Qingshan muttered internally, and immediately kicked off the ground and flew downward like a Roc which had spread its wings.

The Violet Coral Serpent immediately slithered back to its nest after watching Teng Qingshan vanish. The only treasure it had in the nest was the ‘Dreamy Cloud White Fruit’. It searched for a while, and only after checking that there was no damage done, along with the mixed rocks that remained at their ordinary positions, did it feel relieved.

In the eyes of this Violet Coral Serpent...

Humans have poor sight in the dark. Not to mention discovering the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit inside the cave.

On the morning of the second day, Teng Qingshan sat on Whole Gale Eagle’s back as they swiftly flew toward the Eastern Region. Four hours had passed, the sun had been suspended high in the skies, and the Whole Gale Eagle soon arrived in the skies above Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

Looking from on high, the figures of people within Dreamy Cloud Ancient City appeared like ants densely packed together.

“Little Grey, descend.” Teng Qingshan lightly tapped on Whole Gale Eagle’s back while pointing at the ‘Rising Sun City’ within Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

“Swish!”

Whole Gale Eagle swooped downward. Rising Sun City merely spanned several Li, so it was not long before Teng Qingshan saw

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's palace.

"Little Grey, over there." Teng Qingshan guided, and Whole Gale Eagle flew straight toward a vacant area in front of Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's palace.

The sound of hurried footsteps sounded!

The soldiers who saw Teng Qingshan diving down from the skies swiftly scurried over.

"Who are you to have the audacity to trespass into Rising Sun City."

Although there were a few elite soldiers who had seen Teng Qingshan and Whole Gale Eagle before, there were a larger number who did not recognize Teng Qingshan.

"Stand down," A deep and low voice rumbled.

A green bolt rapidly flitted through the air before descending in front of the soldiers. It was Great Elder, Mu Wang. Mu Wang looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile. "Brother Teng, it seems you have brought good news back from the Dreamy Cloud Swampland."

"Brother Mu." Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

"Rumble~~" The gates of the palace opened, and two blue-robed individuals walked out. One of them said in a loud voice, "Mister Teng, please enter."

"Stand down!" Mu Wang immediately berated those soldiers. Having seen this, those soldiers knew that the relationship between Teng Qingshan and the upper echelons of the Mu Clan was not ordinary. None of them dared utter a sound, and dispersed instantly.

"Brother Teng, let's enter." Mu Wang enthusiastically welcomed Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle into the palace.

It was still the same palace garden Teng Qingshan first met

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was currently deep in thought reading a book.

“Qingshan, you’ve arrived.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled as he placed the book on a table in front of him. “Ha ha, it looks like you’ve found the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Having a Flying Demonic Beast sure makes things convenient. If it were up to me, a year or so of searching would be fruitless.”

Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang walked over.

“Saying that I’ve found it was right, but…” Teng Qingshan shook his head.

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal could not help feeling his heart drop. A little worried, he inquired immediately, “What happened?”

“It is true that I found the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. However, it hasn’t ripened. Its outer coating is still green in color.” Teng Qingshan sighed.

“What?” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was a little taken aback.

“It’s fine.” Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal followed up with laughter. “If worst comes to worst, it won’t be too late to pluck it a few years later.”

Teng Qingshan felt unresigned. A few years of waiting? In accordance to his own plans, he planned to return to the Land of Nine Prefectures when he reach the Emptiness Realm! What if the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit had yet to mature after he had attained that realm? It would be troublesome. Teng Qingshan did not know how long it would take to harvest the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

Some Spiritual Fruits required several decades, some exceeding a century.

And some others merely took several months to mature.

“How many years must I wait?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Brother Teng, what is the size of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit you’ve discovered?” Beside them, Mu Wang spoke, “Is it as large as this wine cup? Or half the size of a fist?”

“It was almost as large as a fist.” Teng Qingshan answered, “It should not take too long.”

“Almost the size of a fist?”

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had an expression of joy. “Then it should be near maturity. The longest estimated wait would probably be half a year.”

“Half a year at most?” Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief. As arrogant as he was, Teng Qingshan never thought that he could attain Emptiness Realm within half a year’s time.

“Ha ha…”

Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled as he stood. “Qingshan, you have helped me a great deal. Immediately, bring me to the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, show me where the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is! Of course, my words can be counted on! After I’ve taken a look at the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, I’ll get the six inscriptions from my Mu Clan, Godly Axe Deity ‘Yu the Great’ personally sculpted《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》inscriptions and lend it to you.”

“Congratulations, Brother Teng.” Mu Wang, the Great Elder, laughed.

Teng Qingshan also felt a burst of joy.

Six stone inscriptions?

Just one already gave him substantial benefits in his progress. These six inscriptions would probably aid him in reaching the Emptiness Realm!

Chapter 382: Demonic Beast Mountain

At the palace where the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal dwelled in Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, Teng Qingshan, the Great Elder, and the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal were in deep discussion.

"Qingshan, where is the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit thriving?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal inquired.

Teng Qingshan immediately took out a thread-bound book from his bosom and flipped to the few pages which showed the maps. He then stopped on a page and pointed at a spot on the map as he said, "Senior, the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit should be located here, about 20 to 30 Li west of this Erui Mountain."

The three thousand Li Dreamy Cloud Swampland was too vast!

Even the Rising Sun Trading Company didn't possess any detailed maps. The maps they had only marked some rather notable mountains and rivers, and used these outstanding geographical features to determine the location.

"West of Erui Mountain?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal examined the map hastily and shook his head with a sigh, "This map is really too rough. I don’t really know where it is just by just looking at this map."

"It's in the cave of a Snake Mountain."

Teng Qingshan continued saying, "Last night, I was on a short mountain in the center of the swamp. Countless snakes could be seen all over there. Additionally, there was a Snake King amidst those snakes. It’s a demonic beast that is on par with a Golden Dan Innate Expert—the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent. I found the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit in its cave."

“Oh no!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's facial expression changed drastically.

"Qingshan, did you kill that Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent?"

The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal asked hastily.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was greatly alarmed as he said regretfully, "Qingshan, you did wrong! You went into its cave and found the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. The Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent is as smart as humans. It knows that you found the immature Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and that you will definitely come pluck it in the future. As the demonic beast will definitely seek revenge for even the smallest grievance, it will definitely destroy the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and leave Snake Mountain! Qingshan, you should have killed the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent at that time and toppled the cave, so that the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit can be hidden well. That is the right thing to do."

"Senior, don't worry," Teng Qingshan said. "That Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent must have thought that I didn't find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit."

"Oh?" The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal said, frowning.

"Brother Teng, are you sure?" Mu Wang responded in surprise.

Teng Qingshan nodded and said, "The cave was completely dark. Even I wasn't able to see the interior of the cave. Moreover, the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit was hidden carefully by the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent. You can say that..... even if I went into the cave a hundred times, it would still be difficult to find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Fortunately, I was lucky and found it by coincidence. However, I pretended that I didn't notice anything and left the cave. With the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent's intelligence, it must have thought that I didn't find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. Therefore, it wouldn't be willing to destroy the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

"It’ll still be difficult to find even if you went in a hundred times?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was surprised, but then he grinned. "It looks like Qingshan is lucky."

Teng Qingshan grinned as well.

Actually, Teng Qingshan had been able to find it because of his night vision. If he didn't possess night vision, even if he went in a hundred times, it would still be difficult to find the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit.

"This cannot wait! To prevent anything bad from happening, we must depart now." The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal exclaimed, "Mu Wang, you and Qingshan will ride that bird-type demonic beast, while I will perform my body art and head to the demonic beast mountain with you guys."

The back of the Whole Gale Eagle wasn't big, so seating two people was already the limit.

"Yes, instructor." Mu Wang said respectfully.

"Qingshan, you just came, yet I’m asking you to leave again. I hope you won't mind." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile.

"It's alright," Teng Qingshan asked in surprise. "Is Old Brother Mu going with us too?"

"Yes." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal nodded. “When we have confirmed that the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is really located in the cave, we would definitely arrange someone to guard there. As for me, I will return to the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City with you. I will take the six stone inscriptions and give it to you. These stone inscriptions are extremely precious items and have been placed in a secret location. In the Mu Clan, unless all thirteen elders as well as the patriarch have discussed and agreed to take the six stone inscriptions out, I’m the only one who can take it out!"

It was clear to Teng Qingshan that the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal possessed an transcendent status in the Mu Clan!

"Yes, let's go," The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal said.

"Old Brother Mu, please."

With a smile, Teng Qingshan went up the Whole Gale Eagle's back with Mu Wang. For Teng Qingshan's sake, the Whole Gale Eagle only emitted a few cries and agreed to depart with Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang on its back.

.....

Whew~~Whew~~

A strong gush of wind blew against their faces. Teng Qingshan and Mu Wang all sat on the Whole Gale Eagle's back, while the Whole Gale Eagle flew above the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. The shockingly fast speed caused the wind to blow forcefully against their faces.

In the vast Dreamy Cloud Swampland, many kinds of weeds and aquatic beasts could be seen everywhere in the rivers and swamps which gave off hot steam as well as on the hill which emerged from the water.

Then at this moment——

A streak of lightning darted across the surface of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland. The speed was so fast that the figure was moving as fast as the Whole Gale Eagle.

"Senior has such powerful body art!" Teng Qingshan looked down and exclaimed in admiration.

"Instructor has reached the Emptiness Realm and become the Martial Immortal! We use the same body art, but Instructor is a lot faster than me." Mu Wang looked below and said, “If I am travelling the Dreamy Cloud Swampland, I could..... go as fast as that... However, I definitely can't do it as easily as Instructor does."

"Moreover, using True Origin to dash exhausts a great amount of True Origin. I can't run two thousand Li within one breath. However, Instructor has an endless amount of True Origin," As Mu Wang said this, his eyes were filled with envy.

The Whole Gale Eagle also realized that the human below was running.

It was just like the saying, creatures with four legs were faster than creatures with two legs, while birds were much faster than wild animals! Of course, it was just a rough judgement. The speed of an Emptiness Realm Expert was overstated and extremely astonishing.

However, the Whole Gale Eagle still felt slightly displeased. Could a human keep up with its speed?

"Screech~~" The Whole Gale Eagle let out a high-pitched cry and accelerated.

As the Whole Gale Eagle increased its speed, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal transformed into a fuzzy streak of lightning and accelerated as well. Refusing to accept defeat, the Whole Gale Eagle continued to speed up. Yet the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal remained at the same speed as the Whole Gale Eagle.

Unexpectedly, the flying-type demonic beast and the Emptiness Realm Expert continued to accelerate.

Then after a while——

The Whole Gale Eagle finally reached its limit; it could no longer increase its speed. As for the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal, he seemed to be maintaining the same speed as the Whole Gale Eagle quite easily.

"Haha, Little Grey, you are competing with an Emptiness Realm Expert. I don't know if I should call you confident or arrogant." Teng Qingshan laughed as he patted the Whole Gale Eagle's feathers.

"This demonic beast is really interesting." Mu Wang laughed.

The Whole Gale Eagle cried out a few times, seeming to have admitted defeat. Simultaneously, its flying speed gradually decreased since the Whole Gale Eagle had been flying at the highest

speed. It was simply too hard for a bird-type demonic beast to fly like this for a long time.

"Brother Teng, look there." Mu Wang pointed toward the northwest direction.

Teng Qingshan looked over there too.

In the northwest of the misty Dreamy Cloud Swampland, there was a lofty Weie Mountain. This mountain was extremely tall. Even the mountain side had an area of seven to eighty Li and an elevation of forty to fifty Li. This tall mountain was the highest mountain in Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

The Dreamy Cloudy Dream Swampland had a great number of rivers and quite a number of hills. There were very few mountains.

"Demonic Beast Mountain!" Teng Qingshan praised.

"Yes, it’s the Demonic Beast Mountain!" Mu Wang exclaimed in admiration, "This Demonic Beast Mountain has existed since ancient times. In the entire Dreamy Cloud Swampland, it is the place with the highest number of demonic beasts! Even the Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse is often seen in that area."

"The ruler of the Demonic Beast Mountain is the Ruler of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland," Teng Qingshan remarked in admiration.

This mountain occupied a circumference of less than one hundred Li. Compared to the three thousand Li Dreamy Cloud Swampland, it was nothing. Yet this Demonic Beast Mountain was the most perilous place in the entire Dreamy Cloud Swampland.

Mu Wang nodded and said, "In the past, the ruler of the Dreamy Cloud Swampland's Demonic Beast Mountain was a Godly Beast named Ghostly Sky. Back then, the Dark Elegant Horse wasn't a Godly Beast. However, ever since it followed Duanmu Deity, it grew increasingly stronger. When Duanmu Deity passed away, the Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse returned to the Dreamy Cloud

Swampland and actually defeated Ghostly Sky. It chased Ghostly Sky away and became the new ruler of the Demonic Beast Mountain."

In Duanmu Continent, Emptiness Realm Demonic Beasts were called Godly Beasts.

"The Godly Beast, Ghostly Sky?" Teng Qingshan inquired curiously, "Where is that Godly Beast now?"

"It seems to have gone into the sea after the Dark Elegant Horse chased it away. Two thousand years ago, someone found Ghostly Sky southward of the vast sea! As for now, the Godly Beast Ghostly Sky might be living in a certain location. It might..... also have died of old age, since the Godly Beast, Ghostly Sky, was a Godly Beast which had been alive since the days of the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great."

Although some demonic beasts had a long lifespan, it didn't mean they would live forever.

.....

After two hours of flying, Teng Qingshan and the other two arrived at the Snake Mountain.

"It’s there!" Teng Qingshan pointed downward, "That’s the mountain."

"Oh." An expression of jubilation appeared on Mu Wang's face.

"I will head down alone for a moment, just in case the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent notices us and realizes that I knew the location of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. It may destroy the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and flee." Teng Qingshan leaped down from the Whole Gale Eagle's back and landed on a hill very close to the Snake Mountain. Teng Qingshan then dashed toward the Snake Mountain at lightning speed.

However, at this moment, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had also caught up with him.

"Qingshan, have we arrived?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked.

"Yes, Senior. I will try and draw the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent away first," Teng Qingshan said.

Although the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal was powerful, he wasn't familiar with the situation in the Snake Mountain. Thus, he immediately let Teng Qingshan move first.

Like a beam of light, Teng Qingshan dashed up the Snake Mountain. At this moment, the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent had no idea that the terrifying human, who had been there last night, was now here again!

"Hiss~~~"

Ear-piercingly wild hisses suddenly rang out in the Snake Mountain.

Then the Whole Gale Eagle darted down as well. Mu Wang jumped down hastily and descended onto the Snake Mountain. He stood by the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and looked at the cave on top. Both of them showed an expression of astonishment.

Teng Qingshan dashed out of the cave like lightning with the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent's thick and long tail in his arms. The Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent's long body, which was the length of around fifteen Zhang (about 40 meters), twisted and struggled in mid-air. Simultaneously, it emitted an ear-piercing hiss. The two huge snake heads lunged toward Teng Qingshan at the same time, intending to devour him.

"Haha, Goodbye!" Teng Qingshan swung the snake’s tail into the air forcefully.

As the Twin-Headed Violet Coral Serpent's enormous body was thrown into the air, it twisted in the sky and then crashed into the misty swamp. The terrifyingly enormous snake could be seen faintly through the mist. However, it then dived very quickly into

the swamp and disappeared, no longer having the audacity to provoke that human again.

Chapter 383: Six Stone Inscriptions

Although it was currently daytime, this wasn’t the case in the Snake Mountain cave. The deep interior of the gloomy cave was dark, but Mu Wang and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal were able to see very clearly with their formidable eyesight.

"Senior, Old Brother Mu, look." Teng Qingshan walked to the corner and quickly removed two rocks on the surface, revealing the Dreamy Cloud Fruit Tree hidden below. The small fruit appeared to be made of emerald and jade, and the entire body of the tree shone with a faint green glow. The fruit hanging on the tree was exactly in the form of an infant.

When the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and Mu Wang saw this, their eyes lit up instantly!

This fruit with azure skin was indeed one of the three greatest Spiritual Treasures of Duanmu Continent—the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit!

"It is really the Dreamy Cloud Fruit Tree!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's face had an expression of jubilation.

Mu Wang also exclaimed in admiration, "Dreamy Cloud White Fruit was said to have the form of an infant. I have lived for such a long time, but this is the first time I have seen the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. It is truly magical!"

"Yes." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal smiled and said, "Looking at the size of this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, I reckon that it will mature in a minimum of two to three months and a maximum of one to two years. Tsk, tsk..... Amazing. It thrived within the cracks of the mountain rocks. That Violet Coral Serpent even used rocks to hide it... It has hidden the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit well."

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal turned and stared at Teng

Qingshan as he said, "Qingshan, you are indeed very lucky. This cave must be pitch-black at night. Also, the fruit was hidden completely. In such a situation, even I wouldn't be able to find it."

"Lucky indeed," Teng Qingshan laughed.

"Haha," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal guffawed happily and then said, "Qingshan, I will keep my word. You helped me find this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit... Yes, when that young fellow, Yunyi, is healed, the remainder of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit will be yours. You can heal your father's legs with it. Now..... Mu Wang, you shall guard here for just a day. There will be no need for you to be here after that as I will be the one guarding here long-term."

"Instructor, please let me stay here and guard it," Mu Wang pleaded hastily.

"I still have something I need you to do in a few days."

"The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal turned and looked at Teng Qingshan as he said, "Qingshan, let's go back to the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City."

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel this great sense of joy. As he thought of the six stone inscriptions he would soon obtain, he felt so happy that he couldn't suppress his jubilation. The six stone inscriptions..... were enough to allow him to make significant improvements in his ability and strength! He might even step into the Emptiness Realm! His parents and relatives dwelled in the distance Land of the Nine Prefectures, and Teng Qingshan himself greatly desired to reach the Emptiness Realm so that he could return there!

He could only return to the Nine Prefectures if he reached the Emptiness Realm.

Teng Qingshan and the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal rode the Whole Gale Eagle together and flew back to the Dreamy Cloud

Ancient City.

In the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, a tableful of delicious food and big bowls of roasted meat could be seen in a quiet living room.

"Qingshan, do stay here for a while. I'll go get that stone inscription. When you're almost done eating, I will have brought the item here," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile. Carrying the huge blade on his back, he left the living room, leaving Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle there.

Teng Qingshan and the Whole Gale Eagle had been in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland for 19 days, and during this period, they had subsisted on simple, roasted meat.

"Tsk, tsk."

Teng Qingshan gulped the wine and ate the food. At the side, the Whole Gale Eagle swallowed piece after piece of meat. The roasted meat had been specially prepared by the chefs of the Rising Sun City, with flavors which tasted much better than the meat Teng Qingshan had roasted simply.

After almost one hour, Teng Qingshan finally heard the sounds of footsteps.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal appeared, carrying a large, black iron chest with one arm. He walked in and flicked a glance at the table. Almost half of the dishes were empty. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal immediately burst out laughing, "Haha, Qingshan, you are really good at eating. Your bird-type demonic beast too; it ate a dozen bowls of roasted meat."

"Senior." Teng Qingshan stood up hastily. Instead of looking at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, his eyes fell on the large, black iron chest.

Marks covered the surface of the iron chest. There was also a reddish brown lock. The faint dirty marks on the lock showed clearly that this iron chest had a long history.

"Here are the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》that you wanted. There are six of them inside this chest." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said and threw the chest to the ground casually.

“Clang!”

The iron chest fell onto the living room floor and shook twice, with a clanging sound ringing out from within.

"Crack!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grabbed the iron chest. With the use of some force, the iron lock cracked. He then opened the chest, revealing the items inside.

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up as he examined the contents.

The stone inscriptions were stacked in a pile inside the chest. Each stone inscription was rectangular, with the image of the Axe Art on the left, while the word 'Dao' was on the right. The stone inscriptions of the Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms sparkled, seeming like they were made of emerald and jade. As a green glow swirled around the stone inscriptions, the stone inscriptions truly did not seem like ordinary objects.

With these six stone inscriptions, I will be able to make significant progress again!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself with passion burning in the depths of his heart.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stared at Teng Qingshan with a smile. At this moment, he was examining Teng Qingshan's expression.

"Qingshan..... what you cultivate is spear art. So, why do you value the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》so much? Although the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great, carved these stone inscriptions personally, comprehending Dao through these stone inscriptions with the purpose of reaching the Emptiness Realm is still not a simple thing," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said.

Since ancient times, many people had obtained the stone inscriptions, but the people who reached the Emptiness Realm through the stone inscriptions were rare.

In the past, the Godly Axe Mountain had possessed all thirty-six stone inscriptions. However, what had happened in the end? The Godly Axe Mountain had collapsed and crumbled, and the stone inscriptions had been taken by the people under the heavens.

"Senior, the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》are of great benefit to me." Teng Qingshan did not explain any further.

"Sure. Well, from today onwards, these six stone inscriptions are temporarily yours." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "Qingshan, the preciousness of these six stone inscriptions is evident. It is fine to lend it to you for a few years, but you must return them to us in good condition. If any pieces were to be lost...."

"Senior, do not worry."

Teng Qingshan stared at the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal and said resolutely, "As long as the stone inscriptions are in my hands, no harm will come to them."

"Alright. I'll hold you to your word." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed while nodding. He then joked, "If any pieces were to be lost, I want you to slaughter the great clans and take their stone inscriptions. If you refuse to take their stone inscriptions forcefully, you will have to work to repay this debt. Haha..... This way, we, the Mu Clan, will earn lots."

Teng Qingshan smiled as he closed the iron chest, then he pressed the lock latch, locking it firmly.

"Senior, since the task has been completed, I will not be staying," Teng Qingshan said, with the iron chest in his arms.

"Okay. When the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit is ripe, I will order someone to summon you. At that time, I will let you watch me heal

the young fellow, Yunyi," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said.

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but admire the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal.

By letting Teng Qingshan watch from the side..... it meant that the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal definitely wouldn't take the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit for himself.

"I will be waiting for Senior's message," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

After bidding the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal goodbye, Teng Qingshan rode on the Whole Gale Eagle and left the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City. He flew toward the Godly Axe Mountain of Nanshan City.

When the Whole Gale Eagle reached the region of the Godly Axe Mountain, the sun had already set in the west, flooding the western horizon completely with a red light.

Sitting on the Whole Gale Eagle, Teng Qingshan flew at a high altitude with the iron chest placed before him.

As Teng Qingshan held the iron chest, thoughts occupied his mind.

"Six stone inscriptions!

"With these six stone inscriptions, I will definitely reach the Emptiness Realm within a minimum of two to three years and a maximum of four to five years." Teng Qingshan was very confident. As he continued cultivating and his understanding of Dao improved, Teng Qingshan could faintly sense that..... he wasn't far from being able to communicate with the heavens and the earth, and possessing endless True Origin.

"Father and Mother, wait for me."

Teng Qingshan's heart was filled with joy.

The Whole Gale Eagle had already flown above the forest on the northern side of the Godly Axe Mountain. With a glance, Teng Qingshan could see a weak-looking figure sitting beside the Crescent Moon Lake.

……

"It's been nineteen days. Big Brother Teng has been to the West Tang Region for nineteen days." Li Jun was sitting beside the lake. There was a hole in the thick ice of the lake surface before her, and the water below the ice could be seen distinctly.

"I wonder when Big Brother Teng will return."

Li Jun missed Teng Qingshan very much.

When they were at the Bright Moon Island, Teng Qingshan had cultivated in seclusion for several months, but at that time, Li Jun had been by his side.

However, currently…… Teng Qingshan had gone to the West Tang Region, and he hadn’t given an exact time as to when he would return. Therefore, Li Jun stayed by the lake everyday, occasionally gazing toward the sky. She was waiting…… for Teng Qingshan to fly back on the Whole Gale Eagle.

An exact time hadn’t been given, so she could only wait day by day……

And return home silently every day.

……

Teng Qingshan grabbed the Whole Gale Eagle's neck softly. Then as he exerted some force, the Whole Gale Eagle immediately understood what Teng Qingshan meant, ‘Don't dart down now.’ After staying with Teng Qingshan for days, the Whole Gale Eagle had learned to understand the meaning of some of Teng Qingshan's moves.

"Little Jun……"

Looking down at the weak figure from the high altitude, Teng Qingshan could feel a wave surging in his heart.

"By being like this, am I being too cruel to her?" Teng Qingshan looked down silently.

Teng Qingshan wasn't a fool who didn’t understand anything about relationships. Be it during the experiences in his previous life or current life, Teng Qingshan had always been able to figure out the thoughts of others easily..... When he first saved Li Jun, he could already sense the affection she had for him.

Especially this time... Li Jun had followed him. Without looking back, she had crossed the North Sea and come to Duanmu Continent with him. The reason for that was very obvious.

A human's heart changed gradually.

During this time of over a year, Li Jun had accompanied him. While they were sailing on the sea, she had prepared food and taken good care of him. She had occasionally chatted and joked with him, allowing him to not feel that lonely during the voyage.

During this journey.....

The superior Goddess of the God of Heaven Mountain, who had been served by many maids, was now willing to cook for him and wash his clothes.

When Teng Qingshan cultivated in seclusion, Li Jun had never complained.

When he wanted to reside by the Crescent Moon Lake, Li Jun had also obeyed.

When he went to the West Tang Region, Li Jun had waited silently.....

"Little Jun....." Teng Qingshan could feel Li Jun's care for him. Actually, as Li Jun had the same appearance and aura as Cat, his wife in his previous life, Teng Qingshan would occasionally feel his

heart race, as well as some special emotions, when he faced Li Jun. Teng Qingshan and Li Jun had been together for over a year; therefore, they were both were used to it.

"If I continue acting this way, it is too cruel to her."

"The belief of ‘there are three forms of unfilial conduct, of which the worst is to have no descendants' was deeply ingrained into my parents' minds. In the past, they had already wanted me to get married."

"After I’ve reached the Emptiness Realm and returned to the Land of the Nine Prefectures... If she hasn’t changed her mind, I will marry her." Teng Qingshan made his decision.

Teng Qingshan then immediately patted the Whole Gale Eagle softly.

"Screech~~" The Whole Gale Eagle's high-pitched voice rang out, and it swooped down.

Hearing the sound, Li Jun, who had been thinking foolishly by the lake, immediately lifted her head in joy and surprise.

"Big Brother Teng!"

Chapter 384: The Four Successive Moves

Teng Qingshan's arrival livened up the atmosphere by the Crescent Moon Lake.

During evening, smoke could be seen spiraling upward from the chimney.

Smoke spiraled up from the chimney in the evening.

"The food is here." Little Ping carried two dishes of food, one in each of her hands. She walked to the table, lightly and nimbly. Behind her, Li Jun also arrived with a plate of food while Old Wang and Teng Shou brought the rice bowls over. Soon, all the dishes of food and bowls were placed on the table and the group sat down around it.

"Yes. The food looks delicious." Teng Qingshan praised with a smile.

When Li Jun heard this, she grinned from ear to ear.

"Uncle." Little Ping, who was at the side, intentionally humphed and said, "During the twenty days when Uncle was absent, we only had two dishes of food and one bowl of soup for every meal. Now that Uncle has returned, the food served has become six dishes and a bowl of soup. Sister Jun, you are so unfair. Uncle, Sister Jun is only good to you; she doesn't care about us."

Hearing this, Li Jun's face turned red. She immediately glared at Little Ping and said, "You silly girl."

"Did I say something wrong?" Little Ping giggled.

"Nothing wrong." Teng Shou growled in his deep voice.

"Look! Even Ah Shou said I’m right!" Little Ping's grin became even brighter, causing Li Jun's face to turn a burning red. Li Jun flicked an involuntary glance at Teng Qingshan, and Teng Qingshan also glanced back at her.

"Haha, let's eat." Teng Qingshan said with a chuckle.

Teng Qingshan looked at the few people around him: Li Jun, who had accompanied him for a very long time; the active and smart Little Ping; the vicious and beastly teenager Teng Shou; and finally Old Wang, who was always smiling. After being with them for such a long time, Teng Qingshan was accustomed to their presence. It made him feel like he was home.

“Teng Shou, how has your fist art progressed in the time I’ve been gone?” Teng Qingshan asked.

"Erm. It's been fine." Teng Shou replied with a nod.

Teng Qingshan was surprised at the response. When he initially started teaching this first disciple of his, he had been too strict and scolded incessantly. As a result, Teng Shou never believed that he was doing well. Now that he dared to state that “its been fine”, it most likely meant that he attained a significant breakthrough.

"Big Brother Teng!" Li Jun hastily interrupted in excitement, "Did you know that while you were gone, Ah Shou practiced his fist art diligently? He even managed to generate the Earth Elemental Supreme Force!"

"You managed to generate Supreme Force?" Teng Qingshan was astounded.

Teng Shou had already reached the realm of the synchronization of bones. However, the《Earth Element Fist》and《Water Element Fist》 and the other fist arts all contained the Dao of the Heavens and Earth. By practicing the five fist arts, one could then perceive the Realm of Concept and cause the inner strength and Spirit to go through a magical transformation into the Supreme Force!

One officially reached the beginning of the Supreme Force when they generated Supreme Force. A cultivator at the initial phase of The Supreme Force would be on par with the Hollow Dan Innate Expert. With the addition of Teng Shou’s physical strength, his

total strength would definitely surpass any ordinary Hollow Dan Innate Expert.

"Yes." Teng Shou nodded, "It happened the day before yesterday

"Great! Good job! Haha..." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh heartily. It was possible to generate the Supreme Force through the practice of the《Earth Element Fist》and the other fist arts! Although Teng Qingshan was confident that his theory was correct, those....were just his assumptions. Since he only created the five fist arts after comprehending parts of the Dao, he could only guess at what the results would be if others practiced them. Now, he knew for certain!

If one reaches the Grandmaster Realm and practiced one of the Five Element Fists, it was indeed possible to generate Supreme Force!

"The different cultivation methods are the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi, Five Element Fists, and the Three Postures.... This set of cultivation methods can aid people in reaching the Grandmaster Realm! However, the《Earth Element Fist》and《Metal Element Fist》and the other elemental fists that were created after I had comprehended the Dao of the Heavens and Earth are able to help the Grandmasters generate Supreme Force!"

"This way, my branch of Internal Martial Arts would be on par with the cultivation methods of the Daoist and Buddhist Sects. It is entirely possible for my branch of martial arts to flourish!"

Confidence filled Teng Qingshan's heart.

"That is great. Ah Shou, keep practicing diligently." Teng Qingshan instructed solemnly. He then asked, "You only generated the Earth Elemental Supreme Force? Just this type?"

"Just this type." Teng Shou replied looking at Teng Qingshan nervously.

Teng Shou knew that his teacher possessed several types of

Supreme Force.

"Alright. From today onwards, you will only practice the《Earth Element Fist》and the Three Postures." Teng Qingshan instructed seriously, "The《Earth Element Fist》seems simple, but it is extensive and profound. If you can generate the Supreme Force, it means that you have comprehended a tiny bit of it. Complete knowledge is better than incomplete knowledge. You need to master the《Earth Element Fist》and that fist art will allow you to go wherever you want."

"Yes, Teacher." Teng Shou answered with respect.

Previously, Teng Shou also sensed the extensiveness and profoundness of the《Earth Element Fist》. The more he practiced, the more ignorant he felt. Simultaneously, he felt an even greater admiration for his teacher, the one that was able to create these fist arts!

……

The sky darkened completely after dinner.

Teng Qingshan and the others headed to the underground cave below the Godly Axe Mountain.

"Little Jun, how have you been these days?" Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked side by side down the staircase of the passageway. Li Jun smiled happily and answered with a nod, "I've been well. I spent every day leisurely, and I even strolled around Nanshan City a few times. The West Street and Huayang District? of Nanshan City are fascinating."

Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Li Jun and remained silent.

Teng Qingshan knew Li Jun very well!

In the past, when Li Jun lost her family, she was a frail and innocent little girl. She then followed her teacher and joined the super powerful sect that hid in the dark, the Heavenly God Palace. Under the teachings of the Heavenly God Palace, Li Jun gradually

changed. Later on, she went to the God of Heaven Mountain and became the superior Goddess!

On the surface, she appeared lofty and indifferent, but she felt frail inside.

While she was with Teng Qingshan, she would also act as though she was very unyielding.

Even though the last twenty days were spent waiting by the lake, she told Teng Qingshan that she spent the time happily, leisurely, and without any worries!

"Li Jun, you crossed the sea with me, yet you won't tell me the the things that weigh heavily on your mind." Teng Qingshan thought to himself and sighed.

Teng Qingshan knew exactly how much torture it was to suppress all the troubles and suffering within one's heart. That was how Teng Qingshan lived when he was going through the hitman training in his previous life. His life only became better when his relationship with Little Cat deepened, and when both he and Little Cat depended on each other.

……

In the underground cave, Iron Leaf Fruits that glowed like the legendary luminous pearls were scattered everywhere, illuminating the entire cave in a faint, dreamy green light.

Li Jun and the others entered their bedrooms, while Teng Qingshan himself took out the Splitting Mountain Axe. He placed the Splitting Mountain Axe to the side and unlock the lock latch.

"Clang!"

Teng Qingshan opened the iron chest and took out the six stone inscriptions, one after the other. He arranged them horizontally, leaning them against the mountain wall. There was an image carved along with the word 'Dao', which had a strange aura, on each of the stone inscriptions. As Teng Qingshan looked at them,

he could feel an overpowering force inundating him.

"These six pieces of stone inscriptions are the sixth move, the twelfth move, the seventeen move, the eighteenth move, the nineteenth move, and the twentieth move." As he examined the stone inscriptions, Teng Qingshan immediately knew the order they went in. “The six inscriptions are for the 6th, 12th, 17th, 18th,19th and 20th moves. The stone inscription I obtained when I caught Dong Zhezi was for the 9th move.”

When Teng Qingshan saw the content of these stone inscriptions, his heart was filled with jubilation.

Because...

The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》was Emperor Yu's most powerful technique! Therefore, the cultivation of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》became increasingly difficult as one reached the end. The moves at the end were simply too profound, and probably couldn’t even be comprehended by Novice Emptiness Experts. The thing that worried Teng Qingshan the most is that he might get pieces of stone inscriptions that are at the end of the order. Getting stone inscriptions at the end of the order was something that greatly worried Teng Qingshan.

For instance, if the stone inscriptions depicted the 32nd, 33rd and other more profound moves then they would be useless to him.

"As expected of the great Rising Sun Trading Company that has existed for over three thousand years, four of the six inscriptions are successive!”

This made Teng Qingshan even more happy.

The concepts behind successive moves, such as the 17th, 18th, 19th, and 20th, were correlated. Therefore, comprehending them would be easier.

"Let's start!"

Teng Qingshan picked up the Splitting Mountain Axe and

immediately---the magical power possessed by the Splitting Mountain Axe connected with the images carved by Emperor Yu on the stone inscriptions. Some faint beams of light radiated, and the Splitting Mountain Axe and the six stone inscriptions have came alive.

"Rumble~~~"

At this moment, Teng Qingshan has entered into Emperor Yu's world!

He could see the magical moves performed by Emperor Yu! Teng Qingshan watched as Emperor Yu broke the six forms down into more than a hundred moves. The shifting strikes and movements of the silhouette of Emperor Yu repeatedly flashed before Teng Qingshan’s eyes, and he immersed himself completely in cultivation.

The Blue Luan curled on the ground at the side.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi's large triangular head was lying on the entrance of the passageway nearby. It opened its eyes and glanced at Teng Qingshan, who was cultivating, then it closed its eyes and continued sleeping.

……

Teng Qingshan continued cultivating day and night for countless days. He even told Li Jun not to disturb him for things like lunch and dinner!

When one reached Teng Qingshan’s level, eating every meal wasn’t necessary. He would be fine for several months on a single meal. However, Teng Qingshan did not push it to such extremes. Even though he forgot to sleep and eat in the intensity of his cultivation, he would still come out for food every seven or eight days.

Three months soon passed by.

The radiance of the sun felt warm on this particular afternoon.

The ice on Crescent Moon Lake had melted and the water sparkled under the brilliance of the sunlight.

“The sixth move was more simple than the ninth move, and it was comparatively easier to comprehend. The 12th move, however, is obviously going to be much more difficult.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself as he walked through the forest. It was the first time he walked out of the cave this month. The 12th move was indeed very complex, but some relaxation was necessary regardless of the difficulty.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan suddenly saw a figure in the forest.

"Old Wang?" Teng Qingshan walked over.

……

Old Wang sat on a tree branch, a long sword hanging from his waist, holding a pipe. He took a long draw on the pipe and exhaled with a puff. His eyes appeared misty.

“The sword art that Boss taught me is indeed the top-notch sword art in the world. After cultivating under the lead of the Boss, my sword art has improved tenfold, but…”

“It really is too hard for me to reach the Innate Realm!”

Confusion filled Old Wang’s mind as he asked himself, “How many Martial Saints are there on this continent? Perhaps I can finally leave after becoming a Martial Saint?”

"If that’s the case, I won't be able to make it even when I die."

Old Wang's face shuddered slightly.

"Old Wang, what are you doing?" A voice sounded below.

Old Wang looked down and hastily jumped down from the tree branch. He responded respectfully, "Boss." His heart overflowed with gratitude towards Teng Qingshan.

"Old Wang, I always felt like something is on your mind. If you don't mind, tell me the worries that are harbored deep within your

heart." Teng Qingshan said.

Old Wang froze, a complicated expression on his face.

Chapter 385: One Year

As Old Wang faced his boss, Teng Qingshan, he hesitated slightly before replying, "Boss, I don't want to talk about this. Please forgive me."

Based on Old Wang's expression, Teng Qingshan could tell that this matter was the imperative secret in Old Wang's heart.

"Since you don't want to say it, I won't force you." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "However, Old Wang, you have followed me for over half a year. In this time, I could perceive that something has weighed heavily on your mind and that thing has been torturing you. You've lived every single day filled with worries because of this! I just want to tell you……"

"Regardless of what trouble and struggles you encountered, you need to confront them! Escaping cannot solve any problem!"

Old Wang's expression grew more complicated, changing as emotions played out across his face.

"Boss!" Old Wang stared at Teng Qingshan and said, "I have two paths before me now, and I don't know which path to go down!"

"There's no need to ask me about this."

Teng Qingshan focused his eyes on Old Wang as he spoke, "Old Wang, just remember one thing. No matter what path you choose and no matter what you have to do…."

"Just remember…."

"Don't regret your decisions in the future!"

"Just make the choice that you won't regret." With those words, Teng Qingshan patted Old Wang's shoulder gently and walked away.

"The choice that I won't regret?"

Old Wang stood rooted in place, Teng Qingshan's advice

resonating in his mind.

"Right! The choice that I won't regret!"

Old Wang's eyes lit up. It appeared that the dilemma that he'd been struggling with for a very long time finally resolved itself.

"So what if I die? I'd die without a single regret!"

"Yes!"

The things that bothered Old Wang, all the mist and haze in his heart, vanished in that moment. Determination filled his heart, and a rare grin crept up onto his face. "Whether the result is life or death, I'll have no regrets..."

The next morning, in the empty cavern.

Teng Qingshan was practicing the moves of his fist art with his eyes closed, the six stone inscriptions placed horizontally in front of him. A golden glow enveloped his entire body, the battle armor formed through the gold-colored Supreme Force!

"Big Brother Teng! Big Brother Teng!" A clear and melodious voice rang out through the cavern.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan stopped practicing and submerged the golden Supreme Force surrounding him back into his body. He looked at Li Jun, confused at the interruption. He had already instructed Li Jun to not disturb him while he practiced his fist art. He also knew that... Li Jun was someone with a sense of propriety. Something significant must have occurred for her to come and interrupt his practice.

"Big Brother Teng, come here!" Li Jun stood on the stairs of the passageway and shouted. Little Ping, standing beside her, had a grim expression on her face.

Teng Qingshan walked over, puzzled, and inquired, "Little Jun, what's the matter?"

"Old Wang left!" Li Jun answered quickly, the worry clear in her

voice.

"Uncle, Uncle Wang has left!" Little Ping also answered anxiously.

Teng Qingshan frowned and responded, "He already left? He didn't say his goodbyes?" Old Wang's sudden departure was rather abrupt, but it was something that Teng Qingshan expected. After observing him for a half a year, Teng Qingshan noticed that something weighed heavily on Old Wang’s mind.

He had spoken to Old Wang about it just yesterday….

"It looks like my words caused him to make a decision." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

"Old Wang didn't tell anyone he was leaving or say goodbye. When I went out to prepare breakfast, I noticed that he had disappeared. However, we found a letter in his house by the Crescent Moon Lake. The letter that he left was...for you, Big Brother Teng." As Li Jun spoke, she handed Teng Qingshan a folded piece of paper.

"Letter?" Teng Qingshan took the paper and unfolded it.

"Boss.

Please forgive me departing without a single goodbye. I really didn't know how to answer if all of you asked me why I was leaving. Therefore, I chose to leave quietly! You were right yesterday about making a choice that I won't regret. I made my choice...

Now, my heart is filled with ease.

Boss, please forgive me for deceiving you and the others for such a long time. My name is not Wang Yang, but Yang Wang! Haha, names are just a form of address anyway. Whether it's Wang Yang or Yang Wang, I’ll still be that same Old Wang. I am still Boss' coachman Old Wang.

If I have successfully solved my problem, if you don't mind, I am willing to serve Boss for the rest of my life. I'll be your coachman for the rest of my days.

From Old Wang."

As he read those last few lines, Teng Qingshan showed a hearty smile.

"Uncle, so Uncle Wang's real name is Yang Wang, instead of Wang Yang. He actually lied to us intentionally. I thought he was a friend..." Little Ping grumbled, but her eyes turned slightly red.

Since Old Wang started following Teng Qingshan, he spent a lot of time with Little Ping. Old Wang really cared about this little girl, and Little Ping felt a great deal of sadness from his departure.

Old Wang is an inner strength expert, but he was willing to become a coachman. He is a sword wielding expert, but carries a blade. It's obvious that he's hiding a secret...It's not strange that he didn't tell us his real name." Li Jun remarked emotionally, "However, since Old Wang told us his real name before his left, it was a sign that Old Wang really did trust us."

"Alright."

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "Something troubled Old Wang's mind, but he didn't want to tell us about it. It's apparent that he didn't want us to know! Now that Old Wang has solved his inner conflict and decided to face his troubles and solve them, we should be happy for him. Little Jun, have you made breakfast?"

"It's almost done." Li Jun was slightly surprised at Teng Qingshan's reply.

"Let's go eat breakfast." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "I will practice later."

Teng Qingshan knew that Li Jun, Little Ping, and Teng Shou were all saddened by Old Wang's departure. Old Wang had been with them for such a long time, and all of them considered Old

Wang a friend.

Old Wang's departure was like the turbulence from a few waves during a long voyage. The lives of the few people that dwelt by the Crescent Moon Lake remained very peaceful.

Teng Qingshan focused completely on cultivation, aiming to comprehend the six stone inscriptions.

During this process of cultivation, Teng Qingshan asked Li Jun to notify the Rising Sun Trading Company that they should take back the Jiang Clan's 9th stone inscription when she went out to buy groceries in Nanshan City. The 9th stone inscription no longer had any use to Teng Qingshan!

……

Amidst the darkness of the empty cave.

Teng Qingshan immersed himself in cultivation, he had no perception of how much time had lapsed. If not for Li Jun and the others, who often told him how much time had gone by, he probably wouldn’t even know how long he’d been cultivating.

Teng Qingshan completely comprehended the six stone inscriptions, from the first to the sixth, within two months!

As for the 12th stone inscription, Teng Qingshan spent three months and only understood parts of it. From that point on, he could no longer comprehend anymore of the content from the 12th stone inscription.

Therefore, Teng Qingshan began analyzing the 17th form, the 18th form, and the other two consecutive forms.

"One would need to start off from the earth element to pick up the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》and as one's cultivation progresses, the metal element is gradually incorporated. The further one progresses, from the 17th form to the 20th form, the fire element is added in. With all three elements conglomerated into a single form, it would be very difficult to separate any of the

elements out!

Although each of the four consecutive forms is an integration of 'Earth Elemental Dao' and the other two Daos, it does not incorporate all of the concepts from the 'Earth Elemental Dao' and the other two Daos. Its just an integration of parts of the concepts.

For example, the 17th form started off with the Fire Elemental Dao and only contained parts of the Earth Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao.

Now, what Teng Qingshan needed to do was—

Separate the《Earth Elemental Dao》,《Fire Elemental Dao》 and《Gold Elemental Dao》that had merged into one in the forms. The more Elemental Daos he separated out, the more he comprehended. Teng Qingshan then merged those Elemental Dao into his own fist arts.

"Such a pity. If only I had the first 12 stone inscriptions from the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. Teng Qingshan sighed emotionally.

Although the complete art had a total of 36 forms, the first 12 forms were the foundation!

According to Teng Qingshan's understanding of the 12th form, the first 12 forms contained mostly the Earth Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao. These two Daos were not completely merged; thus, the separation of the two Daos was not very difficult. However, the higher the cultivation level, the harder it became!

"Unfortunately, the stone inscriptions are scattered all over the world, and it’s impossible to gather them in the way I want."

"Yes, let's continue comprehending. After several months of comprehending the consecutive four moves, my《Earth Element Fist》 has improved slightly. As for my《Fire Element Fist》, I have created until the fifth move. This is already considered good

progress." Teng Qingshan truly cherished his opportunity of possessing both the Splitting Mountain Axe and the stone inscriptions.

When the two were combined, it was like Emperor Yu was teaching him personally!

Emperor Yu taught by breaking up one form into several moves!

Emperor Yu is an Omnipotent Expert! The very first Omnipotent Expert in this world! He created the two great arts, 《The Heavenly Book of the Nine Cauldrons》and the 《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. His understanding of Dao reached the pinnacle. Where can one find a teacher like this?

As for Teng Qingshan... Without anyone’s instruction, he learned from the Heavens and Earth itself and created the six moves of the 《Earth Element Fist》.

It is rare for one to possess such talent and aptitude.

Since Teng Qingshan was talented and Emperor Yu made his instruction easy to understand, it wasn't strange for Teng Qingshan to make such quick progress.

The Crescent Moon Lake was covered with ice, and a great amount of War Hous suddenly arrived by the peaceful lakeside.

"Haha, Lady Jun." A chubby elder jumped off his War Hou.

Li Jun stopped practicing and stared at the incoming figure in shock. She immediately said, "Second Elder, please sit." and then shouted, "Little Ping, bring some tea."

"Hehe, no need." The Second Elder chuckled as he spoke, "Lady Jun, I have been ordered to ask Mister Teng to come with me."

"Order? Whose order?" LI Jun asked in confusion.

The Second Elder whispered with a seldomly seen solemn expression on his face, "Dreamy.. Cloud...Martial...Immortal..."

When Li Jun heard these words, her face lit up with joy. She

whispered back, "Is it perhaps because of the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit?"

"Yes." The Second Elder nodded and said, "Yes. It is because of the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit..."

“The Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit has matured."

"Big Brother Teng went to the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City last year, and a year has passed since then. Some time ago, Big Brother Teng told me that...the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit would be maturing soon. Personally, I didn't think that it would take such a long time for an almost mature Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit to finally reach maturity." Li Jun exclaimed in admiration.

Teng Qingshan discussed the matter of the Fruit with Li Jun.

At that time, the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit was already as big as a fist. It had an azure colored skin, demonstrating that the fruit was very close to maturity.

However, the growth cycle of the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit was apparently very long. It only matured after a year.

"Can I know where Mister Teng is?" The Second Elder asked.

"Big Brother Teng is cultivating." Li Jun promptly answered, "I will notify Big Brother Teng...He’s always been very concerned about this matter. Second Elder, please wait here for a while."

"I am not in any hurry." The Second Elder chuckled.

Li Jun immediately ran towards the underground cave, where Teng Qingshan was cultivating in seclusion.

Chapter 386: Mu Yunyi

When Teng Qingshan heard from Li Jun that the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit had already matured, a sense of elation filled his heart since the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit was required if his father Teng Yongfan were to stand again.

"Little Jun, ask the Six Legged Bladelike Chi to guard the cave. While I am gone, no one else but you guys are allowed to enter the cave," Teng Qingshan instructed. At the same time, he hid the six stone inscriptions and the Splitting Mountain Axe in different secret locations within the empty cave.

"Yes. Alright."

Li Jun nodded and simultaneously emitted deep-sounding roars towards the gigantic beast that was lying on the ground nearby.

The Six Legged Bladelike Chi lazily opened the huge protruding eyes on its triangular head. It cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and roared deeply, appearing to be slightly annoyed.

"Big Brother Teng, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi said that it will eat any outsiders that come in," Li Jun laughed as she explained.

"Tsk, tsk. Eating humans? So fierce." Teng Qingshan joked, grinned, and flicked a glance at the Six Legged Bladelike Chi. However, the Six Legged Bladelike Chi closed its eyes and continued resting on the ground, ignoring Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan felt a sense of relief.

Teng Qingshan was not at fault. The six stone inscriptions and the Splitting Mountain Axe were both very precious and couldn't be lost.

"Big Brother Teng, you won't leave for too long this time, right?" Li Jun inquired.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Li Jun, and replied, "The Cloud

Dreamy Martial Immortal asked me to be present when he is treating Mu Yunyi. When Mu Yunyi is completely healed, I will come back with the remaining parts of the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit. If nothing unexpected happens, I will be able to make it back by tonight. Haha, let's eat dinner together when I return."

Hearing this, Li Jun seemed to have thought of something as she blushed and nodded.

Noticing Li Jun's expression, and thinking back to the words he had just said, Teng Qingshan rubbed his nose and thought to himself, "Why did the words I spoke sound like the instructions of a husband to a wife?" Immediately, Teng Qingshan carried the sheathed Reincarnation Spear and walked out of the passageway.

.....

"Mister Teng," said the Second Elder respectfully. The experts behind him even stared at Teng Qingshan with their eyes beaming.

As the core members of the Rising Sun Trading Company, these experts were well informed about Teng Qingshan.

When Teng Qingshan invaded the Dong Residence and captured Dong Zhezi, anyone with inside information knew about it

"Haha, Second Elder. Thank you for coming." Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "I have awaited this day for a very long time. Tsk, tsk. The Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit grows so slowly! Hm...Second Elder, I will be going to the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City now. Forgive me for not accompanying you." At this moment, a huge eagle darted down from a high altitude.

It was the Whole Gale Eagle!

Teng Qingshan smiled and flicked a glance at Li Jun, who was nearby. Li Jun was indeed the one that notified the Whole Gale Eagle to come.

"Little Grey" Teng Qingshan waved his hand.

The Whole Gale eagle immediately hovered in the sky above Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan leapt as high as a tree and landed on the Whole Gale Eagle's back, then glanced downward. Besides Li Jun and Little Ping, he also saw that there were two people amidst the forest in the northern area.

One was Teng Shou, and the other was the village girl that sat on the side and watched Teng Shou practice his fist art.

"It seemed like Ah Shou and the girl named Ah Xiu are getting closer." Teng Qingshan smiled and shook his head.

"Screech~~"

As the Whole Gale Eagle emitted an excited, high-pitched cry, it flapped its wings forcefully, causing a vigorous surge in the air currents. Riding on the wind, the Whole Gale Eagle immediately rocketed through the sky and left, rapidly disappearing in the northwest horizon.

In the Rising Sun City, the inner city of the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City.

In the ancient palace permeated with fragrance, no chairs could be found. There was only a dark red table made of Vermillion Dragon Wood. The longer an object made with Vermillion Dragon Wood was used, the brighter it would become. Any objects made with Vermillion Dragon Wood would also exude a fragrance of ancient wood.

A carpet was placed beneath the table, and two people sat cross-legged on both sides of the table.

One was Great Elder Mu Wang, who carried his huge Blood Devouring Blade, while the other person was a cold-looking, young, handsome, bald man. Yet, the young man's sleeves hung loosely by his sides. His sleeves were empty. A hot jug of tea and two little dark-brown bowls were placed on the table.

"Yunyi, I thought you would never be nervous." Mu Wang held

his teacup and took a sip.

"Teacher, my mental state has not reached that level, since...I will be able to eat the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit when the Most Powerful Martial Saint arrives and my arms will grow back." It seemed as though frosty stars flashed in the young man's eyes as he said, "It's been eleven years! I lost my arms when I was nineteen-years-old and I am thirty-years-old this year."

Because the young man had lost his arms, he had suffered greatly during the past eleven years. The entire Mu Clan had eight major branches and seventy-nine minor branches. The different minor branches were also divided into many subgroups! The Mu Clan really had too many members. There were over two hundred thousand members of the Mu Clan in the Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City, as well as several hundred thousand members in other places around the continent.

Through this, one could easily imagine how fierce the competition between the younger generation of the Mu Clan was!

The Mu Clan had always been impartial. Regardless of whether it was one of the major branches or one of the minor branches, capable people would assume a higher status.

Mu Yunyi was part of a very weak minor branch of the Mu Clan. Because of the exhibition of his skills at a young age, he obtained a higher status in the minor branch, and his parents, friends, and many relatives benefited because of it.

However, when he lost his arms, his status in his minor branch immediately plummeted and many people secretly mocked him.

Mu Yunyi had been a talented genius, but once he had lost his arms, what future was there left for him?

Even when people chided and mocked him, and even when his engagement was broken off because of this, Mu Yunyi didn't care. He shut himself in his house all year long. He closed the gate and

didn't give a damn about anything that happened outside. The loss of his arms made him depressed for half a month. He then endeavoured to overcome the difficulties that he faced, and actually converted the Mu Clan's《Bolting Thunder Blade Art》into a leg martial art!

Without seeking for fame or benefits, he cultivated assiduously for ten years, and in the year he turned 29 years old, he actually reached the Innate Realm!

When the news of him reaching the Innate Realm got out, it created quite a stir in the entire Mu Clan.

The people that originally belittled and mocked Mu Yunyi were dumbfounded. The family that broke off the engagement and many younger generations of the Mu Clan were astounded. A twenty-nine year old innate expert! As a twenty-nine year old innate expert, Mu Yunyi could be said to be a top-notch talented figure in the Duanmu Continent.

For example, Teng Qingshan's teacher, Zhuge Yuanhong, reached the Innate Realm at the age of thirty.

As for Mu Yunyi, he reached the Innate Realm at the age of twenty-nine! It was indeed a very amazing achievement. The population of the Duanmu Continent was less than that of the Land of the Nine Prefectures. If Zhuge Yuanhong, someone who reached the Innate Realm at the age of thirty, was considered a talented figure in the Land of the Nine Prefectures, then Mu Yunyi could be considered, in the Duanmu Continent, to be a talented figure that would only appear once in three hundred years!

Through this, one could determine how astonishingly great Mu Yunyi’s potential was.

Because such a talented figure appeared in the Mu Clan, Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal, the person with the highest status in the Mu Clan, was willing to lend the six stone inscriptions and ask Teng Qingshan to help search for the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit.

When the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit was found, the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal even spent an entire year guarding Snake Mountain in the Cloudy Dreamy Swampland!

"Yes, Yunyi. You possessed great aptitude, great intelligence, and determination. However, you must not be proud." Great Elder Mu Wang said, "For instance, this good friend of mine, Teng Qingshan, is no older than fifty. However, he is even stronger than me. Based on my estimation, he must have reached the Innate Realm at the age of twenty."

In Mu Wang's opinion, cultivators would spend a long time on the three cultivation rankings, the Hollow Dan of the Innate Realm, the True Dan of the Innate Realm, and the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm, as well as their comprehension of the Heavenly Dao.

Based on this, Mu Wang deduced that Teng Qingshan was very young when he reached the Innate Realm.

"I understand," Mu Yunyi nodded.

From the time when Mu Yunyi lost his arms until the time when he became the best and most outstanding expert among the younger generations of the Mu Clan, he had experienced ups and downs, causing his mentality to undergo a transformation.

"Teacher, you said that the Most Powerful Martial Saint 'Teng Qingshan' is the best among the experts ranked below the Martial Immortal. I really want to meet him," Mu Yunyi's eyes shone as he spoke.

"Screech~~~" A loud bird cry sounded in the sky outside.

Hearing this, Great Elder Mu Wang's eyes lit up as he stood immediately and said, with a smile, "Yunyi, let's go. That good friend of mine has arrived."

"The Most Powerful Martial Saint?" Mu Yunyi also stood up hastily.

The two walked, one preceding the other, and speedily left the palace, rushing towards the palace that the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal resided in.

An enormous eagle darted downward from a high altitude. A cold-looking, handsome, young man with long hair sat cross-legged on the eagle's back. Mu Yunyi gazed upward and thought to himself, "Is this the Most Powerful Martial Saint 'Teng Qingshan?" He couldn't help but feel stunned. Judging by appearances, he couldn't imagine that...the person before his eyes was really the best among the experts ranked below the Martial Immortal, an existence even stronger than his teacher Mu Wang.

The fierce wind caused by the dive of the Whole Gale Eagle blew dust into the air.

Teng Qingshan leaped down.

"Brother Teng," Mu Wang walked over with a smile.

"Brother Mu," Teng Qingshan grinned and responded.

Mu Yunyi was still examining Teng Qingshan at that moment. Based on Teng Qingshan's appearance, eyes, and aura, he felt that...Teng Qingshan wasn't old.

"Yunyi, come here," Mu Wang instructed.

Mu Yunyi hastily walked over respectfully.

"Brother Teng, let me introduce you to the new disciple I accepted, Mu Yunyi," Great Elder Mu Wang said proudly.

"Oh." Teng Qingshan stared at the limbless bald young man with a smile.

Being able to overcome the difficulties of losing both arms and reaching the Innate Realm at the age of twenty-nine showed that Mu Yunyi was a man with determination, and Teng Qingshan admired people with such determination.

"Yunyi pays my respect to Mister Teng." Mu Yunyi bowed

respectfully.

"Haha...Let's not talk in front of the door. Brother Teng must be wanting to see the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit now, while Yunyi must be wanting to grow back his arms now. Let's go in! If Brother Teng hadn't arrive....teacher wouldn't be able to cure Yunyi's arms." Mu Wang laughed and stepped into the palace with Teng Qingshan, while Mu Yunyi followed behind.

.....

The three arrived at the secret room in the palace that the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal dwelled in. The sunlight beamed through the window. There was a carpet in the room and the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal was seen sitting cross-legged, and there was a jade box placed before him.

"Teacher."

"Senior."

"Honorable Martial Immortal."

Mu Wang, Teng Qingshan, and Mu Yunyi bowed at the same time. Before the Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal, even Teng Qingshan felt an unknown pressure.

The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal opened his eyes and saw the three people. He immediately grinned and said, "Haha, Qingshan. Last time, I said that the Cloudy Dreamy White Fruit would mature in a minimum of two to three months and a maximum of one to two years. I guess you must have waited impatiently."

Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Yes, Let's not talk anymore nonsense. Yunyi must be very impatient now." The Cloud Dreamy Martial Immortal looked at Yunyi with a smile, and instructed, "Yunyi, take off your upper garments."

Chapter 387: The Choice of Daos

With Teng Qingshan's keen senses, he could hear the palpitation of the young man, Mu Yunyi, beside him. Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Mu Yunyi had lost his arms for eleven years. So, now that he is able to get his arms back, it would be weird if he isn't excited."

"Yes, Honorable Martial Immortal."

Mu Yunyi replied respectfully. Simultaneously, an azure glow emerged from the surface of his body, puffing up his clothes. Mu Yunyi's body was like a loach, shrinking back abruptly and slithering out from his clothes. As Mu Yunyi withdrew his Innate True Origin, his clothes fell onto the ground, and he was now half-naked.

"He strips fast." Teng Qingshan chuckled.

Mu Yunyi's upper body was very muscular. His upper body was covered with wound marks and scars, and he was armless.

When the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal saw the numerous wound marks and scars on Yunyi's body, he sighed and remarked in admiration, "Because your arms were cut off, you couldn't perform blade art. Yet, you were able to reach the Innate Realm at the age of 29..... You have been through great suffering. However..... Yunyi, all the wound marks and scars on your body will disappear after you consume this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit."

Mu Yunyi held his breath as he sat cross-legged.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal carried the jade box before him. Then with a 'click' sound, the jade box opened, revealing the white, infant-like fruit which had been placed in the recess of a jade stone. A green ray of light twirled on the surface of the white fist-sized, infant-like fruit.

As the jade box opened up, a strong fragrance permeated the air.

"As expected of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, one of the three greatest Spiritual Treasures," Great Elder Mu Wang praised.

As Teng Qingshan smelled the fragrance, his entire body felt very relaxed.

"I will slice the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit into five pieces now." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal took out a thin jade knife from the box. With the jade knife in his grasp, he sliced the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit into five identical pieces at lightning speed. He then grabbed a piece with his bare hands and gave it to Mu Yunyi.

"Yunyi, eat it," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said.

"Yes."

Mu Yunyi shuddered slightly and inhaled deeply before he took the piece of fruit. “Crunch, crunch.” He chewed it a few times and then swallowed it.

"Yes!" Mu Yunyi's eyes widened and his face flushed.

"Crick, crack, crack~~" The internals of Mu Yunyi's body emitted some very peculiar noises which sounded like the chewing sounds of a mouse. The scars and wound marks on Mu Yunyi's body first disappeared rapidly and then his skin became as smooth as an infant’s. “Snap!” A loud snap rang out subsequently. Then suddenly, Mu Yunyi's armless shoulders convulsed, and bones and flesh began growing out of his shoulders.

The arms grew continuously, making cricketty, cracking, and fizzling sounds.

"Truly incredible." Mu Wang’s and Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's eyes brightened.

"The rumors about it being able to bring back bones and flesh..... are true." Teng Qingshan widened his eyes as he watched the arms grow out of Yunyi's shoulders..... Something like this was truly unbelievable. Whether it was in his previous life, or in the Land of

Nine Prefectures in this life, Teng Qingshan had never heard of or seen something like this. He hadn’t expected that the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, one of the three greatest treasures of Duanmu Continent, could actually possess such phenomenal effects.

As the arms continued to grow, Mu Yunyi's reddened face involuntarily showed an expression of ecstasy.

The arms grew at a constant speed, but as the growth reached the trochlea of the humerus, the speed decreased drastically.

"It's about to stop!" Mu Yunyi shouted anxiously. He could distinctly feel the magical power within his body about to be completely consumed.

"Eat another piece." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal promptly handed Mu Yunyi another piece.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan's eyelids twitched once. He flicked a glance at the remaining pieces of Dreamy Cloud White Fruit in the jade box. The Dreamy Cloud White Fruit had been sliced into five pieces, and Mu Yunyi had just eaten the second piece.

"Crunch, crunch~~" Mu Yunyi chewed and swallowed the second piece.

The growth speed, which had slowed down, suddenly accelerated drastically again!

Mu Yunyi's arms continued to grow, from the trochleae to the forearms. Then the wrists and palms grew out, but the speed decreased drastically again during the growth of the fingers.

"Just a little bit more." Mu Yunyi stared at his hands. It was evident that the growth of his fingers had slowed substantially.

"Don't worry," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal responded very calmly.

Teng Qingshan frowned as he watched on, and Mu Yunyi's ten fingers grew simultaneously. The proximal phalanges were now

fully developed, and the growth of the intermediate phalanges were almost complete. At this moment, the intermediate phalanges were fully developed, but the growth of the distal phalanges was extremely slow and appeared to be stopping.

"Really just need a little bit more." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal brandished the jade knife and sliced a one-inch piece off one of the three remaining pieces of fruit.

"Eat it," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal instructed as he threw the piece over.

Mu Yunyi opened his mouth and gulped it down.

"Chichi~~"

Within the time of one breath, the ten fingers had become fully grown.

When Teng Qingshan saw this, he secretly let out a sigh of relief and thought to himself, "It's fine. There's still about sixty percent of the fruit left. That's over half."

"My hands... my arms..." At the side, Mu Yunyi waved his arms about gently. He tightened and loosened his grip repeatedly. Then he formed a knife-hand and waved it around several times. An expression of ecstasy appeared on his face as he said, "My meridians are in perfect condition, and nothing's wrong with my bones. It's as if there were never any injuries."

"Haha, Yunyi. It's the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. If the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit couldn't cure you completely, would it be qualified to be called one of the three greatest treasures?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal laughed and said.

"Thank you, Honorable Martial Immortal," Mu Yunyi said gratefully.

With a smile, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal shook his head and replied, "Don't thank me. Qingshan was the one who searched the entire Dreamy Cloud Swampland and located Dreamy Cloud

White Fruit, which took him 18 days. If you wish to show your gratitude, you must thank Qingshan." Hearing this, Mu Yunyi turned and stared at Teng Qingshan gratefully as he said, "Yunyi is grateful to Mister Teng."

Ever since Mu Yunyi lost his arms, he hadn't dared to imagine that his arms would grow back one day!

"There's no need to thank me. It was Senior who used precious items to employ me to search for the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Qingshan, as according to our agreement, the remaining Dreamy Cloud White Fruit belongs to you." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal placed the jade knife back into the jade box and closed the jade box shut. With a 'click' sound, the jade box was locked. "There's a mechanism in the jade box; if you press this area, the box will open."

As Teng Qingshan took the jade box, he couldn't help but feel this intense exhilaration surge through his body. "With this Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, I will be able to cure Father's legs! Father... Father will stand again!"

As he thought about returning to the Nine Prefectures and giving the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit to his father, Teng Yongfan... and the joy he would feel the moment his father would be able to stand once again... a wave of anticipation flooded Teng Qingshan's heart.

"Qingshan, not a bit of the fruit that Yunyi ate was wasted. It was just enough for the complete growth of his arms." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal then said with a smile, "The remaining 60% of the fruit should be enough to cure your father's legs."

"Thank you, senior," Teng Qingshan said with gratitude.

The gratitude came from the bottom of his heart.

Before letting Mu Yunyi eat the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had waited specially for Teng

Qingshan to arrive. Additionally, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had fed the Mu Yunyi the fruit with such caution, obviously putting in the utmost effort to not to waste any of the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit. For instance, Mu Yunyi could also have been cured if he ate the entire Dreamy Cloud White Fruit, but that would result in a great amount being wasted.

"Ah, right. Qingshan, don't leave now. I already ordered someone to prepare a feast," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal uttered as he stood up.

Teng Qingshan, Mu Wang, and Mu Yunyi stood up as well.

In the spacious garden, the sky was the ceiling and the earth served as their seats.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal, Teng Qingshan, Mu Wang, and Mu Yunyi sat cross-legged in separate locations. A table was placed before each of them, and dishes of delicious food were placed on the table.

By the time Teng Qingshan had eaten and drunk to his fullest, the Great Elder Mu Wang and Mu Yunyi had already left. Teng Qingshan had originally planned to return to Crescent Moon Lake with the Whole Gale Eagle, but..... the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal urged Teng Qingshan to stay.

"Qingshan, don't leave now. I still need to discuss a matter with you," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan was already standing. However, hearing this, he immediately sat back down, cross-legged. Smiled puzzledly, he inquired, "Senior, what is the matter?"

"A year has passed since we sparred. Previously, I thought that you had reached the Emptiness Realm. However, you said that..... you hadn't attained the Emptiness Realm. Qingshan, a year has elapsed. Have you reached the Emptiness Realm?" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked. Clearly, the Dreamy Cloud Martial

Immortal valued this matter greatly.

The entire Duanmu Continent only had two Martial Immortals!

If a third Martial Immortal appeared, the entire situation of the continent might change. Thus, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal naturally cared about this matter greatly.

"Almost," Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Qingshan." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal grinned and said, "It has been over 200 years since I stepped into the Emptiness Realm. Although the Dao is indescribable, I can give you some advice so that you won't have to take detours."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan felt inwardly happy as he thought, "The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's advice?"

"Senior, please tell me," Teng Qingshan replied hastily.

“I can't teach you the method to attain the Emptiness Realm. Moreover, I conjectured that even the Godly Axe Deity and the Thunder Blade Deity wouldn't be able to teach you it either as it's something that you must comprehend by yourself. However, I can tell you..." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued saying with a grin, "The requirement to progress from the Golden Dan Innate Realm to the Emptiness Realm is... that you have to fully comprehend one of the many Daos!"

"What Senior means is...?" A thought struck Teng Qingshan as he listened.

“For example, a person who strives to comprehend the sea will cultivate the 'Dao of the Sea'. When he has fathomed this Dao fully, he will step into the Emptiness Realm!" The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal then said solemnly, "When you sparred with me, you used the Dao of Water. However, Mu Wang told me that you used the Dao of Earth when you sparred with him."

Teng Qingshan nodded.

It wasn't strange that the Great Elder could perceive the Earth Elemental Supreme Force contained by the Transmutation Unity Qi which Teng Qingshan had used during the spar.

"The intelligence and lifespan of humans are limited. Therefore, one shouldn't be greedy," The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said solemnly. “For example, if you decide to cultivate the Dao of Water and you obtain a complete comprehension of it, it means that you have reached the Emptiness Realm. However, if you cultivate both the Dao of Water and the Dao of Earth, you will be distracted and the achievement in both Daos will be restrained. Both Daos won't be able to reach a complete comprehension, and you won't be able to reach the Emptiness Realm."

Teng Qingshan was astounded.

In actuality……

During the process of comprehending the six stone inscriptions, Teng Qingshan had sensed something weird whenever he practiced the eighth move of the《Earth Element Fist》. He had sensed it very distinctly that if he could create the ninth move, then he would be able to control the Power of the Earth Element!

“My senses were right. Once that cultivation succeeds, I will reach the Emptiness Realm.

"The day when I manage to perform the ninth move of the《Earth Element Fist》will be the day when I comprehend the Dao of Earth fully," Teng Qingshan pondered.

The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal advised, "Therefore, I decided to advise you to focus on one Dao! It is difficult to comprehend the Dao of Heavens. Even though you possess excessive talent, you must focus on cultivating just one. When you have comprehended this one Dao fully and reached the Emptiness Realm, there will still be time to comprehend other Daos."

Yet, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal didn't know…

Currently, Teng Qingshan had already attained great achievements in his cultivation of the《Earth Element Fist》, the《Water Element Fist》, the《Metal Element Fist》, and the《Fire Element Fist》. The cultivation of the《Earth Element Fist》had the highest achievement. If the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal knew about this, he would shocked to death. Indeed, Teng Qingshan's progress in cultivation was astonishingly fast.

Up to this day, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal still didn't know just how beneficial the stone inscriptions were to Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 388: My Name is Yang Dong

"Thank you for the advice, Senior." Teng Qingshan uttered gratefully.

Teng Qingshan had a similar speculation himself, even before the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal advised him. The advice, however, did confirm his conjecture.

"Haha, it was just a reminder. You still need to comprehend the Dao of Heavens all by yourself." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued with a hearty chuckle, "With Qingshan's aptitude and intelligence, I believe that it is definitely possible for you to attain the Emptiness Realm within ten years! Mu Wang isn't as powerful as you are, but I believe that he will attain the Emptiness Realm within ten years."

"Great Elder Mu Wang will reach the Emptiness Realm within ten years?" Teng Qingshan asked, astonished.. Mu Wang’s ability was indeed much weaker than Teng Qingshan’s.

"Yes." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal continued with a nod and a grin, "Several years ago, his state of cultivation was merely a single away from the Emptiness Realm, which was why I was so certain that Mu Wang was the best amongst experts ranked below the Martial Immortals. However, I then learned that you defeated him. Upon acquiring this information, I was baffled and wondered--Besides the one from the Tianfeng Clan and myself, who else in this Duanmu Continent could defeat Mu Wang?"

"Therefore, I sparred with you when we first met. Haha! I really didn't expect that you were able to display the strength of an Emptiness Realm Expert without attaining the Emptiness Realm. If I didn't see it with my own eyes, I wouldn't even dare to believe it." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal said with a guffaw.

Teng Qingshan responded with a grin.

The amalgamation of his physical strength and the Supreme Force reached a total strength of 1,600,000 jin! This was twice the amount of explosive force contained within Mu Wang's Golden Dan of Innate Realm! Twofold! If there was a minuscule difference in strength between two experts in combat, the end result of the battle would be plainly evident.

Teng Qingshan possessed an explosive force that was 800,000 greater than that of Mu Wang!

With such disparity in strength, if Teng Qingshan still couldn't win, then he himself wouldn't be qualify to fight against Qing Hu Island.

If Teng Qingshan still couldn’t win, with such a sheer disparity in strength, then he wouldn’t be qualified to fight against Qing Hu Island.

Senior, if there's nothing else, I shall take my leave now." Teng Qingshan said cupping his hands.

Alright. Practice assiduously. Once you attain the Emptiness Realm, I still have matters to discuss with you." The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal uttered.

“Sure. I will certainly visit Senior when I reach the Emptiness Realm." Teng Qingshan chortled and replied. Yet he was secretly thinking: Emptiness Realm? After I attain Emptiness Realm, I will leave Duanmu Continent and return to the Land of Nine Prefectures.

However, Teng Qingshan also felt puzzled.

Once he reached the Emptiness Realm, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal had matters to discuss with him? What matters?

"From the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal's words, he clearly needs to discuss something crucial with me when I reach the Emptiness Realm!” “However...”

“Based on the fact that he mentioned in advance, it shouldn't be

an unpleasant matter." Teng Qingshan continued to ponder, "Yes. The Duanmu Continent currently has two Martial Immortals: The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal of the Rising Sun Trading Company and the Tianfeng Martial Immortal in the northern areas. If I reach the Emptiness Realm, it might affect the current balance of the Duanmu Continent. The reason for wanting a word with me after I reach the Emptiness Realm is probably because he wants me to help him with something."

After this brief round of rumination, Teng Qingshan concluded his speculating.

"Screech~~~"

The Whole Gale Eagle beneath Teng Qingshan emitted a sharp cry as it extended its wings and pierced through the sky, soaring towards the south-east.

.....

After Teng Qingshan acquired the Dreamy Cloud White Fruit and returned to the Crescent Moon Lake near the Godly Axe Mountain, he resumed his normal schedule. The majority of his time was spent on analyzing the six stone inscriptions and some of the insights gained were transmuted into fist arts.

Although the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal asked Teng Qingshan to focus on comprehending one Dao, he did not comply.

Now, the eighth move of his《Earth Element Fist》was created. From what Teng Qingshan vaguely percieved, if he succeeded in creating the ninth move, then he would step into the Emptiness Realm! However...the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, especially the three successive inscriptions, all contained the Dao of Earth, the Dao of Metal, and the Dao of Fire mixed together.

In order to gain insights upon the Dao of Earth, Teng Qingshan needed to acquire a similar understanding of the Dao of Metal and the Dao of Fire!

Of course...

Teng Qingshan could also choose not to rely on the four stone inscriptions and create the ninth move by comprehending the Heavens and Earth without any assistance. However, there were advantages and disadvantages to this route.

If he chose not to analyze the four stone inscriptions, there would be no more shortcuts in his cultivation of the Dao and it would progress much more slowly. However, because one would only be focusing on the cultivation of the Dao of Earth and not wasting any time on the Dao of Fire and the Dao of Metal, it would save a lot of time as well. It was difficult to draw a comparison between the two cultivation methods because it was impossible to figure out the fastest method between the two cultivation methods.

From his analysis of the four stone inscriptions, Teng Qingshan attained understanding in three Daos. The three Daos could complement one another. This cultivation method was time-consuming, but it might not be slow.

If I didn't acquire the four stone inscriptions, I would choose to cultivate one Dao with full concentration and reach the Emptiness Realm first! However, since I do possess four stone inscriptions....I might as well analyze the other two Dao assiduously." Teng Qingshan has made up his mind. One must understand that Emperor Yu was a truly powerful expert, as he was able to divide one move into several moves.

It also needed to be said that Teng Qingshan, being a Grandmaster in his previous life, was currently adept in fist arts and possessed an exceedingly broad outlook and extremely high intelligence.

Both the teacher and the student were extremely capable.

With the combination of these two factors, Teng Qingshan naturally progressed at an astoundingly fast speed.

A month after Teng Qingshan came back from the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City.

As snow fluttered down from the sky, people would be seen walking to and fro on the official road below the Godly Axe Mountain. As one of the four main roads in the vicinity of Nanshan City, the largest major city of the continent, there were still a great number of travellers on it despite the heavy snowfall.

A bamboo stick in hand, a chubby teenager was walked with great difficulty through the accumulated snow on the official road. He wore a cotton coat and a grey felt hat with a dagger carried on his back. After walking for a long time, he looked up at the Godly Axe Mountain and mumbled to himself, "Beside the Crescent Moon Lake in the forest north of the Godly Axe Mountain?"

Immediately, the chubby teenager gripped the bamboo stick tighter and left the official road, advancing toward the nearby forest.

……

Today was a rare occasion, Teng Qingshan came out of the cavern and Li Jun cheerfully prepared a tableful of food. With the heavy snow falling outside, Teng Qingshan and the others indulged themselves on hot dishes of food inside the house.

"Big Brother Teng, when can we return to the Nine Prefectures?" Li Jun asked.

"It’ll be 18 months at least, not longer than two or three years." Teng Qingshan answered with a smile.

With a perplexed expression, Little Ping asked while carrying a rice bowl, "Uncle, how far away is the Nine Prefectures in the south?"

"It's quite far, even farther away than the island that the Liu Clan of the Dark Steel River resided on. However, if we travel quickly, we will arrive within ten to fifteen days." Teng Qingshan grinned

as he answered. He added to himself, "The ten to fifteen days is the time needed to travel on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!"

Indeed, Teng Qingshan planned to travel back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures on the back of the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!

With the Six Legged Bladelike Chi's astonishingly long body, there would be more than enough space for over a dozen people. The Six Legged Bladelike Chi was also much faster than the Whole Gale Eagle, therefore, it could easily travel 10,000 Li a single day. A journey of over 100,000 Li would indeed take ten to fifteen days.

It took Teng Qingshan about a year to reach the Duanmu Continent.

However, it would only take him ten to fifteen days to return to the Nine Prefectures.

"Ten to fifteen days.. That is quite far. This Island with nine prefectures must be over 10,000 Li away from the Duanmu Continent." Little Ping remarked emotionally.

"Island?" Hearing this, Teng Qingshan and Li Jun exchanged glances and grinned.

If the Land of Nine Prefectures was an "island", then the Duanmu Continent must be a very small island.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun did not tell Little Ping and Teng Shou the details of the Nine Prefectures. They only told them that...they came from a place located to the south of the Duanmu Continent called the Nine Prefectures and that travelling there would take around ten to fifteen days.

"Eh, someone is approaching." Teng Qingshan's ears twitched as he said, "Ah Shou, open the door."

Teng Shou immediately opened the door.

Whew~~~

As the door opened, the wind brought a flurry of snowflakes into

the house. Looking out the door, Teng Qingshan and the others could see a chubby teenager beside the forest. The teenager carried a bamboo stick and walked amidst the snowy ground, forming deep and light footprints.

"A teenager?" Teng Qingshan was baffled.

"It seems like he doesn't have inner strength." Li Jun was also puzzled. The teenager walked with difficulty through the snow, thus, it was obvious that he didn’t possess any inner strength.

"Big Brother Teng, is he here to be your disciple?" Li Jun chuckled and said, "No matter how much I examine him, I don't think he has reached the Innate Realm." Many people in Duanmu Continent wanted to acknowledge Teng Qingshan as their instructor and many people knew of the one requirement--if anyone wanted Teng Qingshan to be their instructor, they must be an Innate Expert!

Due to the high requirements, Teng Shou was Teng Qingshan's only disciple.

"Not once has a silly teenager come to ask me to be his teacher." Teng Qingshan chortled. The people that knew that Teng Qingshan lived near the Crescent Moon Lake were all well-informed and somewhat capable.

"You all..you all...." The teenager, whose cheeks were red due to the freezing weather, stuttered out. He walked over and stared at Teng Qingshan and the others with wide eyes.

"Who is Mister Teng?" The teenager enquired nervously.

"Uncle, he's really here for you." Little Ping said giggling. Teng Qingshan also looked at the teenager in surprise. He smiled at him and asked, "Little boy, why are you looking for me?"

The chubby teenager scrutinized Teng Qingshan. His face had an expression of joy on it as he asked, "Are you Mister Teng?"

"Yes, I am. Who are you?" Teng Qingshan grinned and asked.

The teenager took a deep breath before answering, "I am Yang Dong."

"Yang Dong?" Li Jun, Little Ping, and Teng Shou were all bewildered as they asked each other, "Who is Yang Dong?"

Teng Qingshan was also puzzled because he didn't know anyone named Yang Dong.

"My father asked me to come here and look for you." The teenager added in a nervous voice.

At the side, Li Jun smiled and asked, "Little fella, who is your father?"

A thought struck Teng Qingshan at that very moment.

"My father's name is Yang Wang." The teenager answered.

"Yang Wang?" The four people were shocked. Although the Coachman Old Wang that followed Teng Qingshan was said to be called Wang Yang, but he expounded in the letter that he left and stated that his real name was Yang Wang!

“Yang Wang?” The four of them were shocked. This was the real name of the coachman that followed Teng Qingshan, Old Wang! Though he initially told them his name was Wang Yang, he later revealed to them in his letter that his real name was Yang Wang!

"You are Yang Wang's son?" Teng Qingshan stared at the teenager in astonishment

"Old Wang's son?" Li Jun was astounded and proceeded to ask, "You little fellow, don't you know how chaotic the world is? Weren’t you afraid that bandits might murder you while you were travelling alone? Quick, come in! It's snowing heavily outside and it's very cold. Quickly now! Come in!" Li Jun hurriedly brought the chubby teenager into the house.

Since the teenager was able to state the name 'Yang Wang,' it proved that he was someone trustworthy.

Teng Qingshan and the others were the only people that knew that Old Wang's real name was Yang Wang.

"Where is your father?" Teng Qingshan hastily asked.

The teenager, Yang Dong, had just sat down. When he heard Teng Qingshan's questions, he promptly took out a neatly folded letter and uttered cautiously, "Mister Teng, my father asked me to give this letter to you!"

"Old Wang's letter?" Teng Qingshan stretched his hand and took it.

"Since you're already here, why are you still holding onto that bamboo stick?" Li Jun grabbed the bamboo stick out of Yang Dong's hand and was about to throw it out.

"Little Jun, don't throw it away. That's the boy's weapon." Teng Qingshan said, smiling.

"Weapon?" Li Jun was astonished.

The eyes of the seemingly cute and simple teenager named Yang Dong involuntarily revealed a slight bit of surprise.

Chapter 389: Old Wang's Story

Yang Dong had heard of this formidable Boss from his irresponsible father. His irresponsible father had even expounded that..... his Boss was a peerless and powerful expert in the entire Duanmu Continent and that there were only a few who were worthy of being his opponent.

His father had also said that his Boss was an invincible existence amongst the experts ranked below the Martial Immortal, and only the two Martial Immortals were stronger than his Boss!

Even though Yang Dong had known about these..... He was still astonished when he heard what had just been said!

The item Yang Dong held in his hand was just an ordinary-looking bamboo stick. Mister Teng had only taken a glance at it, so how did he know that this bamboo pole was Yang Dong’s weapon?

"Could it be that he's a seer with prophetic power?" Yang Dong was dumbfounded.

"Big Brother Teng, is this his weapon?" Li Jun also revealed an expression of astonishment, while Little Ping appeared puzzled. Teng Shou was the only one who stepped next to the bamboo pole and sniffed it. He then said softly, "It smells of blood!"

Yang Dong stared at Teng Shou in astonishment.

After following Teng Qingshan for over a year, Teng Shou had grown a lot taller. His height had now reached seven Chi (1.8 meters). Although he was currently slightly shorter than Teng Qingshan, he was already considered an adult and not a teenager anymore.

"Does... does...."Yang Dong stammered, completely stupefied as he stared at Teng Shou beside him. "Does he have a dog's nose?"

Yang Dong’s bamboo pole had once been stained with blood, but..... he had already washed it off.

After inserting the bamboo pole repeatedly into the snow cover on his way here, the smell of the blood on the bamboo pole was removed. Well, at least he couldn't smell any blood.

"Big Brother Teng, what weapon is this?" Li Jun asked. As she spoke, she scrutinized the bamboo stick in her hand and seemed to have noticed an odd area. As she pulled it forcefully—

Chi——

Unexpectedly, the uppermost tip of the bamboo pole got pulled off, revealing a ‘sword’! To be more precise, it could only be considered a ‘rapier’.

"I see." Li Jun finally understood.

The tip of the bamboo pole had been cut open. The top of the bamboo pole was the hilt, and the bottom of the bamboo pole was the sheath! Additionally, the rapier was really strange. The entire rapier looked like a very round iron stick, but the tip was very trenchant. This meant that... the rapier didn't have an edge; it only had a trenchant sword tip!

It could only kill people with one move—a thrust!

"I have never seen a weapon like this," Li Jun said in astonishment.

"A sword that can only use the move 'thrust'? In the past, Old Wang carried a war blade, but his weapon was his pipe. His son is one level higher. His son carried a war blade as well but hid it in a bamboo pole." Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Yang Dong and then immediately began reading the letter in his hand.

Based on the writing, Teng Qingshan deduced that the letter was really written by Old Wang.

"Boss.

“I, Old Wang, can die without any regrets if you are able to see this letter. At least that means my son has already reached you! I

spent some money and have arranged for him to be placed in a group of merchants going to Nanshan City. The thing that worries me the most is that this little fella will get into trouble during the journey. However, Boss, besides you, I really don't know who else can help me.

“I won't ask for anything else. I just hope that Boss can help make arrangements so that Dong can make a living.

“Boss, I haven’t taken care of him during these last few years. I searched for him for almost a year, and when I found him, he was already amidst a gang of bandits. He has also acquired a very strange sword art. According to my investigation, Dong probably created this sword art by himself. Although the sword art seems simple, Dong managed to become the Third Master of the small gang through this sword art.

“I think Dong has a talent for sword art. I owe this son of mine a lot. I really wanted to teach him the Azure Lotus Sword Art, which you taught me in the past, but Boss told me that I shouldn't teach anyone without your permission.

“Boss is much more powerful than me. So, Boss, you can see with your own eyes. If Dong really has the talent, please simply teach him a few moves, so that this young boy can have something to depend on in this chaotic world.

“If Dong isn’t talented, then just simply help him settle down somewhere.

“My request may be slightly undue, but I really plead that Boss won't be offended. As for me..... I must finish what I ought to do. This time, whether I will return alive or not... that is unknown. Besides this son of mine, I have no other worries.

“I can tell that Boss really cares about me, Little Ping, and Ah Shou. However, I must say..... Boss, please don't ask anyone to find me. Even Rising Sun Trading Company cannot find me. I want to make a decision that I will never regret, just like what you

advised me. I have made my choice...."

This letter instantly made Teng Qingshan feel heavy-hearted.

It was just as Old Wang had assumed. When Teng Qingshan saw this letter, his first thought was to search for Old Wang.

"Little Jun, you guys stay here. I am going to Nanshan City," Teng Qingshan said.

"Going now?" Li Jun asked in surprise.

The chubby teenager, Yang Dong, said in a deep tone, "Mister Teng, there's no need to go. My father asked you not to search for him."

"Do you know of your father's plan?" Teng Qingshan asked as he looked at Yang Dong.

"I only know that he is going to kill someone." Yang Dong shook his head as he answered, "I don't know anything else. However, his enemy should be very formidable. I can't even win against my father's first move."

Old Wang had learned the Azure Lotus Sword Art which Teng Qingshan taught.

This sword art was the sword art which Teng Qingshan had organized together after comprehending the Celestial Jade Annulus. The Lotus Swordplay was based on the word, ‘fantasy’. Like a blooming lotus flower, his swordplay was so swift that it appeared as though it was traversing between dreamland and fantasy. Whether it be in the Land of the Nine Prefectures or Duanmu Continent, this sword technique could be considered as one of the finest.

Old Wang himself was at the peak of the Postliminary Realm. With the use of the sword art, he could be ranked in the《Earthly Ranking》of the Nine Prefectures. So, it was not weird that Yang Dong couldn't even win against the first move.

"Big Brother Teng, what happened?" Li Jun asked hastily.

"Just read and you will know." Teng Qingshan handed the letter and instructed, "Take care of Yang Dong."

With this, Teng Qingshan turned and left.

Amidst the fierce wind and heavy snowfall, Teng Qingshan was still able to move, with each stride covering a distance of seven to eight Zhang. It was as if he had teleported. With two flashes, he disappeared into the forest. The scene amazed Yang Dong. "What... what is this Qing Gong?" Yang Dong wondered. He had been a bandit for quite some time and encountered many powerful figures, and yet....

He had never seen anyone as terrifyingly powerful as Teng Qingshan. After seeing this, Yang Dong could somewhat understand the concept of 'the peerless expert in the continent' which his father mentioned.

Teng Qingshan felt that the words in the letter were Old Wang's last words. Regardless, Teng Qingshan viewed Old Wang as his friend and someone on his side.

Soon after, Teng Qingshan arrived at the Rising Sun Restaurant in Nanshan City.

In the mansion behind the Rising Sun Restaurant:

"Mister Teng," The Sixth Elder promptly welcomed Teng Qingshan into the hall.

The moment they sat down after entering the hall, Teng Qingshan immediately said solemnly, "Sixth Elder, I need the Rising Sun Trading Company to help me with something."

"Mister Teng, do tell." The Sixth Elder's eyes brightened as he replied hastily, "The Elders have all received instructions. If Teng Qingshan comes to ask for help, they must do their best to help. Actually, it is rare for Teng Qingshan, an extremely powerful expert, to request for any help. Being able to assist a powerful

expert like Teng Qingshan is also something that's worth being happy about.”

"The name of my coachman, Old Wang, is Yang Wang. I hope the Rising Sun Trading Company can help me investigate this person," Teng Qingshan said. "The clearer the information the better."

"Yang Wang?" The Sixth Elder frowned and said, "Mister Teng, I do remember that coachman of yours. An honest-looking man, crippled with only one eye. However, Mister, just the name alone is not enough..... There are too many people with the same given name and surname. It will be slightly troublesome to investigate with just the name alone."

Teng Qingshan's brows drew together as he asked, "Even the Rising Sun Trading Company can't look into it?"

"No, we can," The Sixth Elder explained, "However, the more information Mister provides, the quicker the investigation will be."

Teng Qingshan pondered and expounded, "Yang Wang is an adept sword art practitioner and an expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm. He has a son named Yang Dong! His son should be around twelve to thirteen years old. He has an enemy and the forces of his enemy are great."

When the Sixth Elder heard this, he nodded and said with a smile, "An expert at the peak of the Postliminary Realm? With this information, it should be easier to conduct the investigation. If the investigation is quick, we will be able to have all the information within three days. If the investigation is slow, it will take ten to fifteen days. If there are no results after ten to fifteen days of investigation, then the clues you gave us may be fake."

"Then I shall await for your response," Teng Qingshan said with a nod.

.....

After reading the letter, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, and the others

were very worried about Old Wang. However, there was simply nothing Teng Qingshan and the others could do for now.

It stopped snowing on the evening of the third day.

A great number of War Hous exhaling puffs of white air stopped before the Crescent Moon Lake. Several tall and muscular cavalrymen with solemn expressions pulled on the reins. By just standing there, the several dozen cavalrymen already caused the other people present to feel a tense murderous aura. It was evident that these cavalrymen were people with battlefield experience. Before these cavalrymen, there stood a skinny silver-haired elder.

"Sixth Elder, sorry that you have come when it's so late." Teng Qingshan, who had been called out of the cave by Li Jun, immediately welcomed the Sixth Elder.

"I usually have nothing to do anyway," The Sixth Elder said with a smile. "Oh, Mister Teng, you wanted information of this man named Yang Wang, right? The Rising Sun Trading Company has found the information. All the information is recorded in this book."

As the Sixth Elder spoke, he handed a thread-bound book to Teng Qingshan.

"Yang Wang?" Li Jun and the teenager named Yang Dong looked over.

Teng Qingshan took the book and began perusing. As he read, his understanding of Old Wang deepened.

Yang Wang was 43 years old this year.

At a young age, Old Wang had been a beggar who roamed the continent. A kindhearted couple had taken him in, but due to the chaotic world, the life of the kindhearted couple had grown increasingly tough. Yang Wang had always been a filial son. As he grew older, he had done everything possible to earn some money to care for the kindhearted couple. As he tried every means

possible to earn money, he accidentally obtained a book which had the records of an inner strength cultivation method.

Yang Wang's inner strength had then increased continuously, and as he practiced assiduously, he acquired powerful sword skills.

With his inner strength and powerful sword art, Yang Wang had been able to move into Tianfeng City with his adoptive parents and became the top-notch bodyguard of a great merchant. Since then, Yang Wang's life had changed completely. He lived a good life, and his parents lived happily as well!

Soon after, the 30-year-old Yang Wang had gotten married. He had wedded a beautiful woman named Wu Shuang.

Life had been good, and his son had been born in the following year.

However, such good days had only existed for two years.

Helian Haotong, the good-for-nothing young member of the Tianfeng Clan in Tianfeng City, desired Yang Wang's wife. Helian Haotong and Yang Wang's wife had gotten to know each other while Yang Wang had gone out with the great merchant to do business, and they had eventually hooked up.

Yang Wang's wife, Wu Shuang, was rather capable as she actually could captivate Helian Haotong, and Helian Haotong even wanted to make her his concubine!

When Yang Wang returned, he then became aware of what had happened. After abruptly acquiring such information, a burning rage had ignited in Yang Wang's heart, and Yang Wang had immediately wanted to kill that shameless bitch. However, who would have thought that Helong Haotian would barge into the Yang Residence at this very moment. Helong Haotian had immediately sent his men to protect Wu Shuang and ordered to have all the members of the Yang Family killed.

With no ability to resist, Yang Wang's adoptive parents had died

on the spot, while Yang Wang had carried his son of two years of age and narrowly escaped.

……

"I see. His enemy is actually a member of the Tianfeng Clan. No wonder he wouldn't tell me..." Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel that his heart grow heavy.

Chapter 390: The Second Follower

Duanmu Continent had a total of two Martial Immortals. One was a member of the Rising Sun Trading Company and the other was a member of the Tianfeng Clan. Teng Qingshan completely understood why Old Wang had never asked him to take action or even mentioned it. It was obvious—Old Wang hadn’t wanted Teng Qingshan to go against the Tianfeng Clan.

Even though Helian Haotong was just a rather lowly disciple of the Tianfeng Clan, he was still a member of the Tianfeng Clan! Teng Qingshan was the Most Powerful Martial Saint! If Teng Qingshan killed a member of the Tianfeng Clan, it would be the same as slapping the face of the Tianfeng Clan! By that time, the Martial Immortal of the Tianfeng Clan would definitely take the reputation of the Tianfeng Clan into consideration and take action against Teng Qingshan!

“Old Wang's whole life..... Sigh.....” Teng Qingshan sighed.

Old Wang had been a beggar back when he had been young. Then after he had gotten adopted by his parents, he had struggled and strived to make a living like ordinary human beings. Old Wang had been lucky to obtain the record of an inner strength cultivation method and had cultivated assiduously for several years. He had then become the guard of a great merchant, married a beautiful wife, and had a son.

However...

Calamity had descended upon them, and the parents who raised him had also died in the tragedy.

“It would be weird if Old Wang didn't hate Helian Haotong and his wife, Wu Shuang.” Teng Qingshan sighed.

“Big Brother Teng..... ” Li Jun said.

“Take a look.” Teng Qingshan handed the thread-bound book to

her.

Teng Qingshan turned and looked at the Sixth Elder puzzledly while asking, "Sixth Elder, according to the information written in the book, one of Old Wang's eyes was pierced while he was fleeing, and he became blind in one eye. However, why was his leg crippled as well when I first met him?"

“We didn't find any information about the crippled leg.” The Sixth Elder shook his head as he explained, "He might have injured and crippled his leg at some place. Or maybe..... he’s pretending to be a cripple."

"Pretending to be a cripple?" Teng Qingshan pondered and nodded, acknowledging the possibility.

“Big Brother Teng, I think Old Wang...” Li Jun looked up at Teng Qingshan, and her eyes reddened as tears began to well up in them. “He must have gone to Tianfeng City to seek for revenge. However, he hasn't reached the Innate Realm. Therefore, it will be very dangerous for him to take revenge on a member of the Tianfeng Clan.....”

Before Li Jun could even finish her words, the Sixth Elder, who was at the side, interrupted in horror, "Mister Teng, please don't meddle with the Tianfeng Clan."

Teng Qingshan stared at the Sixth Elder.

“Yang Wang is going to seek revenge, but he is just an ordinary warrior. So, it's a trivial matter! The Tianfeng Clan, such a monumental clan, won’t be bothered by that. However, if an innate expert provokes the Tianfeng Clan, the Tianfeng Clan will definitely send even more powerful innate experts to deal with their adversary.

“If a figure like Mister Teng takes action, then there will be trouble!

“At present, in the entire continent, the two Martial Immortals

are the only ones who can win against you.

“Mister Teng, if you take action, the Tianfeng Clan will have no other solution but to take action! By that time, even the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal of the Rising Sun Trading Company won't be able to interfere,” the Sixth Elder said helplessly. "The Rising Sun Trading Company and the Tianfeng Clan have made an agreement. If the Tianfeng Clan goes after you without any reason, the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal can help. However, if you are the one who provokes the Tianfeng Clan..... it will be difficult for us to interfere."

Teng Qingshan nodded in response.

Due to the difference in ability, the severity of the provocation would be different too.

Yang Wang was just a small figure without any fame. If he killed Helian Haotong, the people in the higher positions of the Tianfeng Clan wouldn't even care. Even if they decided to pursue and kill Yang Wang, they would simply send someone.

However, Teng Qingshan's status was different...

Without even the mention of Teng Qingshan killing someone, his arrival at Tianfeng City alone would attract the attention of all the people in the higher positions of the Tianfeng Clan. Teng Qingshan's every move could attract the attention of all the clans in the entire continent. If he dared to kill a member of the Tianfeng Clan, it would be embarrassing if Tianfeng Clan did not strike back.

“I understand,” Teng Qingshan said with a nod, but a feeling of helplessness surged through him.

He hadn't even reached the Emptiness Realm yet. So, helping Old Wang would cause him harm instead.

“Can the Rising Sun Trading Company help Old Wang?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“We can only help in secret," the Sixth Elder answered solemnly. "The prerequisite is we need to find him first, but we have no idea where he's currently hiding.

“It is hard for even the Rising Sun Trading Company to find one person amongst the millions of people in the Tianfeng Clan. Moreover, I speculate that Yang Wang will disguise himself as he strives to kill Helian Haotong. This will make it even more difficult for us to find him.” Even the Sixth Elder wasn't confident.

Teng Qingshan nodded understandingly.

“Sixth Elder, please just try your best. Find him and aid him secretly,” said Teng Qingshan.

“Okay. I hope we can find him before he takes action,” the Sixth Elder said with a nod.

Teng Qingshan could only sigh to himself.

“Old Wang, you can only depend on yourself now,” Teng Qingshan said inwardly as he wished Old Wang the best. As long as you didn’t have any regrets, sometimes, death was not scary at all.

After sending the Sixth Elder off, Teng Qingshan and the others were not in a good mood.

The teenager, Yang Dong, read the letter too, then he remained completely silent as he crouched on the thick snow by the Crescent Moon Lake. As for Li Jun, when she heard what the Sixth Elder had said, she also understood that Teng Qingshan really couldn't help.

“Yang Dong!” Teng Qingshan was dressed in a white cotton coat as he stood on the snowy ground.

Hearing the call, Yang Dong, who was crouching on the snowy ground, immediately turned and looked over.

“Come here,” Teng Qingshan instructed.

“Yes.” Yang Dong immediately stood up and walked over.

After taking a few glances at Yang Dong, Teng Qingshan asked, "Have you cultivated inner strength before?"

“I have only cultivated inner strength for a year,” Yang Dong answered. Simultaneously, confusion and fear filled his heart. His father's Boss was the Most Powerful Martial Saint who even the Elders of the Rising Sun Trading Company treated with reverence. Why would a figure like this ask if he ever cultivated inner strength?

Perhaps to accept Yang Dong as his follower?

Yang Dong's heart began palpitating involuntarily. He knew clearly that if he were to become the follower of the Most Powerful Martial Saint, he would be like the carp that leaped through the dragon's gate*! His life would undergo a complete transformation.

TLN: Become successful. A idiom the carp jumps over a gate at the end of a waterfall, it becomes a dragon.

Teng Qingshan said indifferently, "Use your own sword art to attack me."

“Yes.” Yang Dong nodded.With the bamboo pole in his left hand, Yang Dong supported himself up. He continued saying, "I thought of this sword art when I was young. It was after multiple times of..." Before he finished his words, he rubbed the top of the bamboo pole at lightning speed and drew the peculiar rapier. As Yang Dong pulled the sword out, he took a deep breath and slashed a strange-looking wavy arch.

“I see,” as Teng Qingshan remarked, his body morphed eerily into two figures. The rapier slashed through one of the figures in front and that figure gradually disappeared.

“I didn't pay much attention last time. The fact that the rapier has a round body but a flattened yet trenchant tip was out of my expectations. It’s slightly similar to a speartip. The tip can slit someone's throat and cut someone's head off.”

After the horizontal slash, Yang Dong moved a step forward in a natural manner. Simultaneously, he whirled and thrusted it straight.

“Chi—”

Teng Qingshan could even hear the sound of the air being pierced. As Teng Qingshan stared at the teenager's keen eyes, a smile crept up his face.

Just a thrust was not enough. Yang Dong moved his feet and retracted the rapier along the same wavy arch as before, then he suddenly thrust toward Teng Qingshan again in a reversed curve.

“Whew." This time, Teng Qingshan had unexpectedly created three figures which stood side by side.

At this time, Yang Dong actually sheathed his sword and stood up.

“Are there no more moves?" Teng Qingshan looked at Yang Dong with a smile as he said, "Do continue if there are more moves."

“None. I only know these three moves. If I continue, I will just be reusing the same moves." Yang Dong shook his head as he answered.

Teng Qingshan stared at Yang Dong with interest and asked, "Tell me, how did you create the three moves?"

“No one taught me. I was physically weak when I was younger and I couldn't hold a long spear. Therefore, I used a wooden stick. I shaved the top of the short stick into a speartip and used the wooden stick to pierce the insects on the ground. My father was not around at that time. He arranged for a village to care for me, but the kids in the village often bullied me.

“After getting into fights time and time again, I understood a few things about fighting. Firstly, one must move suddenly, so the opponent can be caught unprepared. Secondly, the moves must be quick, so quick that the opponents won't have the time to react.

Thirdly, the moves must be special, so the opponent won't expect it. With these three elements, you will be able to win.

“Therefore, at the age of six, I began practicing assiduously on the drawing of the sword! One must draw the sword rapidly and suddenly!

“I don't slash in the ordinary arc which others do after the sword is drawn. I slash in a wavy and curved arc." Yang Dong knew that Teng Qingshan was testing him, thus, he continued to expounded. "A true expert can change the direction of a strike instantly, but I couldn't. As a result, I trained arduously and strived to make this wavy and curved slash my instinctive move. So that, when I do it, I will naturally strike fast. When the enemy expects me to slash his neck, the slash may suddenly fall downward because of the wavy and curved arc. However, I will slash his chest in the end.

“The thrust is fast, simple, and unexpected as well.”

Yang Dong continued saying, "Later on, I thought of concealing the sword, to make it hard for others to anticipate."

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

Actually, Teng Qingshan had noticed quite a few things about this Yang Dong..... For example, when he first saw this teenanger, named Yang Dong, Teng Qingshan thought that Yang Dong was just a simple and candid teenager. However, as a cultivator of the Internal Martial Arts, Teng Qingshan naturally had keen senses. When Yang Dong approached, Teng Qingshan had immediately perceived the smell of blood on Yang Dong's bamboo stick.

As Teng Qingshan scrutinized it, he had even noticed that there was an extremely thin gap which could barely be seen on the bamboo stick. In the hitman training Teng Qingshan took during his previous life, this method of hiding concealed weapons would be considered the most inept.

However, there were Yang Dong's three sword moves: the draw;

thrust; and re-thrust.

If these three moves were used against an ordinary inner strength expert, they might really suffer.

“The disguise and the sudden attack..... all seemed inherent," Teng Qingshan pondered. "Yang Dong knew about these at the age of six and was able to create such a sword art. He disguised himself even better and also has more composure than some adults. To have already started practicing sword art at the age of six, he must possess great determination. The fact that he created three simple but extremely effective moves shows that he is extremely intelligence."

"His mentality, willpower, and intelligence are all excellent." Teng Qingshan nodded to himself.

Actually, after being aware of Old Wang's background and knowing that he himself couldn't help Old Wang, Teng Qingshan felt apologetic and wanted to compensate for that through Yang Dong.

If Yang Dong only had ordinary talents, Teng Qingshan would simply teach him a few techniques which could help Yang Dong survive.

If Yang Dong was extremely talented..... then Teng Qingshan would teach him properly.

However, as Teng Qingshan inquired and analyzed, Yang Dong's presentation was totally beyond Teng Qingshan's expectations.

"No matter how great one’s natural endowments are, the most important elements are still one’s mentality, determination, and intelligence. With these three elements, it is possible to become powerful." Teng Qingshan nodded as he thought to himself. As for natural endowments? Such things could be changed through the Spiritual Treasures of the heavens and earth. For instance, Li Jun couldn't even cultivate inner strength, but the Spiritual Treasure

of the heavens and earth had transformed her and opened all her meridians.

One’s natural endowments could be improved, but it would be extremely difficult to increase one's determination.

"Yang Dong, are you willing to be my follower?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Yang Dong revealed an expression of jubilation and he immediately knelt down, with the sound of a bang. Simultaneously, he said reverently, Yang Dong is willing to be your follower."

As Teng Qingshan stared at Yang Dong, who knelt on the snowy ground, he smiled and said, "Yang Dong, from today onwards, you shall be Teng Qingshan’s second follower."

On the shore of Crescent Moon Lake near the Godly Axe Mountain, Yang Dong officially became Teng Qingshan's second follower.

Chapter 391: Big Movements, High Popularity

The eruption of volcanoes often happened in the Blazing Flame Territory, one of the three most treacherous zones in the Duanmu Continent. Several volcanic eruptions would happen every year. When the volcanoes erupted, earthquakes and other natural disasters also occurred in the region. Despite this, typical Mountain Sierras and villages existed 800 Li away from the Blazing Flame Territory.

To the south of the Blazing Flame Territory, there was a normal mountain range. The mountain range occupied an area of twenty to thirty Li, and a great number of wild animals inhabited the mountain range. Many villages at the base of the mountain depended on this mountain range. Because the mountain range had a peak that appeared like a bull's head, the mountain range was named Ox-Head Mountains.

One of these typical sierras was located to the south of the Blazing Flame Territory. The mountain range occupied an area of 20 to 30 Li, and was home to a great number of wild animals. The many villages on the foothills of these mountains depended on it for survival. The range had a peak that resembled a bull’s head, so it was aptly named ‘Ox-Head Mountains’.

In the Ox-Head Mountains.

"Follow." A group of hunters made their way through the mountains.

The leader of the hunters whispered to the group, “The valley is only a half a Li away. We’ll rest once we reach it.” All of the hunters held long spears or carried bows and arrows. They gained quite a bit on this hunt. Many of them carried the bloodied corpses of wild animals on their backs. Soon enough, the group arrived in the valley.

The hunters let out a pent-up sigh of relief once they reached the valley. The Ox-Head Mountains were located near the Blazing Flame Territory, so the temperature of the area was very high. Snowfall was a rare occurrence in the area.

"Drink some water."

Many of the hunters quickly ran towards the lake in the valley to collect some water.

"Heh! Hah!"

Among the hunters, there was a teenager holding a long spear. He would sometimes thrust the spear forwards and occasionally thrust it at some of the tiny crawlers on the ground.

"Haha! Second Uncle, look at how energetic Ah Wu is. We've journeyed through the mountain for half a day, and yet he still has the energy to practice spear art." Many hunters sitting on the ground guffawed. The teenager, whose nickname was Ah Wu, rubbed his head and laughed awkwardly in response before he continued practicing with his spear.

"Ah Wu is thirteen this year, yet he is able join our hunting squadron. In the future, he will definitely be the very best in our village. The effort that he's putting in now will help him protect our village in the future." The leader chortled as he said these words. His eyes beamed with joy as he watched the teenager.

Suddenly--

"Clang!"

The teenager, Ah Wu, thrust his spear towards the ground once again, and a metallic, clinking sound rang out.

"Eh?" Many hunters looked over with a frown.

The thrust of a speartip on a rock definitely didn't produce a sound like this.

Ah Wu, confused by the noise, bent down and started removing

the sandy rocks. Soon enough, he uncovered a blood-red rock. He lifted the blood-red rock high up into the air, turned and shouted, “Second Uncle, take a look at this! What is this rock? Eh...? This rock is very light; it's even more light than ordinary rocks.”

"Eh?"

The rest of the hunters immediately walked over and examined the blood-red rock with puzzled looks. Not one of them could identify the rock.

"Ah Wu, you just pierced this rock?" The leader of the hunting squadron asked.

"Yes, I did" Ah Wu answered with a nod. He placed the blood-red rock on the ground. With his long spear in hand, he thrusted at it again—

Clang!

A clear cling, exactly the same as the sound before, rang out.

"It was definitely this rock." Ah Wu reaffirmed with a firm nod. The other hunters all stared at the blood-red rock in shock. The leader of the hunting squadron even picked up the rock and scrutinized it. His face showed astonishment as he exclaimed, "Ah Wu just pierced this blood-red rock with his spear, but there isn’t a single mark on it! Just what rock is this...?"

"The spear definitely pierced it. How is it possible for the rock to have no marks?"

The eyes of the other hunters widened in shock. They knew the penetrating force behind a thrust of the spear very well. It could piece a hole in ordinary rocks, a dent in some heavy armor, and even leave a mark on some precious and tough materials.

"There are actually no marks." The group of hunters each examined the rock carefully, but they genuinely couldn’t find any dents or marks.

"This rock must be some kind of precious item." The leader of the hunting squadron issued his verdict in a solemn voice, "The speartip couldn't even leave a mark. This rock must be some rare item. It is definitely something good. Everyone, search the surroundings carefully for this kind of rock. If you find it, dig it up and bring it back to our village."

"Yes."

When they heard the words of the hunters that examined the rock, the rest of the group immediately understood that this blood-red rock could, in fact, be a rare item.

"As for what treasure it is....we will ask the Chief when we return to our village. Our Chief is knowledgeable. He has been to the city many times and witnessed the various aspects of society. He probably knows." The leader of the hunting squadron said in a serious tone.

"Second Uncle, look! There's one more here!"

Another hunter dug out a blood-red rock from deep underneath the sandy rock and soil of the valley.

"I got one too!"

"There's more here!"

As the hunters dug deeper, they discovered there were many blood-red rocks beneath the surface layer of the valley. Eventually, they uncovered a great number of them.

.....

Two months after Teng Qingshan accepted Yang Dong as his second follower, a great storm rose up in the Eastern Flower Region of the Duanmu Continent. This storm was stirred up by an explosive bit of information, one that spread throughout the entire Duanmu Continent at an astonishingly fast pace. Nearly every clan in the entire Continent managed to acquire the news.

The news was—

In the Ox-Head Mountains, located south of the Blazing Flame Territory of the Eastern Flower Region, an exceedingly precious and rare treasure was discovered—Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit!

On the Duanmu Continent, the Fiery Gilt Steel ore was considered to be the prime material for the forging of weapons. Someone once found the Fiery Steel ore at the bottom of the vast sea in the northern tip of the Continent. Since the Tianfeng Clan governed the Northern Frosty Region, they possessed almost all of the Fiery Gilt Steel ore available in the Continent.

The Fiery Gilt Steel was significantly harder than Darksteel!

Most importantly, it was also very light!

A full suit consisting of Heavy Armor, War Boots, and a helmet made of Darksteel normally weighed somewhere in between 400 and 500 Jin. If an expert wore such a suit, one that weighed that much, it would definitely affect his agility. The expert would need to use his inner strength to support himself while wearing the suit of armor. Due to this, only experts who reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm or the Innate Realm could wear a suit of Darksteel Heavy Armor.

However, the Fiery Gilt Steel was different!

The Fiery Gilt Steel was extremely light, it was only slightly heavier than water. In comparison, Darksteel was ten times the weight of water.

The full suit of armor, helmet, and war boots forged from the Fiery Gilt Steel only weighed somewhere between 30 to 40 Jin!

Many people, even ordinary villagers, had the strength of 400 to 500 Jin. Since they could wear a set of war armor weighing 30 to 50 Jin with ease, there was no need to mention the powerful warriors! Even though warriors would never intentionally increase their physical strength, they possessed a great amount of inner strength.

As time elapsed, the vast inner strength would naturally nurture their bodies. It was normal for them to have a physical strength of 800 or even 1000 Jin.

In addition to the fact that it was lighter, Fiery Gilt Steel also provided a stronger defense than Darksteel.

If one wore Battle Armor forged from Fiery Gilt Steel, even the sword of a Hollow Dan Innate Expert wouldn't be able to pierce through the armor and cause harm.

One could say that—

If one possessed a great amount of Fiery Gilt Steel, one would be able to establish a powerful troop of cavalrymen, all wearing full suits of Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor. Even a Hollow Dan Innate Expert wouldn't be able to pierce through their armor and cause them any harm! A True Dan Innate Expert would have to exert their full force in order to pierce through armor forged from Fiery Gilt Steel. Who in the world could fight against such a troop of cavalrymen?

Even the Tianfeng Clan, who possessed almost ninety percent of the Fiery Gilt Steel in the world, only had 60 suits of Fiery Gilt Steel armor!

This time, the sheer quantity of Fiery Gilt Steel ore that was discovered in the Ox-Head Mountains was astounding. The amount of Fiery Gilt Steel ore available whipped all of the clans in the Eastern Flower Region into an immediate frenzy. Even the clans from the other regions desired the Fiery Gilt Steel ore! For a time, a storm surged through the Eastern Flower Region as every party contended with each other to acquire the Fiery Gilt Steel ore!

"Giddyup!" "Giddyup!" "Giddyup!"

In a storm of loud roars, a company of armored cavalrymen mounted their One-Horned War Hous. They numbered somewhere between 10 and 20 cavalrymen, and most of the One-Horned War

Hous were completely red with a single white stripe on both sides. These were called the Blazing Silver-String Hou, and they were considered top-notch among the One-Horned War Hous. A single one cost 50,000 Jin. This meant that over a dozen Blazing Silver-String Hou were valued at several hundred thousand taels of silver!

"Third Uncle, our Tantai Clan is closer to the southern areas. Therefore, we should be the first to arrive Nanshan City, right?"

The melodious voice of a girl asked.

The troop of cavalrymen were led by two riders. One was a cool and indifferent middle-aged man with a muscular physique, while the other was a girl with a melodious voice and wearing a helmet.

“Qing, you must not be careless!” Tantai Huayan looked off into the distance as he continued speaking solemnly, “Right now, all of the clans in the entire continent are focusing on the Fiery Gilt Steel ore in the Eastern Flower Region. If there were only a small amount of Fiery Gilt Steel ore, then we would’ve just dropped it. However, the amount of ore discovered is too great. If someone monopolized the entire deposit, he would be able to build an army with more than a thousand soldiers. I’m afraid that no one would have the power to defend against such a terrifying army, except the Martial Immortals.

“Yes.” The girl nodded. “I really didn’t expect that this ordinary Ox-Head Mountain Range would have such a large amount of Fiery Gilt Steel ore. It is unfortunate that it was discovered by a poor village. Once the news leaked, all of the clans knew about it immediately. If it was the Tantai Clan that discovered the deposit, we could have kept outsiders from learning of it by carefully digging all the ore away without anyone’s knowledge.”

It was just an ordinary village. No matter how careful the villagers were...they still didn't know the significance of the Fiery Gilt Steel and some people eventually noticed.

“Now, the clans of the Eastern Flower Region all desire to possess

the entire deposit of Fiery Gilt Steel ore.” Tantai Huayan’s eyes narrowed as he continued, “A few of the clans even combined forces. Some of the great clans from the Nanshan and West Tang Regions are also secretly supporting some of the clans in the Eastern Flower Region. I suspect that the Rising Sun Trading Company and the Tianfeng Clan are also quietly involved. Both of them might secretly control a clan, and will contend with each other for the ore.”

The Rising Sun Trading Company and the Tianfeng Clan had forces that covered the entire continent. Their secret forces were extremely terrifying.

One governed the Northern Frosty Region and was the only dominant force of the entire Northern Frosty Region.

Also, the two Martial Immortals in the continent were part of these two great forces. Due to the agreement between the two clans, neither of them could go to the Eastern Flower Region and openly clash with each other for the ore. They could only support some clans in secret. No matter what, the Fiery Gilt Steel ore was too important.

"If we hope to obtain the Fiery Gilt Steel ore, we’ll need powerful armies and experts." Tantai Huayan said in a deep tone, "Qing, the Godly Axe Mountain is home to the Martial Saint 'Teng Qingshan'. He is said to be the best amongst the experts ranked below Martial Immortals. If we can ask him to join the Tantai Clan, then it’ll increase our chances of obtaining the Fiery Gilt Steel ore."

"Qing, you’d better watch your temper this time." Tantai Huayan admonished.

Tantai Qing was known as the most beautiful lady in the continent. When she faced some of the young masters that wooed her, she would often misbehave.

"Third Uncle, I understand." Tantai Qing hastily responded.

The fact that Tantai Qing came along during this trip showed that the Tantai Clan wanted to use her to attract the legendary Most Powerful Martial Expert 'Teng Qingshan.'

“Move faster! We must reach the Godly Axe Mountain, near Nanshan City, as soon as possible! It’ll be troublesome if the other clans succeed in inviting Teng Qingshan before us.” Tantai Huayan whipped forcefully, and his Blazing Silver-String Hou immediately accelerated. The other cavalrymen did the same, bringing their War Hous to a rapid gallop. The riders instantly disappeared at the end of the road in a haze of flashing afterimages.

Simultaneously, several other groups of riders were also galloping towards the Godly Axe Mountain near Nanshan City.

All of them had the same goal in mind, which was to invite Teng Qingshan to join them! Of course, all of them prepared enough precious items so that their plea to the Most Powerful Martial Sain could succeed.

Chapter 392: Tempted

Sunlight illuminated the earth; and as did before, solid ice covered Crescent Moon Lake. Snow was everywhere, and a chilling cold pervaded the area.

“Hiya, hah!” Occasionally lunging and swooping, Yang Dong, dressed in a fur coat, seemed to have entirely transformed into a wild beast. What he was currently practicing was precisely the《Twelve Forms of Xing Yi》which Teng Qingshan had passed onto him. As the foundation for Xing Yi Internal Martial Arts, this《Twelve Forms of Xing Yi》naturally had to be assiduously practiced.

“Hiya, hah!”

Yang Dong, dressed in a fur coat, seemed to have transformed entirely into a wild beast as he lunged and swooped around. He was currently practicing precisely that which Teng Qingshan had passed onto him, the《Twelve Forms of Xing Yi》. As the foundation for Xing Yi Internal Martial Arts, the《Twelve Forms of Xing Yi》naturally had to be arduously practiced.

His senior martial brother Teng Shou, who had grown up among a herd of wild beasts, successfully mastered the《Twelve Forms of Xing Yi》within a few days.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

Yang Dong was cultivating when he heard the sound of trotting beast hooves. He stopped and raised his head to look over. He was met with the sight of a herd of Blazing Silver-String Hous coming to a halt, and more than ten riders jumping down from them.

“All these War Hous...” Yang Dong’s pupils constricted of their own accord, and he felt alarmed.

“Excuse me, young brother.” The leader of the riders took off his helmet and cupped his hands before he continued with a smile,

“Might I ask where Mister Teng is?” Under normal circumstances, how could the lofty Tantai Huayan be this courteous to a common youth? However, this was Crescent Moon Lake of the Godly Axe Mountain; it was not a place where they could be impudent.

“Are you guys looking for my Instructor?” The astonished Yang Dong asked.

“So it’s Mister Teng’s disciple.” Tantai Huayan laughed. “As expected, a heroic youth indeed. We hurried over from the Eastern Flower Region with the idea of paying our respect to Mister Teng. If you could, please pass on a word for us.”

The tall, slender woman beside Tantai Huayan removed her helmet as well, revealing a beautiful countenance that could mesmerize anyone. She had long, flowing hair that fell around loosely. Her skin was tender and supple. Of particular note were her eyes; a pair of eyes that moved the heart and soul, as if they held a pool of limpid autumn water.

(TL note: autumn water, used as descriptor for beautiful eyes. Imagine clear and bright eyes.)

Yang Dong was a teenager who had experienced the cold, chaotic world and suffered through many difficulties from a young age. He assumed that he could never be moved by a woman’s beauty. At this moment, however, he couldn’t help but hold his breath.

“So beautiful…” A buzzing filled Yang Dong’s brain, and he felt light-headed.

Noticing his reaction, a smile blossomed on Tantai Qing’s face and she softly said, “Younger Brother, we’re here to meet Mister Teng. We will have to trouble you to notify him.” This soft voice of her’s assimilated itself into a person’s very heart, and Yang Dong’s entire body felt light as a feather as she spoke. It was at this moment that a young girl walked out from inside the house.

“Y’all are here to see Mister Teng?”

“Little Ping.” Yang Dong immediately came to his senses, and he couldn’t help chastising himself internally for actually becoming befuddled by a woman’s charm.

Little Ping was nine years old when she started accompanying Teng Qingshan, and a year had passed since then. This girl was originally malnourished, and looked thin and frail. During this year, she had eaten well and blossomed into a pretty young girl full of vitality. She was now only a head shorter than Li Jun. A girl’s development always occurred earlier than a boy’s, and this period of time was precisely when Little Ping’s body was growing.

“Everyone.” Little Ping smiled as she looked at the Tantai Clan before her and said, “My Lord is currently cultivating in seclusion. He has already left prior instruction that no one is to disturb him during a period of cultivation. Ladies and gentlemen, it would be best if you returned.”

“Little girl, please help us notify him.” Tantai Huayan smiled and handed her a gold fragment.

(TL note: gold fragments are broken pieces of gold people in ancient times used instead of large ingots of gold, direct translation is like pumpkin seeds lol)

Little Ping did not take the offered gold. She gave a slight smile instead and said, “Ladies and gentlemen… I already told you very clearly. No one is allowed to disturb when Mister Teng is cultivating; we can’t meet with him either. If y’all really want to meet Mister Teng, you’re allowed to wait here patiently. Mister Teng will occasionally come out during his secluded cultivation. As for any other methods… there are none.” With this, Little Ping turned and walked towards the stone house.

“What she said is true. If you want to meet Master, then you will have to wait patiently,” Yang Dong said his piece and walked off in the direction of the house.

Teng Qingshan had indeed left prior instructions—

If it was someone familiar, like the Great Elder from the Rising Sun Trading Company and other such people, they could interrupt his cultivation. As for strangers, they could all be ignored. Cultivating wholeheartedly and reaching the Emptiness Realm as soon as possible was the most important thing to the current Teng Qingshan. What did matters of Duanmu Continent have to do with him?

After all, he would return to the Nine Prefectures in the future.

“Third Uncle.” Tantai Qing looked at Tantai Huayan, who was beside her.

Tantai Huayan’s face also had a look of impatience on it. “What a nuisance! Even though the many large clans of the Eastern Flower Region probably sent people hurrying over to Nanshan City’s Godly Axe Mountain at the greatest possible speed, our Tantai Clan was able to make it here first because of our geographical advantage. However... the other clans will most definitely be utilizing the superior Single-Horned War Hous that can dash across several thousands of Li in a single day. Therefore, they’re only two to four hours behind us at most.”

Since all of the clans were based in the Eastern Flower Region, including the Tantai Clan, they weren’t too far apart from each other.

“It is unexpected that this Teng Qingshan would be cultivating in seclusion.” Tantai Qing furrowed her eyebrows, taking on the appearance of a delicate flower that anyone would feel sympathy for. She indeed did have a charm to her that made the hearts of people quiver.

Unfortunately...

Teng Qingshan was cultivating wholeheartedly in seclusion and couldn't see her at all.

Inside the stone house, Li Jun was wearing a thick fur coat and

sitting on a chair draped in animal skin, knitting some clothing with a tranquil smile on her face. The clothes that she was knitting were for Teng Qingshan.

“Little Ping, are those people still outside?” Li Jun stopped her knitting and stretched, revealing the lithe and graceful curves of her body hidden beneath the fur coat.

Little Ping took a glance outside through the window and nodded, “Elder Sister Jun, those people are still there. Eh...”

“What’s the matter?” Li Jun asked, alarmed.

“The Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Mister Fu, is here,” the astonished Little Ping replied while she continued looking outside through the window.

“Mister Fu Dao?” Li Jun put down the clothes that she was knitting, “Come, let’s go out and have a look.”

Regardless of how or why, Fu Dao and Teng Qingshan were, after all, old acquaintances and friends.

.....

The group of people from the Tantai Clan had waited by the lakeside of Crescent Moon Lake for a brief moment before Fu Dao appeared alone, riding on a War Hou.

“Haha, Tantai Huayan, well you got here rather quick.” Fu Dao laughed out loud.

“Well Mister Fu Dao, you aren’t late either.” Tantai Huayan gave him a glance and an insincere, hypocritical laugh that merely followed the motions.

It was at this moment that Li Jun walked out, leading Little Ping. Even with the presence of Tantai Qing, whose beauty moved all those around her, they still stood out. Li Jun, with her unique temperament, and Little Ping, whose body had just developed and was already showing traces of a young lady’s elegance, captured

the eyes of people as they walked together.

“Mister Fu.” Li Jun smiled as she came over.

“Miss Li,” Fu Dao said smilingly.

Off on the side, the expressions of Tantai Huayan and Qing from the Tantai Clan changed minutely. They knew that... the person that had the closest relationship with Teng Qingshan was a girl named ‘Li Jun’.

“Greetings, Miss Li,” Tantai Huayan and Qing said simultaneously. Like all other beautiful women, Tantai Qing naturally measured the other woman against herself. The confidence in Tantai Qing’s heart grew with this comparison—she determined that this woman before her, the one who was the closest to Teng Qingshan, could not compete with her.

“Mister Fu is also here to see Big Brother Teng?” Li Jun smiled as she asked.

“Yes, there are some important affairs.” Fu Dao solemnly nodded his head. “Extremely important affairs.”

“Oh?” When she noticed that Fu Dao was very serious, Li Jun nodded her head and said, “Then Mister Fu, wait here a moment and I’ll go and call Big Brother Teng.” With this, Li Jun walked off toward the forest in the south. This scene made the people of the Tantai Clan understand that... Teng Qingshan was not staying in the stone house, and instead cultivating in seclusion somewhere else.

In merely a moment—

A young man with a slight stubble on his face, dressed in a cyan leather coat, and long, loose hair that fell freely over his shoulder walked out side by side with Li Jun.

The legendary Most Powerful Martial Saint...

The extremely mysterious and powerful expert...

His name was… Teng Qingshan!

“Haha, Fu Dao, long time no see.” Teng Qingshan’s hearty laugh could be heard far into the distance.

“Indeed, it has been a long while since I’ve come to meet Mister Teng. It is shameful though that I have come at this time to request Mister Teng’s help.” Fu Dao appeared very modest and courteous.

Tantai Huayan, still off to the side, secretly gasped as this scene unfolded. The rumors were not unfounded! If Fu Dao, the Golden Dan Innate Martial Saint, had such a deferential and courteous attitude, one could guess at the astonishing strength that Teng Qingshan possessed.

“These people are?” Teng Qingshan’s gaze flitted across Tantai Qing, then he smiled. “This is Miss Tantai Qing, isn’t it. We met before during the auction of the Blunt Vanadium Stone.”

“That time, I wanted to chat with Mister Teng a bit more but you were busy getting the gold to buy the Blunt Vanadium Stone and I didn’t get the chance to continue our conversation.” Tantai Qing smiled, and it seemed like the surrounding scenery brightened from that smile. “This time, I can finally talk with Mister Teng for a bit. I’m also quite pleased to be able to chat with the legendary Most Powerful Martial Saint.”

Teng Qingshan smiled faintly.

It was undeniable that talking to beautiful girls was pleasant and exhilarating, and this particular beautiful girl was also quite tactful.

“Fu Dao, have you and the Tantai Clan come for the same matter?” Teng Qingshan asked after he had reckoned that the visits were connected.

“Mister Teng is truly clever.” Fu Dao nodded. “I’m not sure if Mister Teng has heard, but currently, a deposit of Fiery Gilt Steel ore has been discovered within the borders of the Eastern Flower

Region.

“A deposit of Fiery Gilt Steel ore?” Teng Qingshan was a bit skeptical. He had never heard of this material before. Within the Land of the Nine Prefectures, at least, there was no such thing as a deposit of ‘Fiery Gilt Steel’ ore.

“Well, let’s go inside the house and talk about it.” Teng Qingshan was not the least bit impatient or in any rush. He gave the Tantai Clan a cursory glance and said, “The two of you should come in together as well.”

Tantai Huayan and Fu Dao shared a glance, smiled, and then followed Teng Qingshan into the house.

……

This was a special house used for receiving guests, and the interior was open and spacious. There were a great many carvings placed on the walls, and some of the stone pillars even had relief sculptures of spiraling divine dragons. A wide and glossy table was placed in the center of the hall, and the four people: Teng Qingshan, Fu Dao, Tantai Huayan and Tantai Qing sat down around it.

“Fu Dao, what’s this Fiery Gilt Steel you spoke of? I still really don’t know anything about it,” Teng Qingshan opened with this question.

When Tantai Qing heard this, she couldn’t help but cast as glance at Teng Qingshan and ruminating, “Just as expected for someone who became the strongest among the Innate Martial Saints, as well as the expert with the most promise of becoming a Martial Immortal, at such a young age. I believe that he normally immerses himself in cultivation and that he can’t be bothered to take notice of these kinds of trifling matters.”

Teng Qingshan’s ignorance had instead garnered Tantai Qing’s secret praise.

People were like that.

A nobody would be scoffed at, even if what they spoke was the truth.

On the other hand, even if a great figure said something wrong, other people would take the black and proclaim it to be white.

“Fiery Gilt Steel is an extremely precious material for forging battle armor and weapons,” Fu Dao explained, “Talking about hardness, it is much more powerful than Darksteel. It is difficult for even a Hollow Dan Innate Expert to pierce through a very thin layer of Fiery Gilt Steel battle armor. Furthermore, it is extremely light; far, far lighter than Darksteel. One suit of Fiery Gilt Steel armor only weighs 30 to 40 Jin.”

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was shocked!.

“An armor that only weighed 30 to 40 Jin? Even Innate Hollow Dan Experts couldn’t pierce it?” Enormous waves rose up in Teng Qingshan’s heart. “If my Gui Yuan Sect used the ‘Elixir of the North Sea’ to train more than 10,000 peak Postliminary Warriors, and then let them wear armor that was light but couldn’t be pierced even by Innate Hollow Dan Experts... In that case—who could stand in the way of this army?

“Leveling Qing Hu Island would not be a difficult matter.”

Teng Qingshan could immediately perceive the special significance of the Fiery Gilt Steel battle armor, as well as the terrifying role it could play in the battle for supremacy.

Extras:

A young man with a slight stubble on his face, dressed in a cyan leather coat, and long, loose hair that fell freely over his shoulder walked out side by side with Li Jun.

Ayu’s artistic rendition via powerpoint:

https://cdn.discordapp.com/attachments/407411066696499200/4

Chapter 393: The Martial Saintess

"I will return to the Nine Prefectures in the future. The situation there is even more chaotic than that of Duanmu Continent. Additionally, the waters of the Nine Prefectures are even muddier and deeper than the waters here! If I wish to destroy Qing Hu Island and replace it with the Gui Yuan Sect, not only will I have to fight an Emptiness Realm Expert, I will also need a powerful army!" Teng Qingshan knew this well.

It was impossible for an Emptiness Realm Expert to contend for hegemony by himself!

A sect must have an Emptiness Realm Expert and a formidable army in order to be capable of dominating the continent. In the past, the Northeastern King, Hong Tian, had led eighty thousand Steel Cavalrymen from Youzhou and Yanzhou, and conquered over half of the Nine Prefectures. There was no doubt that the Northeastern King, Hong Tian, was capable, but his eighty thousand cavalrymen from Youzhou and Yanzhou were the trenchant sword which aided his conquest of the Land of the Nine Prefectures!

“If I have in my possession the power of the Northeastern King, Hong Tian, and spawn ten thousand Innate Steel Cavalrymen with the use of the Elixir of the North Sea and the Fiery Gilt Steel… even if I can’t conquer the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures, I will be able to seize control of a vast area for the Gui Yuan Sect. Establishing a base for the future cultivators of the Internal Martial Arts is not a difficult thing." As Teng Qingshan thought of this, he couldn't help but feel exceedingly ambitious.

After all, the Fiery Gilt Steel Battle Armor was something which even the Hollow Dan Innate Expert couldn’t pierce through!

It wasn’t wrong at all to address the Steel Cavalrymen who were clothed in this type of battle armor as ‘Innate Steel Cavalrymen’!

Even if there were over a hundred Innate Experts, they would be charged to death by the ten thousand Steel Cavalrymen.

……

Fu Dao continued expounding in the house.

"In the many years that have passed, the amount of Fiery Gilt Steel discovered in Duanmu Continent has been exceedingly rare. Moreover, 90% of the Fiery Gilt Steel in Duanmu Continent was taken by the Tianfeng Clan. Of course, even though the Tianfeng Clan was able to seize control of most of the Fiery Gilt Steel, the amount they seized wasn't actually much as the total amount of Fiery Gilt Steel was too little."

"And now, Fiery Gilt Steel Ores have been discovered in one of the Ox-Head Mountains near the Blazing Flame Territory in the Eastern Flower Region. That was a huge vein of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores!" Fu Dao couldn't suppress his feelings. "The members of a village at the bottom of the Ox-Head Mountain Range were digging and accidentally excavated around a thousand Jin of Fiery Gilt Steel! This amount is enough to forge thirty to forty suits of armors. Also, what those villagers excavated was just a little bit of the surface layer."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he was secretly happy.

No matter what…

He had to think of a way to acquire a share of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores.

"Haha, Mister Teng." Tantai Huayan laughed and said, "The significance of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores doesn’t need to be explained. Currently, the clans in the Eastern Flower Region are all fighting to seize control of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. However, it is tough to win this fight. Besides the army, Martial Saints are also needed. Therefore, Mister Fu Dao and the Tantai Clan have come to invite Mister."

Teng Qingshan glanced at Fu Dao in surprise. "Fu Dao, which clan do you serve?"

"The Fu Clan," Fu Dao said.

"The Fu Clan?" Teng Qingshan stared at Fu Dao in surprise.

"Otherwise, why would I spend so much gold to purchase that set of Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets?" Fu Dao laughed as he responded. "However, the Fu Clan is not some great clan in the Eastern Flower Region. It has only become more prominent during the last two years."

At the side, Tantai Qing chuckled and said, "Mister Fu Dao, you mustn't look down on your clan. With the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, the day when the Fu Clan thrives is not far off." It was exceedingly rare for the clans in the continent to have Golden Dan Innate Experts. Since Fu Dao was part of the Fu Clan, it would indeed thrive with ease.

Suddenly—

“Clop! Clop! Clop!”

The sounds of the hooves came from outside. As Tantai Huayan flicked a glance outside, his facial expression changed, and he immediately said with a smile, "Mister Teng, the Wu Clan has arrived."

"The Wu Clan?" Teng Qingshan couldn't help but turn to look. When he saw the guests, his facial expression changed.

Among the group of people who had arrived, there was a brave and noble-looking woman. She wore an azure light armor and carried an ancient long sword on her back.

"She....." Teng Qingshan gawked at the woman in the distance. In regards to her disposition, this woman seemed indifferent and cold. She emitted an aura very similar to his wife, Cat. As for her appearance, although she wasn't identical to Cat, there was a similarity of 70-80%.

Therefore, seeing the Martial Saintess caused Teng Qingshan to hold his breath involuntarily for a second.

The Martial Saintess was very similar to his significant other from his previous life.

"Is she the Martial Saintess? The most powerful woman in Duanmu Continent?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself. When he had been chatting with the elders of the Rising Sun Trading Company, they had mentioned that Li Jun's appearance was very similar to that of the Martial Saintess. Their auras were even more alike.

"The Martial Saintess has arrived," Fu Dao chortled and said.

The Martial Saintess walked over with an elegant, smiling man. When they arrived at the door, the elegant man looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile and said, "Mister Teng, I am Wu Baiwei, the Patriarch of the Wu Clan, and this is my wife, Jiang Yan. Pleased to meet you."

"Patriarch Wu, you are quite impressive." Tantai Huayan smiled and said, "Many people wooed the Martial Saintess, but who would have thought that you would be the one to succeed in the end."

The Martial Saintess cast an indifferent glance at Tantai Huayan and remained silent.

"Uncle Wu, you sure were very perseverant. You pursued the Martial Saintess for a total of twenty years. For those twenty years, from the age of 20 to 40, you had remained unmarried. I, your junior, wasn't able to attend your wedding ceremony last year, so please allow me to congratulate you two now," Tantai Qing said with a grin.

When Wu Baiwei heard this, he responded with a nod and a smile. His courtship of the Martial Saintess, which had gone on for twenty years, proved that he had great perseverance.

"The Martial Saintess is his wife?" Teng Qingshan glanced and

said, "Please, sit down."

Immediately, a total of six people—Teng Qingshan, Tantai Huayan, Tantai Qing, Fu Dao, Wu Baiwei, and the Martial Saintess, Jiang Yan—sat around the table.

"Big Brother Teng—" Li Jun walked out from the inner room, and when she saw the Martial Saintess, she froze briefly.

When the Martial Saintess saw Li Jun, she was also stunned.

The two ladies stared at each other.

"Big Brother Teng, I'm guessing this must be the Martial Saintess." Li Jun smiled as she walked to Teng Qingshan's side and placed a teapot and cups on the table. She then sat beside Teng Qingshan and remarked while grinning, "I heard that the Martial Saintess looks like me. Now that I have seen it today, it is truly....."

"We do look very alike," the Martial Saintess said with a slightly hoarse and deep voice.

"Everyone," Teng Qingshan said while he scanned the visitors with eyes as sharp as trenchant swords, "I already know the purpose of your visit. Due to the discovery of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Vein, the great clans all desire to seize control of the deposit. Therefore, you have all come to ask me to help you. However, I would like to know... why should I?"

Teng Qingshan spoke candidly and directly.

"I heard that Mister Teng is very fond of Emperor Yu's《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. The Wu Clan has prepared a piece. If Mister is willing to help, the Wu Clan can lend Mister this stone inscription for ten to twenty years," Wu Baiwei said with a smile.

"The《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》?" Teng Qingshan flicked a glance at Wu Baiwei.

There were four successive forms among the six stone

inscriptions that he obtained from the Rising Sun Trading Company. However, the four successive forms were the four intermediate forms in the thirty-six forms, and they were extremely difficult. Therefore, Teng Qingshan hoped to obtain some forms that were closer to the first few forms.

"Which form is this?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"The twenty-seventh," Wu Baiwei answered as he smiled.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he sneered inwardly. If the four forms, the seventeenth to the twentieth, were already difficult for him, then what about the twenty-seventh form? Even if he obtained it, he wouldn't be able to understand it.

"Mister Teng," a voice which sounded like the tinkle of spring waters echoed out. Tantai Qing stared at Teng Qingshan with a bright smile as she said, "The Tantai Clan has also prepared one of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》 stone inscriptions. If Mister is really willing to aid the Tantai Clan, we can even lend it to you for a hundred years."

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan looked over and asked, "Which form is it?"

Tantai Qing answered while smiling, "The fifth."

"The fifth form?" Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel a surge of excitement.

One would need to start off from the earth element to pick up the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, which meant that the beginning moves contained the Earth Elemental Dao. Later on, it would gradually assimilate with the Metal Elemental Dao. According to Teng Qingshan’s speculation, the fifth form should describe a rather profound part of the Earth Elemental Dao.

“Mister.” Fu Dao smiled and said, “The Fu Clan has also prepared a stone inscription for Mister.

“You have one too?” Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan realized...

The thirty-six stone inscriptions were really difficult to damage. Even if it suffered damage, it would still restore itself. There were only a certain number of great clans in this continent, yet there were likely to be many clans which were secretly in possession of the stone inscriptions. Even if the clans that wanted to invite him didn't have a stone inscription, they might have expended an enormous amount of money to purchase a stone inscription from other clans.

"Fu Dao, which form does the Fu Clan possess?" Teng Qingshan asked with a smile.

"The eleventh," Fu Dao answered.

"Oh?" Hearing this reply, Teng Qingshan was exhilarated.

The twelfth form was among the six stone inscriptions he had obtained from the Rising Sun Trading Company. As the twelfth form was very profound, Teng Qingshan could only understand some of it. Due to his inability to understand it completely, he couldn't proceed with any further examination of the stone inscription. Therefore, he started analyzing the other four stone inscriptions.

"With the eleventh form, which is before and easier than the twelfth form, it will be sufficient for improving my Earth Elemental Dao and the Metal Elemental Dao substantially. I may even be able to reach the Emptiness Realm," Teng Qingshan thought to himself. He secretly felt a sense of joy. Both the eleventh form and the Tantai Clan's fifth form would be of great benefit to him.

Of course, the Wu Clan's twenty-seventh form would be useless.

"If Mister agrees to help when the Fu Clan obtains the deposit of the Fiery Gilt Ores, the Fu Clan is also willing to give ten percent of the total amount of ores excavated," Fu Dao added.

Immediately, the members of the Tantai Clan and the Wu Clan both looked at Fu Dao in astonishment.

The Fu clan was also giving ten percent of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores?

“Mister is not part of any clan. Thus, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores would be useless to you.” Wu Baiwei smiled as he stared at Teng Qingshan and said, “But if Mister needs this Fiery Gilt Steel Ores, once the Wu Clan obtains the deposit, the Wu Clan is also willing to give 20% of the total amount to Mister.”

Unfortunately, the pitiful Wu Baiwei didn’t know that…

Teng Qingshan had already rejected him secretly.

“Haha, I didn’t expect everyone to come so quickly.” Hearty laughter rang out, and a figure walked over quickly.

“Yan Baishou?” The members of the Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, and the Fu Clan were shocked.

“Yan Baishou greets Mister Teng.” The big-bearded, hefty man dressed in a white leather coat cupped his hands together as he spoke with a smile, “The Yan Clan is situated at the northern side of the Easter Flower Region. Although I travelled hastily overnight by myself, I still arrived later than the others. However, the Yan Clan’s wish to invite Mister is exceedingly sincere.”

“How sincere?” Teng Qingshan laughed. He had a somewhat good impression of this hefty fellow.

When Yan Baishou saw this, he was secretly delighted and continued saying, “The Yan Clan has made an agreement with another clan. We have gathered three stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. If Mister is willing to help the Yan Clan, we will lend the three stone inscriptions to Mister for several decades.”

Chapter 394: Who should I choose?

“Three stone inscriptions?” When Teng Qingshan heard this, his eyes involuntarily shone. Li Jun, who was at his side, also revealed a delighted expression.

It was a total of three stone inscriptions. As long as nothing unexpected happened, these three stone inscriptions would definitely allow Teng Qingshan to breakthrough the final threshold and step into the Emptiness Realm. The expression on Teng Qingshan’s face was a matter of worry to the Wu Clan, Tantai Clan, and Fu Clan, while Yan Baishou was secretly delighted.

The rumor about the legendary Most Powerful Martial Saint Teng Qingshan being fond of the stone inscriptions of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》was indeed true.

Suddenly—

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The earth trembled slightly. The group of people in the house turned and looked outside. The facial expression of the members of Tantai Clan, Wu Clan, and the other clans did not look good. It was obvious that more clans had arrived!

“Eh?” However, Fu Dao made a joyful expression.

The troop of cavalrymen was very well-behaved. The troop halted next to where the troops of Tantai Clan and Wu Clan were stationed. The two young men leading the troop leapt off their War Hous and ran over with speed. They had obviously seen the large group of people that had assembled inside the house. As soon as the two reached the door, they bowed and greeted respectfully.

“Fu Yunzhan and Fu Yufeng greet Mister Teng.”

The two young man bowed and said.

“Fu Yunzhan? Fu Yufeng?” Struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan

said to himself, “Both surnamed Fu?”

At this moment, Fu Dao, who sat by the table, chortled and spoke, “Mister, Fu Yunzhan is the patriarch of Fu Clan while Fu Yufeng is the best amongst the youngest generation of the Fu Clan. I was worried that the other clans would succeed in inviting Mister before the Fu Clan, therefore, I travelled alone with haste. They were only slightly slower than me.”

Actually, Fu Dao had only arrived fifteen minutes earlier than the troop of Fu Clan.

However, top-notch War Hous could travel a distance of over a hundred Li within fifteen minutes.

“Haha. Now, The Wu Clan, Fu Clan, and Tantai Clan have arrived in groups, while I am the only one that came alone. Haha...” Yan Baishou burst out in laughter and commented.

“The number of people doesn’t matter. However, Brother Yan, amongst us, you are the one that came most prepared. A total of three stone inscriptions...Tsk, tsk. Brother Yan, you are truly capable. I honestly admire you.” Sitting beside the Martial Saintess, Wu Baiwei grinned as remarked. However, his words caused the other two clans to harbor hostility towards Yan Baishou.

Since Yan Baishou had the most cards.

“Everyone, please be seated.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

At this moment, the three members of Fu Clan, the two members of Tantai Clan, the member of Yan Clan, Teng Qingshan, and Li Jun all sat around the table.

“Mister Teng.” Tantai Qing looked at Teng Qingshan with a smile and said, “We, the Tantai Clan, came with utmost sincerity. We only have one stone inscription, but if there be any other conditions...please just tell us directly. I think the Tantai Clan will do anything to satisfy Mister’s conditions.” Usually, when being

tenderly persuaded by a peerless beauty, other people would just half-wittedly nod in agreement.

Teng Qingshan didn't even have the chance to speak.

As a "Walla—" sound rang, the curtains of the side door were drawn back and revealed Little Ping standing cutely in the doorway. She swept her gaze across the table and gawked at Fu Yufeng, one of the people sitting around it.

"Eh? Little Ping, come here." Li Jun called with a smile.

In Li Jun's heart, all these guests were outsiders while Little Ping was her sister, one that she had spent days and night with.

Little Ping still stared at Fu Yufeng. The stares bewildered the young man, causing him to stare back at Little Ping puzzledly. At this moment, Little Ping's eyes reddened.

"Third Brother!" Little Ping shouted.

Whew!

Fu Yufeng, astounded, sprung up and stared at Little Ping. After a few moments of scrutinization, he said hesitantly, "You..you are Little Sister?"

Tears flowed down LIttle Ping's face and dripped onto the ground. As she yelled "Third Brother," she dashed towards Fu Yufeng and held Fu Yufeng tightly, crying out loudly.

"What's going on?" The people on the scene were all confused.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun were also shocked as they stared at the scene before them.

Fu Yufeng examined the little girl holding him tightly. As he scrutinized the little girl's face....he realized that the appearance of this little girl before his sight matched the appearance of the smart little girl in his memory. Fu Yufeng suddenly rolled up Little Ping's sleeves and as expected—there was a very light birthmark on Little Ping's left wrist.

“Little Sister..You are really Little Sister. Little Sister, Third Brother finally found you.”Fu Yufeng held Little Ping tightly as tears flowed down his face.

“Third Brother!”

“Little Sister.”

The long-lost siblings reunited and at this moment, they held each other and sobbed deeply inside the house where the many great clans had issued invitations to Teng Qingshan.

“Yunzhan, what’s the relationship between this little girl and Yufeng?” Fu Dao asked in surprise.

Fu Yunzhan, who was by his side, answered softly, “This little girl should have the same background as Yufeng. She must be a survivor of the branch of Fu Clan located at Beihou. In the past, almost all members of the branch of Fu Clan located at Beihou were slaughtered. Some women and little girls were either sold to the brothel or became slaves. Almost all the men were killed. In the end, we only found Yufeng and the other two survivors. It’s out of our expectation that there’s actually one by Teng Qingshan’s side.

Fu Dao immediately understood and he nodded in response.

The Fu Clan was an extremely ancient clan with a long history. However, this ancient clan had suffered countless catastrophic attacks. The elders of the clan endeavored to prevent the destruction of the entire clan, therefore, they had scattered the several branches of the clan all across the surface of the continent. This way... even if a branch of the clan was annihilated, the other clans could still pass on their legacy.

As for the greater branches of the clan, they would secretly aid one another.

By the time the other branches were aware that the branch at Beihou had been annihilated, , it was already too late. In the end,

they only found three survivors, and Fu Yufeng was one of the three.

“Third Brother..Third Brother.” Little Ping looked up at Fu Yufeng and hastily said, “Where are our parents? Where are Big Brother and Second Brother? What about Sister Lian and the others....”

“They all died.”

Fu Yufeng answered in a low voice.

Little Ping froze briefly and stood on the same spot in a stupefied manner.

When she was young, she was the most precious one in the family. She was smart and many older brothers and sisters were very fond of this little sister. It was a pitch-black night when the calamity descended. Little Ping only saw several clan guards die before she was caught and sold as a slave.

She didn’t know...how many members of her clan died on that night.

Although she knew that her clan was destroyed, it was still possible that some of the members had survived. At least she was still alive. Since she was alive and Third Brother appeared before her sight, she thought that there was a possibility that the other clan members had also survived.

However, the result was...

“They all died?” Little Ping made a pained expression.

Teng Qingshan and Li Jun both understood what had happened. It was obvious that Little Ping found a member of her family, while... the other family members all died. In truth, when Teng Qingshan and Li Jun first started caring for Little Ping, they had already realized that Little Ping’s background was not simple.

“All of you, please sit here for a while.” Teng Qingshan spoke.

The representatives of the different clans all grinned in response.

“Little Ping and this young brother, please come in here for a chat.” Teng Qingshan and Li Jun led Little Ping and Fu Yufeng away from where the representatives of the different clans had assembled and into an adjacent house.

Inside the house.

Little Ping and Fu Yufeng, the two siblings, stood to one side. Little Ping inquired about many things and Fu Yufeng answered these questions one after another as he lovingly stroked his little sister’s head. The disaster in the past had made Fu Yufeng much more mature. The calamitous incident had pushed him to be more diligent. He exerted more effort and acquired a higher status in the Fu Clan.

Yet the destruction in the past was always his worst nightmare and source of horrific pain in his heart.

Now, he finally met the adorable little sister. When he saw the scar on his little sister’s face, Fu Yufeng speculated that…his little sister had been sold as a slave. How much suffering had his little princess been through? As Fu Yufeng pondered, he just felt his heart ache.

“Uncle.” Little Ping regained her senses and looked apologetically towards Teng Qingshan.

“Uncle is happy for you.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Li Jun also smiled as she looked at Little Ping.

Little Ping nodded and said, “Uncle, Elder Sister Jun, there are many things I didn’t tell you guys. Actually, the disaster in the past had always been my worst nightmare. I have always kept it a secret. Today, I will tell Elder Sister Jun and Uncle the truth. My real name is Fu Yuping. I was a Fu Clan member located in small city of Beihou. Elder Sister Jun, Uncle, I hope you won’t be mad at me for keeping this a secret from you two.

Beihou City was one of the 108 common cities in Duanmu Continent.

“Fu Yuping?” Li Jun pulled Little Ping over and held Little Ping in her arms. Li Jun’s eyes reddened. Her heart broke for Little Ping.

“Elder Sister won’t be angry. How can I be mad?” Li Jun’s heart was filled with sympathy. She knew clearly the pain one would feel if their entire family had been slaughtered. What Fu Yuping experienced was different from what Li Jun had experienced. Fu Yuping was just a child. To a child, the annihilation of the entire family was an absolute nightmare.

Little Ping probably didn’t even want to recall anything, let alone speak to anyone about it.

In addition, Little Ping also experienced being sold as a slave…and had suffered torture. It was easy to imagine why Fu Yuping, a little girl at age nine, would appear like a child of age six-to-seven. One could easily imagine the suffering she had experienced.

“Now, everything is good. Little Ping, you have found your Third Brother.” Teng Qingshan consoled.

……

In the house used to welcome guests.

The members of Wu Clan, Tantai Clan, Yan Clan, and Fu Clan, the four parties, all waited nervously. Everyone was anxious.

“Mister Fu Dao, Fu Clan is rather fortunate. A little girl from Fu Clan actually obtained the chance to follow Mister Teng.” Tantai Huayan chuckled and said, “Maybe Mister Teng will consider assisting Fu Clan because of that little girl.” Although Tantai Huayan said this, the others did not agree.

In their eyes, Fu Yuping was just Teng Qingshan’s maid.

Would a maid influence Teng Qingshan's decision in a major event such as the discovery of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposits?

Walla—

When the door curtains opened, Teng Qingshan, Li Jun, Fu Yufeng, and Fu Yuping all walked out together.

"Everyone, please sit." Teng Qingshan said as he smiled and took his seat, "I am quite happy today. Little Ping was able to find his biological brother. Let us continue...Oh, I didn't get the chance to ask previously. Yan Baishou, what three forms did the Yan Clan prepare?"

Yan Baishou hastily answered, "The sixteenth form, the twenty-third form, and the twenty-fourth form."

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan raised his brows.

The sixteenth form could be of some use to him, but it was already very difficult for him to analyze the four successive forms, the seventeenth to the twentieth forms, not to mention the twenty-third and the twenty-fourth forms.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded as he announced, "I have made my decision."

The representatives of the four great clans all stared at Teng Qingshan. All of them had their hearts in their mouths.

"Mister Teng, which clan will you choose?" Tantai Qing said in a melodious voice as she cast a hopeful gaze towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan grinned and replied, "The Fu Clan."

Chapter 395: Eastern Flower Regionüs Ox-Head Mountains

Teng Qingshan's answer evidently led to much disappointment among the people in the vicinity who were confident in their own looks. Among them, there was even Tantai Qing, who was referred to as the number one beauty under the heavens, and Yan Baishou, who possessed three stone inscriptions. Even Wu Baiwei of the Wu Clan had his smile stiffen in place.

“Congratulations, Brother Fu.” Wu Baiwei maintained his smile and cupped his hands.

“Let’s go,” the Martial Saintess said gloomily.

Evidently, in this marriage, the Martial Saintess’ words were more effective.

Meanwhile, Tantai Qing gazed resentfully toward Teng Qingshan with an expression seemingly of disappointment and sadness

……

A moment later, the men belonging to the Wu, Yan, and Tantai Clan had all left. Despite feeling inwardly uncomfortable, they were people who were experienced and had already known when they came; Teng Qingshan would, at most, provide aid to only one clan. Thus, they had already been prepared to return empty-handed.

Inside the house:

“Thank you, mister.” Fu Dao laughed.

Fu Yunzhan’s and Fu Yufeng’s faces were full of smiles. Many people might perhaps have only had a very limited understanding of Teng Qingshan. However, the Fu Clan had a clear understanding of him as Fu Dao had previously informed the Fu Clan’s upper echelons about how Teng Qingshan had defeated him with merely

one move. For Teng Qingshan to be able to defeat a fellow Golden Dan Innate Martial Saint with a single move... what sort of strength was this?

His title as the Strongest Martial Saint was absolutely true!

"Thanks, Uncle." Fu Yuping gazed at Teng Qingshan with gratitude.

“Haha.” Teng Qingshan laughed as he stroked Little Ping’s head. “The reason why Uncle chose the Fu Clan wasn’t only because of you.”

“Mister,” Fu Dao began to speak, “Apart from preparing one stone inscription, please feel free to state anything else that Mister needs. Our Fu Clan will spare no effort in fulfilling your needs.”

Teng Qingshan looked at him, and without concealing his inner thoughts, he said, “Fu Dao, we’ve known each other for quite some time, so I’ll not keep you in the dark. I do not care about money, treasures, nor Spiritual Herbs. However, I need at least a hundred thousand Jin worth of Fiery Gilt Steel Ores.”

“A hundred thousand Jin?” Fu Dao took in a deep breath.

“What, you can’t do it?” Teng Qingshan looked at him.

In fact, Teng Qingshan would want to have as much Fiery Gilt Steel ores as possible, the more the merrier. However, Teng Qingshan planned to ride the Six Legged Bladelike Chi back to the Land of the Nine Prefectures. Even though the Six Legged Bladelike Chi was powerful and possessed strength equivalent to that of Teng Qingshan, Flying for a long distance while bearing a hundred thousand Jin would be extremely laborious.

In Teng Qingshan's calculations, a hundred thousand Jin worth of Fiery Gilt Steel Ore was probably the most they could transport to the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

“It’s not impossible,” Fu Dao said with a smile. "Mister, our Fu clan only started to gain prominence a year or two ago. Currently,

we only own a tiny city and our strength is weak. Even if we include Mister's assistance, it will be hard to say if we can get hold of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores. If by chance we are able to acquire it, giving you 20-30% of it would not pose a problem. However——"

"Fiery Gilt Steel is rather precious after all. Several millenniums ago, only two thousand Jin worth of Fiery Gilt Steel were discovered. It was barely enough to cast several suits of armour.

"Although this time, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is huge, it has yet to be examined and excavated. No one knows how much Fiery Gilt Steel has been concealed away under Ox-Head Mountain. Perhaps, the total may not even add up to a hundred thousand Jin," Fu Dao explained.

Teng Qingshan nodded in understanding.

"Rest assured, I will not make things difficult for your clan." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "If there isn't much Fiery Gilt Steel, I will definitely lower my requirement."

"May I ask what Mister wishes to do with the Fiery Gilt Steel?" Fu Dao asked puzzledly.

Teng Qingshan's lips curled up into a smile. "As for this, you do not need to know."

Fu Dao nodded and did not continue asking. However, that did not stop his thoughts from arising. "Is it possible that there's a big clan behind Mister Teng? Or perhaps, Mister Teng is accumulating treasures for his descendants? Yes, Mister Teng is so young and yet he possesses overwhelming strength. It is definitely possible for him to become a Martial Immortal!"

"Mister," Fu Dao began saying with a smile, "The current state of the Eastern Flower Region is extremely chaotic. So, let's not stay here. Does Mister wish to go with us, or...?"

"I'll head to the Eastern Flower Region tomorrow at this time," Teng Qingshan answered.

Fu Dao knew that Teng Qingshan owned a flying demonic beast, so he was not worried in the least.

“Alright, we shall take our leave first then.” Fu Dao cupped his hands, and Fu Yunzhan and Fu Yufeng did the same. Although that young fellow named Fu Yunzhan was the Patriarch of the Fu Clan, it was evident… that Fu Dao called the shots.

“Fu Dao,” Teng Qingshan inquired suspiciously, “As a Innate Golden Dan Martial Saint, why did you allow Little Ping and the others to fall to such a state?”

For an Innate Golden Dan Martial Saint, it was not hard for Fu Dao to protect a clan.

“Oh, right. Fu Dao, why did you allow Little Ping and her branch members to end up like that?" Li Jun asked resentfully, while Fu Yuping kept silent, watching Fu Dao quietly.

Fu Dao stiffened, before smiling bitterly. “Mister, you should’ve heard some things about me…”

“What?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Martial arts fanatic,” Fu Dao said gloomily.

Teng Qingshan nodded. “You are a martial arts fanatic, this I know. During our first meeting, you chased me all night just to ask for a chance to exchange pointers.”

“Yes.” Fu Dao sighed, “At a young age, I left home and began my harsh training. At that point in time, the Fu Clan was still concealing itself, so no war banners were raised, nor did we occupy a city. I could delve peacefully into martial arts with all my heart at that time because I knew… I knew that for a powerful sect, a strong Martial Saint was indispensable.

“I was intoxicated with martial arts and had frequent battles with others, eventually earning the nickname, Martial Arts Fanatic.”

Fu Dao lamented, "Only until after the extermination of the Fu Clan's Beihou branch did I realize my mistake. From that moment onwards, I began to prepare for the rise of the clan, be it establishing good relations with the Rising Sun Trading Company, or the purchase of the Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets. Everything was for the sake of the clan. At present, my Fu Clan barely occupies a tiny town by the name 'Yuyang'. As for Little Ping and her family, everything was already too late when I found out."

Fu Yuping's eyes glistened with tears.

So close... He was so close—

If Fu Dao had lent a helping hand that year, the Beihou branch would not have ended up like that.

"Forget it." Teng Qingshan shook his head as he sighed. "How about this this? Fu Dao, you'll leave first with Little Ping..... and my disciples, Yang Dong and Teng Shou."

"No problem." Fu Dao nodded.

The backs of the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan could not be considered wide and were unable to fit too many people. So, this journey to Eastern Flower Region would not be completed in a day or two. Furthermore, Teng Qingshan was also carrying six stone inscriptions. Hence, he alone sat on the Whole Gale Eagle, while Li Jun sat on the Blue Luan. There was simply no space left for his disciples Teng Shou and Yang Dong to sit.

"Mister, when you've arrived, head straight to the Ox-Head Mountain, south of Blazing Flame Territory. In the vicinity of the mountain, there are barracks erected all around. Amongst them, there is one in particular that has the flag with the 'Fu' character. It belongs to our Fu clan, so just head there." Fu Dao said.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

On that day, Teng Shou, Yang Dong, and Fu Yuping left swiftly with Fu Dao and their cavalry.

Besides the four great clans, other clans had visited Teng Qingshan. However, since he had already promised the Fu Clan, he would not agree to anyone else.

Having stayed til the next afternoon, Teng Qingshan sat on Whole Gale Eagle as he carried a big metal trunk and shouldered the Dark Blaze Rod, while Li Jun rode the Blue Luan. Together, the pair left the Godly Axe Mountain's Crescent Moon Lake.

……

In the afternoon:

The pair of flying demonic beasts, the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan, hovered in the skies above Ox-Head Mountain. Both Teng Qingshan and Li Jun looked down from above.

"To think that there would be so many military barracks within a 100 Li perimeter around Ox-Head Mountain," Teng Qingshan lamented.

"Big Brother Teng, where is the Fu Clan?" Li Jun gazed downward.

"Over there." Teng Qingshan pointed toward a military barrack erected on a vacant land, south of Ox-Head Mountain. With his vision, he could see the Fu character on the flag clearly.

"It's that small?" Li Jun's stature stiffened.

Looking from a high altitude, it was easy to tell the size of the barracks. The Fu Clan's barracks were evidently smaller in comparison to the other clans.

"Let's go down."

Almost immediately, the Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan dived downward.

……

The Whole Gale Eagle and the Blue Luan stopped a Li away from the military barracks. Soon after, they heeded Teng Qingshan's

instructions and strolled freely around Ox-Head Mountain while Teng Qingshan and Li Jun walked toward the barracks.

At the entrance of the military barracks:

“Second Uncle, at what time will Mister Teng arrive?” Fu Yunzhan inquired Fu Dao who was beside him.

The two men had been waiting for Teng Qingshan at the entrance since early in the morning.

“Don’t worry. Mister said he’d arrive today, so he’ll definitely arrive today,” Fu Dao said, appearing very calm. Teng Qingshan’s two disciples, Teng Shou and Yang Dong, were behind them. Fu Yuping was also by their the side. Everyone was waiting and looking around eagerly. The sentries at the barracks were extremely curious. Who was the clan lord waiting for at the entrance?

Then suddenly—

A man and woman emerged up ahead. The tall man was carrying a terrifyingly large metal case on his back with ease.

A slight draft of wind blew about and caused smoke and dust to pervade the air, making the figures in the distance appear fuzzy.

“It’s Mister.” Fu Dao’s eyes lit up. “Yunzhan, let’s go.”

The soldiers looked on with astonishment as the Patriarch of the Fu Clan saluted respectfully toward the unfamiliar man walking toward them.

……

Within the barracks, there was a large tent, and inside it, there was a soft, warm, and extravagant bed. Exquisite luxurious seats had also already been prepared beforehand.

“Mister, this will be your temporary quarters during for these few days. Miss Jun’s tent is situated right next door.” Fu Dao smiled.

Teng Qingshan walked in while lugging the metal case. Looking around, he nodded and said, “Not bad, there was quite a lot of consideration put into this.”

Fu Dao could not help but laugh.

“Fu Dao, when I heard what you said before, I thought you were a modest person. However, today, when I looked from above... Tsk, tsk. Your Fu Clan’s military barracks take up the least space.” Teng Qingshan smiled at him.

Fu Dao replied in embarrassment, “Mister, besides the Fu Clan, the other clans that came to fight for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores all had dominion over major cities. Our Fu Clan occupies a mere town.”

There are 36 major cities under the heavens and 108 towns.

The type and number of cities a clan occupied reflected the strength of a clan.

“Which is why we’ve invited Mister Teng,” Fu Dao said with a praising smile, “Ah, right. Mister, this is one of the stone inscription of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》I mentioned previously.” Fu Dao pointed toward the wrapped up object on the bed.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes shone as he looked over.

Chapter 396: Request to a Duel

Teng Qingshan walked to the bedside and removed the cloth wrapped around the stone inscription.

Whew!

The cloth fell to the side and revealed the stone inscription, which seemed to be carved from azure jadeite. Both the carvings of the axe art on the left and the word ‘Dao’ on the right of the stone inscription made Teng Qingshan feel as if there was an enormous axe slashing down before his eyes. There was a distinct aura of intimidation and pressure emanating from it.

“It is indeed the 11th form!” Teng Qingshan appeared calm, but the exhilaration he felt surged within him.

According to his understanding of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》, Teng Qingshan determined that the 36 forms had been divided into three sections: the first 12 forms, the intermediate 12 forms, and the final 12 forms. The forms would become increasingly profound as their number increased. Among the six stone inscriptions Teng Qingshan had obtained from the Mu Clan in the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City was the 12th form.

“I have the 11th form here. With the 12th form, I will have the final two forms of the first section of the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》. The Earth Elemental Dao and Metal Elemental Dao contained within the two forms should be the much more profound portion.”

“Once I have completed my analysis and acquired a comprehensive understanding, I will be able to devise the ninth move of the《Earth Element Fist》and step into the Emptiness Realm!”

Teng Qingshan stared at the 11th form. He had obtained an exceedingly precious item!

The value of a stone inscription was not determined by the profoundness it contained. The best of the stone inscriptions was the one that provided the most utility to the cultivator examining it. For Teng Qingshan, this was the 11th stone inscription that he had just obtained.

“Fu Dao,” Teng Qingshan turned and looked over. “What's the situation now?”

“The news had only been leaked for two days. Only the clans situated in the vicinity of the Ox-Head Mountains could dispatch troops there at the fastest speed,” Fu Dao answered with a faint smile. “Troops from many different clans are currently travelling here in haste. I conjecture that the all the troops sent by different parties will only be able to assemble completely on the day after tomorrow.”

“Moreover, all the clans are currently in a stalemate. The Fiery Gilt Steel Deposit is inordinately enticing. However, none of the clans based in Northern Eastern Region were able to take sole possession of it. Whenever a clan endeavored to seize the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit, they would be attacked by a combined force of all the other clans.”

“Therefore, I reckon that the best strategy for the Fu Clan is to just observe the changes silently. We will take advantage of a time of trouble and profit through it.” Fu Dao grinned and continued speaking,”Maybe the Fu Clan will make great gains with little effort because of the crisis.”

Fu Dao was extremely confident.

Since he himself was a Golden Dan Innate Expert, he knew clearly of Teng Qingshan’s ability and skills.... Although Teng Qingshan was also a Golden Dan Innate Expert, in Fu Dao’s opinion, Teng Qingshan alone was equivalent to seven-to-eight Golden Dan Innate Experts! Therefore, Teng Qingshan was an exceedingly significant trump card for the Fu Clan.

“Fu Dao, since the current situation is fine....starting from tonight, I will cultivate in seclusion. Please do not disturb me unless it's something major,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Okay,” Fu Dao responded. Simultaneously, he sighed in admiration. As expected of the super powerful expert, even when he's in the military campground, he doesn't stop cultivating assiduously.

In the big tent situated amidst the military campground:

Six people were sitting in two rows inside the tent. With Yan Baishou leading, the high-ranked members of the Yan Clan sat on the left side, while the three people that sat on the right were high-ranked members of Xiahou Clan. On the right was Xiahou An, who led the other two high-ranked members of the Xiahou Clan. At this very moment, the higher-positioned members of the two clans were engaging in a fervent discussion.

“Elder Brother Yan, it’s just Teng Qingshan joining the Fu Clan. It’s no big deal. You don’t need to worry. I said before that he doesn’t deserve an offer of three stone inscriptions.” A big bearded man, sitting on the second place of the row at the right side, scoffed and mocked, “No one knows where he comes from. Since he appeared, there have been only two rumors about him. The first rumor is that he had a duel against Fu Dao. The second rumor is about him barging into the Dong Residence and taking Dong Zhezi captive. There are only these two achievements.”

“Taking Dong Zhezi captive could only prove Teng Qingshan’s ability. However, he only kicked a True Dan Innate Expert into the air. Most Golden Dan Innate Experts are capable of achieving that. That achievement only indicates that he is a Golden Dan Innate Expert.”

“Wasn’t Teng Qingshan feared by everyone else because Fu Dao addressed him as ‘Mister?’ Everyone assumed that Teng Qingshan was the best amongst the Golden Dan Innate Experts.”

“However, who witnessed the duel between him and Fu Dao? No one did!” The big bearded man sneered twice and said, “No one saw it. Thus, who knowshow strong Teng Qingshan could be? It could be possible that…Fu Dao addressed Teng Qingshan as Mister because he owed Teng Qingshan a favor. Besides Fu Dao, who else amongst the Golden Dan Innate Experts did he defeat?”

“The Female Martial Saint? The Steel Sword Martial Saint of the Northern Frosty Region? The Blood Axe Martial Saint of Nanshan Region? Or perhaps the most powerful Rising Sun Martial Saint in the West Tang Region?”

“Hmph, he didn’t defeat any of them! Why should we view him as someone of great importance?” The big bearded member of Xiahou Clan said casually.

Only a few people knew of the duel between Teng Qingshan and the Rising Sun Martial Saint Mu Wang.

“Third Brother.” A one-eyed and indifferent-looking man sitting in the first place of the row on the right said in a serious tone, “You must not underestimate Teng Qingshan. No matter what, based on our investigation, there’s an eighty-to-ninety percent chance that Teng Qingshan is the ‘Most Powerful Martial Saint’ in the Hall of Assassins. Since he is addressed as the Most Powerful Martial Saint, how could we look down on him?”

“Big Brother, I do not agree with your words.” The big bearded man glared and replied, “Firstly, his identity as the Most Powerful Martial Saint is only our speculation, since the Hall of Assassins did not publicize his identity. Secondly, the degree of the power can only be determined through battle, not boastful words!”

“Strength must be proved by one’s fists and deeds” the big bearded man sneered and said. “Lies spread by everyone don’t count.”

“It is true that we do not know the degree of Teng Qingshan’s power. We don’t have to boost the enemy’s morale at the expense

of our own," a silver-haired elder sitting on the third place of the left row said with a smile. "Also, the Steel Sword Martial Saint is on our side. The Steel Sword Martial Saint is the number one Martial Saint in the Northern Frosty Region. With the Steel Sword Martial Saint, why should we fear Teng Qingshan?"

"True."

"Agreed. It's not hard for the Steel Sword Martial Saint to defeat Fu Dao. Even if the Steel Sword Martial Saint was weaker than Teng Qingshan, the difference should be minuscule."

"Teng Qingshan has never defeat the Female Martial Saint, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, or the other two. My conjecture is that Teng Qingshan might be only slightly stronger than the Steel Sword Martial Saint and the others, therefore, he is called the Most Powerful Martial Saint."

The six members of the Yan Clan and Xiahou Clan all conferred.

Now, each of the four great martial saints; the Female Martial Saint of Eastern Flower Region, the Rising Sun Martial Saint of West Tang Region, the Blood Axe Martial Saint of Nanshan Region, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint of Northern Frosty Region;were considered the number one martial saint in their own region. However.... The Rising Sun Martial Saint was the most powerful among the four, therefore he was called the World's Number One Martial Saint.

"When will the Steel Sword Martial Saint arrive?" Yan Baishou asked.

"According to reason, he might arrive during these two days. It's also possible that he might arrive early or late. Such a powerful expert will not obediently listen to our commands," the Patriarch of Xiahou Clan said calmly. Suddenly, he turned and looked outside the tent door with his lone eye.

The six people in the tent became quiet.

“Reporting to Patriarch: the Steel Sword Martial Saint has arrived,” a voice outside rang.

“Haha, arriving just when we mentioned him,” Yan Baishou laughed and said. “Let’s welcome the Steel Sword Martial Saint together.”

……

Soon, Yan Baishou and the other five escorted a cold-looking middle-aged man with silvery streaks at his temples into the tent. The cold-looking middle-aged man wore a thick silver-colored cloak and carried an entirely black, enormous steel sword on his back. His eyes were as sharp as a sword.

This was the most dazzling figure of the Tianfeng Clan.

This was the young clan member that the Tianfeng Martial Immortal valued the most. The two massive clans, the Mu Clan of the Rising Sun Trading Company and the Tianfeng Clan, both valued the ingenious and talented experts of their families. In the Mu Clan, the Great Elder Mu Wang was the most valued of the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal. The Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal hoped that Mu Wang could achieve a breakthrough and attain Emptiness Realm, thus becoming a Martial Immortal. If Mu Wang were able to become a Martial Immortal, then…the Rising Sun Trading Company would experience another glorious three-to-four-hundred years. The Rising Sun Trading Company wouldn’t have to handle certain affairs in secret.

The same went for the Tianfeng Clan. The Tianfeng Clan had hope in the Steel Sword Martial Saint. They wished him to attain Emptiness Realm as well. The Steel Sword Martial Saint was indeed very strong. Aside from losing against the Rising Sun Martial Saint over a dozen years ago, he had never lost against anyone else. Moreover, his years of assiduous cultivation, complemented by his great talent…allowed him to make great progress and achieve great improvements.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint had always desired to compete against the Rising Sun Martial Saint again! He wanted to know who was the stronger one! Unfortunately, the Rising Sun Martial Saint rarely left the Dreamy Cloud Ancient City, thus a chance for a duel was almost impossible.

“Everyone, sit.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint sat in the principal seat in the center.

The Yan Clan and the Xiahou Clan still sat in two left and right rows per the earlier arrangement.

“Presently, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit had revealed itself in this continent. The significance of this Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is obvious. For many years, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores were in the possession of the Tianfeng Clan. This time, the Tianfeng Clan must obtain the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores again. Tianfeng Clan will fully support you two clans in the struggle to take possession of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit. As for the distribution of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ores between the three clans....Since you two clans will exert great effort and since the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is extremely massive, the Tianfeng Clan will take sixty percent, while you two clans will each take twenty percent. Twenty percent of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is enough to make you two clans more powerful. Does anyone of the two clans have any objection against this distribution?” The Steel Sword Martial Saint scanned the six people with eyes as sharp as a sword.

The fact that the Tianfeng clan could force the other two clans to strive for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit and still manage to take possession of sixty percent showed how powerful they were.

“Of course we have no objections.” Yan Baishou frowned as he replied, “By combining the forces of Yan Clan and Xiahou Clan, we will be able to fight for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit. However, we are worried about...Golden Dan Innate Experts, especially ‘Teng Qingshan,’ whom the Fu Clan had invited. Teng Qingshan is too mysterious. No one knows his background. Also, based on our

calculations, Teng Qingshan is most likely the Martial Saint nicknamed ‘the Most Powerful Martial Saint’ in the Hall of Assassins.”

“That’s simple.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint instructed, “Yan Baishou, command someone to send an invitation to the Fu Clan. Tell the Fu Clan that I, Helian Haoyan, desire to duel with Teng Qingshan. The duel will be at dawn tomorrow and the location will be the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley in the Ox-Head Mountains.”

An invitation to a duel?

Everyone was astonished.

“Mister Helian, this....” The Patriarch of Xiahou Clan hastily said.

“There are two reasons to why I do this. Firstly, I hope to compete with a powerful expert like him. Secondly, I want to know how powerful he is. We can only plan our strategy if we know his strength. If he’s ordinary, then all the rumors are fake. We will know that all the rumors are but lavish praises that emerged because of his mysteriousness. At that time, we will regard him as someone of no importance in the fight for the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit,” the Steel Sword Martial Saint said indifferently.

.....

Before the entrance of Fu Clan’s military campground.

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The sounds of hooves trampling boomed. Almost a hundred Hunchbacked Beasts galloped to Fu Clan’s military campground. The person leading was even riding a One-Horned War Hou.

“Roar~~” As he pulled the reins, all the War Hous and Hunchbacked Beasts halted.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

The guards at the Fu Clan's military campground held their long spears forward. The spearmen stood in great numbers. As the long spears were pointed towards the riders, the tip of the spears reflected icy rays of light.

"Who are you?" The leader of the guards shouted.

The rider mounting the War Hou yelled back, "The Steel Sword Martial Saint commanded us to send an invitation to a duel. He requested Mister Teng to duel with him tomorrow morning at the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley in the Ox-Head Mountains." The voice rumbled in the military campground and thousands of people knew immediately.

"We will leave now." The rider threw the invitation towards the guard and led the other riders, hurtling away.

……

The entire camp was engaged in a fervent discussion and Fu Dao went to the tent where Teng Qingshan dwelled.

"Mister! Mister!" Fu Dao shouted as he lifted the the flap of the tent.

Presently, Teng Qingshan was practicing his fist art.

"What is it?" Teng Qingshan asked indifferently, "I said if it's not something major, do not disturb me."

"Mister, do you know about the Steel Sword Martial Saint inviting you to a duel?" Fu Dao hastily asked. In Fu Dao's opinion, this was something extremely major.

Teng Qingshan drew his brows together.

Even before he had achieved a breakthrough and attained the final stage of Supreme Force, he could already defeat the Rising Sun Martial Saint usingthe great strength of one million two hundred thousand Jin and the Five Element Spear Art. When he

reached the final stage of Supreme Force, he could even defeat the Six Legged Bladelike Chi!

The Steel Sword Martial Saint?

That's nothing.

"I hear you. I will find some time tomorrow morning. I will head into the Ox-Head Mountains and beat the Steel Sword Martial Saint into the ground," Teng Qingshan said calmly. "Alright, please leave."

Chapter 397: Fiery Gilt Steel Valley

At Yan Clan’s military campground, in the Steel Sword Martial Saint’s tent:

The Steel Sword Martial Saint was sitting cross legged on a soft, dark red carpet.. He quietly cultivated, his eyes closed and a steel sword laid across his knees.

“Do you think Mister Teng will accept the challenge from the Steel Sword Martial Saint?”

“Who knows.. Mister Teng might not be as powerful as they say. It’s possible that he lacks the audacity to accept the challenge. It wouldn’t be weird for him to simply not appear for the duel tomorrow and make up some excuse.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint had keen senses. He could hear the conversation clearly, though the patrolling guards were far from the tent.

“We’ll know how authentic his ‘strength’ is soon enough,”” the Steel Sword Martial Saint thought to himself.

Suddenly—

“Mister Teng ordered us to inform you that he will be present as requested for the duel with the Steel Sword Martial Saint,” rumbled a voice from above the camp of the Yan Clan.. Having acquired an answer from Teng Qinghsan, Fu Dao naturally would not be upstaged. Thus, he sent an inner strength expert to shout his reply to the Yan Clan.

Based on the clothes and adornment of the messenger, the earlier dispatch had been delivered from the Yan Clan.

After hearing the Fu Clan's strident reply, everyone in the Yan Clan’s bivouac became engaged in fervent discussion.

“He is definitely going to show up?”The Steel Sword Saint

opened his eyes where he sat meditatively cross-legged in the big tent. The corner of his mouth curved into a smile as he said to himself, “I hope you won’t disappoint me, Teng Qingshan!”

The news of the duel between the mysterious ‘Most Powerful Martial Saint’ Teng Qingshan and ‘Number One Martial Saint of the Northern Frosty Region’, the prominent Steel Sword Martial Saint, spread like wildfire. The Yan and Fu Clans’ soldiers were not the only ones to know: in fact, the other clans were informed as well and were hastily making their way to the duel grounds.

One was the future Patriarch of the Tianfeng Clan, well-known for many years—the Steel Sword Martial Saint ‘Helian Haoyan’!

The other was that extremely mysterious expert who had seemingly sprung up from nowhere, rarely displaying his strength —the one known as the Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan!

Both were exceedingly powerful experts, but who was the stronger one?

After losing to the Rising Sun Martial Saint Mu Wang, Helian Haiyan had raised the level of his cultivation through assiduous, great effort. Would he display the prime of his ability by defeating Teng Qingshan?

Or would it be Teng QIngshan, who achieved the title of ‘The Most Powerful Martial Saint’ without stacking up numerous deeds, defeat Helian Haoyan tomorrow, proving to others that he deserve the title ‘Most Powerful Martial Saint?

Tomorrow morning, at the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley, everything would come to a head!

In this Duanmu Continent, where the practice of Martial Arts was widespread, two exceptionally powerful experts were about to duel. This caused an immediate uproar among the various clans.Both powerful experts and youngsters of the clans dreaming

of reaching the heights of Martial Saint showed up with the faintest hints of dawn the next morning. All of them raced headlong toward the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley.

……

In the campground of Fu Clan, outside Teng Qingshan’s tent:

Li Jun stood outside the tent with Teng Qingshan’s two followers, Teng Shou and Yang Dong, as well as Fu Yuping and the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao. The first glimmer of dawn touched the sky, but our main character, Teng Qingshan, a participant in today's duel, was still in the tent.

“Big Brother Teng,” Li Jun shouted.

“Haha…haha…” Li Jun, bewildered by a loud guffaw from the confines of the tent, showed a puzzled expression as she glanced at the people beside her.

“Big Brother Teng,” Li Jun called out again.

Walla!

The tent flap was lifted and Teng Qingshan, clad in a typical azure leather cloak, walked out with a smiling face. He glanced at Li Jun, Fu Dao, and the others and blurted out as he suddenly realized, “Right! You guys came because of the duel at that Fiery Gilt Steel Valley place, didn’t you?” Apparently, Teng Qingshan had not forgotten the duel.

“Big Brother Teng, it’s time to go,” Li Jun said as she gave a dry laugh.

“Haha. Mister, did you just guffaw because you are confident that you could defeat the Steel Sword Martial Saint?” Fu Dao asked with a smile. Fu Dao had fought Teng Qingshan before, but he could hardly credit that Teng Qingshan could defeat the Steel Sword Martial Saint, the Number One Martial Saint in the Northern Frosty Region, with a single blow.

Moreover, the Steel Sword Martial Saint was the future Patriarch of the Tianfeng Clan!

“I achieved enlightenment while analyzing the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms,” Teng Qingshan said with a grin. “This caused an unsuppressed joy to fill my heart, and I laughed heartily.”

Hearing this, the people present were stunned.

Even though the duel was imminent, Mister Teng was still focused on comprehending the《Thirty-six Splitting Mountain Forms》.“My current comprehension of the stone inscriptions is at a crucial point. Rationally, it would be better for me to take this time to conduct a deeper analysis, but...this Steel Sword Martial Saint is annoying.” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Let's go to the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley so I can defeat that Steel Sword Martial Saint as quickly as possible and get back here as fast as we can.”

Fu Dao froze briefly. He couldn’t help but think that Teng Qingshan’s attitude was a bit too arrogant.

However, he was not looking from Teng Qingshan’s perspective and didn’t know what Teng Qingshan was thinking.

Teng Qingshan didn’t anticipate any excitement from defeating the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

There was nothing to be done about it. When Teng Qingshan fought the Dreamy Cloud Martial Saint, he had thought Teng Qingshan to be at the Emptiness Realm! This meant that, with the unification of both his Supreme Force and physical strength, Teng Qingshan was on par with an Novice Emptiness Realm expert.

Why would such a powerful expert feel excitement at defeating a mere Martial Saint?

“Let’s go.” Teng Qingshan took out the Reincarnation Spear from his tent and smiled as he said, “Fu Dao, I don’t know the location

of the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley. Please ask someone to lead the way."

"Haha, the Fu clan has already made arrangements," Fu Dao answered with a laugh.

Teng Qingshan and the others, mounted on War Hous, immediately left the camp and sped toward the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley in the Ox Head Mountains.

Originally a common and nameless valley, the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley had shot to fame after a teenager nicknamed 'Ah Wu' pierced its ground with a spear and discovered the first Fire Gilt Steel Ore, thus giving the valley its name and entering it into the history of the Duanmu Continent. Today's duel between the Most Powerful Martial Saint and the Steel Sword Martial Saint would make its history even more dazzling.

Many experts had already assembled in the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley. All of the clans were represented.

The main reason was to find out and assess the power of the two Martial Saints. The second was...for Martial Art Cultivators, the attraction of the possibility of seeing a duel between two such powerful experts was too strong to resist.

.....

"Second Brother, why haven't the two Martial Saints arrived?"

"Ah Tong, be patient. The Most Powerful Martial Saint and the Steel Sword Martial Saint are both big figures. Why would they arrive so early like us?"

The two teenagers were waiting impatiently amidst a large group of people. They had gotten little sleep last night because of the duel. They followed their clan members to the duel grounds before the slightest hint of brightness had touched the sky. They weren't alone. The Martial Cultivators of all the Clans were also waiting anxiously for the appearance of the two great Martial Saints.

"Second Brother, look that way!" The teenager nicknamed Ah

Tong pointed toward the front of the crow and shouted excitedly. “That’s the Martial Saintess!”

“Yes,” his Second Brother’s eyes beamed as he responded.

Ah Tong’s teenaged face reddened as he exclaimed, “The Martial Saintess is the Number One Martial Saint of the Eastern Flower Region. She is extremely powerful. If the Martial Saintess, the Steel Sword Martial Saint, and the Most Powerful Martial Saint competed with each other, who would win?”

“Ah Tong, look! They are here.” the Second Brother hastily pulled his brother.

At this moment, the entire crowd erupted in an uproar. Everyone was excited! The two brothers followed the others’ gazes, directing their eyes toward the valley entrance.The Steel Sword Martial Saint, dressed in a black leather coat with a massive steel sword on his back, and the Most Powerful Martial Sain ‘Teng Qingshan’, dressed in a dark azure leather coat and holding a long, silver spear, had appeared and advanced side by side..

The two were followed by their own men.

“Wow!” The teenager Ah Tong gawked at the two experts, beams of light flashing from his eyes.

“So impressive.” His Second Brother also watched excitedly.

The two Martial Saints walked into the valley, each emanating a natural imposing aura formed through the unification of one’s temperament and mentality. The hearts of ordinary men were naturally filled with fear from these auras, as if they had seen the Emperor.

The exceptionally powerful experts had their own imposing aura.

The teenager Ah Tong asked, “Second Brother, who do you think is more powerful?”

“I don’t know. I only know that the Most Powerful Martial Saint

took Dong Zhezi captive. However, I have heard of many accomplishments by the Steel Sword Martial Saint.When the Steel Sword Martial Saint was sixteen years old, he alone seized control of the Iron Sea City. When he was twenty-three, he attained the Innate Realm. At the age of forty-eight, he fought with the Rising Sun Martial Saint. Though the fight went on for a long time, he unfortunately lost. At the age of fifty-two, he fought the Blood Axe Martial Saint to a draw…In conclusion, out of the entire continent, only the Rising Sun Martial Saint, who is known to be the greatest expert below the ranks of Martial Immortals, could defeat him. As for Teng Qingshan? He is too much of an unknown. One's true status is proven with one's ability, thus I believe the Steel Sword Martial Saint will win."

"I think that the Most Powerful Martial Saint will win."

"Why?" the Second Brother asked in surprise.

"He…he…" The teenager Ah Tong pondered. Still, he could find no reason to justify his support of Teng Qingshan.

"Stop talking. They are about to fight."

……

It was in the center of the spacious valley. No one else could be seen within fifty Zhang.

Teng Qingshan and the Steel Sword Martial Saint 'Helian Haoyan' stood opposite each other, at a distance of over a dozen Zhang.

"Helian Haoyan," Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "You actually challenged me. Honestly, I was surprised. But, since you were the one to initiate the duel, and you are a well known figure of the Duanmu Continent,, Let's fight. Show me your best move, or you will have no second chance."

The Steel Sword Martial Saint's indifferent looking face revealed a hint of anger.

In his opinion, before a duel between two powerful experts, the experts should speak to each other in accordance with their status. Who would have expected that Teng Qingshan would speak so candidly and directly?

“Teng Qingshan. Not just anyone can hold the title of the ‘Most Powerful Martial Saint.’” The Steel Sword Martial Saint spoke.

The intention expressed through these words was very clear…

The Steel Sword Martial Saint obviously thought Teng Qingshan had acquired his title through disgraceful acts.. It was merely given by the Hall of Assassins, not a title publicly acknowledged by the people of continent through countless fights and duels, like that of the Rising Sun Martial Saint.

“Oh, then why don’t you test me out.” Teng Qingshan grinned at the Steel Sword Martial Saint as he held his spear one-handed.

The eyes of the Steel Sword Martial Saint turned freezing cold.

“Clang!” A loud sound rang out.

As the Steel Sword Martial Saint held out his hand and grasped the hilt of the huge steel sword, it flew out of the sheath on his back.. Gripping the hilt in both hands and staring at Teng Qingshan, he said in a deep voice, “Teng Qingshan, you are indeed arrogant. I hope your ability can match your attitude. Do not disappoint me!”

“Sigh…” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said to himself, “In this world, there are indeed many people that see themselves as infallible.”

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the sandy, rocky ground exploded and millions of gritty stones shot toward Teng Qingshan, enveloping him.

The fight had begun!

Chapter 398: All Parties Stirring

The Martial Saintess, Jiang Yan, and the Thunder Blade Martial Saint, Fu Dao, were amidst the spectators on either sides of the Fiery Gilt Steel Valley. Everyone held their breath as they watched.

“Pssst~~” The Steel Sword Martial Saint, who was donned in a full body frosty armor, stomped the ground. It caused an innumerable amount of gritty stones to fly in the air, concealing his attack toward Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan’s vision became obscured by the countless debris, So there was no way for him to notice the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint stomped forcefully onto the ground.

“Crack~~”

The earth cracked with a loud rumble. The Steel Sword Martial Saint then turned into a stream of light and launching himself through the smoke toward Teng Qingshan. The hands which held onto the gigantic iron sword emitted a torrent of frigid air.

“Crack~~”, the flowing creek then froze over, extending outward in all directions.

The force contained within his sword was so powerful that even if there was a small hill before the Steel Sword Martial Saint, he would still be able to cleave it into two clean halves.

“The Steel Sword Martial Saint is so powerful!” Many of the spectators were thrilled.

“Helian Haoyan has gotten stronger.” Inwardly, the Martial Saintess had gotten a fright.

“Interesting.” Teng Qingshan grinned and also took a step forward.

“Plop!”

Upon Teng Qingshan's movement, the massive Steel Sword struck out, cleaving through the flying sandy rocks and slashing toward Teng Qingshan before he could get close! This move was almost completely silent and had not caused a single vibration in the air. However, the trenchant tip of the sword had already arrived before Teng Qingshan and was about to split him into two!

Teng Qingshan stared with his eyes wide open. He paced forward and simultaneously began performing the Transmutation Unity Qi! His left hand grasped the spear while the other shook it. As the spear shaft was swayed, it was as if the gods were shaking up the entire world. In an instant, the Reincarnation Spear, which was enveloped by an aquatic blue Supreme Force, seemed to have transformed into a rummaging blue dragon!

"Roar~~"

Everyone who witnessed this scene seemed to hear the bellow of the enormous dragon.

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan shouted, "Let go!"

The shout caused a mocking gaze to flit past the Steel Sword Martial Saint's eyes.

However, the instant Teng Qingshan's swirling Reincarnation Spear came into contact with the enormous steel sword, the Steel Sword Martial Saint's countenance changed greatly. He thought to himself, "T-This— how did this..." The Steel Sword Martial Saint felt as though his enormous steel sword had gotten caught up in a dreadful whirlpool. He desperately wished to hold onto the steel sword, but the spiralling force was so strong that he could not resist!

"Oh, no." Pain ran through the Steel Sword Martial Saint's hands, and the huge steel sword was swept out from his grasp and into the air.

After being sent flying helplessly into the air, the steel sword

flipped in the air.

As there were mountain walls on both sides of the canyon and both experts were having swift exchanges, Teng Qingshan's shout reverberated continuously in the canyon when the steel sword was thrown into the air.

"Let go!"

"Let go!"

"Let go!" ……

The shout reverberated time and time again, so much so that the weaker experts could not help but cover their ears.

"Impossible." The Steel Sword Martial Saint was still trapped in a state of fright and anger.

"Peng!"

The revolving spear rebounded at the moment it collided with the enormous steel sword. The force of the collision was so strong that the spear bent into an arc. Then it rebounded ferociously, lashing out ruthlessly onto the Steel Sword Martial Saint's body. A bang resounded, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint, who was donned in a full-body ice armor, turned into a meteor and flew outwards.

The Steel Sword Martial Saint smashed heavily into the wall of the canyon, creating a large hole.

Then there was silence!

Silence loomed over the entire Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. None of the bystanders at the scene opened their mouths. It was to the extent that no one even dared to breathe loudly. Every single one of them looked sluggishly at the gaping hole in the wall of the mountain.

"Rustle, rustle~~"

Gravel tumbled out from the hole, which had formed after the

Steel Sword Martial Saint crashed into it, and rang with clarity.

“Clank!” The Steel Sword finally landed on the ground. The sound of the collision echoed throughout the canyon, rousing the spectators from their daze.

“He lost?”

“Just like that?”

“He’s the Steel Sword Martial Saint, the number one expert of the Northern Frosty Region… H-How did he lose this quickly?”

The many bystanders, who were watching with anticipation, felt stunned. They did not think Teng Qingshan, who was hailed as the Most Powerful Martial Saint, would lose. However, in their minds, even if the strongest Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan, emerged victorious, it would be after a fierce battle, with him barely prevailing.

After all, when the Rising Sun Martial Saint defeated the Steel Sword Martial Saint previously, he had done so after expending a large amount of time. What about today?

With just one move, the weapon, the Steel Sword, was sent flying.

Then with another move, the man was sent flying!

They were completely of different levels. It was as though a Golden Dan Innate Expert was bullying a True Dan Innate Expert, and Teng Qingshan had just “bullied” the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

“Rustle rustle~~” A figure walked out from the hole in the wall, then he leapt onto the ground. It was the solemn-faced Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan. At present, Helian Haoyan’s face was slightly pale, and his hands trembled involuntarily as he paced toward Teng Qingshan.

……

All the people in the valley watched silently as the defeated Steel Sword Martial Saint, Helian Haoyan stepped toward Teng Qingshan. What was Helian Haoyan planning to do?

Suddenly, the Steel Sword Martial Saint stopped and bowed, “Mister, thank you for your mercy.”

“Mister, thank you for your mercy!” These words shocked the spectators. At the same time, they felt relieved. Indeed, if Teng Qingshan could send Steel Sword Martial Saint’s weapon flying with a single move, then the second move could definitely kill the Steel Sword Martial Saint. It was evident that Teng Qingshan had showed him mercy. So, it wouldn’t be weird for the Steel Sword Martial Saint to address Teng Qingshan respectfully as “Mister.” With such disparity in their strengths, it was only right for the Steel Sword Martial Saint to address Teng Qingshan as “Mister”!

Under the heavens, even the Rising Sun Martial Saint, Mu Wang, did not have the qualifications for the Steel Sword Martial Saint to address him as Mister.

However, today, the Steel Sword Martial Saint sincerely addressed Teng Qingshan as Mister! He wholly placed himself at a position lower than Teng Qingshan.

“How impressive.” Fu Dao who stood beside Li Jun, Teng Shou, and the others, revealed an expression of surprise. “It’s no wonder that previously, Mister hadn’t cared at all and defeated me with a single move. Now, it can also be said that he has defeated Helian Haoyan with a single move.” Fu Dao totally understood why Teng Qingshan didn’t care at all.

……

Teng Qingshan smiled as he hoisted the Reincarnation Spear onto his back, then he turned around and left.

“Mister,” the Steel Sword Martial Saint shouted, “As I am now, how do I compare to the Rising Sun Martial Saint?”

At this moment, he understood fully that the Hall of Assassins' title of 'Strongest Martial Saint' had not been spread falsely.

"You? You're not worse than Mu Wang." Teng Qingshan spoke calmly as he walked, "Actually, Helian Haoyan, there is no need for you to compare yourself with others. Whether it be you, Mu Wang, or even me... What we need to do is break through the realm of Martial Saints and become a Martial Immortal. On the day we become Martial Immortals, we'll naturally be stronger than Martial Saints."

Helian Haoyan froze briefly.

He had always valued his opponents and desired to see who would emerge victorious. Teng Qingshan's words, however, made him understand that when one was strong, the winner would emerge without any comparisons.

"Little Jun, Fu Dao, let's go."

Teng Qingshan said calmly.

"Let us go!" Fu Dao shouted, and at once, several tens of elite experts followed Teng Qingshan respectfully and proudly as they left the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon.

Within the canyon, many experts had been completely subdued by Teng Qingshan.

He was an authentic expert!

Teng Qingshan was an exceptional expert. It had taken him a single move to defeat the Steel Sword Martial Saint. A second move would have taken the life of the Steel Sword Martial Saint! An existence which was stronger than the Rising Sun Martial Saint... this was the Most Powerful Martial Saint, Teng Qingshan!

"Definitely worthy of being the Most Powerful Martial Saint!"

"The Most Powerful Martial Saint. The Most Powerful... The two words 'Most Powerful' are indeed authentic."

Everyone accepted it willingly.

“Teng Qingshan.” From afar, the Martial Saintess looked in the direction Teng Qingshan had departed for, and her cold facet revealed a tinge of surprise. During these years, she had never met any male peers who were stronger than her. Being a 40 year-old Martial Saint, she was indeed very young compared to the 130 year-old Rising Sun Martial Saint.

However, today, the Martial Saintess had met a man that she could look up to!

After Teng Qingshan had defeated the Steel Sword Martial Saint, he returned to the Fu Clan barracks to resume his comprehension of the 11th and 12th forms of the《36 Mountain Splitting Forms》. He felt that these two forms alone were sufficient to breakthrough the final obstruction on his journey to reaching the Emptiness Realm. So, he refused to waste any time.

Teng Qingshan had not realized... or perhaps, he did not care about the effect of the battle in the slightest!

So what if he could use defeat the Steel Sword Martial Saint in a single move?

His enemy was the Emptiness Realm expert whose strength exceeded the Steel Sword Martial Saint, quite evidently having already reached the completion of the Emptiness Realm. This expert also belonged to Qing Hu Island, a clan which was more formidable than the Tianfeng Clan, one of the eight great clans of the Land of the Nine Prefectures!

.....

Even if Teng Qingshan did not think much of it, that did not mean the same for the large clans. In the past, many had questioned Teng Qingshan’s title of the Strongest Martial Saint and believed that Teng Qingshan had not raked up enough accomplishments to prove his title. From today onward, perhaps

no one would dare question it anymore.

He had used a single move to defeat the Steel Sword Martial Saint! The Steel Sword Martial Saint was the number one expert of the Northern Frosty Region. He was the expert who possessed similar strength to that of the Rising Sun Martial Saint.

What kind of strength did Teng Qingshan possess?

He truly deserved the title of the Most Powerful Martial Saint!

In the tent situated at the military campground of Yan Clan:

“If I had known earlier, we would have invited Mister Teng no matter the cost.” Yan Baishou said bitterly, “With Mister Teng, the morale of their army changed. With this strong expert, taking the heads of a million men army would be as easy as taking a candy from a child.”

“If both Martial Immortals do not interfere, the war on Ox-Head Mountain…” The Steel Sword Martial Saint said solemnly, “Mister Teng alone is comparable to a million man army.”

“There is no use for regret.” At the side, the one-eyed patriarch of Xiahou Clan, Xiahou An smiled and said, “Brother Lian, Brother Helian, it is true that Mister Teng is powerful. But going against a million-men army, how many can he deal with at once? If we distance ourselves from him on purpose and do not tangle with him, we’ll be able to minimize his threat to the lowest point.”

“Yes.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint nodded and said, “Your clans should start preparing. The large clans have already started to gather. According to my estimations, the great war will erupt during these few days.”

……

Three days after the battle between Teng Qingshan and the Steel Sword Martial Saint:

At this moment, the Fu Clan troops were extremely excited, and their morale was abundant as well. With the Strongest Martial Saint overseeing things, it was only natural that they felt confident.

Inside Teng Qingshan's tent:

Teng Qingshan was currently wielding the Splitting Mountain Axe, meticulously comprehending the 11th and 12th stone inscriptions.

"Mister," a voice resounded from the outside.

"Mm?" Teng Qingshan's brows creased as he placed the Splitting Mountain Axe at the side. "Come in."

Fu Dao walked in with an apologetic smile on his face. He could not help but stiffen as his sight landed on the Splitting Mountain Axe beside Teng Qingshan. "Mister Teng, that axe……"

"What about it?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"I feel that this axe is very similar to what was recorded as the axe of the Godly Axe Deity, Yu the Great." Fu Dao flashed a casual smile and continued saying, "However, as the many years passed by, there have been many who loved crafting axes that are carbon copies to the one the Godly Axe Deity used."

The appearance of the axe, which was also a black-colored great axe, was very plain and ordinary. However, Teng Qingshan knew that his axe was the real Splitting Mountain Axe.

"Is there a reason why you're here?" Teng Qingshan asked. If there was nothing serious, Fu Dao would never disturb Teng Qingshan.

Fu Dao's face turned solemn. "Mister Teng, our scouts have informed us that the troops of the Tantai Clan and the Dong Clan began encroaching Ox-Head Mountain… It was time for the troops of our Fu Clan to set out. We will need to trouble Mister."

Chapter 399: Oneüs Man Fight

“Is this Dong Clan’s Dong Zhezi?” Teng Qingshan inquired, his eyebrows raised in doubt.

“Yes sir, that is correct, and it would be prudent to never underestimate the Dong Clan. The Dong Clan is reputed to be one of the top three strongest of the Eastern Flower Region,” Fu Dao said solemnly..

Teng Qingshan nodded in response and replied, “How many of the large clans brought their armies on this expedition?” Since the Fiery Gilt Steel deposit was involved, he felt a need to be very meticulous in such matters.

Teng Qingshan very much wanted to gather more Fiery Gilt Steel. If he had enough Fiery Gilt Steel, it would be a trifling matter to establish a force so impressive and dominating as to be much stronger than Qing Hu Island’s Golden Scale Guards in the Land of Nine Prefectures.

This was all dependent on the deposit of Fiery Gilt Steel, however. Only with the ore in hand would Teng Qingshan be able to return to Gui Yan Sect with a quality army and overpower Qing Hu Island!

Fu Dao reported. “Sir! There are 7 other large clans, aside from my Fu Clan, have dispatched troops in order to seize the Fiery Gilt Steel Deposit. They are the Tantai Clan, the Wu Clan, the Yan Clan, the Dong Clan, the Xiahou Clan and the Duan Clan.”

Teng Qingshan was only familiar with five of the seven great clans.

“The Xiahou Clan and the Duan Clan?” Teng Qingshan asked in puzzlement.

Fu Dao explained, “The Xiahou Clan is a great clan based in the northern part of the Eastern Flower Region. As for the Duan Clan,

it is also an ancient clan and its prowess should not be taken lightly."

"Fu Dao, when it comes to troop strength, your Fu Clan's army is weaker than the other six great clans. Going head to head with them would be suicidal." This was Teng Qingshan's rough analysis. Teng Qingshan knew his own strengths and abilities; even if he were pitted against the combined strength of one hundred thousand, it would take at least half a day to completely destroy them.

Furthermore, the soldiers knew well of Teng Qingshan's power and would desperately hide from him!

On another note, just how many men could Teng Qingshan kill in one hour during a war between two armies? Even if he were to kill a thousand men, it would have an insignificant effect on the war's outcome.

"I am aware," Fu Dao said as he nodded his head in understanding,"My Fu Clan will watch from the sidelines and not participate, for now. I believe, with your presence, Mister, that the other clans won't dare to make a move on the Fu Clan. In addition, our troops are few in number, and thus may well be beneath their notice."

"Yes, let's just wait and see."

Teng Qingshan was extremely calm.

He knew that if he were to show off and use his full strength, he could easily rip out a 10 foot tree and use it to sweep the battlefield. Who would be able to stop him from wantonly slaughtering his enemies? Teng Qingshan was however aware that the appearance of the Steel Sword Martial Saint might also signify the presence of of the Martial Immortal in the shadows. Hence, there was a need to be low key and not expose the true extent of his power.

Others must not find out how long Teng Qingshan could last in a

fight. After all, when faced with a ten-thousand strong army, a normal Golden Dan innate expert would have to retreat after his true origin was exhausted, akin to an ordinary man.

The Fiery Gilt Steel Deposit possessed a great allure to many people. To put it in perspective, the fight between Teng Qingshan and the Steel Sword Martial Saint was a mere appetizer that foreshadowed the war. Each of the 6 Great Clans had an army upwards of 50 thousand men. Only the relatively weaker Fu Clan had a paltry 20 thousand soldiers.

In this chaotic world, even if the 7 Great Clans were to engage in battle for primacy over the mine, it would still be necessary as well as prudent to leave some troops to ensure the safety of the Clan. This being the case, only 40 thousand men were gathered at the feet of the Ox-Head Mountains.

40 thousand men?

Any number above 10 thousand would be akin to a sea of people. As for 40 thousand? It seemed boundless as any ocean, filling the horizon with a wave of humanity.

……

At the foot of Ox-Head Mountains, Fu Clan’s 20 thousand men lined up; row upon row in a crisp formation. Teng Qingshan cast his gaze towards the north, where all that could be seen were men, with no end in sight. A single standard stood among the crowd, the flag flying rampant against the sky, proclaiming a single word: “Wu”!

“It really is a sea of people” Teng Qingshan reflected.

"It was rumored that the army led by Wu Clan had a number of 80000 men." As Fu Dao gazed at the vigorous army of the Wu Clan, an army that found him beneath notice, he could not help but feel despondent. “So that’s 80000 men… if only my Fu Clan could match it.” However, when all was said and done, it had been too

short a time since the Fu Clan's ascendancy.However, no matter what is said and done, the Fu Clan's rise to prominence is still too short a time.

Just at this time—

From the northwest, a mighty troop advanced slowly, banner fluttering proudly in the air, proclaiming the words, "Xiahou!"

"It's the Xiahou Clan," Fu Dao furrowed his brows. "Why would they come all the way here?"

Not only that, but like the Wu Clan, the Xiahou Clan had a mighty army in tow.

"Xiahou Clan, this is the bivouac of my Fu Clan, please leave." Fu Dao's bellow billowed out toward the Xiahou Clan, echoing and reverberating across the skies.

" Fu Clan, this place is chosen by the Xiahou Clan as the entry point into the Ox-Head Mountains. Please leave immediately," a vigorous voice replied.

Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows and waved his hands.

Whoosh!

A stone detached from the ground and flew into Teng Qingshan's palm. Retrieving something across space was something that could only be done by a Golden Dan Innate Expert.

The Spirit of a Golden Dan Innate Expert was able to control air resistance, therefore Golden Dan Innate Experts could make the air retrieve items that weren't too heavy. The air was capable of eliminating a full force sword strike after all so one could only imagine the power brought forth by the 'Spirit" of a Golden Dan Innate Expert when controlling the air.

"Big Brother Teng?" Li Jun was shocked as she stared at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan drew his arm back and swung, flinging the sturdy

rock!

Boom!

The frightening speed coupled with the friction between it and the air produced flames on the rock. In the blink of an eye, this flaming rock shot like a meteor across the distance of 200 Zhang, impacting the high-flying, fluttering flag, which in turn exploded.

“Boom!”.

The shrapnel blasted in all directions, leading to cries of agony amongst the troops.

“Scram, or Die!”

Teng Qingshan’s voice reverberated like the thunder, scaring many, their faces paled in shock.

An army’s banner is of great import. During the chaos of war, the skies will darken and the ground will quake. Soldiers will be deafened by the cries of killing. The orders of commanders would not be heard even if given by an innate expert of inner strength able to resonate throughout the battlefield.

That being said, the battlefield could only be controlled by the use of banners to signal the advance or retreat!

The banner is the army’s soul and focus. Once the banner collapsed, the individual troopers would be akin to a blind man, not knowing when to advance or retreat.

In an army of thousands, the job of the Martial Saint is to kill generals and snatch the flag!

Under the threat of Teng Qingshan, the Xiahou Clan’s army conscientiously retreated and changed their course of advance.

……

Amidst the vigorous army of Xiahou Clan:

At this moment, Xiahou An and the other core members of the

Xiahou Clan were riding on their battle mounts.

“Patriarch, it would seem that Mister Teng is also eyeing this Fiery Gilt Steel deposit,” a skinny elder murmured.

“Yes, he took action against us after we moved only a bit closer. It would seem that this Mister Teng Is both ruthless and decisive.” Xiahou An smiled and said, “Preliminary investigation led us to believe that Mister Teng was merely messing around with the troops of the Fu Clan, perhaps lending them occasional aid. Now, however...it would seem that Mister Teng actually sees this as a matter of some import.”

The Xiahou and Yan Clans had formed an alliance to face the threat of the Tianfeng Clan.

However, they needed to know Teng Qingshan’s intentions.

Normally, a powerful, solitary expert would not bother with something like the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit. If it were per usual, and he did not attach much importance to it, Teng Qingshan would be milling around the army and not get overly involved in the affair. If that were so, the Yan and Xiahou Clans would not have to worry about much.

However...

After some investigation it would seem that Teng Qingshan found this issue to be of some import.

“It might be slightly more troublesome this time...”

“However, he is helping the Fu Clan. Hmph, the Fu Clan has a mere force of 20 thousand. It doesn’t matter how much support Teng Qingshan gives them, how is he going to take control of the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit from a 40 thousand strong force from the 6 Great Clans?N With just that paltry sum of 20 thousand men? Merely a preposterous dream,” Xiahou An said calmly

“Eh?”

Teng Qingshan gazed at the forested Ox Head Mountains. At that instant, there was an echoing of thousands of battle cries, the sound of killing, and the distant shaking of the earth.

“So the battle has started in the forest,” Fu Dao smiled. “At the periphery of the mountains, it is easy to spot the movements of the other Clans’ opposing armies and, at the same time, maintaining vigilance against each other is simple. Furthermore, since the clans are wary of each other, when one enters the forest there is a higher chance of ambush, especially near the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit.

“As soon as any 2 clans engage, a huge battle would commence,” Fu Dao commented while gazing toward the forest.

“ Fu Dao, Little Jun,” Teng Qingshan shouted.

“Big Brother Teng,” Li Jun walked over.

“Little Jun, don’t wander about, you ought to stay near Blue Luan. If there’s any danger, just sit on its back and escape.” Teng Qingshan instructed. “Right now, the armies from the various Clans are advancing into the mountains. I am concerned by what is going on there, so I will head in to take a look”

“Yes. Big Brother Teng, please take care of yourself!” Li Jun sniffed, looking towards the forest, starting to smell the stench of blood coming from within.

“Whoosh!”

Teng Qingshan took 2 steps, moving more than 10 Zhang in an instant. His figure flashed once more, completely disappearing into the shadows of the forest.

……

That evening.

The army of Wu Clan was currently resting in the dense forest within the Ox-Head Mountains.

“Ah, my leg!”

“Little monkey, little monkey.”

Amidst the army,cries and groans of agony resounded in the air. At this moment, the faces of the Patriarch of Wu Clan and the Martial Saintess Jiang Yan appeared ghastly.

“Bastard, I didn’t expect that this bastard Yan Baishou to actually go and ally with Xiahou An.” Wu Baiwei’s face darkened. “If Xiahou An hadn’t led a sneak attack to the rear of our forces at just the right time, causing panic and mass confusion and a battle on two fronts, how could we have suffered such a huge defeat!? Come to think of it, isn’t the relationship between Xiahou An and Yan Baishou supposed to be bad?Why would they suddenly ally?”

Over the course of the past four hours, the Wu’s Clan had suffered a disastrous loss.

The Wu Clan intended to rush into the canyon at the start. Once the Wu Clan had captured and occupied the peaks on both sides of the hill, they would have been able to overlook the canyon and establish a strong terrain advantage, which could have been used as staging point to fully control the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit.

Alas, the Wu Clan had suffered the combined attack of the Xiahou Clan and Yan Clan! There wasn't any choice other than to retreat.

……

“Haha! That really felt good.” Yan Baishou laughed heartily as he advanced. The Steel Sword Martial Saint was beside him while numerous soldiers were around him.

“The thought of Wu Baiwei’s pissed-off face makes me so happy. Haha! Brother Helian, the Fiery Gilt Steel Ore Deposit is right in front of us.” Yan Baishou roared with laughter.

At this moment, the members of the Yan Clan were at the left side, while the members of the Xiahou Clan were at the right. The two clans had combined forces. The one thousand elite soldiers

dispatched by the Tianfeng Clan had also joined.

Furthermore, they were advancing at their fastest speed.

Once this force reached the canyon and established a foothold, they had the utmost confidence in Guarding the fort.

“Patriarch, Patriarch!” Shocked and frightened cries were heard from the front.

“Eh, what is going on?” Yan Baishou looked curiously at the incoming soldier.

The frightened soldier said,“Patriarch! There is a man sitting at the top of the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon. He has killed all of our elite troops who rushed the rise! We can no longer advance.”

“Who is that man?” Yan Baishou furrowed his brows, feeling a sense of premonition.

“That is Teng Qingshan, the Most Powerful Martial Saint.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint’s expression changed drastically upon hearing this.

Chapter 400: My Territory

The scout of the army naturally knew the people of importance in the other clans. Teng Qingshan's prestige was extremely high. If he could not even recognize Teng Qingshan, how could he be worthy of becoming a scout?

"Teng Qingshan?" Yan Baishou's eyes twitched, and Yan Baishou involuntarily turned his head to look at the Steel Sword Martial Saint by his side.

"Looks like things are not going smoothly."

The Steel Sword Martial Saint's expression changed slightly. "Brother Yan, let's go to the front and find out just what is happening." Under normal circumstances, the patriarch, Yan Baishou, would usually be heavily protected by the military and would rarely head to the frontlines. At this point in time however, he could not be bothered with the normal protocols and rushed to the frontlines with the Steel Sword Martial Saint.

……

The two mountains which surrounded the Fiery Gilt Steel Canyon of the Ox-Head Mountain were in fact just two ordinary and hills of unequal height. However, the interesting thing to note was that while the southern ridge was 30 Zhang high and around a few hundred Zhang long, and capable of accommodating several hundred men, the northern ridge was totally different. It was almost 80 zhang high and boasted 100 Zhang of continuous flat ground at its peak. The northern ridge was fully capable of accommodating not just a few hundred but a few thousand men!

In other words, as long as a few thousand men held fort on top of this hill, even if there were to be an overwhelming number of enemies charging into the canyon, it would be a easy to hold them off. Granted, even if the defenders were to casually nudge a boulder off the cliff, the said boulder would be able to decimate a

huge number of hostiles. At a height of 80 Zhang high, even if the boulder were small, it would still cause a huge impact once it hit the bottom.

Anybody who had even an inkling of military tactics would definitely understand the importance of the northern hill.

Thus, it could be said that whoever controlled this northern hill practically controlled half of the steel ore deposit.

“By hook or by crook, we must gain control of the northern hill.” Yan Baishou’s heart palpitated anxiously.

“We pay our respects to the patriarch!”

“We pay our respects to the patriarch!”

Yan Baishou and Steel Sword Martial Saint rushed to the front of the troops, and the continuous stretch of the northern ridge was already in sight. This nameless short hill would definitely be recorded in the annals of history in the future, as at this moment, there were numerous soldiers packed at the bottom of it.

Yet on the top of the northern hill, there was a man sitting cross-legged with black rod strapped around his waist.

A gush of wind blew against the summit of the mountain, fluttering the man’s long hair. Yet the wind could not sway the figure!

At this moment, the thousands of men craned their necks and gazed at that man sitting there. Even though his silhouette was small, he gave off an imposing and majestic presence. This was the one who was known as the Most Powerful Martial Saint— the number one Martial Saint under heavens— Teng Qingshan! With the mere presence of one man, the thousands of men were left at their wits ends.

“It’s him!” Yan Baishou eyes flickered with a cold gaze.

“It’s Mister Teng!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint furrowed his

brows. He had nothing but respect and reverence for Teng Qingshan, however, the Tianfeng clan placed much importance on this Fiery Glint Steel Ore Deposit and hence dispatched him here.

“Patriarch.” A stocky man with a square-jawed face and black battle armor said anxiously, “With Martial Saint Mister Teng camping on the northern hill, my men and I are simply unable to advance up the hill. This short hill is extremely hard to climb and only the elites are able to ascend it. However, those who did were promptly killed by Martial Saint Mister Teng’s casual toss of rocks. Even if we’re able to dodge mister Teng’s rock projectiles, we’ll still turn into a bloody corpse while falling down from that mountain.

“Patriarch, there is no way for us to advance up the mountain.” The square-jawed face man said anxiously.

“What?!?”

Yan Baishou pointed with fury toward the northern hill. “Look there! This hill has a continuous ridgeline of more than a hundred Zhang. This Teng Qingshan is powerful, yes, but he’s still merely one person! I refuse to believe that when hundreds of our troops scale this northern mountain simultaneously, he’ll be able to suppress them all!”

With a ridgeline of a few hundred Zhang, there would definitely be a foothold of more than one or two Li!

“Patriarch, his stone-flicking technique is just way too powerful.” The square-jawed face man continued, “He does not even need to move. He merely sits at one location and casually throws a few stones. Just that alone is capable of crushing our troops to a bloody pulp or force them to fall to their deaths!”

“Stones?” Yan Baishou frowned, “Is it really possible that he is able to hit a target accurately even across a span of a hundred Zhang?”

“Yes.” The square-jawed face man continued, “That’s right. Mister Teng is extremely skilled in his concealed weapons technique.”

For the rest of his life, the square-jawed face man would never forget the fearful scene—

At his command, several hundred of his troops had surged from all directions and begun climbing up the northern hill. Yet Teng Qingshan had continued to sit calmly at the peak and had merely casually flung a couple of stones when the troops reached the midway point up the hill. These rocks had not hit the soldiers, but they smashed into the rock walls of the hill instead!

The force behind the rocks was so tremendous it was akin to a powerful bomb exploding. It caused the ground to rupture and a large amount of loose boulders to cascade downwards.

The sudden fall of the boulders had caused many of the troops, who were already exhausted from the arduous climbing, to lose their grip and tumble down the hill. This had only been the first wave of projectiles, yet it had already caused many soldiers to fall. Some of the soldiers which had just started climbing hastily jumped to the ground!

Even though there had been troops who had managed to avoid the first wave of stones, the second wave of projectiles by Teng Qingshan had then landed their marks on those fast climbing elite troopers.

WIthin the radius of a hundred Zhang, perhaps it would be hard pressed for an ordinary person to have a clear vision over a distance of one or two Li. However, for Teng Qingshan, who had reached the peak of his physical performance and the absolute physical limits imposed by the boundaries of the Nine Prefectures, his vision and hearing had already reached a terrifying level. Therefore, Teng Qingshan could sense every movement.

“Mister Teng!” Yan Baishou shouted,

His voice echoed and resonated throughout the mountainous forest while his troops listened intently.

“May I please trouble Mister Teng to yield this northern hill..... My Yan Clan will not dare to forget this favour. If Mister were to have any requests of us, do not hesitate to ask of us,”Yan Baishou yelled.

There was nothing else they could do. Since a forceful method would not achieve any results, perhaps a softer stance might do.

“Haha.....” A crisp and clear laughter rang out from the cross-legged man, propagating outwards in ripples and reverberating among the horizons. “Yan Baishou, I have always thought of you as a competent man of reason and logic. Who would have thought that you would spout such a joke today? If you were the one in my shoes, would you yield this hill?”

Hearing the reply, Yan Baishou froze.

.....

The numerous soldiers of the Yan Clan, although both frightened and resentful, were filled with respect and reverence toward that man who sat cross-legged confidently on the peak of the hill. He was just one man holding fort. With a casual swish and flick of his arm, he had prevented thousands of men from ascending this northern hill. How could one not admire him when he had such prowess?

In the hearts of numerous soldiers, a feeling of veneration and yearning toward the strong blossomed.

They hoped that one day, they would also be able to become an unrivalled existence in the continent!

.....

The Yan Clan's armies were helpless before such an obstacle. Yan Baishou, Xiahou An, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint were all gathered in a circle, troubled over their plan of seizing the

northern hill.

They were extremely clear of the fact that……

If they were to enter the canyon before capturing the northern hill, they would just be leading their troops to their own deaths.

“This Teng Qingshan!!!” Yan Baishou raged.

“He really is someone who is unmoved by force or persuasion.” Xiahou An shook his head in frustration. Even if they were to use force, would it be possible? The opponent was the number one Martial Saint under heavens!

“With a height of seven to eight Zhang, there’s no way ladders would be able to reach that high.”

“Ropes are useless too.”

The Steel Sword Martial Saint was frowning continuously. However, at this moment, his gaze then landed on the large trees which surrounded the northern hill. Most of these ancient trees seemed like they were hundreds or even a thousand years old, and were no shorter than the northern hill.

“ Oh, yes.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint’s eyes sparkled.

“Brother Yan and Brother Xiahou.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint pointed towards the huge trees.

“What’s the matter?” Xiahou An and Yan Baishou stared at him blankly.

“We can let the troops climb those ancient trees. The crown of the trees are at a comparable height with the northern hill.” The Steel Sword Martial Saint smiled and said, “The troops will then be able to lasso the ropes over and create a foothold on the northern hill. This would be akin to a rope bridge. Afterwards, the troops will be able to access the hill quickly by using these ropes.”

Xiahou An and Yan Baishou brightened at the thought of this plan.

“Haha! As expected, Brother Helian is amazing!” The two men guffawed in exultation.

There might not be much in this mountain region, but there were plenty of these ancient trees!

Furthermore, who amongst these troops did not have a strength of a few hundred Jin? By just utilising a single rope, the men would be able to scuttle up the tree speedily. As for those who were experts in Qinggong, they would be able to use the rope as a footing and “fly” rapidly towards the summit of the hill.

Xiahou An’s sole eye flickered with a burning light, and he continued excitedly, “There are almost a hundred of such ancient trees surrounding this northern hill! And on every tree, we are able to lasso a few ropes... With these hundred trees, we would have a few hundred rope lashings! Once our troops charge up there, there’s no doubt that thousands of them will be able to ascend in a short period of time!.”

“What does it matter if he’s the Most Powerful Martial Saint? Teng Qingshan is, after all, still just a Martial Saint. He does not have limitless innate True Origin. With Brother Yan’s and my forces combined, we have a total strength of more than 10 thousand men! How will Teng Qingshan be able to intercept and restrain them all? It’ll be more likely that he will escape once our huge army advances to the top.”

……

When the order was passed down, the huge mass of troops advanced in an orderly fashion towards those ancient trees surrounding the hill and started to climb upwards.

“Up! Quickly!”

“Faster!”

The troops were like monkeys, ascending quickly up the huge trees.

At the summit of the hill, Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged.

“Climbing the trees?” Teng Qingshan gazed at the troops who were carrying bundles and bundles of large rope and could not resist letting out a mirthful smile. “So, it seems that they want to make a number of rope bridges... Indeed, once those rope bridges are completed, I’m afraid I won’t be able to handle so many people by myself.”

Soon after, Teng Qingshan slapped on a nearby boulder. With a shudder, it split apart into countless small rock fragments.

He then continued to sit at his original position and grabbed a few fragments casually, flicking them one by one. The flicking strength of 70 to 80 thousand Jin caused the stone fragments to have an extremely high velocity, splitting apart the air flow as they flew through the sky. As a result of the high speed, the intense friction caused the entirety of each stone fragment to ignite into flames!

“Whoosh!”

“Whoosh!”

The flaming rock fragments whistled through the air, aiming for the trunks of those ancient hundred-or even thousand-year-old trees.

“Boom!” A loud explosion resounded, and a hole was blasted through the trunk of a huge ancient tree. The top half of the tree toppled down to the ground on its side with a loud bang.

“Pew! Pew! Pew!”

The flaming rock fragments whistled across the sky like meteorites and bombarded towards the huge tree trunks.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

One by one, the ancient trees were unable to withstand the attacks. The huge trees were either blasted into smithereens or

snapped into half from the impact. The ancient trees fell one by one, causing many members of the troops to cry in alarm and fear as they fell from the trees. If they were lucky, they would merely suffer a broken leg or two. There were some who fell from a height of almost 10 Zhang and died instantly.

The sight of the ancient trees falling caused many soldiers in the vicinity to cry out in anguish.

“How… How is this possible??”

“Why is this happening? These are such wide and thick trees… How were they snapped into two just like that?”

Yan Baishou, Xiahou An, and the Steel Sword Martial Saint looked on in disbelieved at this scene.

“How can the rock fragments be so powerful? This is impossible!” The Steel Sword Martial Saint shook his head repeatedly, “That is a pebble. It’s not dark steel! It should not be able to sustain such powerful Innate True Origin! How is it possible that it is so strong?!

Yan Baishou and the others were completely stunned, while the whole army was in disarray and filled with cries of anguish. Throughout all of that, Teng Qingshan sat, tranquil and serene, at the summit of the hill.

Table of Contents

- The Nine Cauldrons
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 301: Iron Leaf Island
  - Chapter 302: Practicing Fist Art Under the Sea! Picking Fruits On the Island!
  - Chapter 303: Pierced Through With One Thrust
  - Chapter 304: Fail to Subdue?
  - Chapter 305: Voracious
  - Chapter 306: What is that?
  - Chapter 307: The Strange Region of the Sea
  - Chapter 308: Northern Yan Town
  - Chapter 309: The Forbidden Area of the Sword Tower
  - Chapter 310: Thank You Senior For Instructing
  - Chapter 311: Give Me All
  - Chapter 312: Cloud Piercing Arrow
  - Chapter 313: Assisting Your Own Blood But Not Justice
  - Chapter 314: Spear and Sword
  - Chapter 315: Borrowing
  - Chapter 316: Celestial Jade Annulus
  - Chapter 317: The Omnipotent Expert, Poetic Sword God Li Taibai
  - Chapter 318: Seclusion
  - Chapter 319: Time Flies
  - Chapter 320: The Piercing Screech
  - Chapter 321: Swimming Pisces Body Art
  - Chapter 322: There's Still Something Troublesome
  - Chapter 323: The Mother of Blue Luan
  - Chapter 324: Grass of Immortality
  - Chapter 325: Human Habitation
  - Chapter 326: The Only Good News
  - Chapter 327: Robbing
  - Chapter 328: Duanmu?
  - Chapter 329: Danyang City
  - Chapter 330: Drawing Blades Against Each Other
  - Chapter 331: Young Master Li
  - Chapter 332: The Slave Market

Chapter 333: To select
Chapter 334: Gambling Cage Fight
Chapter 335: Raging Out of Humiliation
Chapter 336: Boss, Let me do it!
Chapter 337: Unpolished Jade
Chapter 338: How can we stop him?
Chapter 339: Ah Shou
Chapter 340: Trouble
Chapter 341: Fu Dao
Chapter 342: The First Follower
Chapter 343: Nanshan City
Chapter 344: Compelling Concupiscence
Chapter 345: Turn of Events
Chapter 346: The Shocking News
Chapter 347: Godly Axe Mountain
Chapter 348: Pay and Return
Chapter 349: A New Home
Chapter 350: Preparing Gold
Chapter 351: An Unexpected Joy
Chapter 352: The Assembly of the Grand Clans
Chapter 353: Blunt Vanadium Stone Tablets
Chapter 354: Sky-high Price
Chapter 355: Best of Both Worlds
Chapter 356: üNine Thunder Blade Scrollsü
Chapter 357: Everything Has Its Vanquisher
Chapter 358: Good Teacher
Chapter 359: Old Wang's Request
Chapter 360: The Lair of Bladelike Chi
Chapter 361: The Glowing Cauldron
Chapter 362: Paying a Visit
Chapter 363: A Plea for Help
Chapter 364: Soldiers are Fiercer than Bandits
Chapter 365: Reputation
Chapter 366: Hall of Assassins
Chapter 367: Shuangshan City
Chapter 368: One Cannot Defy Destiny
Chapter 369: Who captures who?
Chapter 370: Seduction
Chapter 371: Revenge?

Chapter 372: The Requests To Be His Follower
Chapter 373: The Final Phase of the Supreme Force, A Perfect Body!
Chapter 374: The Most Powerful Technique
Chapter 375: 20 Years Old
Chapter 376: Cloudy Dreamy Ancient City
Chapter 377: Teng Qingshan Versus the Dreamy Cloud Martial Immortal!
Chapter 378: Dreamy Cloud White Fruit
Chapter 379: The Treasure Hunting Journey in the Dreamy Cloud Swampland
Chapter 380: Godly Beast Dark Elegant Horse
Chapter 381: Return
Chapter 382: Demonic Beast Mountain
Chapter 383: Six Stone Inscriptions
Chapter 384: The Four Successive Moves
Chapter 385: One Year
Chapter 386: Mu Yunyi
Chapter 387: The Choice of Daos
Chapter 388: My Name is Yang Dong
Chapter 389: Old Wang's Story
Chapter 390: The Second Follower
Chapter 391: Big Movements, High Popularity
Chapter 392: Tempted
Chapter 393: The Martial Saintess
Chapter 394: Who should I choose?
Chapter 395: Eastern Flower Regionüs Ox-Head Mountains
Chapter 396: Request to a Duel
Chapter 397: Fiery Gilt Steel Valley
Chapter 398: All Parties Stirring
Chapter 399: Oneüs Man Fight
Chapter 400: My Territory